

Timothy Green Beckley's

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER



## IT'S OK TO BE GREY

TIMOTHY GREEN BECKLEY and SEAN CASTEEL

CONTRIBUTIONS BY

Albert Rosales – Harry Drew – Prof. Stephen Finley – Tim R. Swartz – Diane Tessman  
Scott Corrales – Paul Stonehill – David Marler – Joseph Foster – W. R. Drake – Olav Phillips  
Nigel Watson – Paul Dale Roberts – Dr. Olavo Fontes – Dave Halperin – Angelia Sheer – Dr. Barry Taff  
Rino Di Stefano – Brad Steiger – Larry Bryant – Hercules Invictus – John Ford – Robert Barry

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER**

## **It's OK To Be Grey**





## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER—IT'S OK TO BE GREY**

Edited by Timothy Green Beckley

Copyright by Timothy Green Beckley 2021. All rights reserved.  
dba Inner Light—Global Communications

All rights reserved. No part of these manuscripts may be copied or reproduced by any mechanical or digital methods and no excerpts or quotes may be used in any other book or manuscript without permission in writing by the Publisher, Global Communications/Conspiracy Journal, except by a reviewer who may quote brief passages in a review.

**FAIR USE NOTICE** — Some of the material in this work may fall under the guidelines of fair use according to Section 107 of the Copyright Act. Such material is presented for educational and newsworthy purposes.

Published in the United States of America  
By Timothy Green Beckley  
11 East 30th Street, New York, NY 10016

### **Staff Members**

Timothy G. Beckley, Publisher  
Carol Ann Rodriguez, Assistant to the Publisher  
Sean Casteel, General Associate Editor  
Tim R. Swartz, Graphics and Editorial Consultant  
YouTube And Media Director, Michelle Sweatt  
William Kern, Layout and Art Consultant

Sign Up On The Web For Our Free Weekly Newsletter  
and Mail Order Version of Conspiracy Journal and Bizarre Bazaar  
[www.ConspiracyJournal.com](http://www.ConspiracyJournal.com)

**Order Hot Line: 1-646-331-6777**  
**PayPal: MrUFO8@hotmail.com**

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction—They came In Peace—Timothy Green Beckley .....	001
Chapter 1—Alien Lives Forever—Timothy Green Beckley .....	003
Chapter 2—Battle of the Ancients—Sean Casteel and Richard Stothers .....	007
Chapter 3—Will The Gods Of Old Be Returning?—Sean Casteel .....	013
Chapter 4—That Fabulous Historian W. Raymond Drake—Timothy Green Beckley .....	023
Chapter 5—Chariots of Fire: The Real Hellfire and Brimstone—Sean Casteel .....	035
Chapter 6—The Iron Thunderbolt Weapons of Ancient India—Olav Phillips .....	042
Chapter 7—Scrolling Through The Pages of History—Timothy Green Beckley .....	050
Chapter 8—The Day The Sky Was Filled With Wonders .....	053
Chapter 9—The Battle of 1566 .....	056
Chapter 10—Why Do We Need A Space Force?—Sean Casteel and Timothy Green Beckley .....	059
Chapter 11—Look But Don't Touch—Tim R. Swartz .....	064
Chapter 12—Encountering Hunters—Tim R. Swartz .....	075
Chapter 13—They Marched Into Oblivion—Timothy Green Beckley and Arthur Crockett .....	080
Chapter 14—Mortal Combat With UFOs—Nigel Watson .....	089
Chapter 15—UFOs Attack Brazilian Military—Dr. Olavo Fontes .....	095
Chapter 16—UFO Crash at Livermore Labs—Paul Dale Roberts .....	099
Chapter 17—Abduction of Interracial Couple—Timothy Green Beckley and Sean Casteel .....	103
Chapter 18—The Betty and Barney Hill Story—David J. Halperin .....	108
Chapter 19—Is There A Black UFO Experience? .....	116
Chapter 20—Biracial Mom and Daughter UFOlogists—Timothy Green Beckley .....	119
Chapter 21—From Tuskegee Airman to Project Blue Book—LtCol Robert Jones Friend .....	122
Chapter 22—Where Is Robert Frank Eure?—Timothy Green Beckley .....	125
Chapter 23—Enchanting Barbara Hudson .....	127
Chapter 24—Sun Ra: Love In Outer Space—Timothy Green Beckley .....	132
Chapter 25—Was President Obama Just Kidding?—Timothy Green Beckley .....	139
Chapter 26—The Government's Covering Up!—Timothy Green Beckley .....	142
Chapter 27—Sammy Davis, Jr.: I'm Not Afraid .....	145
Chapter 28—Jimi Hendrix: Space Wizard—Timothy Green Beckley .....	148
Chapter 29—Aliens Altered My Body and Changed My Life—Franklin R. Ruehl .....	153
Chapter 30—Richie Havens: He Had That Mojo Working—Timothy Green Beckley .....	155
Chapter 31—Riley Martin and Howard Stern—Sean Casteel .....	159
Chapter 32—From The Motherland—Sean Casteel .....	162
Chapter 33—Muhammad Ali: Champion UFO Spotter—Timothy Green Beckley .....	164
Chapter 34—Mother Wheel Cosmology of The Nation of Islam—Prof. Stephen C. Finley .....	173
Chapter 35—A Case Of Alien Entrapment—Timothy Green Beckley .....	183
Chapter 36—The Kelly, Kentucky Monsters—Geraldine Sutton Stith .....	191
Chapter 37—Never Take A Machete To A Light Saber Fight—George Sands .....	197
Chapter 38—Security Guard Attempts to Whack An Alien—Rino Di Stefano .....	203
Chapter 39—A Severed Limb Or Two—Scott Corrales .....	212
Chapter 40—The Lonesome Death of Todd Sees—Sean Casteel .....	216
Chapter 41—UFO Murder on The Moor? .....	223
Chapter 42—Stop Before You Shoot .....	229
Chapter 43—Could Bigfoot Really Be An Alien? .....	232
Chapter 44—Proof Of A Bigfoot/UFO Connection—Sean Casteel .....	234

Chapter 45—Crazy Bears Arrive From The Stars—Brad Steiger .....	237
Chapter 46—Bigfoot Drives a UFO—Timothy Green Beckley .....	240
Chapter 47—Welcome To The Pennsylvania Triangle—Timothy Green Beckley .....	243
Chapter 48—Weirdness On Chestnut Ridge—Timothy Green Beckley .....	247
Chapter 49—Taking Aim At Cryptids And Aliens .....	252
Chapter 50—Why Did They Shoot Poor Mothman? .....	262
Chapter 51—UFO Girl And The Martians—Timothy Green Beckley and Angelia Sheer .....	267
Chapter 52—Force Field Shields Alien From Hunter's Rifle—Timothy Green Beckley .....	279
Chapter 53—Tales Of The Bow Hunters .....	286
Chapter 54—Teenager Shoots At UFO In The Marsh—Larry Bryant .....	289
Chapter 55—Top 13 Unlucky Humanoid Skirmishes—Albert Rosales .....	297
Chapter 56—Man's Inhumanity Against Non-Humans—Scott Corrales .....	307
Chapter 57—Fearing The Men In Black—Timothy Green Beckley .....	318
Chapter 58—Intimidation By Gunfire .....	322
Chapter 59—Shots Were Fired .....	327
Chapter 60—Watch Where You Are Going—Timothy Green Beckley .....	335
Chapter 61—Ten-Eleven-O Two Incident—Timothy Green Beckley and Sean Casteel .....	340
Chapter 62—You Can't Make This Stuff Up .....	347
Chapter 63—One Of Our Generals Is Missing—Timothy Green Beckley .....	354
Chapter 64—The Lord Is My Shepherd—Sean Casteel .....	358
Chapter 65—Secretary of State Sees Aliens In Glass Jars—CUFOS .....	367
Chapter 66—Strange Visitor: Recovering The First Alien—Timothy Green Beckley .....	372
Chapter 67—Bringing Them Down In Roswell—Timothy Green Beckley .....	380
Chapter 68—A Purported Autopsy—Timothy Green Beckley .....	388
Chapter 69—Unflinching Belief And CIA Involvement—Timothy Green Beckley .....	392
Chapter 70—EBEs: Real Dead Aliens?—Dr. Barry Taff .....	399
Chapter 71—Crash Goes The Saucer—Diane Tessman .....	410
Chapter 72—The Surviving Aliens—Robert D. Barry .....	421
Chapter 73—Bodies In The Sand—Sean Casteel and Timothy Green Beckley .....	433
Chapter 74—The Great Farmington Flyover—Timothy Green Beckley .....	440
Chapter 75—Farmington's UFO Invaders .....	446
Chapter 76—The Kingman Mysteries—Timothy Green Beckley and Sean Casteel .....	454
Chapter 77—Key Elements Of The Kingman Case .....	459
Chapter 78—The Drew Factor—Timothy Green Beckley and Harry Drew .....	464
Chapter 79—Aliens Survive Crash .....	470
Chapter 80—Afterthoughts From Harry Drew .....	477
Chapter 81—Mystery Of Unidentified Submerged Objects—Timothy Green Beckley .....	487
Chapter 82—Russia's UFO Secrets—Interview with Paul Stonehill .....	492
Chapter 83—Cases Involving Russian Military and USSR's Influence .....	501
Chapter 84—They Are Likely To Seek Revenge—Timothy Green Beckley .....	506
Chapter 85—Death At The Bottom Of The Sea—Joseph Foster .....	512
Chapter 86—Cannons Blast Humanoids From The Deep .....	523
Chapter 87—Are Undersea Bases Used For Abductions?—Sean Casteel .....	527
Chapter 88—Confrontation With The Greys—Hercules Invictus .....	532
Chapter 89—Government Holds Military Personnel In Special Towns—John Ford .....	534
Chapter 90—Jackie Gleason's Prophetic Statement .....	536



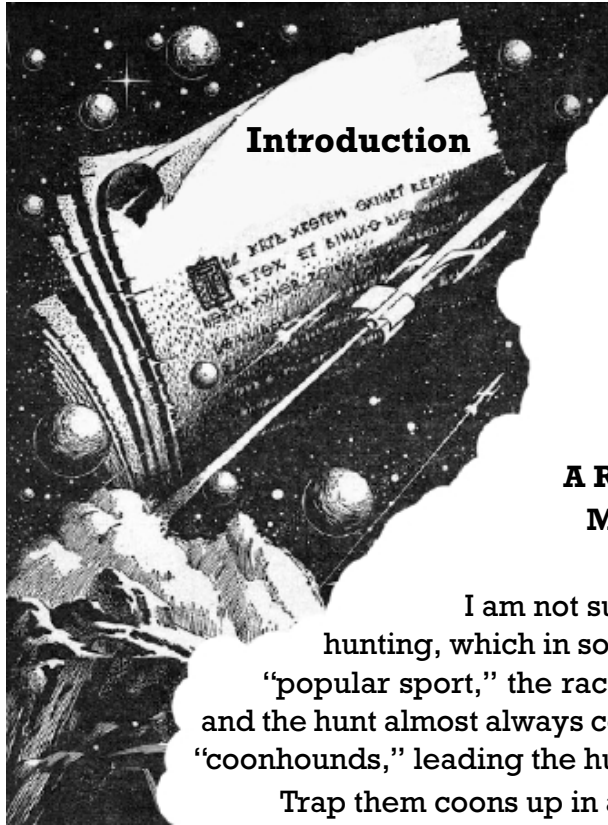
**The aliens claim to have come in peace.  
But what is their real agenda?**





**Dedicated To Barbara Hudson  
Pioneer African-American UFO Contactee.  
A Tale To Remember!**

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Introduction

### THEY CAME IN PEACE, BUT WAS ANYONE LISTENING?

By Timothy Green Beckley

### A RACCOON HUNTER'S NIGHTMARE MARCH 1, 1967, IN THE WOODS NEAR EDEN, NEW YORK

I am not sure why anyone would want to go raccoon hunting, which in some rural communities is still considered a "popular sport," the raccoon often sought out for its meat and fur, and the hunt almost always conducted with specially bred dogs, called "coonhounds," leading the hunters to their prey.

Trap them coons up in a tree and fire away.

Apparently, the guiding forces of pest control in Eden, New York, sees these whiskered rebels of the woods as rampant disease spreaders. So feel free to load up your weapon of choice and stalk these little rascals all you want even if that means going hunting in the middle of the night, when one should be at home asleep with the family dog curled up at the foot of the bed.

But that's just not what African-American Dewitt Baldwin was doing on March 1, 1967, at around 1:30 A. M., and he got his comeuppance, when, for all intents and purposes, his world fell out from under him.

He was just about to crack off a shot at a cute little raccoon when he heard a noise like a thousand bees buzzing overhead and flashed his searchlight on to a gold-colored, saucer-shaped object that had landed amid the brush not far away.

He testified later that a sliding door opened and a man emerged dressed in a black, tight-fitting suit and wearing a helmet with goggles. Baldwin, said "He wasn't white and he wasn't a Negro." The figure was said to have black curly hair. The stranger asked the hunter – no longer interested in collecting potential pelts – some rather straightforward questions, such as what he was doing there at that ungodly hour and where he had been born. "He talked very plainly and with no accent."

The meeting was short-lived, but Baldwin was told that he should return to the same spot the next day for further contact.

Baldwin did so only to have the rifle he was armed with ripped from his grasp. He told investigators that it was at this second meeting that his gun was examined and broken apart by the stranger's fingers. He also said that the gun was "very hot to the touch" when it was handed back to him.

Due to the peculiar nature of the case – even though there was physical evidence in the form of a rifle with a twisted barrel – the news media made short-shrift of the story, taking note that there were no imprints of landing gear or footprints left in

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

the snow where the object had supposedly rested and the alien stood.

While this is one of my favorite cases where an earth born has tangled with a “visiting outsider,” and has come away the worse for wear, we have hundreds of other spine tingling, well documented encounters, the outcomes of which are not at all favorable to humans as we shall repeatedly see.

In this case, our pesky Ultra-terrestrial seems to be an active animal rights advocate. So much for Eden's Witzend's wildlife control.



Dewitt Baldwin might wish he never messed with that little runt of a raccoon.

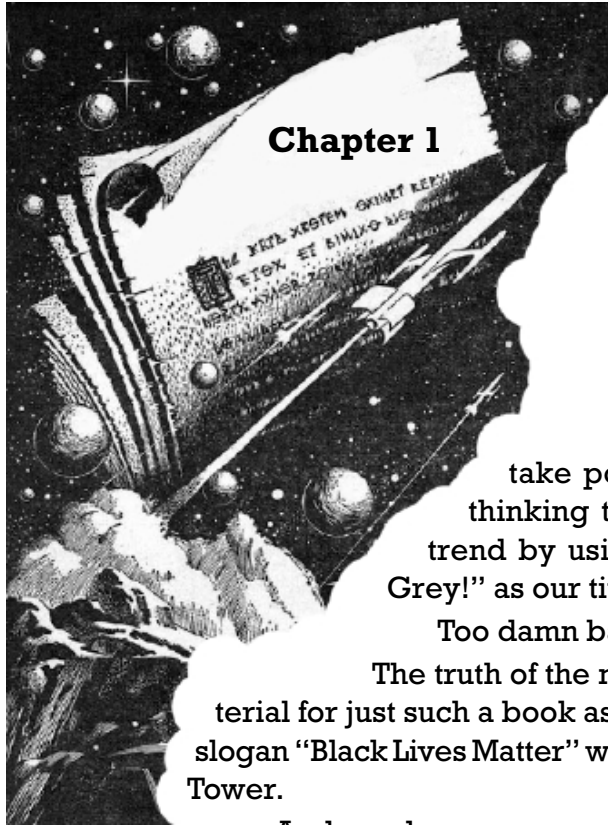
Paul Eno makes friends easily.



The coon hunt was almost always conducted with specially-bred dogs called “coonhounds.”



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 1

### ALIEN LIVES FOREVER

By Timothy Green Beckley

Okay, I know some people are going to take potshots and eye us with great suspicion, thinking that we are attempting to capitalize on a trend by using “Alien Lives Matter – It’s OK To Be A Grey!” as our title.

Too damn bad!

The truth of the matter is that we have been collecting material for just such a book as this for quite a while now, way before the slogan “Black Lives Matter” was painted on Fifth Avenue in front of Trump Tower.

And need we say more than that we unreservedly support key elements of the movement? Being that a global change of heart is long overdue, and, believing as we do, that we are all equal in the eyes of the Lord, regardless of race, religion or point of origin – which would essentially include beings from on or off this planet as we see it!

And so, this is where we – at least partially – part company with the popular zeitgeist. For we are not dealing in this book with earthly lives only, but with the lives of all living things, be they extraterrestrial, interdimensional, time travelers or from lands long lost and unknown.

Oh! And let us not neglect our cryptid friends like Bigfoot, Dogman, Owl Man, and so forth and so on.

And, so, have we left anyone out?

### OUR TWO PRONGED JOURNEY IS ABOUT TO BEGIN

As we go about our journey into UFOland, our main objective is going to be twofold.

Unlike books on the subject of “UFO hostility,” we are setting out to establish the little-known fact that humans have done battle with aliens over and over again, shooting at them, molesting them, hitting them, unleashing dogs upon them, and injuring – and even killing them – through any means possible, as humans try to combat their fear of the unknown through the most grossly absurd means possible. Instead of seeking them out as friends or cosmic peers, we almost automatically see them as enemies, whether we’re acting as individuals or representatives from the military of one country or another.

However tragic this situation may be, in many instances the aliens have fought back. They have sought revenge and, more often than not, gotten it, as we can plainly see.



# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

## **IS THERE A BLACK UFO EXPERIENCE?**

The second part of our “mission,” in what we are sure will add even more controversy to an already controversial work, is to disprove the concept held by many within the UFO community that African Americans are not prone to have UFO experiences or to hold a belief or interest in the subject.

## **WRONG! WRONG! TOTALLY WRONG!**

Of course, Barney Hill was a black postal worker married to Betty Hill, and he was – this remains a little known fact! – carrying a gun on the night the interracial couple were abducted, giving us a double barreled start to our alien lives matter pilgrimage.

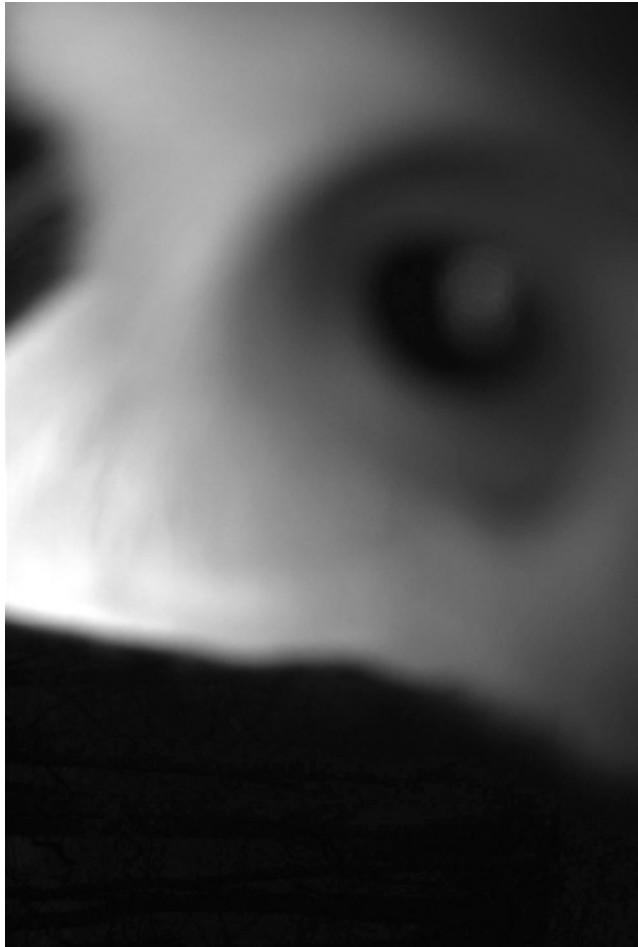
This is in addition to a great contribution by Professor Stephen Finley of the University of Louisiana, about how many black Americans have UFOs as an integral part of their religious beliefs and have long considered the subject to be a part of their culture and heritage.

We have a long winding road ahead of us, so pack your best survivalist gear, and let's push off into unknown – but always intriguing – territories.

It's impossible to deny that there were signs and wonders all around the ancients.



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



A haunting close-up photo of some creature captured by a wildlife camera in North Carolina has intrigued social media with the possibility it could be otherworldly. The image, posted June 17, 2020, by North Carolina's Candid Critters, shows something in the dark with hollow black eyes appearing to peek curiously into the camera. It was taken March 2 of that same year at an undisclosed location in the woods of N.C.

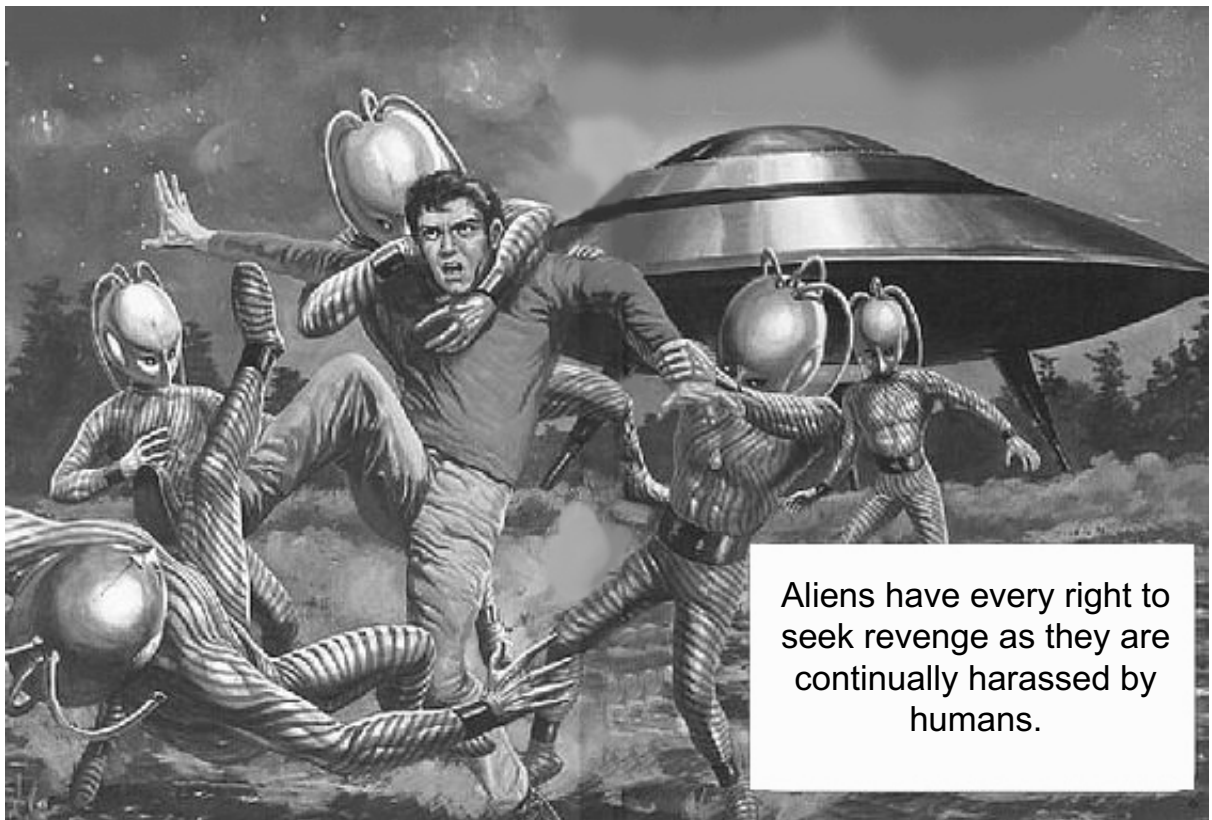
Looks like some humans are about to get their just desserts — perhaps to become dessert, as menacing aliens seek to turn the tables on their earthly aggressors.



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

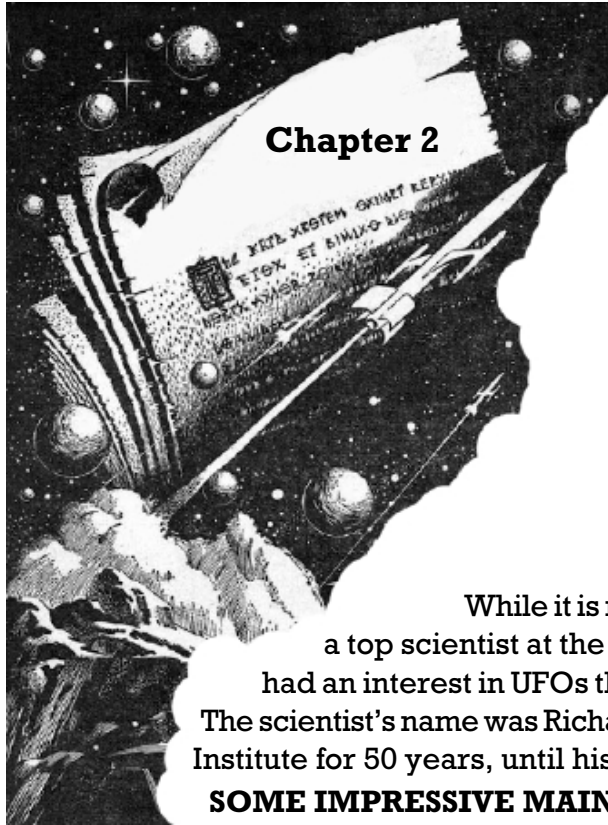


And let us not neglect our cryptid friends, such as Sasquatch, who has been much maligned and shot at.



Aliens have every right to seek revenge as they are continually harassed by humans.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 2

### BATTLE OF THE ANCIENTS NASA REPORTS ON CLOSE ENCOUNTERS IN ANTIQUITY

By Sean Casteel  
with  
Richard Stothers

While it is not generally known in the field of UFOlogy, a top scientist at the NASA Goddard Institute for Space Studies had an interest in UFOs that was not about merely debunking them. The scientist's name was Richard Stothers, and he worked at the Goddard Institute for 50 years, until his death in 2011.

#### SOME IMPRESSIVE MAINSTREAM ACADEMIC CREDENTIALS

Stothers had degrees from both Harvard and Princeton. He walked into the Institute in June 1961 as a graduate student looking for a summer job, carrying a one-paragraph note from one of his professors recommending him simply as "a very good man." Within two years, he published four papers in the most prestigious journal in his field, "The Astrophysical Journal," received his Ph.D. from Harvard, and became a permanent staff member of the Goddard Institute.

After he became a world-renowned expert on the structure of stars, as well as their origin and evolution, Stothers' work stimulated Dr. Robert Jastrow, the founding director of the Goddard Institute, to write his famous book "Red Giants and White Dwarfs." Dr. Stothers was also a scholar of the classical mold, able to read original texts in several languages. He published almost 200 papers, mostly in astrophysics and solar physics.

From among those nearly 200 papers, the one that concerns us here is "Unidentified Flying Objects in Classical Antiquity." The paper's abstract reads as follows: "A combined historical and scientific approach is applied to ancient reports of what might today be called unidentified flying objects (UFOs.). Many conventionally explicable phenomena can be weeded out, leaving a small residue of puzzling reports. These fall neatly into the same categories as modern UFO reports, suggesting that the UFO phenomenon, whatever it may be due to, has not changed much in two millennia."

#### AT PHILOSOPHICAL ODDS WITH DR. DONALD MENZEL

"What may surprise the serious student of the subject," Stothers writes in his paper, "is that, despite the numerous articles and books published by scientists on UFOs over the past six decades, no scholarly studies of the very early history of the phenomenon have appeared. What little has been accomplished was initiated in 1953 by the astronomer Donald Menzel's naturalistic interpretation of Pliny the Elder's 'Natu-



# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

ral History.”

For those unacquainted with Dr. Donald Menzel, he was an early debunker of the Extraterrestrial Theory of UFOs whose academic credentials were as impressive as Stothers' and, along with a Princeton degree, included discovering the chemistry of stars and the atmosphere of Mars. He had both a small planet and a small crater on the moon named after him. He authored or coauthored three popular books debunking UFOs: "Flying Saucers – Myth – Truth – History" (1953), "The World of Flying Saucers" (1963, coauthored with Lyle G. Boyd), and "The UFO Enigma" (1977, coauthored with Ernest H. Taves). All of Menzel's UFO books argued that UFOs are nothing more than misidentification of prosaic phenomena, such as stars, clouds and airplanes, or the result of people seeing unusual atmospheric phenomena they were unfamiliar with.

This same concept of UFOs as misidentifications of prosaic phenomena was applied by Menzel to the encyclopedic work "Natural History," written by Pliny the Elder, a Roman author, naturalist and natural philosopher who lived and worked in the First Century A.D. "Natural History" contained accounts of several anomalous events in the sky. But Menzel's study was only "superficial," according to Stothers, and "had the unfortunate consequence of inducing UFO enthusiasts to compile long, uncritical lists of all kinds of phenomena seen in the ancient skies and call them UFOs." In other words, Menzel's slipshod debunking of ancient reports had a backlash effect that led believers to overuse the UFO explanation for strange sights recorded in antiquity.

In order to carefully make a case for genuine encounters with the unidentified and unexplained, Stothers makes use of the classification system created by Dr. J. Allen Hynek, who began chasing down UFO sightings as a debunker for the Air Force but eventually came to be a believer himself.

## **ROUND SHIELDS AND OTHER ARMAMENTS ARE SEEN IN THE SKY**

Stothers begins with a section called "Distant Encounters," a term that he coined to combine Hynek's "Nocturnal Lights and Daylight Discs" under one umbrella phrase. Stothers explains that the ancients often describe the objects in this category either in military language, such as "flying armaments," or in meteorological and astronomical language, as various kinds of "fiery globes."

Most reports of flying armaments come from a Roman historian named Livy.

In 217 B. C., at Arpi, round shields (parma) were seen in the sky. A parma was a small round shield made partly or wholly of iron, bronze or some other metal. We do not know whether the luster of these devices and not just their shape was intended to be an element of the description.

In 173 B.C., at Lanuvium a spectacle of a great fleet was said to have been seen in the sky.

In 154 B.C., at Compsa, weapons (arma) appeared flying in the sky. The term refers to defensive weapons, especially shields.

In 104 B.C., as reported by the aforementioned Pliny the Elder, the people of Ameria and Tudor observed weapons in the sky rushing from east and west. The weapons are described as flaming spears and oblong shields.

In 100 B.C., probably at Rome, "a round shield, burning and emitting sparks, ran across the sky from west to east at sunset," as described in Pliny's account.

In 43 B.C., at Rome, "a spectacle of defensive and offensive weapons was seen

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

to rise from the earth to the sky with a clashing noise.”

Historically, the most famous “sky army” appeared in the spring of 65 A.D. over Judea. The Jewish historian Josephus reports, “On the 21st of the month Artemisium, there appeared a miraculous phenomenon, passing belief. Indeed, what I am about to relate would, I imagine, have been deemed a fable, were it not for the narratives of eyewitnesses and the subsequent calamities which deserved to be so signalized. For before sunset, throughout all parts of the country, chariots were seen in the air and armed battalions hurtling through the clouds and encompassing the cities.”

Stothers then writes, “Although Josephus probably viewed this phenomenon himself, and apparently did research on it, he appeals to eyewitness accounts to bolster his credibility. The phenomenon does not seem to have been an aurora, cloud patterns or meteors, but does resemble the ‘aerial fighting’ of modern UFOs.”

In 91 B.C., a strange object was seen in Rome. Several Romans on a journey saw a gold-colored ball roll down from the sky to the earth. After growing larger, it was seen to rise upward again from the earth toward the rising sun and to block the sun itself by its size. Stothers differs with other experts who contend that what was being seen was ball lightning and argues that it sounds like an actual landing by a UFO.

Pliny reports an incident in which a spark was seen to fall from a star and to grow as it approached the earth. After it had become as large as the moon, light was diffused all around it as if on a cloudy day. Then, retreating to the sky, the object changed into a torch. Stothers again differs with his peers, who call the object a comet, a new star, ball lightning or other natural phenomena.

## **ANCIENT CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE FIRST KIND**

Hynek defined a Close Encounter of the First Kind as an observation at close range of a UFO that fails to interact with the observer and does not leave a physical trace. The gold-colored ball described above might be considered a borderline example.

A more characteristic example occurred in 74 B.C., when a Roman army was about to engage the forces of King Mithridates VI of Pontus. According to the Roman historian Plutarch: “But presently, with no apparent change of weather, but all on a sudden, the sky burst asunder and a huge, flame-like body was seen to fall between the two armies. In shape, it was most like a wine jar and in color like molten silver. Both sides were astonished at the sight, and separated.” The presence of thousands of witnesses vouches for the incident’s occurrence. In modern experience, an episode like this would easily fall under the rubric of a classic UFO encounter.

## **CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE SECOND KIND IN ANCIENT TIMES**

In Hynek’s system, a Close Encounter of the Second Kind leaves a physical trace. According to Stothers, ancient literature contains no record of a UFO-like object pressing an imprint into the ground or depositing a material residue. On the other hand, rains of strange material were occasionally reported, and since analogous reports in modern UFO research are accepted when sufficiently well-documented and verified, ancient examples are cited here.

In modern reports, a whitish gossamer substance dubbed “angel hair” is said on rare occasions to have dropped from a UFO and sometimes to have vanished quickly on contact with the ground. In other reports, glassy fibers are left by a UFO

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

after takeoff from the ground, or a chalky substance remains.

An ancient example of "angel hair" was perhaps picked up at Rome in A.D. 196 by historian Cassius Dio, who writes, "A fine rain resembling silver descended from a clear sky upon the Forums at Augustus. I did not, it is true, see it as it was falling, but noticed it after it had fallen, and by means of it I plated some bronze coins with silver. They retained the same appearance for three days, but by the fourth day all the substance rubbed on them had disappeared."

Other falls in which a solid whitish substance was involved include two "rains of chalk," one at Cales in 214 B.C. and another at Rome in 98 B.C. No other information is offered about the physical nature of this chalk.

### **CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE THIRD KIND – ANCIENT OCCUPANTS**

A Close Encounter of the Third Kind involves a UFO seen in association with an occupant, usually described as human or humanoid.

According to the ancient historian Livy, in 214 B.C., at Hadria, "an altar was seen in the sky; around it were forms of men dressed in shining white." The nature of the altar is not specified. But four years earlier, in the district of Amiternum, in many places, forms of men dressed in shining white were seen at a distance. They did not approach anyone. The incident of 214 B.C. strikingly recalls the classic observation of UFO occupants on a hovering, overhead craft seen by Father Gill and his companions in 1959 off Papua, New Guinea.

The last encounter Stothers offers is from early Christian literature and took place between Capua and Rome in A.D. 150. On a sunny day, a "beast" like a piece of pottery about 100 feet in size, multicolored on top and shooting out fiery rays, landed in a dust cloud accompanied by a "maiden" clad in white. There was only one witness to the event, probably Hermas, the brother of Pope Pius the First.

### **STOTHERS' CONCLUSIONS**

This collection, Stothers writes, of what might be termed ancient UFO reports has been culled from a much larger collection of reports of aerial objects, most of whose identifications with known phenomena are either certain or at least highly probable. Embedded in the mass of relatively explicable ancient reports, however, is a small set or unexplained (or at least not wholly explained) reports from presumably credible witnesses.

The objects sighted in ancient times have in common these characteristics with objects seen in modern times: They are typically discoidal or spheroidal, colored silvery, golden or red, of metallic texture or occasionally glowing or cloudy, a meter to well over a meter in size, with no reported accompanying sound, and exhibiting a hovering or erratic motion or flying smoothly with a rapid disappearance. In at least one instance, the presence of "occupants" covered in shiny white clothing is reported. Encounters range from distant views to possibly actual contact; the preferred place and time of observation seem to be rural areas in the daytime. Physical evidence is generally lacking.

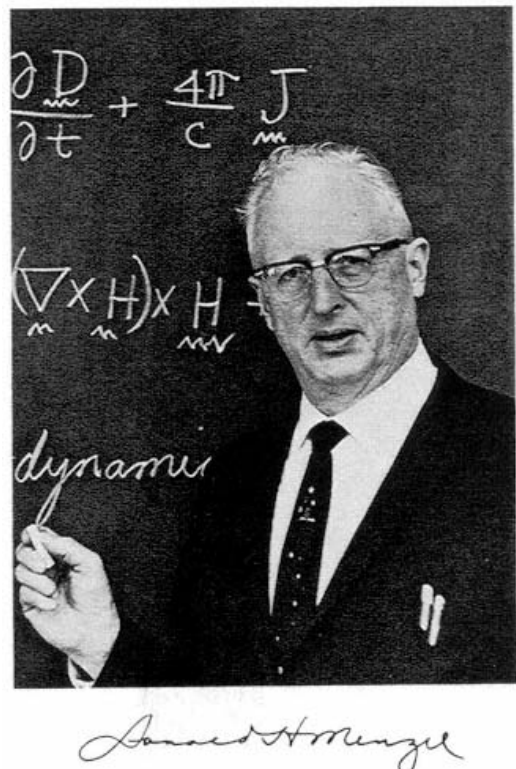
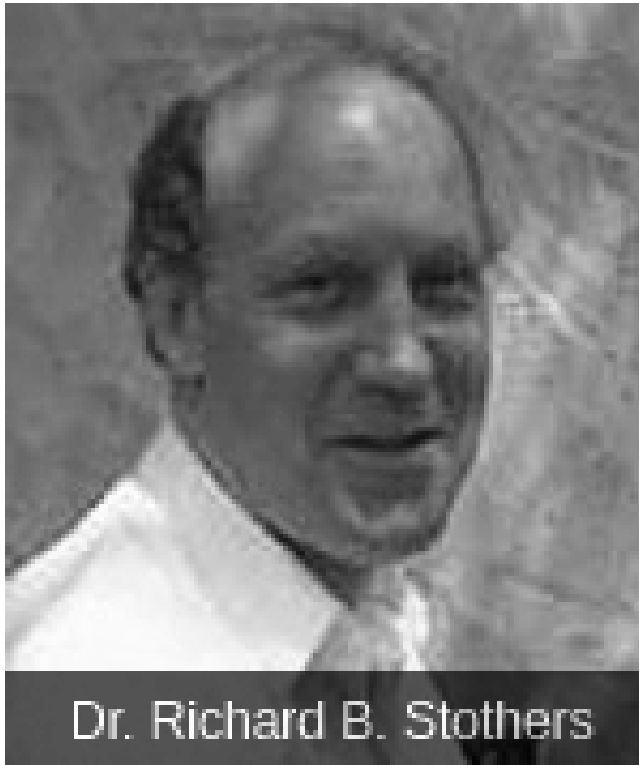
So what else is new? As Stothers points out, the "Unknowns File" is both an ancient and modern fact of the study of UFOs.

He concludes his paper thusly: "Whether one prefers to think in terms of universal recurrent visions from the collective unconscious, misperceptions of ordinary objects, unusual atmospheric effects, unknown physical phenomena or extraterrestrial visitations, what we today would call UFOs possess an intrinsic interest that has

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

transcended the passage of time and the increase of human knowledge.”

The preceding academic paper this chapter is based on may not offer much that is new to the student of Ufology, but what is nevertheless remarkable is the fact that it is an official document of the National Aeronautics and Space Administration, an agency known to be pretty stingy when it comes to acknowledging the more mysterious, shall we say “alien,” aspects of the UFO phenomenon. It is often said that the truth of the alien presence is being revealed to us through a long and careful process of “cultural conditioning,” and the work of space experts like Richard Stothers may be an integral part of that conditioning.



NASA Goddard Institute's Richard Stothers (1939-2011) produced a serious study on UFOs in antiquity. According to Stothers, skeptic Donald Menzel was way off track in considering these ancient UFO sightings to have a mundane astronomical explanation.



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

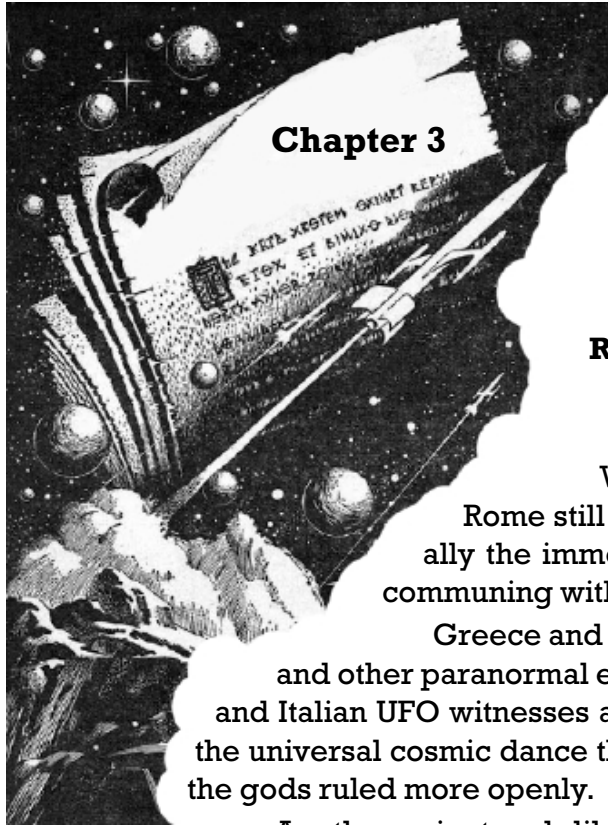


Renaissance illustration of a UFO sighting complete with "flying shields" in Rome detailed in a book by Roman historian Julio Obsequens. Seems to also portray upper right a thunderbolt from upon high.



Strange and eerie aerial battles appeared in the heavens throughout history.  
Here land lovers are being attacked by approaching heavenly figure.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 3

### WILL THE GODS OF OLD BE RETURNING IN FULL FORCE SOON?

By Sean Casteel

Why do the ancient myths of Greece and Rome still “speak” to us today? Are the old gods really the immortals they claimed to be, still capable of communing with modern man?

Greece and Italy both have a rich history of UFO, alien and other paranormal encounters. Read the stories here of Greek and Italian UFO witnesses and alien abductees as they participate in the universal cosmic dance that dates from the times of antiquity when the gods ruled more openly.

Are the ancient gods like Zeus and Apollo biding their time before making a triumphal return in full view of the entire world? Or is it that they have never left their Mediterranean homelands at all?

The school of thought categorized as “Ancient Astronauts” has been a long-time staple of UFO research and lore, most often attributed to Erich von Daniken, whose “Chariots of the Gods?” sold millions of copies worldwide and made it to the top of the best-seller list when it was first published in 1968. It presents a case for, in general, the firm belief that ancient man and his various civilizations were created and guided by creatures from outer space or from some as yet unknown dimension. The theory most often focuses on the stories from the Bible or the records of the earlier Sumerian and Babylonia societies, giving short shrift to the equally compelling stories from Greek and Roman mythology.

In this study you are now reading, the late Britisher W. R. Drake impressively offers up almost inarguable evidence that the so-called Gods of Antiquity were not just illusionary but were instead real flesh and blood beings who emerged from the sky and made themselves right at home as if this was their world to begin with. Perhaps it is, and we are but pawns in some unknown chess game being played out as part of the grand design. As an extension of Drake’s understanding of primordial cosmology, we must state our unwavering belief that the Space Gods continue to keep a watchful eye on the Mediterranean region and haven’t forgotten their past interaction with the people of the area, some of whom still hold a high degree of reverence for the deities their ancestors encountered and held forth with and conceivably even copulated with. The old stories from Greece and Rome continue to resonate today, and are given new life by the UFO mythos that began to take hold on the public mindset in the 1940s.

For example, there are the stories surrounding the Greek god Hermes, born

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

the son of Zeus, who was considered by the Greeks to be the father of gods and men, the ruler and preserver of the world. Hermes plays many roles and appears in many different ways in the Greek pantheon.

Writes author Keith Thompson in his book "Angels and Aliens," "Hermes is the swift-footed messenger of the gods between heaven and earth, from which he derives his character as a god of oracles. As a messenger or herald, Hermes has access as well to the underworld, guiding the souls of the departed to rest across the threshold of life and death."

Hermes also serves as the mediator between conscious and unconscious, surface and depths. He is the god of "persuasive speech," or oratory, as well as a patron saint of liars and thieves.

A story is told about Hermes that took place when he was barely a day old. He stole a herd of cattle belonging to his half brother Apollo, covering his tracks as best he could. When the theft was reported to Apollo by a local mortal named Battos, Apollo dragged Hermes off the couch where he pretended to sleep and delivered him to Zeus, who would surely punish Hermes for his cattle rustling. Without a hint of shame, Hermes denied the accusation and then took up a lyre and began to make music for Zeus and Apollo, much to their delight. They did not believe Hermes' protestations of innocence, but they were irresistibly charmed in any case.

When Hermes further ingratiated himself to Apollo by giving him the lyre he had been playing, Apollo made a present to Hermes of a divining rod and along with it the power of prophecy, which Hermes must communicate not by words, which was Apollo's domain, but by signs and occurrences.

All of which added to the complex nature of Hermes' communications and revelations.

"Whereas Apollo insists on single meanings, clear and straight like an arrow," Thompson writes, "communications under the sign of Hermes borrow from twisted pathways, shortcuts and parallel routes. It makes many round trips and ends up sometimes in meaningful dead ends. The paths of Hermes are multiple."

Yet if Hermes were merely a liar, Thompson observes, then no one would listen to his stories.

"This is a crucial point for the UFO phenomenon as well," he writes, drawing a comparison to our fascination with the wonders from the heavens we have come to call the flying saucer mystery and the gods of the sky. "If each and every sighting invited a definitive explanation, there would be no controversy about 'meanings.' UFOlogists (pro and con), like Apollo, are interested in 'proving' things. Hermes (like UFOs themselves?) wants to win over the audience and get applause, even if it means twisting the truth."

### **THE PERFECT HUMANS**

Admittedly, we know very little about the true nature of the Greek religion beyond the myths and legends that have survived into our present time. What we do know is that about 1200 B.C.E., the residents of what we would call Greece and Asia Minor shared a common, undisputed belief in a group of deities from the heavens that came to be known as the Olympians.

The world famous Erich von Daniken has devoted an entire book to the subject of Greek mythology called "Odyssey of the Gods," in which he suggests that the Greek gods were in fact extraterrestrial beings who arrived on Earth thousands of years

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

ago.

On a website devoted to the Greek/Roman UFO connection as part of the NetScientia posting, an unnamed author writes, "Archeological evidence and the writings of the ancients, including Aristotle, prove these gods interbred with humans, performed genetic experiments, and bred 'mythical' creatures, such as centaurs and Cyclops."

The same author explains, "Greek gods were a way of explaining the unexplainable in a person's life. According to Greek mythology, there once was a time when great events had occurred and the gods had involved themselves in human affairs. These gods were described as 'the perfect humans.'"

Zechariah Sitchin once remarked that people often say the gods of old, with their love affairs and various intrigues and jealousies, are "just like people." But Sitchin said it's the other way around, really, that we as people are just like the gods who made us, imperfect and weak in many ways.

The Greeks' creation story goes like this: Prometheus and Epimetheus were spared imprisonment in Tartarus because they had not fought alongside their fellow Titans in the war with the Olympians. Having found favor, they were given the task of creating man. Prometheus shaped man out of mud, and Athena breathed life into his clay figure. This is a method similar to genetic splicing, the author declares, which makes the story all the more feasible given that we can splice genes ourselves now and there is much evidence that the UFO aliens/gods can do the same. Witness the human/alien hybrid children that are so much a part of the present day alien abduction phenomenon.

## **HUMANOIDS IN GREECE**

Shifting gears into the modern era, we come to the sightings in Greece of humanoid forms, which include a high number of encounters of the third kind. On the website of our good friend Brian Haughton, Mysterious People.Com, he devotes several pages to the research of Greek UFOlogist Thanassis Vembos, a full-time journalist, author, translator and researcher whose versatile lifelong interests include the paranormal in all its aspects as well as Astronomy, Astronautics and science fiction.

Vembos makes the important point that UFO sightings and alien encounters have never received the attention they deserve in his nation's press.

"After World War II," he writes, "the only relatively credible medium of information was the newspapers. So the only source of UFOlogical information was the local press, even though it usually distorted the narratives and presented information with no substantive details due to a complete lack of knowledge about UFOs. In fact, the UFO subject was unknown to the greatest part of Greek society until the 1960s."

The heaviest wave of sightings in Greece was in 1954, when all of the European theater was overcome with flying saucer fever. On Vembos' own personal site, there are many apparently well-documented reports listed from that fateful year. We found the following incident to be without a doubt the most puzzling and intriguing:

"November 20. A strange report comes from Vovoda village, near Aegion, Peloponnese. At 7:00 A. M., 84-year-old Helias Coromilas was at his field, at Voulomeni, outside Vovoda, when he noticed a small object, resembling a small car, rolling on the road and then entering the field at a distance of about 100 meters (300 feet) from the witness. Coromilas ran to warn the driver of the 'car' that there was a steep cliff in front of him, but when he approached it, suddenly the 'car' took off, making no sound

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

at all and, engulfed in dust, flew away into the sky. Coromilas said later that the 'car' was dark in color, had two wheels and was 1.5 to 2 meters in size and one meter in height. He considered the whole event 'supernatural.'"

In addition to the wave of 1954, other UFO incidents related by Mr. Vembos keep us fascinated, especially the experience related to him firsthand by a Greek university professor identified simply as Mr. G. P., with the name of his home city also withheld in order to protect his privacy.

It was the year 2001, and the professor was at home, in the wee hours of Sunday, June 24, watching a late-night talk show on television. It was approximately 2 A. M. His wife and son were asleep and his daughter was out. The talk show began to bore him intensely, so the professor went to bed. He was walking to the bedroom when he noticed that the kitchen light was on.

"Reaching out to switch it off," Vembos writes, "he felt a sense of coldness, like a cold wind on his back. He turned to see what it was. The thing he saw was like a bolt out of the blue. A strange humanoid was standing right there, before his eyes. It was a slim, tall creature – almost six feet – and seemed to be wearing a tight-fitting light blue 'coverall.'"

The witness would explain later that, "It was like the stockings that burglars put on their head, but it was covering the whole body, from head to toes."

The face of the creature was "coarsely formed." It had only bulges and cavities where the eyes, the nose, the ears and other facial characteristics should be. The witness said the humanoid's whole appearance was like that of a "coarse computer graphic."

"The witness had the impression," Vembos goes on, "that the apparition was masculine. It was moving in 'slow motion' with large strides showing great flexibility, 'like that of a dancer not touching the floor.' It came out of the kitchen and went right to the bathroom (the bathroom door was open). Its movement reminded the witness of a hurdler in action. In spite of his shocked astonishment, the witness was curious enough to run after the creature. But it disappeared into thin air. Before the witness realized what he had just seen, the humanoid appeared for a second time. Now it came out of his daughter's bedroom and ran into the kitchen, where it again disappeared. After that, it made its appearance for a third time, coming out from the bathroom and disappearing again – for good – in the living room. The whole 'chase' had lasted approximately 30 seconds."

It was at that point that the professor felt the sheer magnitude of what had just happened, and he nearly collapsed from the shock. During the incident he had not had time to realize how weird, how out of the ordinary the experience was.

"The high strangeness of the incident," writes Vembos, "was intensified by the complete lack of any sound. He had the impression that the apparition was 'running away from something, trying desperately to avoid contact with something that was chasing it.'"

Could it have been Hermes, on the run from his fellow gods after some new form of godlike mischief? Or was Hermes there to deliver some message to the professor, a message that the gods deemed him worthy of? If that was the case, one must assume the message was lost in a haze of mystery.

### **AN EARLIER VISIT FROM THE UNKNOWN**

The anonymous professor has by no means been a stranger to the unexplain-

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

able, offering up another earlier experience to the Greek investigator/author Thanassis Vembos.

"In 1974, the professor was at home, in another Greek city," Vembos writes, "where he was residing with his family. The doorbell rang and he went to open it. There was a woman standing on the doorstep, apparently dressed like a 'nun.' Her face was 'indescribably beautiful,' 'radiating dazzling splendor.' (Maybe it is useful to clarify that the professor is not a religious person.) The 'nun' seemed to be 'self-illuminated,' even though the outdoor light was off. The woman asked him for some money. He turned and reached out to get some from a small box. But when he turned again to the door to give her the money after a few seconds, the woman had vanished.

"He was shocked, realizing that there was not enough time for the woman to vanish. He went out, pressed the elevator button and saw that the elevator was somewhere on the upper floors. He came down the stairs and went into the street but he could not find any trace of her. The experience was not as subjective or illusionary as it seems at first glance, since his family also heard the doorbell ringing."

We wonder if this might have been a materialization of the Oracle of Delphi, disguised in more modern garb. She has often been depicted wearing a head cloth or covering like a religious figure such as a nun. Perhaps she comes back from time to time, and has done so down through the ages, taking on human form in an attempt to provide us with contemporary revelations and prophecies.

The professor also told Vembos about a third experience that took place in 1986 in which he saw an apparition of his mother-in-law as he rode a city bus full of people. His mother-in-law had died six months prior to the bus incident.

"He was so stunned that he could not believe his eyes and could not even try to speak to her," Vembos writes.

Seeing an apparition of a deceased relative is also sometimes part of an abduction experience, according to researcher Dr. David Jacobs. For instance, one may be undergoing a typical bedroom abduction and see one's late grandmother at the foot of the bed. Experimenter Whitley Strieber has frequently commented that the border between the worlds of the living and the dead is something the aliens can cross over like we would cross a street.

### **WHAT THE FIREMEN SAW**

Vembos also learned of another incident there in Greece that took place a couple of months after the professor's visit from the humanoid in his home. The site of the incident was Perati, near Vravona, which is the location of the beautiful ancient temple of Artemis, also called Diana. The temple is still standing and in rather good condition.

"Perati is a hill that John Keel would have classified as a 'window,'" Vembos writes. "Lots of strange happenings, apparitions, UFOs and other unorthodox phenomena are reported there."

The witness to the Perati event was a 45-year old fireman who was doing a night shift with two other colleagues, watching for forest fires. It was the end of August 2001. From their vantage point atop a peninsula in the area, which had a panoramic view, there was a deserted heliport – a landing platform about 15 meters in diameter – and a small wooden kiosk. It was a hot but peaceful night and the firemen were talking idly right beside a fire engine.

"It was about 10 P.M. when they noticed a disc-shaped light-colored object

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

flying low and noiselessly above the sea, coming towards them from the northeast. As the UFO was approaching, their mobile phones, the CB and their portable radio ceased to function.”

The fireman had a slight impression of hearing a faint noise, “like a small electric motor.”

“Astounded, the three men saw the UFO coming down and landing softly on its belly upon the old cement heliport platform. It was just three meters in diameter, seemed like ‘two deep plates glued together,’ and its color was whitish or gray metal. It did not have any discernible characteristics or features. It was half-hidden from their sight by shrubbery. All three of them were flabbergasted and a little afraid. ‘What are we supposed to do now?’ they wondered. The fireman felt strange that he was witnessing something that he had read about or watched on TV programs.”

After a while, a door seemed to open on the UFO. From inside, a dim light was coming out. Three small humanoids emerged from the open door and came down a stairway, one after the other. It was too dark to see details, but the humanoids seemed to wear tight-fitting, apparently metallic “scuba diver suits.” A hood covered their heads but not their faces. The witness could not make out any perceptible complexion or details on the humanoids’ limbs or bodies. The three aliens walked in line for six or seven meters and then disappeared into the night but the door on the ship remained open.

The three men, still reeling from the shock of what they were seeing, started to discuss what they should do. One of them started to walk towards the landed UFO, but when he was halfway there he came back, saying that “something” had prevented him from going any further.

A few minutes later, the creatures appeared again, coming up the same path they had earlier disappeared on. Walking in line, they entered the UFO. The door was closed and the UFO took off noiselessly. It flew until it vanished, to the south, behind Perati Hill. After it was gone, the electronic devices began to function again. The witnesses searched the landing area for traces, but found nothing.

They did not report their experience to the authorities for fear of ridicule. A couple of days later, they were doing the same night shift duties when they saw another UFO, this time a much larger 30 meters in diameter. The ship passed right over their heads at a height of about 100 to 200 meters, had a whitish-metallic color and emitted a sound like “an electrical motor.” The UFO vanished into the distance, flying above Perati, and presumably over the nearby temple of Artemis/Diana.

“Detailed research,” writes Vembos, “can unearth even stranger tales from the rich lode of Greek Fortean – usually disguised as ‘folklore’ or ‘religious miracles.’”

### **UFOs IN ANCIENT ROME**

Ancient Rome had its share of UFO sightings as well. From the Roman writer Julius Obsequens, who was believed to have lived in the middle of the fourth century C.E., came a great historical work called “*Liber de Prodigis*,” or “The Book of Prodigies.” The book was an account of the wonders and portents that occurred in Rome between 249 and 12 B.C.E.

Obsequens clearly is reporting on a UFO sighting when he writes of an event that took place in 100 B.C.E.: “When C. Murius and L. Valerius were consuls, in Tarquinia towards sunset, a round object, like a globe or a round circular shield, took its path in the sky from west to east.”



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

Of the year 91 B.C.E., he says that, "At Aenariae, while Livius Trosio was promulgating the laws at the beginning of the Italian war, at sunrise, there came a terrific noise in the sky, and a globe of fire appeared, burning in the north. In the territory of Spoletum, a globe of fire, of golden color, fell to the Earth gyrating. It then seemed to increase in size, rose from the Earth and ascended into the sky, where it obscured the sun with its brilliance. It revolved toward the eastern quadrant of the sky."

There is finally a third report from Obsequens, for the year 42 B.C.E., that states, "Something like a sort of weapon, or missile, rose with a great noise from the Earth and soared into the sky."

Since Obsequens was writing in the fourth century C.E., after Rome had converted to Christianity, he makes no reference to the ancient gods of his forefathers. Nevertheless, it was no doubt this sort of observable UFO activity that kept both the Greeks and Romans of the pre-Christian era further enthralled by the legends of their gods from the skies.

### **THE STORY OF BRUNO FACCHINI**

One may recall the mega-hit HBO television series, "The Sopranos," about a crime boss named Tony Soprano and his nuclear, extended and crime families. In one episode, Tony says to his henchmen, all of Italian descent, that as sons of Italy they are also descendants of ancient Rome, born of a kind of superior breeding stock that they should feel proud of.

And so it was that Rome became Italy over the intervening centuries, and the sightings recorded from antiquity became the UFO and alien encounters of the present time.

One such Italian encounter story comes from 1950 and happened in the small town of Varese. According to Billy Booth, writing on the About.com website, "On the 24th day of April, 1950, 42-year-old factory worker Bruno Facchini was working the late shift and stepped outside to get some fresh air on his break. His home city of Varese had just had a severe thunderstorm. The last distant streaks of lightning were still visible as Bruno decided to see if the electrical system had popped a circuit breaker. He was completely taken aback at what he saw not far from the factory doors."

Bruno went to investigate a bright light that he thought was part of a transformer problem and was shocked to see a circular-shaped, glowing object with a ladder descending from its bottom. At the top of the craft was a greenish glow which partly obscured a light-skinned being. The strange being appeared to be welding something on the ship.

"Bruno's first impression of the craft," Booth writes, "was that it was a type of experimental craft from a nearby air base. His impression was quickly altered by the sight of several other small alien creatures which emerged from the craft. In a moment or two, the ladder began to be drawn up into the mysterious craft, and the beings began to reenter the craft through an invisible door of some kind."

The full realization of what he was seeing caused Bruno to simply flee on foot, at which point he began to hear a sound like that of a large beehive.

"One of the remaining creatures," the post continues, "pointed a type of weapon at the scared worker and a beam of force knocked him to the ground. Although in pain, he was able to watch the last activities of the strange aliens as they prepared the craft to take off. The beehive-like sound increased as the object made its way into the skies and vanished from view."



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

The following day, Bruno filed a full report with the local police. Signs that something really had been there the night before were still visible, such as burned patches on the ground and the indentation marks of an extremely heavy object. The police also found some odd, green pieces of a metal-like substance, which were sent off for analysis.

"The results of this test concluded that the fragments were an 'anti-friction' material," Booth writes, "containing several types of metal along with a lubricant."

Later tests of the same material commissioned by UFO investigators and conducted by a scientific institute specializing in metallurgy found that the debris was 74 percent copper, 19 percent tin, and other trace elements, which does in no way cast doubt on Bruno's story since we cannot know whether those metals are found only on Earth.

"Bruno's story was taken very seriously by all who knew him," Booth says. "He was a respectable man, very well-liked and considered to be reliable and trustworthy. He gained nothing from his tale of the strange object and occupants he described."

### **FETUS OF THE GODS?**

In an online posting from the Unexplainable.net website circa 2010, writer Chris Capps relates the story of an Italian woman named simply "Giovanni," who claims to have been taken aboard a UFO for the purpose of creating a hybrid alien/human race. The notion of an ongoing alien genetics program has been considered a central element of the aliens' plan since 1987, when Budd Hopkins' seminal work "Intruders" revealed that abductee Kathie Davis was also used for breeding experiments and even met one of her own half-alien children while onboard a UFO. The fact that there is an Italian woman reporting the same thing should come as no surprise.

In Giovanni's case, there is plenty of supporting evidence, including implants in her brain, a strange phosphorescent material embedded in her skin in strange symbols, and even a fetus which was not detected until complications from her up to that point unknown pregnancy required an examination by a team of doctors.

"The phosphorous material in her skin," Capps writes, "has been analyzed and shown to be a singular glowing material that experts are saying has not been fully identified and is thought to be made only under extremely specific circumstances, using magnetic fields comparable to those found in the CERN Large Hadron Collider. The material was not only discovered within her skin, but also in her home and in a small patch of burned grass in her yard."

Meanwhile, her doctors don't understand the tiny artificial metallic implants which Giovanni has had in her brain for several years. She claims they were put in her brain by the creatures who had been abducting her since she was four years old. She has no idea what the implants do or what their intended purpose is.

The well-known abductee, Whitley Strieber, once had his own brain implants verified by doctors using an MRI machine. The scan proved the objects were indeed there, but were positioned in such a way as to make surgically removing them impossible without causing some degree of brain damage in the process. It is generally believed that implants in the brain simply come with the territory where alien abduction is concerned.

"Finally," Capps writes, "the most grim bit of evidence is the undetected life sign in Giovanni's body that ultimately ended in abortion. After the fetus was removed, doctors claimed it was certainly not what they expected. Though human fetuses can

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

at an early stage resemble what many describe the Grays as looking like, they also said that several developed features were distinctly not normal for a fetus at that stage, and that it was likely that the child was either developmentally mutated, or something else had caused it to exhibit abnormal features.”

Of course none of this was any surprise to Giovanni, who already suspected that the child was a hybrid implanted in her by her alien captors. By itself, the fetus could have been an earthly aberration, but, when combined with the other evidence, her claim of an alien abduction becomes all the more believable.

The gods of Greece and Rome would mingle their seed with the occasional mortal woman, breeding creatures half human and half god who would go on to live their own mythical adventures. Was the strangely misshapen fetus found inside Giovanni intended to be just such a hero of prose and poetry?

### **THE 1978 ITALIAN UFO WAVE**

The February/March 2011 edition of “Open Minds Magazine” (website at [openminds.tv](http://openminds.tv)) featured on its cover a fascinating account by Umberto Visani of the 1978 wave of UFOs sighted over Italy that was so undeniably real that politicians of the time demanded an investigation.

One such sighting took place on September 16 of that year, in a section of Naples, at 10 P.M.

“Antonio Attansio and Franco Prezioso, two fishermen, were fishing on the dock. All of a sudden, the water in front of them appeared to boil, with huge bubbles seven feet in diameter appearing on the surface. At the same time, the two men could see an underwater beam of light illuminating the boats out at sea. This beam was very long, thin and greenish in color. After a few minutes, the beam moved slowly away, and the fishermen could no longer see it because other boats were hampering their field of vision. As the strange beam disappeared, the water stopped boiling. The two fishermen were astonished and could not think of any possible explanation as to what they had witnessed.”

Was it perhaps a visit from Neptune, the Roman god of the sea? While it is true that some modern day “Romans” still believe in the ancient gods, maybe there are those who need reminding that the world is stranger and the gods more powerful than one might be comfortable with.

Another sighting recounted by Visani took place on December 24 of that fateful year of 1978, in a place called Matera, near Mount Gran Sasso, at 7 A. M.

“Benito Franchi, an employee at the power station, had barely started to work that morning when he began to suffer from a strong headache that nearly paralyzed him. Bizarrely, at the same time, he felt as if his hair was crackling. During this time, the controls of the power station went wild, and the generator progressively lost energy for no apparent reason. Then, after seeing a strange flash coming from a window, Franchi went outside and observed a dazzling spherical object flying high in the sky. Franchi called his colleague, Guido di Varano, and informed him about the events. Together, they tried to call the police station, but the telephone did not work. The sighting was corroborated by a local hotel owner and its guests.”

This has been a sampling of the cases reported by Visani, whose article was itself a small sampling of the many sightings that took place in 1978. At the time, the Italian military admitted to having collected several reports from prominent and reputable members of the community, and a member of Italy's parliament demanded to

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

know "which measures Parliament wants to take to establish the origin of such phenomena and calm down the population."

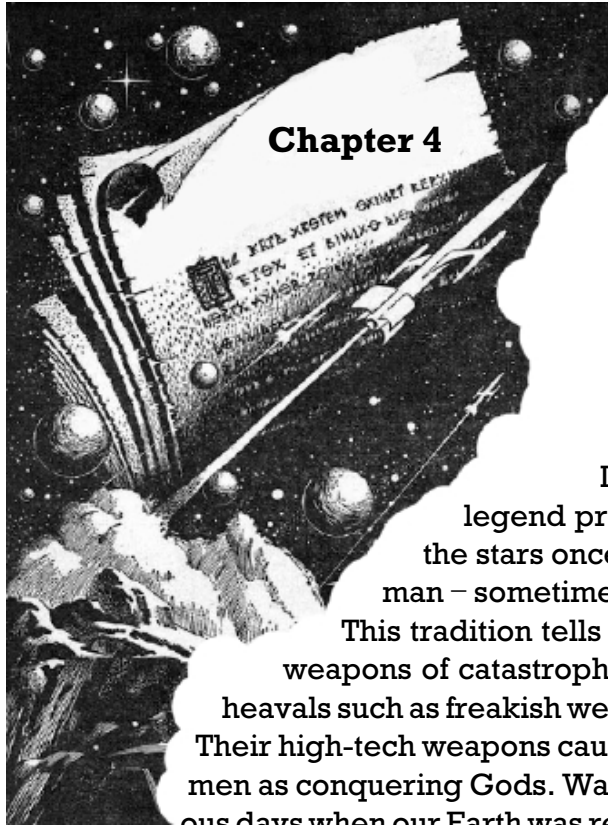
There has been an enormous amount written about the idea that the gods of old have manifested themselves in our relatively new technological age as highly-advanced creatures exhibiting a technology still light years ahead of our own. The gods of old and the present day UFO occupants appear in many guises, but their origins and purposes remain mostly unknown and are likely unknowable. But perhaps Zeus is still up there, observing the Earth from a flying saucer and seeking a new mortal woman to impregnate as he savors mischievous Puck's comment, "What fools these mortals be."

---

During the 1954 UFO wave in Italy, one lady on her way to church was confronted by aliens who wanted her stockings and flowers.



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## THAT FABULOUS HISTORIAN W. RAYMOND DRAKE By Timothy Green Beckley

In many parts of the world literature and legend preserved the tradition that Supermen from the stars once, a long, long time ago, ruled and guided man – sometimes with an iron fist and advanced weapons. This tradition tells us of wars waged in the sky with fantastic weapons of catastrophic destruction, leading many times to upheavals such as freakish weather and earth changes around the globe. Their high-tech weapons caused many to worship and honor the spacemen as conquering Gods. Waxes our poetic researcher: “In those glorious days when our Earth was relatively young and nature showed its newness, celestials winged down from the sky to teach the arts of civilization to unsophisticated men, thus creating that Golden Age of antiquity only whispered about – mostly in oral traditions – to this day.”

Researcher W. R. Drake is possibly the best – but most underrated – UFO historian, perhaps because most of his works did not make it “across the pond.” Or perhaps, and we must admit, his style can at times be ponderous, a bit “long winded” for today’s YouTube and People magazine readers who want quick sound bites and rapid eye movement literature (i.e. lots of photos and short captions). Be that as it may, I know we consider ourselves gratefully more studious because Drake’s numerous books take us back in time many centuries to witness strange phenomena in the sky and anomalies on or near the ground. Some of his best stories deal with aerial battles – skirmishes between human armies and God knows what kind of entities that may be inhabiting these frightful “globes and spheres” that appeared in the heavens as if they were a natural part of our environment. .

A British historian (1913-1989), and a disciple of Charles Fort, W. R. Drake is one of the most credible researchers of the “Ancient Astronauts” theory, which maintains that aliens arrived on Earth and interacted with the human race throughout antiquity and in all parts of the world. Author of a dozen books on the Space Gods phenomenon, Drake’s work complements that of “Chariots of the Gods?” author Erich Von Daniken, but Drake’s first book appeared in print prior to Von Daniken’s international best-seller. Our previously published volume about the ancient Mediterranean’s strange relationship with the Sky People is a good place to start your historic research.

Drake utilized over fifty writers of antiquity in his “Alien Space Gods of Ancient Greece and Rome” as he scrutinized their main works through a UFO “lens.” Drake spent many years digging through huge archives of material, looking for supposed anomalies that could support his scenarios of space aliens impacting human

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

history. As Drake himself said, "I aspired to collect as many facts as possible from ancient literature to chronicle for the past what Charles Fort has so brilliantly done for the present century."

His other published books include: "Gods or Spacemen?" (1964), "Gods and Spacemen in the Ancient East" (1968), "Mystery of the Gods - Are They Coming Back To Earth?" (1972), "The Ancient Secrets of Mysterious America - Is Our Destiny Upon Us?" (1973), "Gods and Spacemen in the Ancient West" (1974), "Gods and Spacemen in the Ancient Past" (1975), "Gods and Spacemen Throughout History" (1975), "Gods and Spacemen in Ancient Israel" (1976), and "Cosmic Continents" (1986). Several additional manuscripts have been privately circulated and will eventually be published. Most of these titles were never officially released in the U.S. They were issued by Corgi in the U.K. You might be able to find some on EBay or ABE books.

It should – and will – be noted that Drake seems to acknowledge that the Space Gods could be considered "Super" Gods. One wonders how many characters from the DC "Justice League of America" comic book and movie franchises were based upon Roman and Greek mythology? A modern approach to an ancient calling – complete with all sorts of "wonder weapons" and "lightning bolts," shot from the hands of your favorite super hero.

### **INVADERS FROM SPACE**

**By W. Raymond Drake**

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: W. R. begins his book on Italy and Greece with a "fictionalized" dramatic event, one that could easily be projected onto the silver screen in a "Star Wars," movie, though it seems he drew from Greek mythology in placing his scenario on Mount Olympus in a battle with Zeus. Instead of lightning bolts he introduces the concept of laser weapons that could blow gigantic holes in the side of the mountain AND THEY DID!

\* \* \* \* \*

Lightning flashed and night roared. Earth shook in sheets of flame, spewing mushrooms of smoke to dim the stars. Electric blasts blitzed the mountain-peaks, fusing the solid rock; waves of heat fired the forests. The world exploded. Those silver Spaceships winging down from the Moon ceased their destruction, as, descending warily over this wild scene, they sought to land. Suddenly the mountain spat forth beams of light, shriveling the ships like moths; one solitary survivor in frantic turns evaded the heat-ray tracking him and fled swiftly to Space.

Deep within the hillside, the besieged Giants did not rejoice. This raid had failed, but there would be others with fusion-bombs to blast the bowels of the Earth. For ten savage years the planet had suffered assault from the skies, waged with terrible nuclear weapons, mountain piled on mountain, continents quivered and crumbled to the ocean depths. Earth quaked in devastation, the fair lands of the West lay desolate. Invaders from the stars had overthrown the glorious civilization of the Sun aided by treacherous wizards from their workshops underground.

Earth's last defender stood at bay in the lofty Caucasus, defying attacks from the skies, the hope of the world. In his cavernous operations-room the Leader scanned the telescreen flashing scenes from the battlefronts. The Giant's eyes sorrowed as he saw the once-proud Empire die in defeat; the towers of Atlantis toppled to the sea, the Pacific fleet burned in the harbor of Tiahuanaco; in Italy the Imperial capital smoked in ruins, its aged Emperor imprisoned on the island of Britain. From the blazing North-

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

west, hordes of refugees trudged towards the Middle Sea. The Leader's ascetic features frowned. Why did God permit such suffering? Must the innocent always . . . ?

Computers hummed, symbols glowing on the wall spelled grievous news. An atom-bomb in the last raid had wrecked the energy-plant charging the laser-light defenses. The Leader sighed, then spoke into a microphone, spurring his men to speed repairs. Time! He needed time. In subterranean laboratories his scientists were striving to control that primordial force which motivated the stars; soon he would free beloved Earth and carry the war to the planets to conquer Space. The Leader stood on a rock outside and watched the sun gild the mountain tops in glory. He filled his lungs with the sweet dawn air and prayed to the Creator, who destined the affairs of men. The stars faded from sight, night fled before the wondrous splendor of a fresh day; from the sun-dappled valleys far below murmured the sounds and scents of awakened Earth reborn to new life.

### **LAST DAYS OF PEACE**

Such blessed tranquility recalled those last days of peace. The Leader's gentle face smiled in reminiscence as he recalled that daring mission to Jupiter which had provoked this war; when rebelling against Space Overlords he with his two brothers landed on that giant planet and stole the secret of solar fire to benefit mankind. That escape by Spaceship through the planetary patrols still thrilled his adventurous soul. The outraged Jovians and their Allies promptly invaded Earth, assisted by rebels from the old regime who lived underground. Their fantastic sidereal weapons blitzed the world. The peace-loving Emperor soon suffered defeat, his forces routed by Supermen from the stars. In that last battle both the Leader's brothers were captured; the youngest still defiant was imprisoned on a mountain in Africa; the other collaborated with the Jovian King and married a beautiful physicist, who as dowry brought a nuclear-reactor. This exploded catastrophically, its deadly radiation decimating the world. Sirens howled. From the clouds swung a sinister Spaceship.

The Leader swore as the enemy approached. The laser rays were out of action, the fortress sprawled defenseless. Was this the end of Man on Earth? Must the planet yield to Aliens from Space? He gazed across yon sunlit hills, this radiant world he loved like a woman. Compassion for all humanity surged through his soul; for Earth he lived, for Her, he died. The invader circled lower for final assault. From out of the Sun swooped a Scout-ship. Its blazing ray guns ringed the assailant in flames and hurled it down to the valley, exploding its nuclear-bombs. Before this hero landed, the Leader recognized that swashbuckling Giant whose exploits in battle and boudoir were the scandal of the Universe. His mediation brought honorable truce; the Jovians appointed the Leader Governor of Earth to rebuild civilization. For many years he taught men all the arts of peace until the long-propheesied comet from Sirius menaced the world. As the fiery dragon approached, the Jovian King massed the planetary fleets to launch sidereal rockets to shatter the comet's head. Earth was spared total destruction, but storms of fiery stones scourged the planet. Mankind degenerated to wickedness, and the waters rose in a mighty flood.

### **SCIENCE FICTION? FANTASY OR THE FUTURE?**

The Giant rescued a man and a woman to start humanity again. Science-fiction? Fantasy of the future? This story forms the earliest history of our Earth, told with tragic brilliance by Hesiod, Aeschylus, Ovid and all the classic writers of Greece and Rome. Greek legends relate how Cronus (Saturn) ruled Italy in a Golden Age; his

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

rebellious son, Zeus (Jupiter), was reared by the Cyclops, who under Vulcan were said to have great factories underground. Zeus revolted against his father and, aided by the Cyclops, overthrew him. The Titans refused to submit to Zeus; the leader, Prometheus, with his brothers, Atlas and Epimetheus, stole fire from heaven in a hollow tube. Finally Zeus chained Prometheus to a rock in Caucasus where during the day an eagle devoured his liver, magically renewed by night. Hercules killed the eagle and freed Prometheus. Atlas was condemned to bear the sky on his shoulders; to Epimetheus was given Pandora created by Vulcan, who brought with her a box containing every human affliction; on opening it all the evils escaped to plague the world but left therein was Hope.

Later Zeus fought a sky-monster called Typhon; then he sent a great flood to destroy degenerate mankind. Prometheus made a huge box and saved his son, Deucalion, also his niece, Pyrrha, Pandora's daughter, to carry on the human race. Memories of Prometheus's heroic defiance of the Gods appear to be worldwide. In India, the Rig Veda mentions a race of priests called Bhrigus to whom Matarishvan brought the secret fire stolen from heaven. The Chinese extol the hero, Kun, who stole from the "Lord" a "swelling mold," magical soil which expanded and filled the dykes to hold back the floods. The "Lord," angered at the theft, had Kun executed at Feather Mountain, a darksome place in the Far North. Plutarch wrote that Cronus, Ruler of the Golden Age, was deposed by Jupiter and imprisoned in Britain; Diodorus Siculus described the "Arrow of Apollo," which destroyed the Hyperboreans in their Land of the Blest. Celtic bards and Norse scalds sang of the same war in the skies with titanic blasts and the weary Gods retreating to the stars, leaving the shattered Earth for Man to build again. The peoples of Antiquity marveled at these brilliant civilizations illuminating the past, yet their souls with wondrous inspiration sought mystic communion in that transcendent secret wisdom of the Gods, the glorious Spacemen, whose plaintive echoes still haunted those silent, shrouded, ancient Lands of the West.

### **WHEN IN ROME**

**By W. Raymond Drake**

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: W. Raymond ponders not only the fierce aerial skirmishes taking place in and around Rome but also the fall of yucky substances like blobs of goo and rancid meat from the clouds. Apparently, Drake had the source material of imminent researcher Charles Fort to reference. The sky people were reportedly hovering in our atmosphere, not far from the Earth's surface, and at the least little provocation might make their presence known. Sometimes they were nastier than at other times.

\* \* \* \* \*

During most of the fifth century B.C., Rome fought incessant wars with her neighbors, the Etruscans, Latins and Samnites, which probably attracted the attention of Spacemen.

In 461 B.C., the heavens were seen to glow and the people saw strange phantoms which terrified them. The forms and voices of the apparitions were dreadful to the eyes and ears of men; this terse description by Lycosthenes recalls those startling accounts of humanoids terrorizing the peasants of South America today. These Visitants were accompanied by a rain of flesh, like the appearance of snow from the sky, scattered in pieces large and small as though torn from every kind of bird flying over before it touched the ground. The fall of the remains, which truly occurred, spread

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

over city and field and lay for a long time, neither changed in color nor smell from old decayed meat. This outrage the soothsayers were unable to interpret; however, the Sibylline Books advised that it warned of enemies without and sedition within the City. As so brilliantly theorized by Leonard Cramp, rains of flesh apparently originate from animals caught up by the gravitational field of a Spaceship.

The lyrical poets of Ancient Rome, dreaming of lost Antiquity, sang longingly of yon Golden Age when Saturn ruled their sunny land in peace and plenty. Under his benign care all men lived in blessed contentment, attuned in cosmic wisdom from the stars. Death was rare, suffering unknown, the fair Earth blossomed in fruitfulness, yielding her treasures in prodigality for all to enjoy. Saturnia basked in idyllic splendor. The Gods winged down from the skies to mingle among men, inspiring a wondrous culture to teach mankind. Such a prosperous realm tempted aerial invasion by Jupiter, who waged war with fantastic weapons and exiled aged Saturn to Britain. Soon a dragon appeared in the heavens, causing devastation on Earth. After a titanic duel, Jupiter slew the monster, a symbol for some Space Visitant, perhaps a wandering asteroid which ravaged our planet.

The climate grew suddenly harsh. The few survivors in this Silver Age shuddered in caves sighing for those golden glories of the past. Later cataclysms brought forth Heroes of Bronze fighting fabulous battles, to be followed at last by Men of Iron, those invincible Legions following the Eagles of Jupiter to conquer the world. Scholars often assume that the Romans, upstarts of Antiquity, having few traditions of their own, borrowed the golden myths of Greece to bask in reflected glory. Poets and politicians, soldiers and philosophers, were profoundly impressed by the genius of Hellas. The intellectuals of Rome discoursed in Greek, modeling their style on the Wits of Athens. Yet all were superbly conscious that long ago their own land was ruled by the Gods.

### **WONDROUS 'SUPERMEN' FROM THE STARS**

Ennius called Latium the "Saturnian Land." Varro records that on one of Rome's seven hills was an old town named Saturnia with a temple of Saturn; Junius mentions a Saturnian Gate and ancient houses with Saturnian walls, remains of a remote and proud past. The legend of Saturn ruling Italy in a Golden Age usurped by Jupiter, when the wondrous civilization degenerated to barbarism, haunted the imagination of men through many millennia. Such deeply-rooted tradition burning for generations in race-memory was more than a pleasant myth to beguile the mind. To the Ancients, it was precious history. Were this tale confined to Rome it might be dismissed perhaps as poetic invention to boost morale, although it is doubtful whether Julius Caesar and Augustus would have boasted descent from the Gods had they not firmly believed in such Celestial Supermen. All the peoples of Antiquity worshipped Wondrous Strangers from the stars, who taught mankind, then, after tremendous wars and cataclysms, returned to the skies, leaving Men to rebuild their shattered world. Ovid, discussing the antiquity of Man, quoted Pythagoras, who stated he had seen what once was solid earth now changed into sea and land created out of what was once oceans; seashells lie far away from ocean's waves and ancient anchors have been found on mountain tops.

"The London Mirror," Vol. 35, 11th January, 1840, discussing giants, mentions a skeleton found in 1548 near Palermo about thirty feet in length, later another, thirty-three feet, and a third, thirty feet long; two even longer were discovered near Ath-



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

ens. In 1705, a skeleton measuring twenty-two feet in length was unearthed near Valencia. "The Journal Litteraire" of the Abbe Nazari recorded that in Calabria a body was exhumed which measured eighteen Roman feet, each of its grinders weighed on an average one ounce. In the consulship of Lucius Flaccus, during the Cretan Wars, "When the floods were gone, in a great cleft and full of the earth, there was found the carcass of a man of the length of thirty and three cubits or nearly fifty feet." Divine Kings descended to teach the arts of civilization to Hyperborea, the circumpolar continent.

Down the centuries, people must have migrated southwards to inhabit that sunny peninsula jutting out into the Middle Sea. Many were Giants. Dr. Louis Leakey dates *Kcnyapithccus Africanus* as twenty million years old. Among fossils from early Miocene times are found finely-chiseled flints. In August 1958, Dr. Johannes Huereler, a Swiss paleontologist working in a coal-mine at Baccinelle near Grasseto in Central Italy, about a hundred miles from Rome, discovered amid coal strata 600 feet down a complete skeleton resembling a man, *Orcopithecus*, who had apparently lived in Italy during the Carboniferous Age of giant forests. Long after he died, the great trees were compressed into coal. By some miracle, his skeleton became embedded in a seam and preserved. Skeptics may reject this most ancient Italian. Could he then have been some Spaceman who landed on Earth in times far remote?

Charles Fort records many metallic objects secreted within rocks deep underground; he mentions a block of metal found inside coal mined in Austria in 1885, when it was said to be virtually steel. Analysis in 1966 by Dr. Kurt from the Museum of Natural History in Vienna determined iron with a little manganese and manganese-sulfurs, no nickel, no chromium, no cobalt, therefore with certainty no meteor but cast-iron. Was this metal manufactured in Tertiary times or had it fallen in the primeval forest from a Spaceship? Dr. M. K. Jessup, the distinguished UFO investigator, whose mysterious death is attributed by some of his followers to an Extraterrestrial cause, asserts that in most remote Antiquity Earth bloomed in a worldwide civilization of pygmy men.

### **EGYPTIAN PRIESTS AND THE RULE OF ATLANTIS**

Egyptian priests told Solon that about 10,000 B.C., the Atlanteans ruled a vast Empire; after conquering Italy and Libya, they attacked Greece and Egypt. Finally their onslaught was smashed by heroic Athens. The routed Atlanteans fled back to Poseidon, soon engulfed by cataclysm. The Atlanteans were great mariners and colonizers, inheriting their brilliant culture from lost Lemuria, which they brought to the Lands of the Mediterranean. Initiates from Atlantis are said to have built the Great Pyramid about 80,000 B.C. They probably built temples and cities in that ancient Land of Saturn; the proud history of Italy may be many millennia older than we imagine.

The almost total destruction of records means that the chronology of remote Antiquity is most confused. Widely separated events may be coalesced into a single occurrence, making precise dating impossible. Confirmation of the Atlantean invasion may come from Dionysius of Halicarnassus, who states that Hercules "invaded Europe with a great army, probably from Erytheia, a Red Island in the West; Calpc, our Gibraltar, and Abyla, opposite on the African coast, were called the Pillars of Hercules, presumably some ancient memory of this epic event. Herodotus states that Heracles, God of the Egyptians, lived 17,000 years before his day; the Greeks regarded Hercules as the Son of Zeus, being born in Boetia. Whatever the truth, he was

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

generally esteemed as a great culture-hero. Hercules conquered Spain, Southern Franco and campaigned in Italy, where he was worshipped as a God, still immortalized by the city of Herculaneum, which he is said to have founded. This great invasion of Europe from the West would surely attract the Spacemen. Records from Ancient Egypt, Babylon and Israel, suggest that Spacemen were particularly active in the Middle East during the Second and Third Millennia B.C. Their Spaceships must have landed in Italy. Megaliths in Corsica closely resemble those intriguing statues on Easter Island. Similar immense stone structures are found in Sardinia and the Balearic Isles, evidence of a Stone Age culture probably linked to those grandiose mysterious circles and dolmens in Britain.

In remote times, Western Europe apparently suffered devastation by a Comet. Survivors from this cataclysm fled south to populate Italy; later, as the Peoples of the Sea, they conquered the Mediterranean and were finally smashed in savage battles on land and sea by Rameses in 1195 B.C., shortly after the Siege of Troy. The "Gods" who had championed the Greeks or Trojans would enjoy a grandstand view of this other conflict, as they have watched so many wars since. About 1200 B.C. Aeneas fled from burning Troy and after dallying with lovelorn Dido by the waters of Carthage, guided by his Mother, the Goddess Venus (Space Being?), he sailed on to Italy, landing at Cumae, where he sought his future fortunes from the Sibyl.

### **THE SIGNIFICANCE OF TOWERS – JOHN KEEL SPOKE OF THEM!**

In the ancient world, towers had cosmic significance. Like pyramids, artificial mounds and hills they were probably used for communication with the "Gods" and perhaps as landing-sites for Spaceships, where the Celestials could instruct their Initiates or receive sacrifices, people or food to transport to their own planet. On the summit of the great Temple of Marduk in Babylon was a sanctuary sumptuously furnished, reserved for the "God" and his "Bride," a most beautiful woman chosen by the Priests. There is now reason to believe from sexual "experiments" alleged to be performed by Spacemen today, that intercourse by the "Gods" was not sensual lust but deliberate eugenics to produce some hero or heroine destined to advance civilization. For hundreds of years the Etruscan priests scanned the heavens. They must have had some overwhelming reason for such scrutiny. Unlike ourselves, they did not fear air-attack from any other country. Dr. Zacharia Mayani, after thirty years'

Study, claims Etruscan is essentially an Indo-European language and has translated a few phrases based on ancient Illyrian. That equally eminent authority, Dr. Jacques Huerigon, states that Etruscan does not belong to the Indo-European family of languages but remains a complete mystery. A few words were borrowed by the Romans. The Etruscan "histrion," meaning "actor," gives us our "histrionic," and it is fascinating to find that "antenna" or "yardarm" has now entered the language of telecommunications in our Space Age.

The sudden appearance in Northern Italy of a talented race speaking an unknown language with a brilliant culture in a land once ruled by the Gods exhilarates us to fantasy. The Sons of God winged down from the skies to mate with the Daughters of Men, the Hopi Indians say their ancestors came from another world, the Dropa tribe may have descended from survivors from a crashed Spaceship marooned in the Chinese mountains. History mentions so many strange disappearances. An old legend tells how in the hill village of San Lorenzo in Piedmont, Val di Susa, there lived a hermit, a certain Canuto di Beruda. One day he laid his woolen cloak on a sunbeam

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

and on this he flew up far away into the sky. This cosmic translation may operate in reverse. Perhaps persons and people are landed, even teleported, from some other planet. Etruria was long associated with the Golden Age of Saturn, cliff-drawings and stone figures may depict Spacemen, circles of stones like those in Britain may have been built to attract the Spaceships. Alexander Kazantsev, describing an Etruscan dish treasured in the Museum at Leningrad, says "some sort of anthropoidal creatures can be seen wearing headgear which could perhaps be space-helmets. They are onboard a ship apparently propelled by a rocket. The priests practiced psycho-science and scanned the skies.

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: The often-quoted John A. Keel knew about these towers and their ultimate powers. In his invaluable "The Eighth Tower, Ultra-terrestrials and the Superspectrume," he said there were "citadels" (stargates, portals?) well hidden from mankind and operated by groups some might consider "demonic" in their nature. However, there was, he conceived, an "Eighth Tower" which is not good or evil, but of infinite power, leading us toward the cosmic role they have fated us to play – whoever "they" might be.



The late Briton W.R. Drake recounts tales of strange creatures and legends of the alien gods from the heavens mingling with ancient Greeks and Romans.

Apparitions of a cross and Christian deities appeared to the Romans.



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



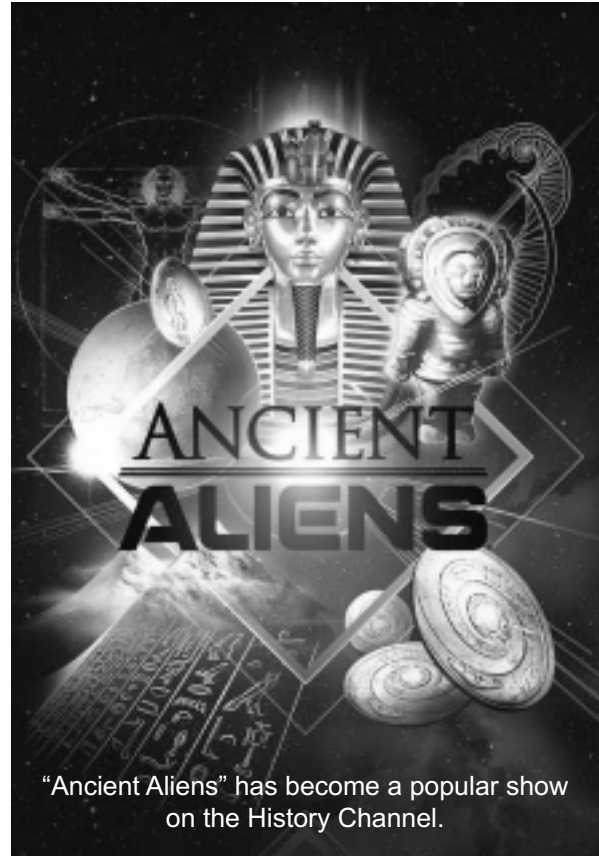
On a visit to ancient Greece, mystic Cerci entered a trancelike state and felt the presence of soldiers of invading armies.



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



These ancient Roman vessels known as Pithos are reminiscent of cylinder-shaped UFOs seen throughout the region.

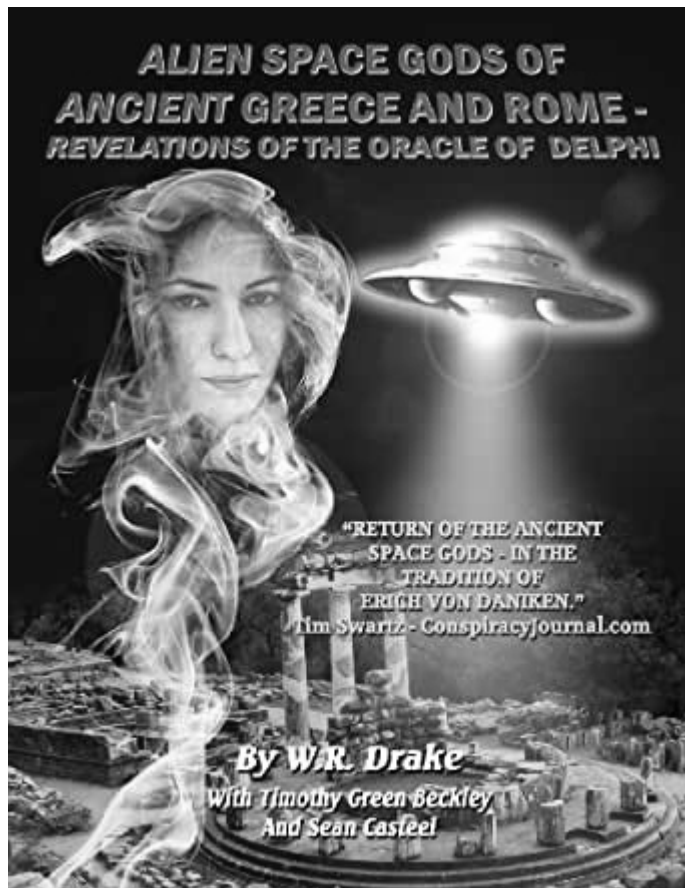


"Ancient Aliens" has become a popular show on the History Channel.

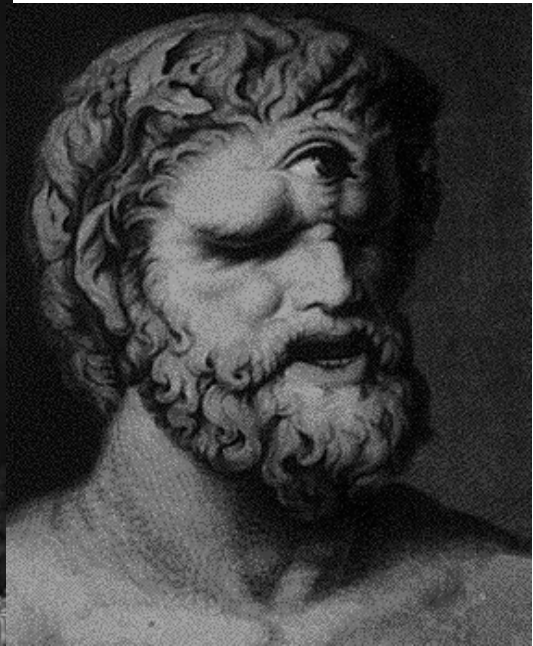


Though in ruins, the pathways to the portals still exist throughout the region.

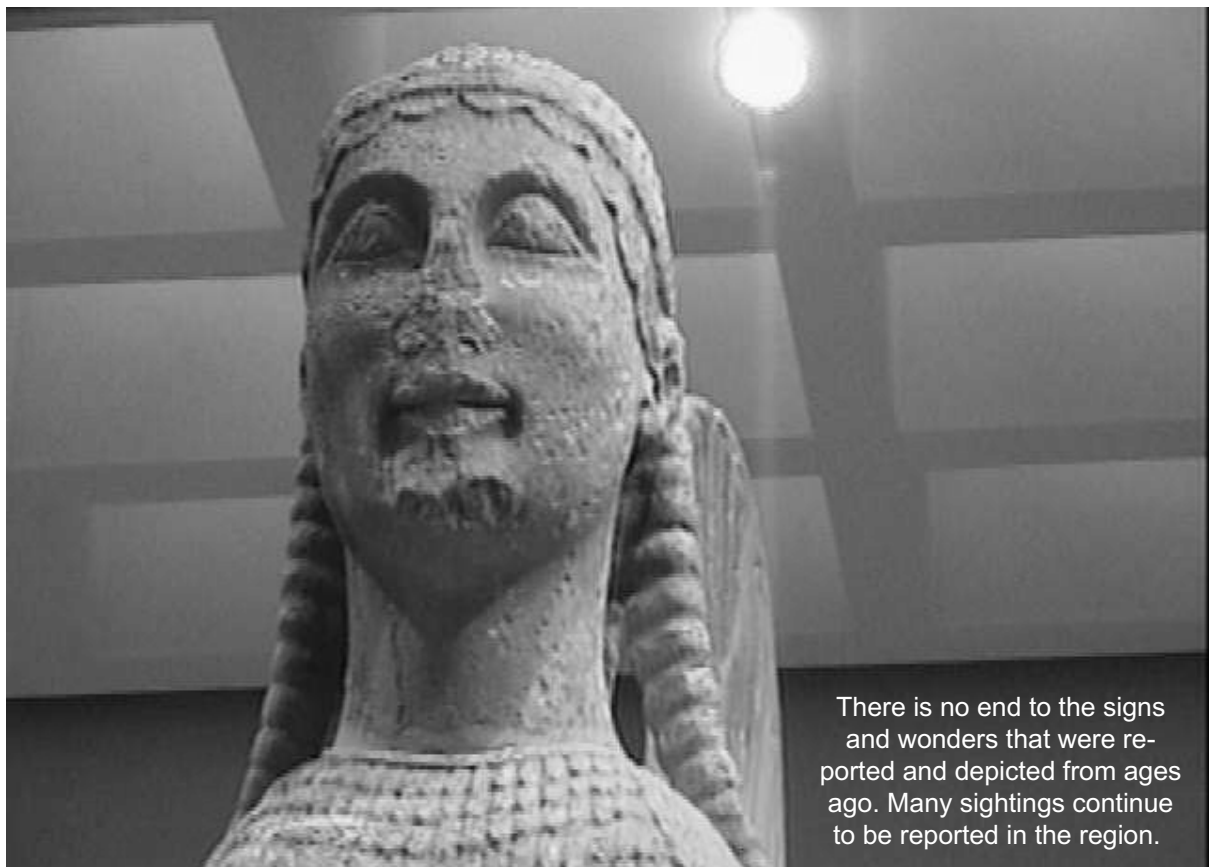
## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



W.R. Drake's prestigious "Alien Space Gods Of Ancient Greece and Rome" can be found on Amazon.



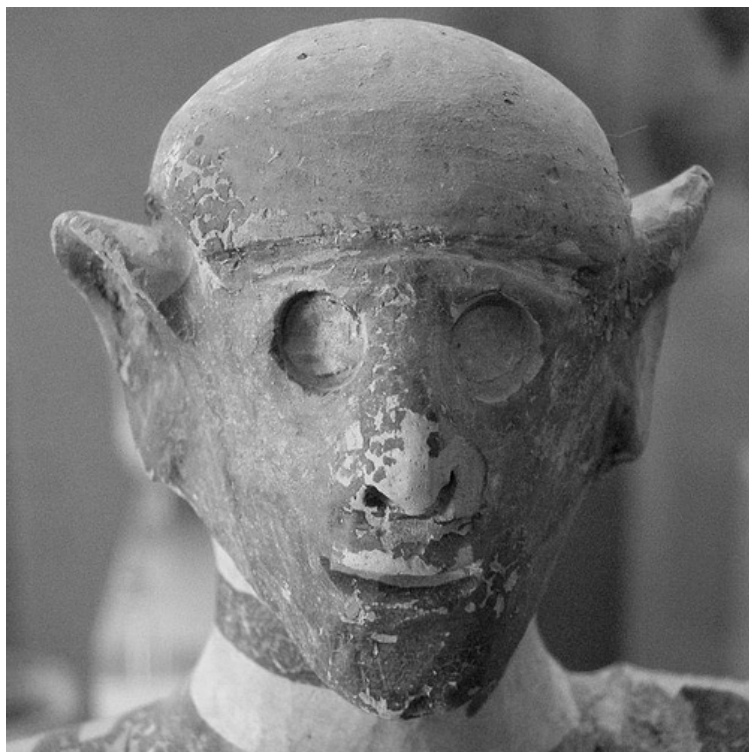
Did a real Cyclops live amongst us? Were these monstrosities created in a laboratory by space beings and used as warriors?



There is no end to the signs and wonders that were reported and depicted from ages ago. Many sightings continue to be reported in the region.



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

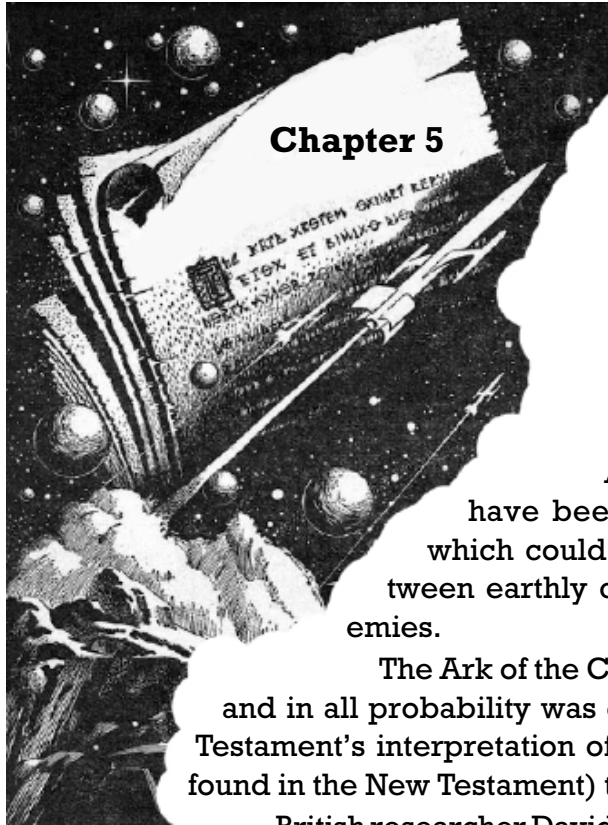


An “alien head” from the dark ages of Greek mythology.



Roman soldiers held their shields close so as not to be the victims of invading armies — especially with unknown foes who rained down destruction from the sky.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## CHARIOTS OF FIRE — THE REAL HELLFIRE AND BRIMSTONE

By Sean Casteel

Aerial battles and skirmishes of all kinds have been reported throughout history, many of which could be attributed to an ongoing conflict between earthly cultures and any number of off-world enemies.

The Ark of the Covenant was a formidable weapon indeed and in all probability was given to the Israelites by Elohim (the Old Testament's interpretation of God, a more vengeful deity than can be found in the New Testament) to destroy the enemies of the Jews.

British researcher David Medina has done a most remarkable job— as complete as one can get – of laying out chronologically all the particulars on this topic in “The Ark Of The Covenant And Other Secret Weapons of the Ancients,” so we won’t offer up what you can easily find in this title, available from Amazon or your favorite online book seller.

Confining our findings to Biblical scripture, for the moment at least, we must ask ourselves, “Was the Ark of the Covenant the only ‘super weapon’ of that era of antiquity?”

The answer to that question would have to be an emphatic “No!”

While it is commonly understood that UFOs or flying saucers are seen frequently in the pages of the Bible, what is perhaps less frequently mentioned is the deployment of these UFOs in warfare and their use as a weapon in the arsenal of the heavenly ones.

In an interview I conducted with researcher, writer and television personality Gary Stearman, of the “Prophecy Watchers” ministry, based in Oklahoma City, he carefully explained how Biblical UFOs appeared in defense of Israel in ancient times and have reappeared in our own time.

### THE CHARIOTS OF WONDER

“First of all,” Stearman said, “the Bible speaks of fiery chariots. The chariot in Hebrew is called the ‘merkavah.’ Several modern Israelis have suggested that UFOs in the Hebrew be called ‘merkavah mophtim.’ And ‘mophtim’ means ‘wonder.’ So what you have in the Hebrew would be ‘chariots of wonder’ or ‘vehicles of wonder.’”

Stearman made reference to Second Kings, Chapter Six, beginning with verse fifteen.

“And when the servant of the man of God was risen early and gone forth,” Stearman read aloud, “Behold, an host – that’s an army – encompassed the city, both



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him – of course, ‘him’ being Elisha – the servant said unto him, ‘Alas, my master, how shall we do?’ In other words, we are in deep trouble. And Elisha answered, ‘Fear not, for they that be with us are more than they that be with them.’ And Elisha prayed and said, ‘Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see.’ And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man, who saw and, behold, the mount was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.”

Stearman then illuminated the text a bit more.

“Now what was going on here,” he explained, “is that there was a great battle being fought in which Israel was threatened, deeply threatened. And the prophet Elisha went out on behalf of Israel. The king of Syria had invaded Israel, and Elisha went down to deliver God’s message to the leaders of Israel. And he had a servant with him. The servant was deathly afraid that they were going to be killed, and Elisha prayed and the servant’s eyes were opened. The servant was able to see that the Israelites were surrounded by these chariots of fire, these merkavim. I believe this is an Old Testament reference to what we would today call UFOs fighting on behalf of Israel.”

This is an example of the Biblical UFO, the chariot of fire, seen in a military context, intended not to lead the Israelites through the desert or to take Elijah aloft, but to wage war in defense of the Israelites, who would otherwise have been hopelessly outnumbered and defeated.

### **THE UFO DEFENSE PHENOMENON CONTINUES IN MODERN TIMES**

In the modern era, Stearman said, particularly late 1947 through 1948, the vehicles of wonder were seen not only in the United States and Europe but throughout the Middle East. They were reported as disc-shaped and sometimes cigar-shaped. Sometimes they were suspected of being secret Russian weapons or invasions from another planet. But there exists a pattern wherein UFO sightings flaps were timed around crucial events in Israel.

“UFOs made their first really dramatic appearances,” Stearman said, “in 1947 and 1948. That would be the Jewish year 5708, which corresponds to 47-48 in the Christian calendar. Of course, that was the time of the rebirth of Israel. These were years when great battles were being fought by human beings in Israel, but the idea is that perhaps someone else was taking notice of this on a higher plane.

“Just about ten years later, in early October of 1956,” he continued, “during the great Sinai Campaign of Israel against Egypt, there were great numbers of sightings of UFOs. It was quite commonly reported in the newspapers of the Middle East, particularly the Israeli newspapers.” In the Jewish year 5727, timed with the late spring of 1967, the Six Day War between Israel and Egypt erupted, and again there was a great UFO flap throughout the world, according to Stearman. Frequent UFO sightings were also part of the Yom Kippur War against Israel in September and October of 1973. There was even a much earlier UFO wave in 1897, when the first Zionist Congress was held in Basel, Switzerland, to discuss the creation of a Jewish state in Palestine. At the time, the late 19th century, the unknown flying craft were called “airships” and were reported throughout the world as recounted in various sources on the history of the UFO phenomenon.

### **FOR WHOM GOD FIGHTS**

So just what are the UFO occupants trying to say about their relationship to Israel?

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

"The Bible speaks," Stearman replied, "of the fiery chariots being like heavenly ambassadors, or sometimes they're called heavenly messengers, or angels. You can call them beings from another dimension. They're commonly called aliens. But the prophets of ancient Israel said that these were the watchmen watching over Israel. They were acting on behalf of the people of Israel, according to the will of God. Now, that's what the Bible specifically says."

Does that mean the UFOs are making a show of force intended to let the world know they will protect Israel?

Some may disagree with him, but nonetheless, Stearman replied in the affirmative, saying, "Perhaps there is a battle, an ultra-dimensional battle – a battle behind the scenes – taking place between those who favor one side or the other. There's an earthly battle going on and there appears to be an ultra-dimensional battle going on, too. And it seems that every time Israel is threatened, the War in Heaven also seems to accelerate so that it becomes visible in this dimension as UFO and strange creature reports.

"The battle becomes pitched," he continued, "and becomes more visible to human eyes. In the Old Testament, one of the titles of the Lord is 'Lord of Hosts.' And that title essentially is a military title. It's like being General of the Heavenly Army. One of the major Bible themes is that the Lord fights on behalf of His people. In fact, one of the meanings of the name Israel is 'for whom God fights.' Each time Israel is in peril, these fiery chariots roll into action on behalf of Israel."

### **THE LORD AND HIS WEAPONS**

Though we may disagree on who the Lord is or whether he should be the ultimate wielder of power on Earth, we do not hesitate to examine what the Bible has declared to be "for our betterment" on the topic.

A certain passage from the Book of Isaiah might be relevant to the discussion. Isaiah, Chapter 13, beginning with verse four, says, "Hark, a tumult on the mountains as of a great multitude, Hark, an uproar of kingdoms, of nations gathering together! The Lord of Hosts is mustering a host for battle.

"They come from a distant land, from the end of the heavens, the Lord and (emphasis mine), to destroy the whole earth.

"Wail, for the day of the Lord is near; as destruction from the Almighty it will come! Therefore, all hands will be feeble, and every man's heart will melt, and they will be dismayed. Pangs and agony will seize them; they will be in anguish like a woman in travail.

"They will look aghast at one another; their faces will be aflame. Behold, the day of the Lord comes, cruel, with wrath and fierce anger, to make the earth a desolation and to destroy its sinners from it."

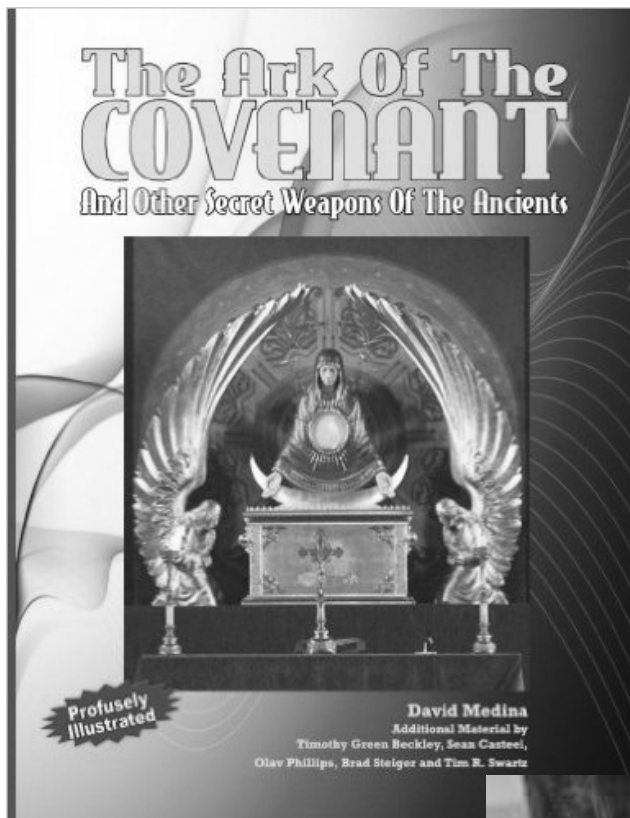
We have here a most telling phrase, one that is more than relevant to the theme of ancient weaponry that runs throughout this book. When Isaiah refers to the "weapons of His indignation," no other specifics are given. Nevertheless, we are dealing with weapons of God's own design and implementation, presumably a matter of heavenly technology light years beyond anything man will have developed by the time the prophecy is fulfilled. The idea that mass destruction will be the end result of the Lord's unleashing of His weapons is a given, as He plainly states his intent to "make the earth a desolation" and to wipe out the sinners who have incurred his righteous wrath.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

The weapons will clearly take mankind to the outer extremes of fear, of sheer terror, creating such agony that men's hearts will melt and they will be in a state of anguish comparable to a woman in labor. In other words, they will become so afraid that they will cease to be "men" at all. The Day of the Lord is even labeled as "cruel," the only such use of the term in relation to God that I know of in the Bible. The implication is that God will be punishing the cruelty of the earth in the same spirit as the "an eye for an eye" commandment from the books of Moses' law.

The instrument of God's wrath described in Isaiah is perhaps similar to the "Brahmastra" and "Brahmashira," devices found among the weaponry of ancient India. Both of those "messengers of death" were designed and controlled by the Hindu God of Creation, Brahma, without whose blessing and permission the weapons bearing his name could not be used. As with Jehovah's weapons of indignation, so are Brahma's decidedly his own, and are also intended to execute divine judgment on a massive scale when the time comes.

Read on to learn more about alien weaponry in ancient India.



"The Ark of the Covenant" book holds many of the secrets of weaponry in antiquity and aerial battles with strange foes.

No wonder publisher Tim Beckley is said to be so powerful – who knows what devices he has hidden away?



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Though it may have taken a bit of interpretation, Biblical texts are full of descriptions of UFOs, angels and other signs and wonders

Frescos from the Middle Ages show many signs that spacecraft – angelic and/or demonic vessels – actually existed.



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



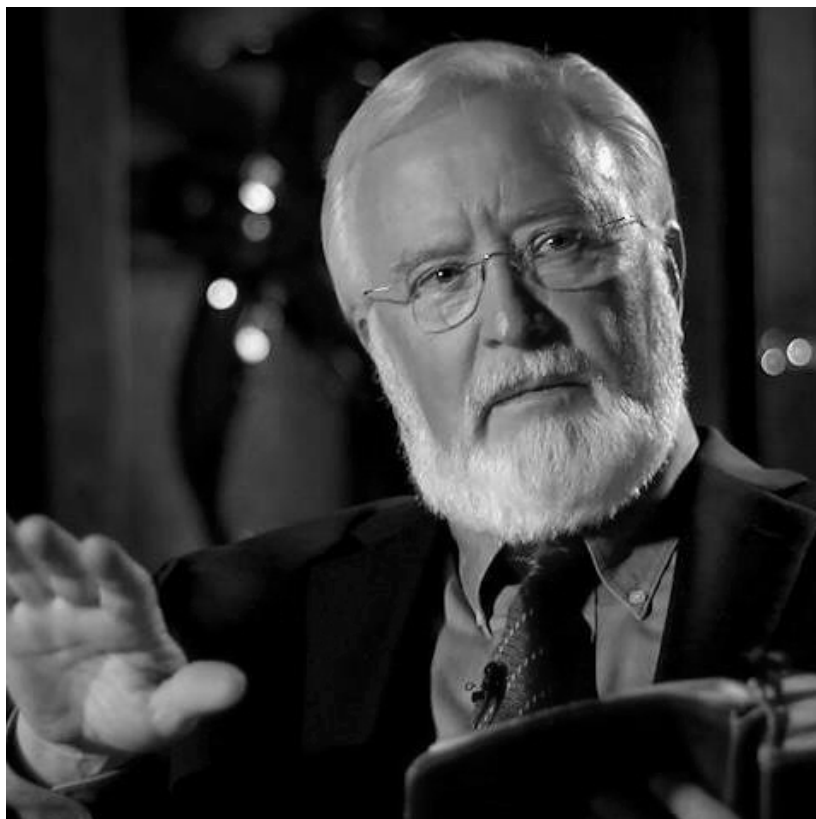
What could have been in the skies  
in Biblical times?



According to scripture, Ezekiel observed  
a fantastic wheel in the sky.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

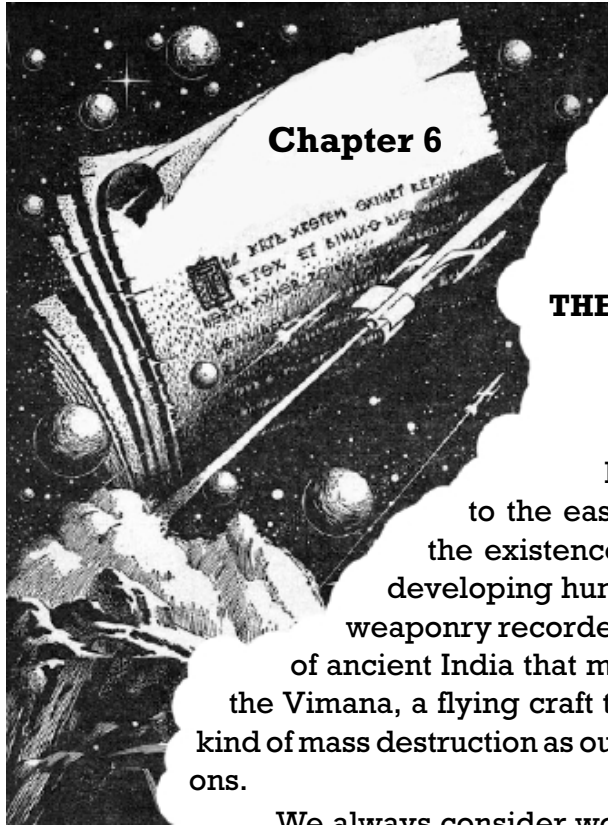
Gary Stearman has discussed heavenly matters, including advanced technology and ancient "weaponry."



Did God's wrath cause the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah?



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 6

### THE IRON THUNDERBOLT WEAPONS OF ANCIENT INDIA

By Olav Phillips

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: Next we shall move on to the eastern sector of the ancient world to unveil the existence of yet another "terrorist" attack upon a developing human race. There is another form of ancient weaponry recorded in the mythology and religious literature of ancient India that may strike some as even more formidable: the Vimana, a flying craft that carried weapons capable of the same kind of mass destruction as our present-day nuclear and chemical weapons.

We always consider working with this contributor a great honor. Olav Phillips is direct and concise in his remarks and he researches the subject matter he is concentrating on thoroughly.

Olav is a conspiracy researcher, writer, author and publisher specializing in the Secret Space Program, Exotic Aircraft, High technology, Foreign Policy, and Pre-History. He is the author of "The Secret Space Age," as well as being a regular contributor to and now publisher of "Paranoia Magazine" and once worked for the now-defunct Steam Shovel Press. He has also served as Executive Producer and Principal Researcher for "Ground Zero" radio with Clyde Lewis. In addition, he has contributed to many of the television presentations you've seen on Area 51, UFOs and conspiracies. He currently publishes the legendary "Paranoia Magazine."

\* \* \* \* \*

Warfare is as old as humanity, its devastation only limited by humanity's level of technological evolution and innovation. In Paleolithic times, humans fought with rocks; the Iron Age brought us swords and spears; and the information age has brought us cyber-warfare. New warfare types, all equally devastating, equally limited by technological innovation. As a civilization, humans strive towards a technical achievement, an achievement attained through warfare. We fight because it is who we are and it is who we have always been from the beginning of time.

That being said, what if, in a time before modern humanity, there was a cataclysmic war? A war fought between two opposing forces, members of a lost civilization whose technology rivaled modern humanity. Is it possible? According to ancient Hindu texts, it is not only possible but probable.

The cataclysmic war in question was described in great detail in an ancient text called the Mahabharata, believed to have been written some 12,000 years ago. It is commonly held to have described the events of a dynastic struggle for the throne

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

of Hastinapura, ruled by the Kuru clan. According to the Mahabharata, the war was fought between two sub-clans, the Kaurava and Pandava, ultimately culminating in a final battle called "The Great Battle of Kurukshetra."

The battle was ultimately won by the Pandavas, who inherited a land devastated by their own making. It is that war, and the descriptions of various forms of high tech weaponry, which have long haunted archeologists. Descriptions of Vimana (aircraft), massive explosions and fireballs which would require an unimaginable level of technology.

Consider this excerpt from the Mahabharata as an example:

"...a single projectile charged with all the power of the Universe. An incandescent column of smoke and flame, As bright as the thousand suns, Rose in all its splendor ... a perpendicular explosion with its billowing smoke clouds ... the cloud of smoke rising after its first explosion formed into expanding round circles like the opening of giant parasols ... it was an unknown weapon, an iron thunderbolt, a gigantic messenger of death, which reduced to ashes the entire race of the Vrishnis and the Andhakas. ...The corpses were so burned as to be unrecognizable. The hair and nails fell out; pottery broke without apparent cause and the birds turned white. After a few hours, all foodstuffs were infected ... to escape from this fire, the soldiers threw themselves in streams to wash themselves and their equipment."

This quote is often held to represent the explosion of a massive nuclear weapon or even multiple nuclear weapons, but what if the weapon used was not actually nuclear in nature?

Is it possible that the ancient Rama soldiers possessed a weapon just as devastating as a nuclear weapon but still not a nuclear weapon? In the last few decades, ruins have started to emerge which show a high level of destruction including massive heat, blast waves and ash. Still, there seems there to be something missing if it was indeed a nuclear exchange. Such a large nuclear exchange would have engulfed the entire world, but what is missing in the archeological evidence is the larger environmental devastation which would have resulted from even a medium-sized nuclear battle.

The Red Cross estimates that a medium-sized nuclear exchange, with modern weaponry, the equivalent of some 100 Hiroshima-size nuclear devices, would produce over five million tons of radioactive soot that would enshroud the Earth and cause the global temperature to fall by an average of 1.3C and result in the deaths of over one billion people due to starvation and sickness.

The outcome of even a "controlled" nuclear exchange has long been the crucible of modern military planners. Nuclear warfare is very much a situation in which a nation would win the war, maybe, but also lose the planet as it plunges into a darkened nuclear winter and massive amounts of the population die. This had led modern humans to invest in new types of nonnuclear weapons which still provide a devastating impact on the enemy. From the neutron bomb to new types of chemical agents, all are designed to kill the enemy en masse but not destroy the environment long term.

Still we have the description, from the Mahabharata, of a large scale conflict producing explosions, fireballs, shock waves and other significant damage. During the excavations of Harappa and Mohenjo-Daro, two locations believed to have been involved in this cataclysmic war, some interesting archeological evidence was found. At street level, archeologists discovered dozens of skeletons scattered about the cit-



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

ies, still holding hands and cascaded through the streets as if some instant death had descended upon them. People were found lying, unburied, in the streets of the city. As excavations moved down along the street level, some 44 scattered skeletons in total were found, all having been seemingly flattened to the ground. In one stunning case, a father, mother and child were found flattened in the street, face down and still holding hands. Interestingly, there is no apparent cause of a physically violent death.

In Harappa and Mohenjo-Daro there was evidence of heavy radiation saturation in the ground, but this has been shown possibly to be due to modern environmental damage. Still, how can one explain such a cataclysmic death of two ancient cities? Their description is very much like those of Pompeii and Herculaneum and what befell the inhabitants of those doomed Roman cities, destroyed during the eruption of Mt. Vesuvius

What's interesting is that Harappa and Mohenjo-Daro are not the only cities to have suffered such cataclysmic destruction. There are other cities, found throughout northern India, which appear to have suffered from explosions of massive magnitude. One such city, found in an area between the Ganges and the mountains of Rajmahal, appears to have been destroyed by intense heat. The walls and foundations of the ancient buildings are fused together and melted while other buildings show evidence of shockwave damage.

There is also the question of anomalous craters such as the Lonar crater. The presence of these craters near some of these sites has led traditional archeologists to believe that the devastation found was caused by meteor impacts. But those same craters could indicate the use of kinetic bombardments.

Kinetic bombardment, or the use of superdense chunks of material dropped at terminal velocity from orbit or high altitude, would produce an effect similar to a small-scale nuclear device, minus the radiation, unless the material was radioactive. Nevertheless, even if the material was radioactive, the radioactive contamination would be localized due to the nature of the device not exploding outwards.

What would be produced is an enormous fireball and a tremendous shockwave which would radiate outwards from the impact site. The superheated shockwave and concussive force wall would explain the collapse of structures and the scorching, but, more importantly, the craters. Kinetic weapons are also highly target-able since their firing angle can be computed from orbit. In fact, in modern times, much effort has been put into something called "Project Thor" or the "Rods from God," a system which hurls telephone pole-sized tungsten rods from orbit for the purpose of targeted, non-nuclear strikes.

This possible scenario is supported by the statement in the Mahabharata description of an "Iron Thunderbolt" which produced "an incandescent column of smoke and flame as bright as the thousand suns that rose in all its splendor." This seems to describe an object descending from orbit with a brilliant light, very much what you would see if a hypervelocity telephone pole-size rod, or something larger possibly, fell from the sky wrapped in a plasma sheath. The incandescence would have been brilliant, almost blinding.

There is also the reference to perpendicular smoke clouds rising up that would seem to indicate the possibility of several devices being used in the attack. A nuclear device would generate a single massive mushroom-shaped cloud, which would climb up into the atmosphere. The concussive force of such an impact would shatter pot-

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

tery, fell walls and, as I mentioned previously, the superheated shockwave would fuse rock as well as blow apart buildings. Then there is the statement, "The entire race of the Vrishnis and the Andhakas ...The corpses were so burned as to be unrecognizable." This could very well have been due to the resulting superheated shockwave. What is harder to reconcile is statements such as "The hair and nails fell out; pottery broke without apparent cause, and the birds turned white. After a few hours, all foodstuffs were infected..."

These statements would lead me to believe that the kinetic kill device may have been irradiated. Irradiating a device like that would produce localized radiation sickness much like a dirty bomb, but again, due to the style of delivery mechanism, the impact would have been localized.

Olav is the owner of "The Anomalies Channel," an online video channel with over 26,000 subscribers and hundreds of videos available to ROKU players all over the world as well as The Anomalies Network, which is the primary source for his writings and research. <http://www.anomalies.net/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/olavPhillips.png>.

SUGGESTED READING

THE PYRAMIDS SPEAK

AMERICA'S STRANGE AND SUPERNATURAL HISTORY

THE SECRET SPACE AGE

Researcher Olav Phillips has amassed mountains of evidence for the existence of UFOs and ancient aerial battles in India in antiquity.



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

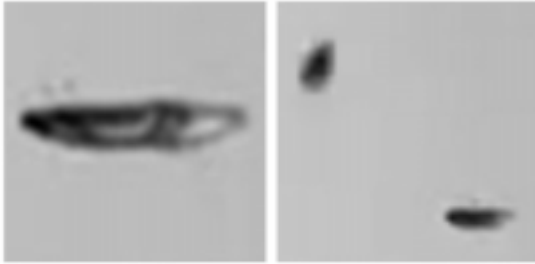


Depictions of flying vessels in ancient India are quite common.

Could this palace in the sky be a massive mothership?



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



UFOs continue to be sighted throughout India — just as in antiquity.

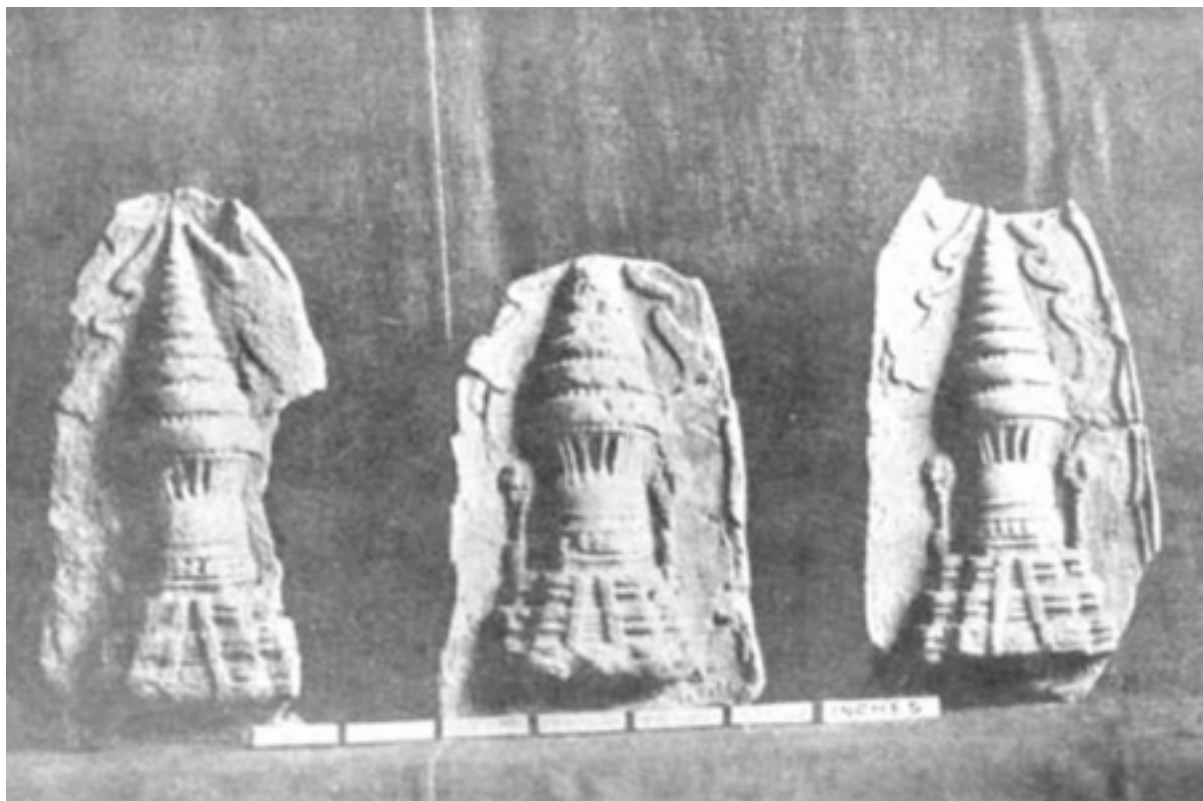


Many ancient astronaut theorists believe references to chariots of the gods are really speaking about space ships, but using the terminology of the day.



Ancient art depicts what might have been an atomic bomb blast — here is a stark comparison.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



Three different types of “rockets” seen at the time.  
The question — whose were they?



Massive aerial battles seem to have been common place.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

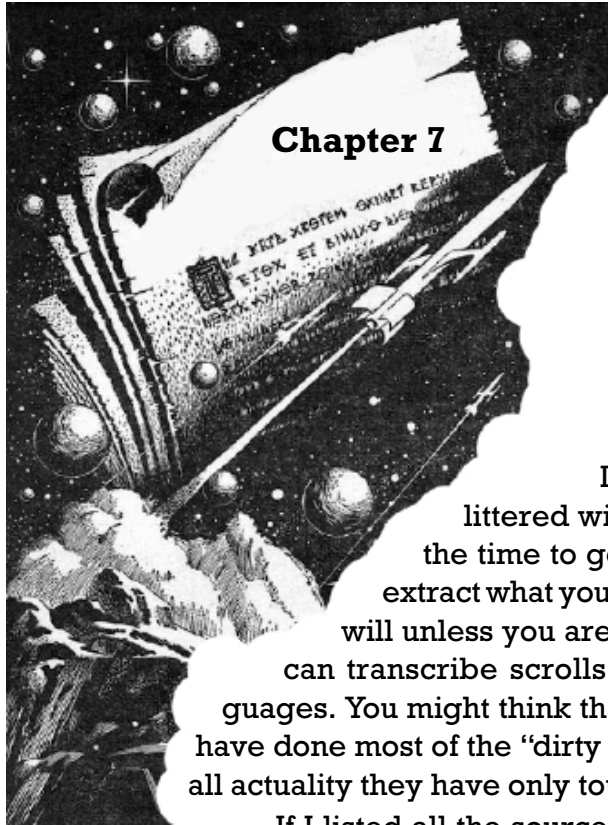


The East Indian equivalent of today's Outer Space Force.



Ancient documents seem to show saucer-shaped craft and perhaps Ultra-terrestrials.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 7

### SCROLLING THROUGH THE PAGES OF ANTIQUITY

By Timothy Green Beckley

I hesitate to say that the pages of history are littered with reports of UFOs – you just have to take the time to go through a million “pages of material” to extract what you are looking for, and chances are you never will unless you are a Charles Berlitz or Zacharia Sitchin and can transcribe scrolls and texts in little known or “dead” languages. You might think that researchers that have come before you have done most of the “dirty work,” but the truth of the matter is that in all actuality they have only touched the tip of the iceberg.

If I listed all the sources available on the internet – most of them repetitive I must add – the number of listings would go on for dozens and dozens of pages, thousands of posts in all likelihood. But no need to be redundant, as we promise to pull only the most substantial of reports, leaving the actual “litter” behind.

A few of the most worthy of the worthy incidents of ancient times follow below.

#### **A FLESH AND BLOOD EXTRATERRESTRIAL?**

OK so we know that UFOs have been seen since cavemen were able to take a chunk of rock in hand and depict what they saw on cavern walls. There are even forms, crude indeed, that appear to be long armed alien-type figures stretching arms wide toward the heavens, with circles upon circles, circling above their heads. How can we be more direct?

Just about everyone has heard of the “green children of Woolpit,” who were found wandering in the mouth of a cave. At first, they were not able to verbalize in any known language, but once they learned a bit of Brit (i.e. early English) they told of a hidden world from whence they had come. Charles Fort, Frank Edwards, Brad Steiger and many others have written up this account, and there is even a pub in the U.K. named after the mysterious children where you can drink a “warm one” (no cold Budweiser allowed, mate) in their honor.

But, alas, antiquities scribe William Henry can do this tale one up.

As the <https://www.gaia.co> site reminds us, “Mesopotamia, modern day Iraq, is a ground zero for ancient astronaut theorists who believe the myth and history of this area tells of extraterrestrial visitations in humanity’s past. It is home to the most ancient stories known to man. From The Descent of Inanna to the Enuma Elish to the Epic of Gilgamesh, the myths left behind by the ancient Sumerians who lived in this area tell of their interactions with otherworldly visitors.”

According to Henry: “Ancient astronaut theory says that Shamash was a flesh



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

and blood extraterrestrial. He is part of a group of gods the Sumerians called Anunnaki. They were led by Enki, who the Sumerians said came to Earth to bring knowledge of the afterlife. Sumerian and Babylonian cylinder seals show Enki in a winged ring similar to Shamash's.

"Ashurnasirpal II must have contemplated these scenes every day. He had tremendous wealth and he built many impressive monuments. Art, especially the extraordinary alabaster reliefs that lined his palace walls, was extremely important to him.

"For Ashurnasirpal, these scenes were more than just a way of decorating his office. It was a way of expressing his temporal power, as well as his connection to the celestial realm. The text that accompanies these reliefs tells of his military conquests and his relationship with Shamash, who provided divine protection and prosperity from his winged ring.

I love to stand before this scene and try to hear Ashurnasirpal's voice. I imagine him having conversations with guests about it and the cosmic truth embedded within it.

"In a story that goes back to 1100 B.C. and must have been known to Ashurnasirpal II, and contemplated by him as he viewed these scenes, Enmeduranki, an ancient king of Sippar, was taken to heaven on a golden throne and seated before Shamash, who taught him the art of divination and the secrets of the 'tablet of the gods.' When he was returned to Earth, the enlightened earthling shared what he learned during his celestial journey.

William, a well-respected researcher and speaker, theorizes in his conclusion to this mythic tale: "We are often told in ancient texts that humans cannot enter the extraterrestrial worlds or homes of the gods...unless accompanied by a god or transformed into one. Did Ashurnasirpal II hope to take this ultimate ride? Do you? And in what type of craft do you envision riding?

"This question is at the core of the study of ancient UFO art, just as it is the core of today's space programs. Each of us gets to decide for ourselves how we answer this question."

Watch William Henry's series *Arcanum*, in which he explores the archetypes and underlying themes of religious artwork and texts.

The "Green Children of Woolpit."  
No one knows from whence they came.





## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



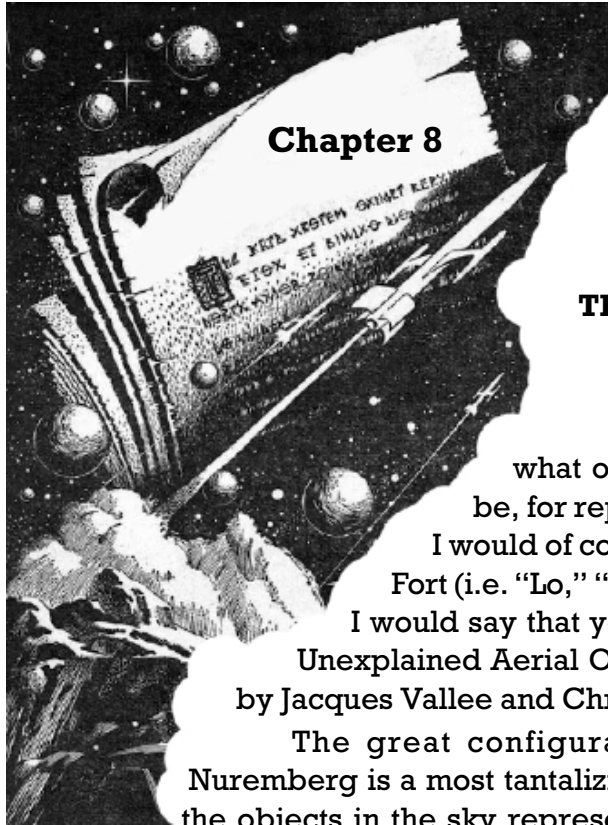
If you visit the UK countryside, you can find signs that the “Green Children” once visited.

William Henry in Egypt.  
The stuff legends are  
made of.



Zecharia Sitchin from  
“Are We Alone In The  
Universe?”

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 8

### THE DAY THE SKY WAS FILLED WITH SIGNS AND WONDERS

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: If you asked me what one of my favorite reference works would be, for reports of the strange and unusual in history, I would of course initially point to the books of Charles Fort (i.e. "Lo," "Book of the Damned," "Wild Talents." Then I would say that you have to turn to "Wonders In The Sky – Unexplained Aerial Objects From Antiquity to Modern Times," by Jacques Vallee and Chris Aubeck.

The great configuration reported by many residents of Nuremberg is a most tantalizing one. Skeptics have tried to tell us that the objects in the sky represented some sort of atmospheric phenomena, but it was too early in the day to be a "left over" meteor shower from the night before, there were no comets to be seen in the heavens and Dr. Hynek wasn't around to point the finger at swamp gas.

Thus, I can't help but quote the first couple of paragraphs by Vallee and Aubeck as they lay out the fascinating storyline of this historically important incident.

\* \* \* \* \*

"Imagine that we have been transported back in time to Hamburg, Germany, on the 15th day of December, in the year of the Lord 1547. Historian Simon Goulart, in his 'Tresors Admirables et Memorables de notre Temps' (1600) writes that on that day the sailors who were aboard ships in the harbor of Hamburg saw in the air, at midnight, a glistening globe as fiery as the Sun. It rolled towards the north, emitting so much heat that people could not remain inside the ships, but were forced to take cover, thinking the vessels were about to burn up.

"A meteor? The behavior of this aerial phenomenon is not typical of meteors, which are too high in the atmosphere for their heat to be felt on the ground. In any case, a meteor would have passed overhead in seconds, never giving people aboard the ships time to run away from the heat. Globular lightning? Unlikely in the absence of thunder or stormy conditions. Lacking more information, we have to classify the incident as an unidentified flying object!"

Hungering for more details you say? Well, let that be no obstacle as we uncover this more detailed description of what went on back before your mother or her mother were born.

Taken from a broadsheet published in 1600:

"In the morning of April 14, 1561, at daybreak, between 4 and 5 A. M., a dreadful apparition occurred on the sun, and then this was seen in Nuremberg in the city,

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

before the gates and in the country – by many men and women. At first there appeared in the middle of the sun two blood-red semicircular arcs, just like the moon in its last quarter. And in the sun, above and below and on both sides, the color was blood, and there stood a round ball of partly dull, partly black ferrous color.

“Likewise there stood on both sides and as a torus about the sun such blood-red ones and other balls in large number, about three in a line and four in a square, also some alone. In between these globes there were visible a few blood-red crosses, between which there were blood-red strips, becoming thicker to the rear and in the front malleable like the rods of reed-grass, which were intermingled, among them two big rods, one on the right, the other to the left, and within the small and big rods there were three, also four and more globes. These all started to fight among themselves, so that the globes, which were first in the sun, flew out to the ones standing on both sides, thereafter, the globes standing outside the sun, in the small and large rods, flew into the sun.

“Besides the globes flew back and forth among themselves and fought vehemently with each other for over an hour. And when the conflict in and again out of the sun was most intense, they became fatigued to such an extent that they all, as said above, fell from the sun down upon the earth as if they all burned and they then wasted away on the earth with immense smoke. After all this there was something like a black spear, very long and thick, sighted; the shaft pointed to the east, the point pointed west. Whatever such signs mean, God alone knows.

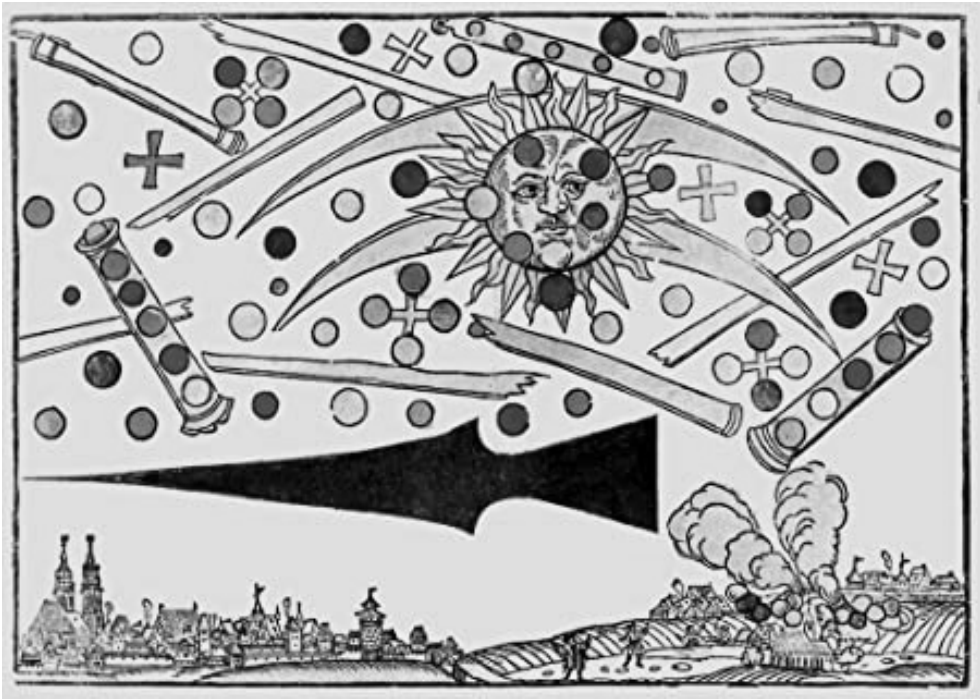
“Although we have seen, shortly one after another, many kinds of signs on the heaven, which are sent to us by the almighty God, to bring us to repentance, we still are, unfortunately, so ungrateful that we despise such high signs and miracles of God. Or we speak of them with ridicule and discard them to the wind, in order that God may send us a frightening punishment on account of our ungratefulness. After all, the God-fearing will by no means discard these signs, but will take it to heart as a warning of their merciful Father in heaven, will mend their lives and faithfully beg God that He may avert His wrath, including the well-deserved punishment, on us, so that we may temporarily here and perpetually there, live as his children. For it, may God grant us his help, Amen. By Hanns Glaser, letter-painter of Nuremberg.”

Otto Billig made a full-fledged effort to provide a historical context for the apparition. In his comments, he notes: Nuremberg was one of the most prestigious cities of the late Middle Ages, a ‘Free and Imperial City’ known for its wealth and nobility. It tried to maintain a neutrality during the furious warring between Catholics and Protestants during the Reformation, but when one Protestant prince was rebuffed when he insisted on financial tributes to fund his battles, the city was besieged and its trade cut off. Though ultimately successful in defending itself, the rebuilding of fortifications in Nuremberg necessitated a new round of taxation and the city suffered hard times in its aftermath.

“On Good Friday, 1554 another siege had happened, and one broadsheet publisher described mock suns that prognosticated God’s will wanted confession of sinful ways – i.e. the victims brought it on themselves. Another sky apparition followed in July of knights fighting each other with fiery swords, thus warning a coming Day of Judgment.

“Very similar apparitions of knights fighting in the skies were frequently reported during the Thirty Years’ War (1618-1648).”

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

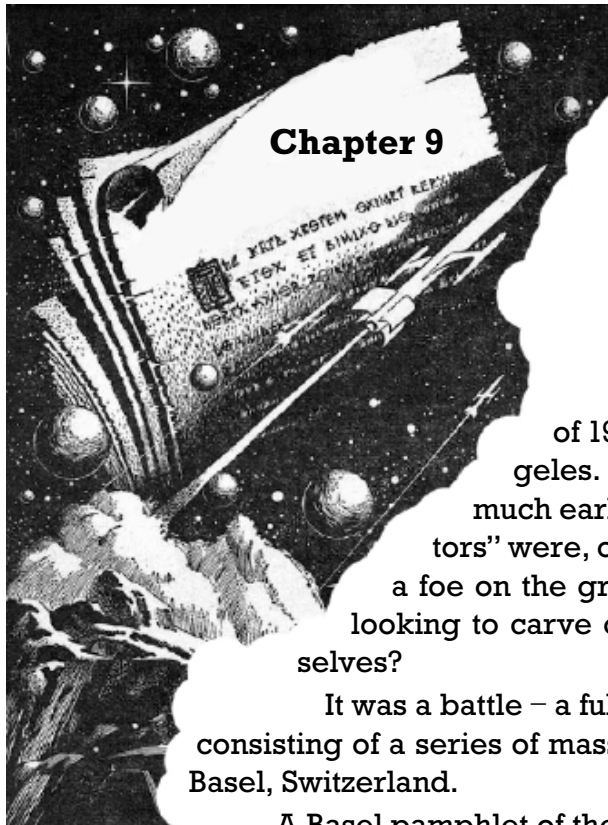


The skies above Nuremberg were filled with visions of wonder.



A broadsheet records the amazing wonders in the skies above Nuremberg.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 9

### THE BATTLE OF 1566

Many have no doubt heard of the “Battle of 1942,” over Culver City, a suburb of Los Angeles. But chances are you are not familiar with a much earlier conflict. We don’t know who the “Visitors” were, or why they were in a warring mood. Was it a foe on the ground or another race of Ultra-terrestrials looking to carve out a parcel of earthly territory for themselves?

It was a battle – a full-fledged war – that lasted for three days, consisting of a series of mass sightings of celestial phenomena above Basel, Switzerland.

A Basel pamphlet of the day describes unusual sunrises and sunsets. Celestial phenomena were said to have “fought” together in the form of numerous red and black balls in the sky before the rising sun.

The phenomenon has been interpreted by some UFOlogists to be a sky battle between unidentified flying objects. The leaflet, written by historian Samuel Coccius, reported it as a religious event. The Basel pamphlet of 1566 is not the only one of its kind. In the 15th and 16th centuries, many leaflets wrote of “miracles” and “sky spectacles.” According to Samuel Coccius, on 25-28 July and 7 August, many local witnesses in Basel reported taking part in the battle, if only as astute observers at a safe distance on the ground. The text of the broadsheet can be translated as giving the following description of the event:

“It happened in 1566 three times, on 27 and 28 of July, and on August 7, against the sunrise and sunset; we saw strange shapes in the sky above Basel. During the year 1566, on the 27th of July, after the sun had shone warm on the clear, bright skies, and then around 9 P.M., he suddenly took a different shape and color. First, the sun lost all its radiance and luster, and it was no bigger than the full moon, and finally it seemed to weep tears of blood and the air behind him went dark. And he was seen by all the people of the city and countryside. In much the same way also the moon, which has already been almost full and has shone through the night, assuming an almost blood-red color in the sky.

“The next day, Sunday, the sun rose at about six o’clock and slept with the same appearance it had when it was lying before. He lit the houses, streets and around as if everything was blood-red and fiery. At the dawn of 7 August, we saw large black spheres coming and going with great speed and precipitation before the sun and chattered as if they led a fight. Many of them were fiery red and soon crumbled and then extinguished.”

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Ancient jeton has inscription of a circular object claimed to be a UFO.  
France, mid-fifteenth century.

Could this be anything but a spaceman lost in time?



Could NASA have been the tailor  
for this spacesuit?



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

2 Seltsame gestalt so in diesem M. D. LXVI. Jar/ 2

gegen auffgang vnd nidergang vnder dreyen malen am Himmel  
ist gesehen worden/ zu Basel auff den xxvij. vnd xxvij. Höwmonat  
vnd volgends auff den vij. Augusten.



Dieses lauffenden LXVI. Jars auff den XXVII. Höwmonats/ nach dem  
die Sonnen (so Plinius wol/ der Welt auß genennet hat) den ganzen tag lieblich vnd warm ge-  
schinen/ in hellen vnd fein gereinigtem lufft. Ist sie gegen nidergang/ auff den abend/ vmb vii. v. verplüßlichen  
verändert worden/ andere form vnd farb bekommen. Dann erstlich sie ihre streichen vnd glanz verloren hat/  
demnach nicht größer/ weder Vollmonds reuter ist/ vnd um dritten/ gleichsam sie bläue weinete/ in einem schwarzē  
lufft vnd veld hinter iren von allerley volds alhie zu Stratt vnd Lande ersehen worden.

Gleicher gestalt ist nach der Sonnen vndergang/ der Mon/ wöllicher dñsmals nicht weit vō seiner völle/ am  
lichte vnd schein gewesen/ auch durch die nacht/ fast roht/ vnd bläue farb/ am Himmel gestanden.

Volgends Morgens/ das der Sonnentag war/ ist widerumb die Sonnen vmb iij. vñ herfürkommen vnd  
gajsen vnd andern geben/ als ob erliche freierig vnd bläue wäre.

Weytens auff den vij. Augusten/ mit der Sonnen auffgang vnd ein wenig darvor/ seind vil grosser schwarzer kugeln im lufft gesehen  
worden/ welche für die Sonnen/ mit grosser schnelle vñnd gesvärwinde gefaren/ auch widerkeert gegen einandern gleichsam die ein streyt  
färten/ deren etlich roht vnd flüerig worden/ volgends verzert vnd erloschen.

Ob nun wol hievon natürliche vsachen/ der exhalationen halb vnd vaporen die sonderlich auß vergangenem feuchten Winter vñnd  
Sommer entstanden/ oder auch grosser big halben/ so nach langer kette vnd ragen angangen/ herfür bracht mögen werden. So will doch  
sein dörting (dieweyl es nicht gemeinlich beschide) darmit lauffen/ als wol/ als wā Cometen (wie auch einet yemals herfür kumpe)  
entstehend/ vñnd finsternissen beschiden/ nach natürlicher abrednung vñnd aber nicht in allweg breuchlich. Die Heilige geschüfft beyder  
Testament/ gedend/ der zeichen am gestirn vñnd Himmel. Insunderheyt hats lange erfahrung in der welt bereyten wā den grossen licht-  
tern jr schein auffgehalten/ das dñs mals heffrig beschide/ vñ wol hieher dient das der Poet von Eclipsen spricht.

Defectus Lunæ variis/ Solisq; labores.

gemeinlich sterbend/ thewere/ Krieg/ eruolet seind.

Nun döffen wir dñsmal nicht rühten was kommen möchte/ dieweyl erst erzelte rühten/ vom Heren der die vñgehorssamme welt billich  
züchtiger vñnd heimsücht/ so in alle werck gespürt werde/ hin vñnd wider. Aber das ist yñbesorgen Goet müße nach seiner gerechtigkeit  
die wider erholten straffen/ so es ychonen erschießlich werden. Sölliches zu bergen füren/ leere frommer kindern art anlegen/  
die ihres Vatters außgeir/ icken arm vñnd erlauffen/ mit schenen/ betten/ reu vñnd besserung/ darmit wir darnherziget/ deren der Her  
nicht vergisset/ in allem ion/ finden/ dieweyl ers ist so wunderfchlecht vñnd wie sich zu ihm wenden heylet/ Ofet. am iij.

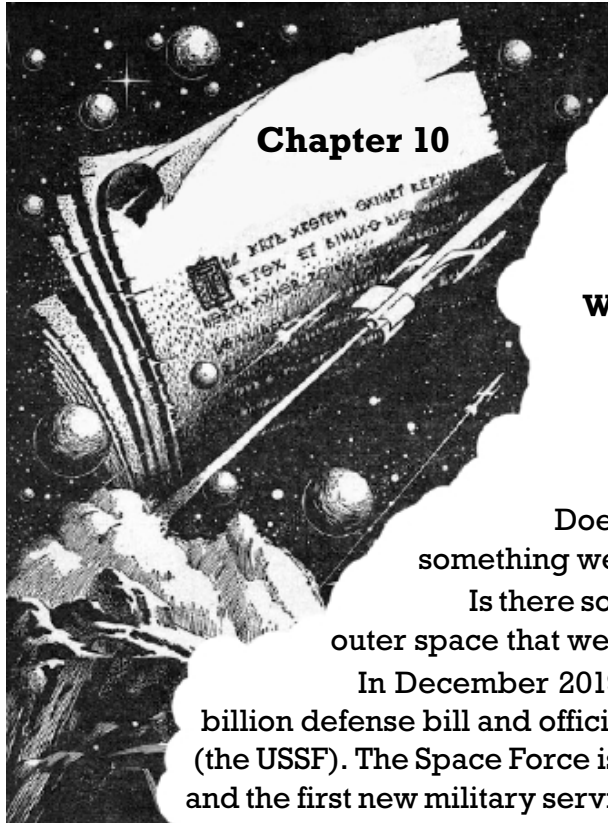
Sas biess nach des Heren leer/ sich vor den zeichen am Himmel nicht geföchtet/ aber vor dem Heren/ der dise vñnd dergleichen wars  
nütigen/ neben seines heyligen wortes Predig für augen stelt.

Weyl demnach kugeln/ zu den büchsen/ vñnd dise dem Krieg angebüdig gesehen/ ist Goet treulich anzuruffen/ das er Keyserlicher Mayes-  
ster vñnd dem ganzen Römischen Keych/ sampt andern Potentaten vñnd Herrschaffen/ die hilff vñnd beystand thünd/ sin gnad verleyhe/  
darmit dñsmals dem Erbfeind der Christenheit/ statlichen widerstand vñnd abbruch beschide/ vñnd das blüthigste Octomannisch haup/ so  
auß Scythien oder Tartaren vor zwey hundert vñnd sechs vñnd sechszig jar/ sein reysung gehebt/ stürmen wölle/ das Keych aber Jhesu  
Christi vnsern lieben Heren erweytern vñnd erhalte/ auff der ganzen Erden/ wünsch ich Samuel Coccius der heyligen Geschüfft vñnd  
freyen künsten studiosus zu Basel im Vaterland.

Getruckt durch Samuel Apiarium.

Broadsheet from Basel Switzerland depicts a multitude of UFOs in the sky.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 10

### WHY DO WE NEED A SPACE FORCE?

By Sean Casteel

and

Timothy Green Beckley

Does the President of the United States know something we don't?

Is there some sort of threat – real or imaginary – from outer space that we are not being told about?

In December 2019, President Donald Trump signed a \$738 billion defense bill and officially created the United States Space Force (the USSF). The Space Force is the sixth branch of the U.S. Armed Forces and the first new military service since the Air Force was created in 1947.

During the signing ceremony, Trump said, “Space is the world’s newest war-fighting domain. Amid grave threats to our national security, American superiority in space is absolutely vital. And we’re leading, but we’re not leading by enough. But very shortly, we’ll be leading by a lot.”

It’s kind of hard to figure who might be attacking us from upon high. There are a variety of videos shot through night vision cameras which show a variety of discs gliding way above in the upper atmosphere and some of them do seem to be engaged in mortal combat. But who are they? Alien friends trying to protect us from hostile “forces from Mars?” Intergalactic fleets warring amongst themselves? Or U.S. forces knocking down a few more craft, the latest victims in an ongoing flying saucer crash scenario?

### ONE INDIVIDUAL HACKS INTO THE SYSTEM

Anyone who follows the UFO subject will recognize Gary McKinnon as the Scottish systems administrator who was accused by a United States prosecutor as perpetrating the “biggest military computer hack of all time” after busting into NASA’s bank of computers, allegedly to find out if the agency was hiding any information on UFOs or Zero Point technology. The hacking took place between February 2001 and March 2002.

Gary McKinnon explained what happened this way . . .

“Having been all over other NASA installations already, I assumed the blank password scanning method would work the same at Johnson Space Center, and it did. Once I was in there, I used various network commands to strip out the machines that were in Building 8. And I got on to those. And the very first one I was on literally said – I can’t remember if it was ‘Filtered’ and ‘Raw,’ ‘Processed’ and ‘Unprocessed,’ but there were definitely folders whereby there was a transformation in the data taking place between one and the other.



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

"These folders were full of images in a proprietary NASA format, or in a format I'd never seen before: no jpegs or gifs. They were also 200 to 300 megabytes in size. And being on a 56K dial-up modem, there was no way I was going to download that at five minutes per megabyte.

"So what I did... The remote control program that gives you graphical control of the machine - I turned the resolution right down to, I think, 4-bit color and then on the desktop on the NASA machine, navigated to the folder, double-clicked on the first image. The application launches. The image comes up on the screen, but it's still very, very slow.

"And what I saw, or was hoping to see, was what was described as a saucer, very definite imagery. And what I saw instead I assume was the Earth. This was in shades of gray. You had the Earth's hemisphere taking up about 2/3 of the screen and then halfway between the top of the hemisphere and the bottom of the picture there was a classic sort of cigar-shaped object, but with golf-ball domes, geodesic domes, above, below, and this side [gesturing to the right], and I assume the other side as well. It had very slightly flattened cigar ends. No seams. No rivets. No telemetry antennae or anything like that. It looked... it just had a feeling of not being man-made. There was none of the signs of human manufacturing."

But perhaps the most intriguing aspect of his yearlong hack was his finding of classified information on the existence of a secret space fleet, fully functional and operating in outer space.

McKinnon told "Wired Magazine":

"I also got access to Excel spreadsheets. One was titled 'Non-Terrestrial Officers.' It contained names and ranks of U.S. Air Force personnel who are not registered anywhere else (i.e., not on Earth!). It also contained information about ship-to-ship transfers, but I've never seen the names of these ships noted anywhere else.

"It wasn't a standard thing in the military at all, so I took that to be that they must have a secret space-based [program]," he noted, although he conceded it was open to interpretation as to whether it could be another term for astronauts.

He was able to access these top secret documents through a program called Landsearch, which, after having gained control over the domain, had the ability to search all the files and folders "on every machine."

Following his arrest in 2002, Mr. McKinnon was subject to a lengthy and divisive legal quarrel concerning his extradition to the U.S., where prosecutors wanted him to stand trial for the data breach.

If convicted, he would have likely faced up to 60 years behind bars. However, in 2012, Theresa May, the U.K.'s home secretary, said that he would not be sent to the U.S., justifying this decision on human rights grounds

### **A BIG MYSTERY STILL REMAINS**

So is it possible we are gearing up to defend ourselves from a ravaging group of aliens who might have been clobbered on the battle field or knocked out of the sky at one time or another by one of our combatant forces? They could be coming back after thousands of years if their time line is different than ours, or it could be caused by one of those hunters who chased them up a tree or a security guard with an itchy trigger finger. You will have to make up your own mind as we pledge to forward march in our investigation.

Returning to the subject of Trump and the Space Force, according to an online

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

posting on the National Public Radio website by Merrit Kennedy, the idea was widely mocked when it was first floated, providing fodder for late night hosts, newspaper cartoonists and comedy writers. There was a similar reaction when Ronald Reagan unveiled the Strategic Defense Initiative in 1983, a proposal for space-based weaponry that was quickly dubbed the “Star Wars Defense System” by pundits in the media.

Meanwhile, senior military officials have raised concerns about how much the Space Force will cost and former defense secretary Jim Mattis warned against rushing into creating the force without clearly defined goals.

Nevertheless, General John Raymond, the designated leader of the Space Force, told reporters, “This is not a farce. This is nationally critical. We are elevating space commensurate with its importance to our national security and the security of our allies and partners.”

Raymond acknowledged that, while it would take time to develop the force, “We are moving out with due diligence to make sure that we do this right.”

About 16,000 Air Force active duty and civilian personnel are being assigned to the Space Force. The new branch will fall within the Department of the Air Force, but will ultimately have its own representation on the Joint Chiefs of Staff, according to the text of the law that created it. That makes it similar in structure to the Marine Corps, which is a part of the Department of the Navy but has its own seat on the Joint Chiefs.

Todd Harrison, who directs the Aerospace Security Project at the Center for Strategic and International Studies, explained that “It’s about, you know, all the different missions our military already does in space – just making sure that we’re doing them more effectively, more efficiently. It will create a centralized, unified chain of command that is responsible for space, because when responsibility is fragmented, no one’s responsible.”

Harrison added that the Space Force is not about putting military service members in space, it has nothing to do with NASA, and is not concerned with protecting Earth from asteroids or aliens.

A space security expert at the U.S. Naval War College, Joan Johnson-Freese, said that the kind of information gathered by U.S. space systems is crucial in warfare today.

“Whoever has the best information and can get it the fastest wins – and space provides a lot of that information.”

Russia and China may be interested in interfering with that flow of information, she said. But she’s concerned that when Trump described space as a “war-fighting domain” that it could provoke animosity with those countries needlessly.

“Personally, I don’t believe that we ought to couch it in those terms,” Johnson-Freese said, “because when the United States starts ‘chest-thumping,’ all that does is prompt others to do the same, and to bolster their capabilities, which in the long run can be counterproductive to the United States.”

So we are faced with the usual swaggering and confusing signals that have come to characterize so much of what Trump’s presidency is about. The new Space Force marks out a territory that is specifically separate from any defense against an extraterrestrial military threat. But Trump has spoken briefly about his take on UFOs.

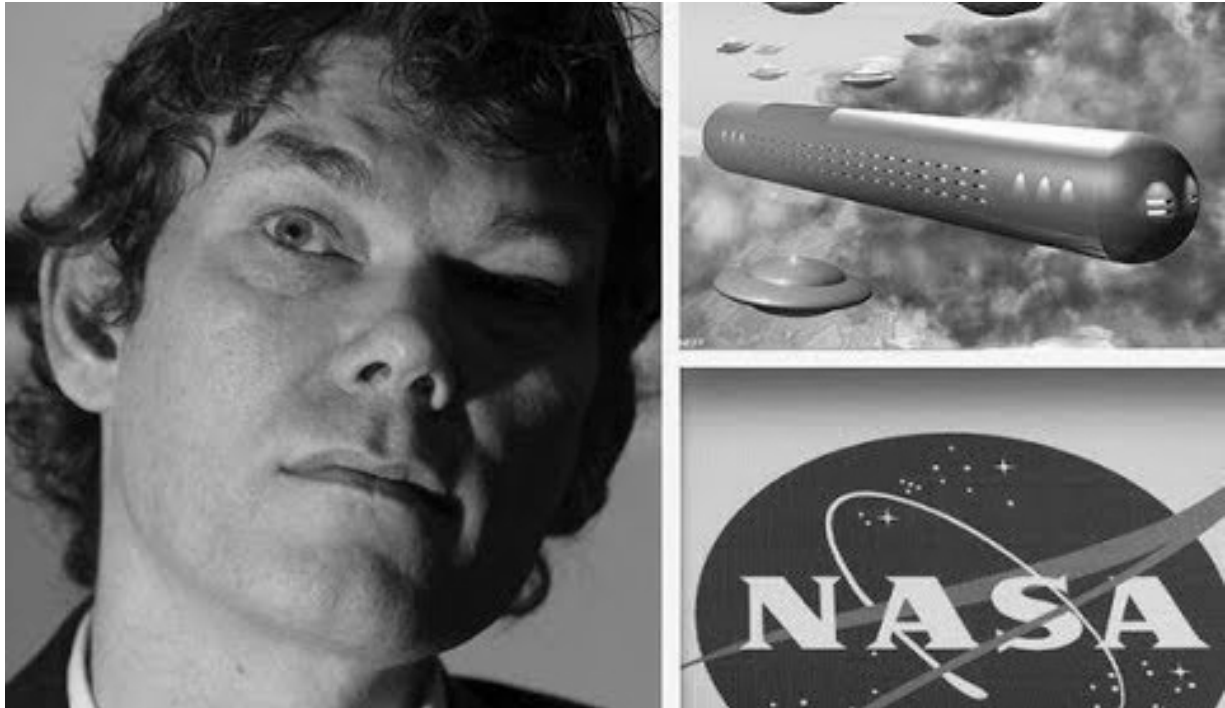
When UFO sightings by Navy pilots were made public in 2017, they were big

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

news at the time and many believers dared to dream the decades-long official cover-up might be over. When Trump was asked by ABC News' George Stephanopoulos what he thought of the sightings reports, Trump answered, "People are saying that they're seeing UFOs. Do I believe it? Not particularly."

Trump did have a brief meeting with representatives of the military on the subject, but came away unconvinced. He added that our "great pilots" would have the expertise to know what they were seeing and some of them may really have seen things "a little bit different than in the past. So we're going to see, but we'll watch it."

The newly-created Space Force also bears watching, of course. Some of the coverage of the USSF has pointed out that a great many people are not aware of how dependent we are on our satellites, over a thousand of them, for everyday things like the GPS functioning of our cars and cell phones or even the cable television and Internet we all take for granted. In terms of outer space, our ability to guard our satellites from earthly adversaries might seem just as crucial as defending ourselves from an alien invasion. In either scenario, we could quickly be rendered helpless if something interfered with the flow of information from space.



Gary McKinnon hacked into NASA's main frame and says he saw a list of already existing outer space forces and U.S. military craft ready to "fight back" given a moment's notice.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

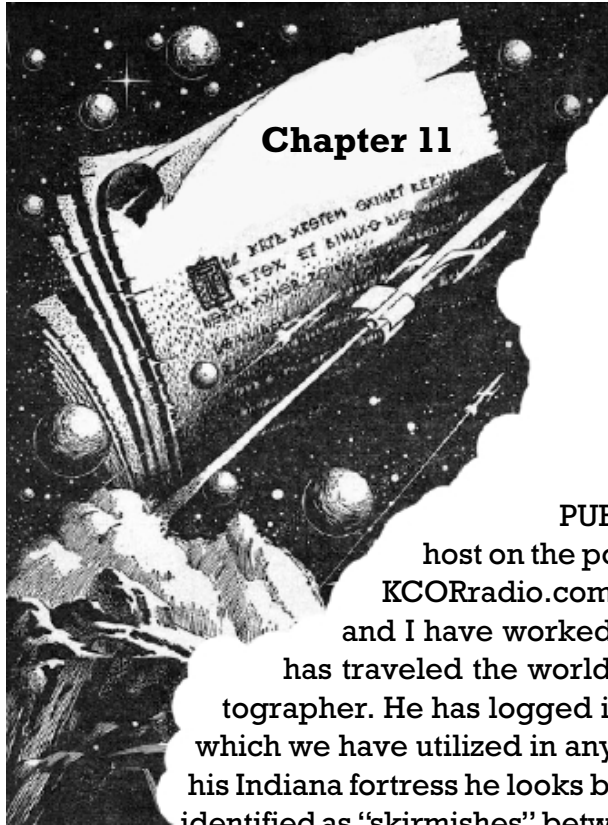


"If they even come close we'll shoot them out of the sky!" proclaims one determined Space Force cadet, who obviously does not realize the power of our often revenge-seeking visitors.



Is the Space Force ready to shoot them out of the sky?  
The "powers-that-be" certainly can pack a wallop when necessary.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 11

### LOOK BUT DON'T TOUCH – MORE HOSTILE INTERACTIONS WITH HUMANS

By Tim R. Swartz

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: In addition to being co-host on the podcast "Exploring The Bizarre," aired over KCORradio.com on Thursdays at 10 PM Eastern, Tim Swartz and I have worked together for well over a decade now. He has traveled the world as a producer, journalist and video photographer. He has logged in hours and hours of valuable information which we have utilized in any number of books and publications. From his Indiana fortress he looks back at the modern history of what could be identified as "skirmishes" between "them" and "us." We have left the more historical cases to others, while he concentrated on those incidents that have happened in our lifetimes or slightly before (many of us probably have grandfathers or great grandfathers who served in World War I right down to Korea and the Vietnam conflict.)

\* \* \* \* \*

While traveling through the galaxy, you may come across a small spiral arm called the Orion Arm. In this charming and picturesque location you will find a small yellow star with four rocky planets and four gas giants. The third planet from this star should be avoided, as one life form on this planet is considered extremely dangerous.

Since the time that this planet was first discovered (it remains debatable when this actually occurred since there is evidence that an unknown, and now vanished, interstellar civilization may have found and colonized this planet first), one life form has dominated and infested the planet to such a degree that it now threatens all other native life. This infestation has continued to spread exponentially and there is fear that somehow this life form will find a way to spread beyond its solar system. Because of this, only officially authorized missions are allowed to this planet.

Early expeditions to this planet were able to conduct themselves with minimal threat from the humans (this is the name by which the dominant life form refer to themselves). However, as the humans began to gather in larger groups, our expeditions had to increase their security to remain undetected. As good as this security was, there were a number of mistakes at times that led to disaster.

Some of these unfortunate events were noted by the local humans. In a 9th-century Latin manuscript, "Liber Contra Insulam Vulgi Opinionem de Grandine et Tonitruis," Agobard, the Archbishop of Lyons, complained about the French peas-

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

ants' belief in a "certain region called Magonia from whence come ships in the clouds."

"We have seen and heard many overcome by such madness, separated by such stupidity, that they believe and say there is a certain place called Magonia, from which ships come through the skies, in which are carried back to that place the crops which were ruined by hailstones and lost in storms – these sky-sailors making payment to the Tempestarii (Masters of the Storms?), and having in exchange wheat and other crops. From these so blinded by deep stupidity, that they are able to believe such things can happen, we have seen many at an assembly, showing off four captives – three men and one woman – as having fallen from these ships. These they showed in chains for several days in this assembly, as I have said, in my presence, saying that they should be stoned to death. But, truth overcoming them after much debate, the people who had shown the prisoners were confounded, in like manner to the words of the prophecy, that the thief is defeated when captured."

Another error in judgment that resulted in the death of one of our brave explorers was recorded by Gervase of Tilbury, an English chronicler of historical events and curiosities. He wrote that on a Sunday in 1211 AD, in the borough of Cloera, while the people were at Mass, a marvel occurred over a church dedicated to St. Kinarus.

"In our own day appears new corroboration of the greatness of the sea which is above the sky. This is well-known, but wondrous even so. On a feast day in Great Britain, when the people had finished attending a service and were leaving the church, and it was dull and dark outside, because the sky was covered in dense cloud, there appeared the anchor of a ship above the tombstones. Its hook stuck under a fence, and the stretched cable went high into the sky. Everyone was amazed by this vision and spoke much about it. At last, they saw the cable begin to move as if someone were trying to move the anchor. When the anchor remained stuck, a voice was heard in the heavy air as of sailors when they seek to recover a stuck anchor. Without delay, the work going nowhere, the crew chose one sailor, who came down the cable. He came down hand-over-hand just as our own sailors do. As soon as he let go, he was seized by those who were standing close by. He died in their arms, suffocated by the damp of our heavy air as if drowned in the sea. The sailors who remained above decided that their companion had drowned. After one hour they cut the cable and sailed away, leaving the anchor behind. Afterwards, following prudent advice, it was decided to make iron fittings for the church doors out of this anchor in commemoration of the event. They can still be seen there."

There were other accidents in the past in which our explorers suffered injury from the hands of humans. Fortunately, they were never chronicled and our presence on Earth remained a secret.

### **NEW METHODS OF CONCEALMENT**

Even though the human species are exceedingly primitive, they are tool makers, which makes them even more dangerous. With the use of their tools, they have become more observant of their surroundings and curious about things that do not fit within the regular pattern of their "normal" lives. Because of this, in our observations of the planet and humans, we were forced to develop new and better techniques to remain unobserved and unmolested.

The majority of times that humans accidentally came across one of our landed ships, their typical reaction was usually of fright and they would run away. Others, though, would take just the opposite approach and would physically attack our ships

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

and personnel with rocks, sticks and anything else they had handy. This would lead to the first decree that Earth was considered hostile and that space travelers were advised not to land and interact with the indigenous population.

However, it soon became apparent that even traveling above the planet was considered by the humans to be an act of hostility and they responded violently whenever they had the chance.

### **AMERICAN TROOPS ATTACK UFO DURING KOREAN WAR**

Scientific observations of humans during their many conflicts often resulted in our observers getting accidentally caught up in the violence. This report comes from John P. Timmerman of the Center of UFO Studies. In May 1951, during the Korean War, PFC Francis P. Wall and his regiment were preparing to bombard a nearby village with artillery. Suddenly, a strange light "glowing like a jack-o'-lantern," drifted into view.

The light hovered over the village, where it would get right into the center of an airburst of artillery, seemingly unharmed by the blasts. The object, which at first had been glowing orange, now turned to a bright, pulsating blue-green light.

Wall received permission from Lt. Evans, his company commander, to fire at the object with armor-piercing bullets from an M-1 rifle. He recalled that as the bullets hit the body of the craft, they made a distinctive metallic "ding." The object, which had previously been silent, began to make a sound like diesel locomotives revving up. It then aimed a "spotlight" at the Americans.

"We were attacked," Wall said. "Swept by some form of a ray that was emitted in pulses, in waves that you could visually see only when it was aiming directly at you. That is to say, like a searchlight sweeps around and the segments of light, you would see it coming at you."

He remembered that every time the light would hit him, a burning, or tingling sensation swept over his body. The men rushed into underground bunkers and peeped through the windows, watching as it hovered over them for a while, lighting up the whole area with its light. Eventually it shot off at a 45 degree angle and disappeared into the night.

After the incident, the entire company of men was evacuated by ambulance, with special roads cut to haul out those too weak to walk. When they finally received medical treatment, they were found to have dysentery and an extremely high white-blood-cell count...symptoms that sound suspiciously like exposure to radiation.

According to Wall, many of his fellow squad members continued to suffer from ill health for years after the encounter. Even Wall, after he returned to the U.S., continued to have lasting after effects of his illness, including permanent weight loss, stomach problems and periods of disorientation and memory loss.

### **MILITARY JETS ORDERED TO FIRE ON UFOS**

In the United States, growing concern about UFOs resulted in a top level order to "shoot down UFOs" in 1952. This order extended to U.S. military personnel stationed in other countries as well. One such incident involved a United States Air Force pilot stationed in RAF Manston in 1957. According to Milton Torres, who was part of The 406th Fighter Wing, two fighter jets from the 406 were given the signal to scramble and vectored over the North Sea, just east of East Anglia. Torres was flying an F-86D (Super Sabre jet fighter) and was told by ground control that an unknown blip on radar was orbiting the East Anglia area. This "blip" was following very unusual flight

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

patterns and could not be identified using all the normal procedures.

Torres was instructed to try and get a visual on the UFO, but he was not able to do so because of clouds. Unexpectedly, he then received an order to fire a full salvo of rockets at the UFO. Torres was aware of the gravity of the situation and asked for "authentication" of the order to fire. Almost immediately he received the verification and he proceeded to ready 24 rockets to salvo.

During this period of the Cold War, intrusions by Soviet aircraft to probe and try to defeat the British airspace defense radar systems was not unusual. The West conducted similar intrusions into Soviet airspace. Normally the RAF (along with U.S. jets) would intercept and escort the Soviet planes out of the British airspace. No shots were ever fired...this was a regular "war game" acknowledged by both sides. Torres and his wingman knew that something completely different was taking place and the situation had suddenly turned very serious.

The fighter jets were instructed to climb to 32,000 feet and to look 30 degrees to the Port for the "bogey." Torres would later recount that the object was now less than 15 miles away and "was burning a hole in the radar scope with its incredible intensity."

Under normal conditions, it was only possible for the F-86D's radar to lock-on to a similar jet under a ten mile range...the larger the airplane, the easier the lock-on. The UFO, however, had the proportions of a flying aircraft carrier, and it was hovering perfectly still as if awaiting the approaching jets.

"At about 10 seconds to go, (to fire) I noticed that the overtake position was changing its position on the scope," Torres said. "It moved rapidly to the 6 o'clock, then 3 o'clock, then 12 o'clock and finally rested about the 11 o'clock position."

The UFO quickly outpaced the jets and vanished from both theirs and the ground based radar as well. With the loss of the blip off their radar, the mission was over and they were vectored back to Manston. The next day the pilots were debriefed by a "civilian," wearing a dark blue trench coat.

"He immediately jumped into asking questions about the previous day's mission," Torres said. "I got the impression that he operated out of the States. After my debriefing of the events, he advised me that this would be considered highly classified and I should not discuss it with anybody, not even my Commander. He then threatened me with a national security breach if I breathed a word of it to anyone."

### **UFO ATTACKED DURING VIETNAM WAR**

New York City Police detective Pete Mazzola, who passed away in 1987, served in Vietnam from 1965 to 1969. Mazzola told a local New York paper, "The News World," an incredible story involving a UFO that came under fire from both the Vietcong and Americans.

Mazzola couldn't remember the exact date, only that it was around 1966 or '67. His patrol was pinned down in tall elephant grass by the Vietcong when they saw a number of bright objects rise up over the paddy fields and hover in the air.

"I couldn't believe what I saw," Mazzola said. "The other guys saw it, too, but afterwards were too shocked to talk much about it except to say, 'What the hell was that?'"

Mazzola's job as Forward Observer for his platoon was to call in the coordinates of enemy positions to U.S. Navy ships. Mazzola heard the shells first from the south (the American warships positions) and then the objects began to receive artil-



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

lery rounds in the other direction, from the Vietcong.

"The shells never made the target," Mazzola continued. "They all exploded short. We could see the black smoke puffs in the air. The glowing object continued to hover silently, gracefully, and in less than five minutes they shot straight up in the air and were gone."

### **HUMANS WORLDWIDE SHOULD BE CONSIDERED DANGEROUS**

It's not just during wartime that humans can react to our ships with force. In September, 1973, at Great Lakes Naval Base, a craft was seen by Instructor R.K., Gunnery School Grade E-4, while delivering a sealed envelope to the Commandant in the Quonset hut. He was surprised to see a 30-foot in diameter saucer-shaped craft resting on a wooden platform. The man described the saucer as silvery blue and shimmering. It tapered like a teardrop with a flange running along its topside from one end to the other. R.K. said that it was thought that this saucer had been shot down with a missile on its third pass over a Navy vessel. The saucer crashed in 350 feet of water between Hawaii and the mainland. It was retrieved by a Glomar Explorer, shipped to Hawaii, and then stateside to Chicago.

After similar encounters with hostile humans, steps were taken to prevent our ships from being fired upon. One example of such a success happened on September 19, 1976, over Iran. After civilians reported seeing a UFO, the Iranian Air Force scrambled an American F-4 Phantom for intercept. As the F-4 was vectored towards the UFO, all communications and instrumentation were suddenly lost. As the pilot broke off pursuit, the aircraft functions returned to normal. A second F-4 took up the pursuit and began closing in, but the UFO accelerated and stayed ahead of the Phantom.

Radar returns showed that the strange object was the size of a 707 Tanker and it could be clearly seen by the pilots, who reported that multi-colored flashing lights were visible on it. The second F-4 pilot next tried to lock an AIM-9 missile at the UFO, but almost immediately he, too, lost all weapons panel and communication control.

While the Iranian pilots tried to regain control of their instruments, the UFO suddenly ejected two small, brightly glowing lights, one of which began to follow the F-4. After evasive action by the F-4, the smaller UFO returned to the larger UFO. The other, smaller, UFO appeared to land, so the pilot descended to investigate. The landed UFO appeared to be around 12 feet in diameter, but it extinguished its light as the F-4 flew overhead. The larger UFO also vanished at the same time, both visually and on radar.

It has been suggested that the Iranian pilots had mistaken the Planet Venus for a UFO. However, the pilots, and the ground-based radar operators, were certain that they were engaging with an unknown aircraft of some kind. Skeptics point out that the United States may have been testing a top-secret unmanned drone over Iranian airspace. It is not known whether or not the U.S. had the drone technology capable of producing the unusual effects experienced by the F-4 fighter jets at that time.

### **PERUVIAN PILOT HAS A DANGEROUS ENCOUNTER WITH A UFO**

The United States is not the only country on Earth to have acted with hostility to our visiting spaceships. Once again this incident shows our success in handling potentially dangerous encounters with humans with no injuries or deaths to either party.

Colonel Huerta was one of many researchers, former military officers and others who gave evidence at a major press event at the National Press Club in Washing-

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

ton in 2013. Here is Colonel Huerta's account in his own words:

"I am Oscar Santa Maria Huerta, official pilot of the Peruvian Air Force, currently retired. On April 11, 1980, at 7:15 in the morning, 1800 men were in formation at the Air Base of La Joya, Arequipa.

"They all observed a stationary object in the sky, which looked like a balloon, at about three miles distance, and approximately 1,800 feet altitude. It was luminous because it reflected the sun.

"My unit commander ordered me to takeoff in my Sukhoi 22 jet to shoot down the spherical object. It was in restricted airspace, without clearance, and we were concerned about espionage.

"I approached the object and strafed sixty-four 30 mm. shells at it. Some projectiles went towards the ground, and others hit the object fully, but they had no effect at all. The projectiles didn't bounce off; probably they were absorbed. The cone-shaped 'wall of fire' that I sent out would normally obliterate anything in its path.

"The object then began to ascend and move farther away from the base. When I was at about 36,000 feet, it made a sudden stop, forcing me to veer to the side since I was only 1500 feet away. I flew up higher to attack it from above, but just as I had locked on to the target and was ready to shoot, the object made a straight vertical climb, evading the attack.

"Two more times, I had the object on target, when the object was stationary. Each time, it moved away at the very last minute, when I was just about to fire, always eluding my attack.

"I decided to climb at full thrust to get above the object, but it began to ascend almost parallel to my plane, and when I reached 63,000 feet, it stopped. At this point, I came within about 300 feet of the UFO. It was about 30 feet in diameter. It was an enameled, cream-colored dome, with a wide, circular, metallic base. It had no engines, no exhausts, no windows, no wings or antennae. It lacked all the typical aircraft components, with no visible propulsion system.

"It was at that moment that I realized that this was no spying device, but that it was a UFO, something totally unknown. I was almost out of fuel, so I couldn't attack or maneuver my plane, or make a high speed escape. I was afraid. I thought I might be finished.

"When I had calmed down, I radioed for another plane to come and have a look, trying to hide my fear. They said no, it's too high, just come back. I had to glide part way down due to lack of fuel, zigzagging to make my plane harder to hit, always with my eyes on the rearview mirrors, hoping it wouldn't chase me. It didn't.

"I spent 22 minutes maneuvering with this object. After I landed, the object remained stationary in the sky for two more hours, for everyone at the base to see."

### **NOT EVEN SAFE UNDERWATER**

Throughout this presentation we have discussed how dangerous humans can be when encountered in their air space and on the ground. Nevertheless, we can't emphasize enough that humans are hostile under any type of conditions.

Our underwater explorations on Earth are considered to be the safest. This is due to the fact that the planet has a much larger water than land ratio and humans do not have that big of a presence in their oceans. This does not mean that our explorers and scientists are entirely safe, as this unpleasant encounter shows.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

Researcher and expert on Soviet UFO cases, Paul Stonehill, writes that in the summer of 1982, Mark Shteynberg, along with Lt. Colonel Gennady Zverev, were conducting periodic training of reconnaissance divers (“frogmen”) of the Turkistan and Central Asian military regions.

The training exercises had been taking place at the Issik Kul Lake, a deep-water lake in the Transiliysk Ala Tau area. Unexpectedly, the officers were paid a visit by Major-General V. Demyanko, commander of the Military Diver Service of the Engineer Forces of the Ministry of Defense.

Demyanko told the local officers of a bizarre event that had occurred during underwater exercises at Lake Baikal in Siberia. Frogmen had encountered mysterious, almost ten-foot tall, humanlike swimmers. Despite the icy waters, the swimmers were only clad in tight-fitting silvery suits and not wearing aqualungs, but sphere-like helmets concealing their heads.

Alarmed by these encounters, the local military commander decided to capture one of the creatures. A special group of seven Soviet frogmen chased one of the strange swimmers and tried to ensnare the creature with a net. Instead, the entire group was violently thrown by a powerful force out of the deep water to the surface.

Due to their sudden ejection from the deep waters, all of the members of the ill-fated expedition were stricken by decompression sickness known as Caisson disease. The only treatment available was to place them in a decompression chamber. Unfortunately, the closest one could handle only two people at a time. Four frogmen were put into the chamber, but three ended up dying...the rest suffered permanent injuries.

The reason that Major-General Demyanko rushed to Issik Kul was to warn against similar “devil-may-care actions.” Although the Issik Kul Lake is not as deep as Lake Baikal, both lakes reportedly contained similar mysterious humanoids.



Emmy Award-winning producer Tim Swartz will go to the ends of the earth to uncover a good story.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Agobard, the Archbishop of Lyons, complained about the French peasants' belief in a certain region called Magonia "from whence come ships in the clouds."



Flying Saucers became part of the Cold War fever as this movie poster recognizes.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



The Foo Fighters seemed afraid of nothing as they followed our planes no matter how fast they flew or how they were being out maneuvered.



Care should be taken when visiting earth. You never know how earthlings will react.

During the Korean conflict it was not unusual for our aircraft to literally be surrounded by “foreign” craft dubbed Foo Fighters.



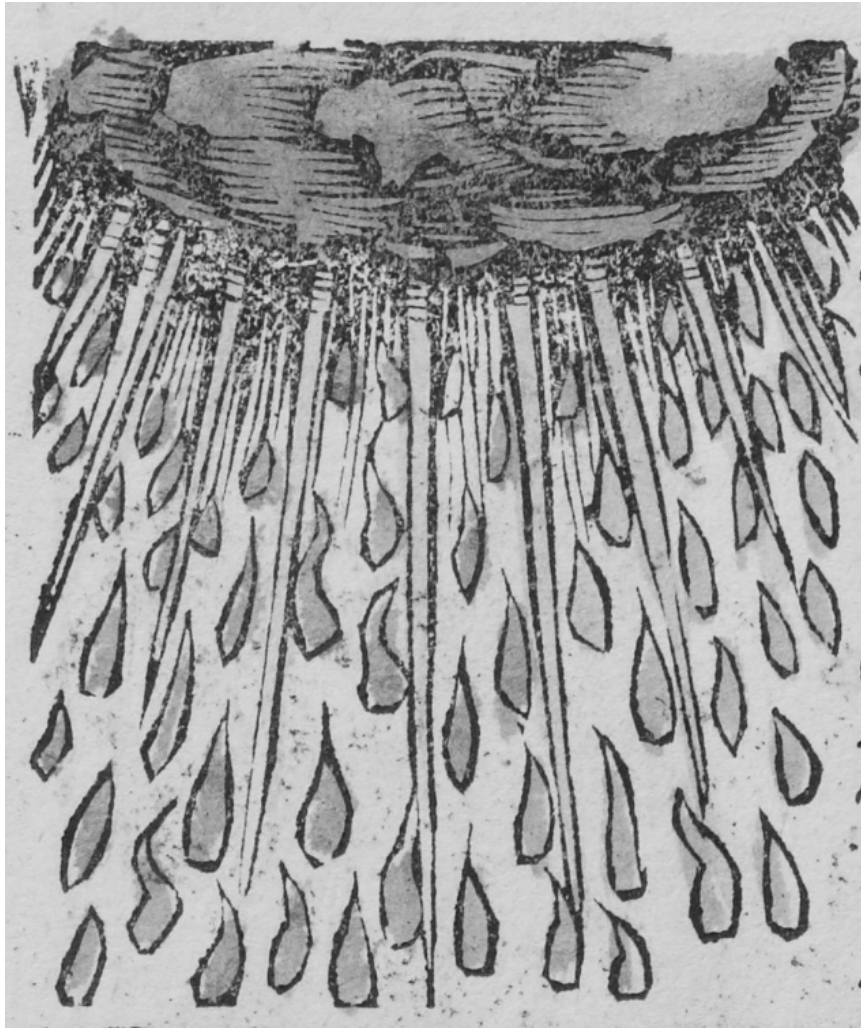
## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Floating cities and ships cruised through the atmosphere while those on the ground pointed upward in wonderment. What could be causing these strange mirage like apparitions? Was it the "End Of Days," or visitors from some far distance place?



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

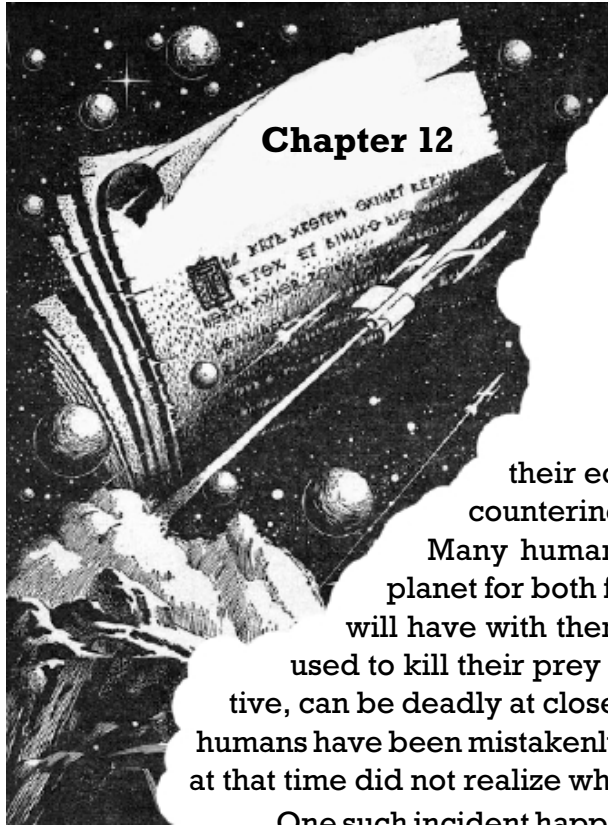


Among the freak phenomena was the unexplainable fall of objects from the sky and rain of various colors.

A bizarre painting of strange disc hovering over the place where “Dracula” — i.e., Vlad The Impaler — resided for a period.



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 12

### ENCOUNTERING HUNTERS

By Tim R. Swartz

For those not familiar with humans and their eccentricities, care must be taken when encountering them by themselves in wilderness areas.

Many humans enjoy killing other life forms on their planet for both food and sport...because of this, "hunters" will have with them what they refer to as "rifles," which are used to kill their prey from a distance. These rifles, while primitive, can be deadly at close range. There have been instances where humans have been mistakenly allowed onboard ships because the crew at that time did not realize what a rifle was used for.

One such incident happened near Medicaneli Soria, Spain, on February 5, 1978. Thirty-year-old Julio Fernandez and his English Pointer dog "Mus" drove out to do some early morning hunting for hares. Around 5:45 A. M. Fernandez suddenly "knew" that he had to be at a certain location about nine miles down the road, but he could no longer remembers what happened after this point.

Later, under hypnotic regression, Julio remembered driving to a narrow dirt trail where the engine failed and the lights went out. His dog started growling, so as a precaution Fernandez took his Winchester semiautomatic shotgun out of the trunk and loaded it with its maximum of five cartridges. It was then that he spotted two human-looking beings coming down the road.

The humanoids wore seamless one-piece pastel green coveralls that reached to the feet and gave off a very faint glow. Their uniforms had neither zippers nor openings and gathered at the waists. They wore pale yellow cowls or hoods, leaving only the face uncovered.

The men were about six-and-a-half feet tall and seemed unusually muscular. They had exceptionally long arms and hands, large heads and very large eyes. Julio felt a sense of peace and calm envelop him when the beings telepathically asked that he follow them. Fernandez obeyed, taking along his dog and the gun.

Fernandez was taken to a huge metallic, mushroom-shaped craft that had been hidden behind two hills in the bottom of a small valley. The man and his dog followed his otherworldly hosts into the ship and to an upper-level "flight deck." They were greeted by a third being who assured Fernandez that he was in no danger.

The humanoids were extremely interested in Fernandez's dog and asked him if they could examine it. He said that they could, convinced that they would not harm the animal. They lifted the dog up onto a table and took blood samples from one of its paws with a syringe. Suddenly there was a short whistling sound and the men went



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

and sat in front of a screen located on a "control panel."

A man appeared on the screen and conversed with the crew in a language that Fernandez could not understand. After about a two to three minute discussion, one of the crewmen asked Fernandez about his rifle and wanted to know what it was used for. Fernandez began to explain to them that it was a gun to hunt animals.

"Hunting because you have to?" one of them asked.

"No, because it amuses me," he replied.

At this, the tallest of the three made an almost invisible gesture, as if to say "the savage." They then asked to examine the rifle. The crew passed it back and forth between them, looked at it with great curiosity. Fernandez got the impression that the men were surprised by what a rifle was capable of doing.

Before he gave them the gun he had taken out the cartridges, simply because he did not want them to accidentally shoot themselves. They asked what the cartridges were used for, and he explained how the lead "balls" came out of a cartridge when it was fired. When asked if they could have the cartridges, Fernandez gave them two.

At this point they told Fernandez that he could leave the craft. He took his dog and his rifle, and with the crew members who always accompanied him, they walked out of the ship. By the time he got back to his car, his memory of the past few hours began to fade. He couldn't figure out why it was almost noon and why he was missing two of his cartridges if he hadn't done any hunting.

As he drove back home, he could remember bits and pieces of the incident, but did everything he could to try and forget what had happened. It wasn't until later, when he agreed to be hypnotically regressed, that the full details of his strange encounter became clear.

The hypnosis was conducted by Senor Jose Luis Jordan Pena, who was a psychologist and head of the Spanish paramilitary Psychological Society, Senorita Ana Mozo, a qualified hypnotist, and Dr. Jesus Duran, a psychiatrist and specialist in clinical hypnosis. Additional information provided by Thomas E. Bullard from his book "The UFO Abductions."

### **HUMANS WILL DEFEND THEMSELVES BY ANY MEANS**

Considering how isolated the planet Earth is in relation to other space-faring civilizations, it is almost impossible to prevent other galactic races from visiting Earth for less than noble purposes. It is clear that the safeguards that have been put in place to keep galactic scientists and tourists safe from humans have been violated. Some groups have visited Earth to steal natural resources as well as humans for illegal laboratories, zoos, and private collectors. These illegal visitors not only risk their own lives when approaching the highly dangerous humans, but such illegal activities can also eventually endanger the human species whose ultimate potential for the galaxy has yet to be determined.

Even though we don't know the interplanetary group responsible for the next case, we do know that their conduct was unadvised and illegal. This event also shows just how inventive humans are in order to save themselves when threatened with capture.

On September 4, 1964, Donald Shrum, along with two friends, Vincent Alvarez and Tim Trueblood, were out bow hunting in the Tahoe National Forest near Cisco Grove, California. After having established a camp, the men agreed they would push deep into the woods in pursuit of deer and rendezvous back at the camp before it got

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

too dark.

Shrum would later admit that he was foolish and stayed out until it was too dark to find his way back to camp. Being an avid outdoorsman, Shrum decided that he should settle down for the night and make his way back to camp in the morning. He managed to find a large tree in a rocky clearing that he could climb and secure himself with a military-style belt, a safer prospect than sleeping exposed on the ground.

It was while he was in this tree that he first noticed a strange white light in the sky that was zig-zagging around the trees at a low altitude and heading towards him. Shrum thought that this might be a helicopter out searching for him and he jumped from the tree and shot off three flares. As he was waving his arms and yelling, the light turned in his direction and then stopped approximately fifty yards from him.

Now that the light was closer, Shrum realized that it wasn't a helicopter, but a large, completely silent, spherical object that was now landing in the woods below the clearing. Frightened, he ran back to the safety of the tree and tried to conceal himself.

While Shrum watched from the tree, he could hear the sounds of something crashing through the brush on the mountainside. A little while later, two "humanoids" emerged, one followed by the other. They appeared to have large, dark eyes and were dressed in white or silver-colored uniforms with a hood covering their heads. They came through the clearing and stood under the tree, looking up where Shrum was trying to hide.

A short while later, another being came out of the woods to join the first two. Shrum said that the third being was "robot-like" and moved in a "less articulated" manner than the other two. It was around five foot tall and was dressed in a kind of metallic uniform. Its head looked like a helmet which rested directly on its shoulders and the eyes glowed a reddish-orange that partially lit up its face.

The first two humanoids tried to dislodge the man by shaking the tree. When this failed, the "robot" looked up and opened its square jaw, emitting a white colored vapor that knocked Shrum unconscious.

When he came to, he was still in the tree and the humanoids were still shaking it to get him down. Shrum decided that he had to do something, so he began lighting matches and throwing them at his attackers, who quickly backed away. He next lit the entire book of matches along with his hat and threw these at the beings, who continued to retreat as if unsure on how to handle the situation.

However, as soon as the fires died out, the humanoids continued their assault. Shrum managed to load and shoot an arrow at the invaders, hitting the robot. The direct hit created a flash of sparks, as if the arrow had hit something metallic. He managed to shoot two more arrows at the beings, each time causing to the group to scatter.

Soon, a second robot joined the group, and again Shrum was knocked out by the strange, white vapor coming from the creature's mouth. When he awoke again, the two humanoid beings were trying to climb the tree to grab him. He managed to stop the attack by screaming at them, throwing tree branches and anything else he had available.

This scenario continued off and on for most of the night. As dawn approached, the second robot approached the tree and opened its mouth. This time, however, rather than a white vapor, a thick black smoke emerged that quickly rose up, envel-

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

oping the man, and he sank into an even deeper state of unconsciousness.

When Shrum awoke, he was alone. All of the creatures, including the robots, were gone. He was barely hanging from the tree by his belt. Dazed, tired, but largely unhurt, he set out for the campsite from the previous afternoon. Once there, he would discover both of his friends waiting for him as planned.

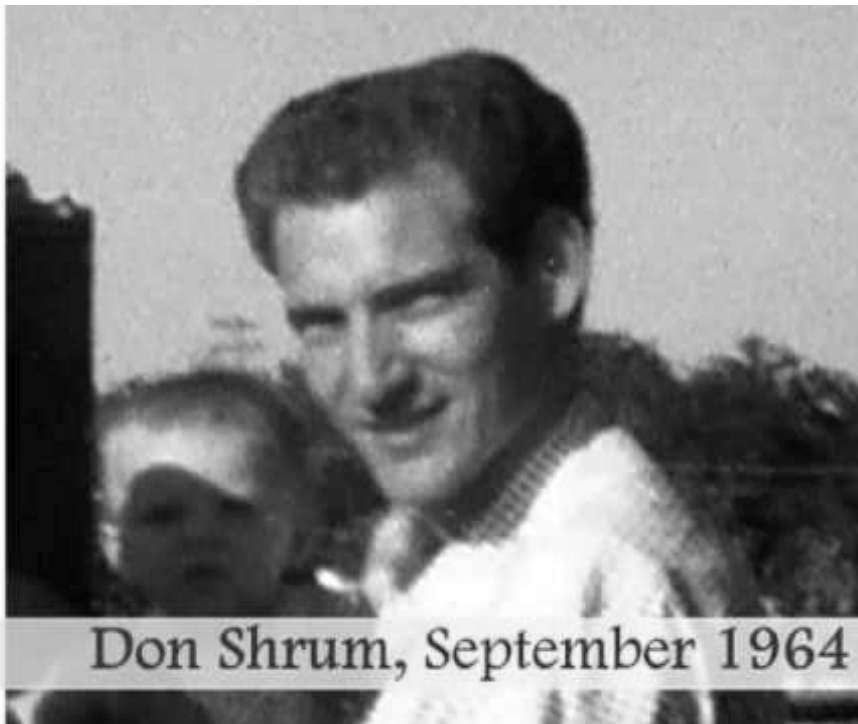
As Shrum explained his terrifying ordeal to his friends, Vincent Alvarez admitted that he had seen a massive cigar shaped object that night which had dispatched a smaller, round craft that had descended into the forest.

All three of the men returned to the location later that day where they did find several of the arrows Shrum had fired, as well as several pieces of charred clothing. Later, Shrum's mother-in-law told an astronomer friend from the local college, who in turn, contacted the nearby McClelland Air Force Base. Shrum agreed to allow two officers to question him in an empty house at an "off-base housing development."

The two officers listened to his account and then confiscated the arrows that had been collected from the scene. The officers told Shrum that they believed what he was telling them, but he obviously was remembering it wrong. They suggested that instead of UFO aliens, Shrum had been harassed by a group of teenagers playing a prank, or perhaps a group of lost Japanese tourists.

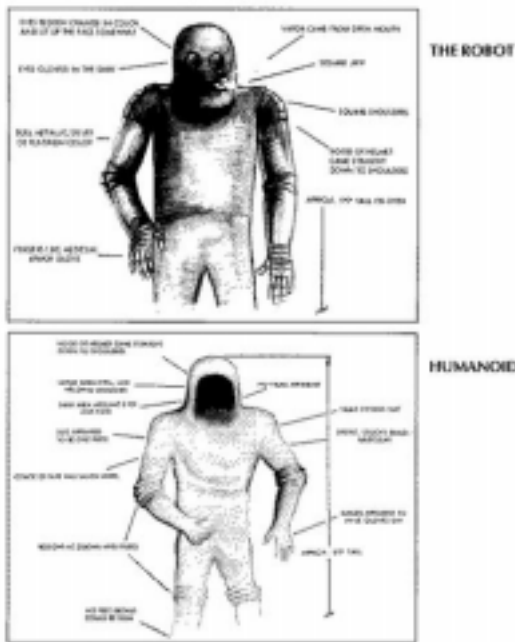
Fortunately, this case has been largely ignored by Earth authorities due to the perception that those involved were not telling the truth. Although considering how stories involving spaceships and extraterrestrials are treated with disdain by other humans, it would be strange that someone would make up a story such as this in order to gain attention and possible wealth.

The planet Earth and humans are problematic for the peace-loving civilizations of the galaxy. Because of their out-of-the-way location and propensity for unexpected violence, humans are eternally fascinating. However, it is better if they are observed from a distance and only studied up close by professionals who have had the training to deal with their sudden shifts in mood and irrational behavior.



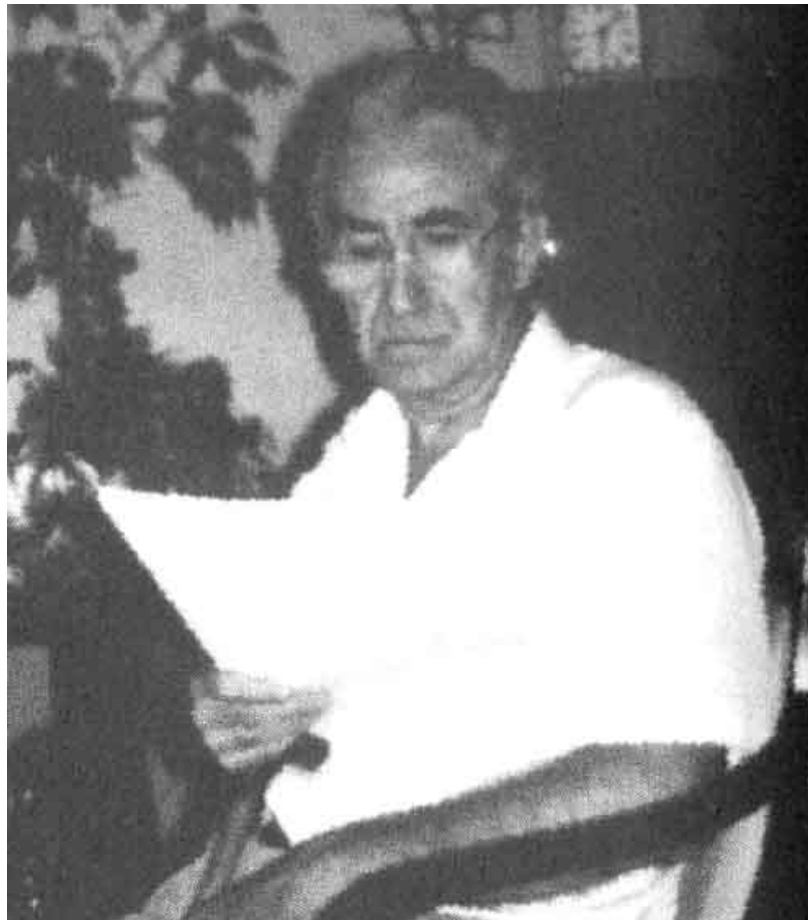
Don Shrum, September 1964

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



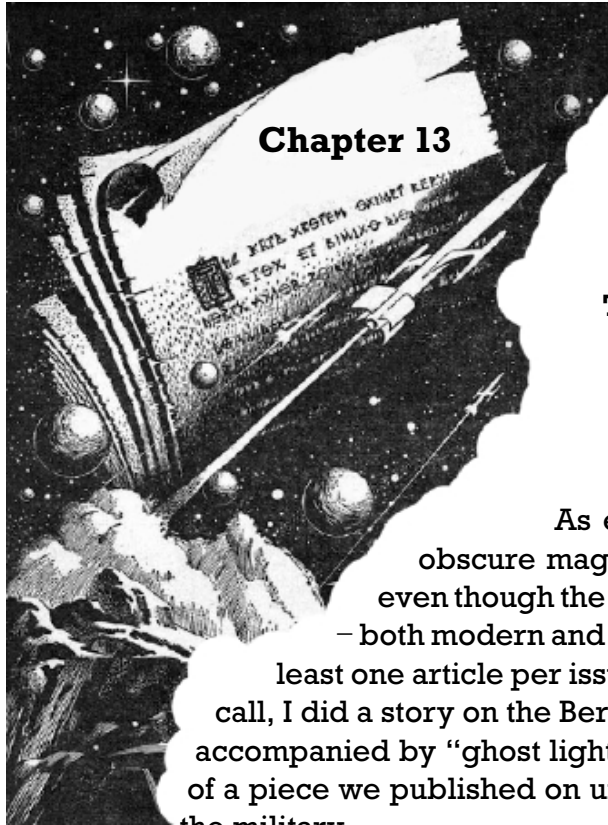
### THE CISCO GROVE BOW AND ARROW CASE OF 1964

The aliens in the Julio Fernandez case had very large eyes and large heads.



The case of Julio Fernandez caused a great deal of hub bub when it was brought to the public's attention.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 13

### THEY MARCHED INTO OBLIVION

By Timothy Green Beckley  
and  
Arthur Crockett

As editor of "Front Page Disasters" a rather obscure magazine I edited back in the mid-Seventies, even though the publication was about global catastrophes – both modern and historical – I always managed to include at least one article per issue that had paranormal overtones. As I recall, I did a story on the Bermuda Triangle and earthquakes that were accompanied by "ghost lights" in the sky, but I was particularly proud of a piece we published on unexplainable phenomena associated with the military.

I mean there are some strange stories out there associated with UFOs, aliens and battles on land, in the air, and on the sea. Our visitors have been known to keep close tabs on just about all our battles and skirmishes both minor and horrific. In some cases theirs may just been an idle curiosity, while in others they may have felt we were being hostile toward them – even if this was not necessarily our intention – and "fought us back" by any means possible. They have caused massive blackouts (East Coast power failure, 1965), submarines and boats to sink and disappear (am thinking in particular of the sub the Thrasher which was struck by an unknown object and never surfaced again), and countless planes that have "fallen" (i.e. shot?) out of the sky.

But certainly the episodes that follow can be placed in the category of especially "mean spirited."

For example, we have the bizarre instances where entire regiments of soldiers have been "removed" to heaven forbid we should even speculate where.

In one particularly shocking occurrence, an entire battalion marched off toward a cloud bank. Could it have been those "clouds" were really "foreign ships"? Remember how in "Close Encounters of the Third Kind," the ships hung out and disguised themselves as clouds? We have photos of these "clouds" hovering over such UFO hotspots as Mount Shasta and Mount Olympus.

### IT WAS LIKE THEY BECAME "PHANTOM ARMIES"

For example, nobody knows what happened to the full regiment of Chinese soldiers. When the Japanese tanks arrived in Nanking, they found no one to fight. Other armies have disappeared, too, leaving not a flake of skin or a strand of hair as witness they had ever existed on Earth. It was as if they had all been lifted from the surface of the planet.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

Disasters take many forms, and nearly all involve great loss of life and destruction of property. The Earth trembles and a thousand houses fall in on their occupants, crushing them. A sleek airship explodes in the air and kills more than a score of people. A hurricane dashes a city to rubble, leaving thousands dead or homeless.

We are all familiar with the kind of devastation such calamities can manifest on the innocent. But there is another kind of disaster which may have escaped the notice of most people.

With these disasters, there is no residue of a fiery holocaust, no hospitals jammed with broken bodies, no screaming headlines to announce the numbers of the dying and the dead.

The disasters to which we refer are silent and insidious, yet over the years they have claimed millions of lives, and not only have so many innocents perished, but their bodies have somehow – through some mysterious means – been removed from the face of the Earth as well.

They are the strange instances in which large numbers of military men have literally marched into oblivion.

### **50,000 VANISHED DURING THE “CHILDREN’S CRUSADE”**

One of the first cases on record of a massive disappearance is also one of the saddest. The so-called “military men” were children, fifty thousand of them – who had marched off for the pathetic Children’s Crusade. They had been inspired by a teenager in France, Stephen of Cloyes, who heard voices telling him to round up a child army to fight the Muslims in the Holy Land. A favorite explanation is that they were taken by slavers, but that theory has never been proven.

In more recent times, whole regiments have vanished. As mentioned, military planes have flown into peculiar-looking clouds and never come out. Submarines with full crews have sailed into a limbo from which there is no return.

### **A PERPLEXING DISAPPEARANCE**

One amazing example occurred on December 10, 1939. After the Japanese seized the city of Nanking, Chinese Colonel Li Fu Sien set up a delaying action south of the city. Some 2,988 men were involved, but two hours after the front had been established, radio communication with the regiment came to a sudden halt. An investigation was conducted and aides found cooking fires still burning and the soldiers’ guns neatly stacked. But there was no sign of the men.

The immediate assumption was that the entire regiment had deserted, but it was clear that nearly 3,000 soldiers could not have crossed open country without being detected by the Japanese. To this day the matter remains unsolved. Later, Japanese records were checked to see if the Chinese soldiers had been taken as prisoners. They had not. Not a single man of the missing regiment has been seen or heard from since that day. It is a puzzle that may forever go unsolved.

### **MOTIONLESS “CLOUDS” OVER HILL 60**

A similar incident occurred in the early days of World War One. During August, 1915, the Turks and the Allies were fighting on the Gallipoli Peninsula. On the 28th, the fighting on Hill 60, Sulva Bay, Anzac, was in its final stages. According to eye-witnesses, the morning was cloudless except for six or eight odd clouds that remained motionless over Hill 60.

All were shaped exactly alike, were light grey and looked like huge loaves of

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

bread. Despite a five-mile-an-hour breeze, the clouds remained fixed above the hill. Beneath them, at ground level, was still another cloud. Observers reported that it looked almost solid. It was about 800 feet long, 220 feet high and 200 feet wide. This huge cloud rested on a sunken road known as the Kaiaick Dere.

The witnesses to this odd cloud formation were twenty-two men of the Number Three Section of the First Division Field Company, NZEF. They were in trenches on Rhododendron Spur and five hundred feet higher than the road on which the cloud had settled. They had a perfect view, and during that hot morning they were to witness something far more terrifying than the strange cloud formation – they watched in horror and astonishment as an entire regiment of their comrades vanished into thin air!

The twenty-two men watched the 1/4 Norfolk Regiment march up the sunken road toward Hill 60, apparently on its way to reinforce the troops already on the hill. The observers were in position to see the road on both sides of the cloud, and they could clearly see the men march into the cloud, but did not see them emerge on the other side.

A British Regiment in those days comprised anywhere from eight hundred men to as many as four thousand. Although it is not known how many men were in the regiment, it was claimed that it took more than an hour for the last soldier to enter the cloud.

At that time the cloud was seen to lift from the ground and join the others, which were still hovering above. They all then moved against the wind and were observed by ground troops for nearly an hour before they completely disappeared.

Officially, the 1/4 Norfolk Regiment was listed as missing, or possibly wiped out. When Turkey surrendered in 1918 the British demanded the return of the missing men, assuming that they had been captured. The Turks, however, insisted they did not have the men as prisoners of war, nor did they even know the regiment ever existed. A complete recounting of the event can be found in official histories of the Galipoli Campaign.

Sudden and unexplained disappearances of military men are not as rare as one might imagine. In nearly every conflict one can find at least one instance in which soldiers, sailors, airmen or marines have simply vanished from the face of the Earth.

### **THEIR FOOTPRINTS SIMPLY VANISHED**

It is hard to say for certain what goes through the “minds” of the aliens that they may be directly involved in these incidents we have detailed. Does any thought of war and killing become a menace to them which they must deal with “in their own way,” and as immediately as possible?

Alien lives do matter, but sometimes they can take it to the extreme!

Families expect their soldiers to be injured or even killed, but they have great difficulty believing their loved ones have simply vanished without a trace. How terrible it must have been for the families of the lost British platoon in the Sudan in 1898, in circumstances similar to the loss of the 1/4 Norfolk at Galipoli. In the Sudan case, search parties found footprints in the sand and followed them, thinking that eventually they would catch up with the missing platoon. But that did not occur. Instead, the searchers found that the tracks ended suddenly. There were no tracks to the sides or further ahead, and it was apparent the platoon had not backtracked. The entire armed cadre seemed to have been lifted right off the face of the planet.



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

The very same scenario was repeated in the area of the Khyber Pass when a company of men, possibly British engineers, were in combat at the northwest frontier of India and Afghanistan. After the company was reported missing, search parties were dispatched. Again, footprints were found and, again, they ended abruptly. None of the company was ever found. What happened? Was it possible that an entire company of men was abducted? No one has the answer. And these episodes are by no means isolated events.

### **THEY NEVER RETURNED**

On July 24, 1924, British Flight Lieutenant W. T. Day and Pilot Officer D. R. Stewart took off in a single engine plane for a reconnaissance flight over the desert of Mesopotamia where the Arabs were fighting with the British there as observers.

The estimated flying time was four hours. They did not return. The plane was found the following day. It had landed perfectly. There was no damage. The fuel tank had plenty of fuel to complete the flight and the engine was started and the plane was flown back to the base.

The riddle was only compounded when searchers found boot prints in the hot sand. The men had apparently jumped from the plane and walked away for about forty feet before their boot prints simply stopped. It appeared that the two men had been standing side by side when they vanished. Their tracks did not continue on in any direction. A massive search was conducted for many miles around the site of the landing but no trace of the men was ever found.

### **WHAT HAPPENED AT THE BOTTOM OF THE SEA?**

It would appear that no arm of the military is exempt from the powerful unknown forces which apparently come into play during the course of war. In 1939, just before the beginning of World War Two, four submarines belonging to America, Great Britain, France and Japan, vanished within a four-month period.

During the week of January 21, 1968, a French submarine and an Israeli submarine disappeared in the Mediterranean. They were hundreds of miles apart at the time. Both sailed into the limbo of the lost at almost the same time. Sophisticated electronic equipment failed to locate any large metal objects during extensive searches. Four more submarines have vanished since that time. They belonged to America, France and England.

On Wednesday, March 4, 1970, again in the Mediterranean, the French submarine Eurydice was swallowed up and forever lost. Repeated searches found nothing. The list of strange disappearances of military men continues almost endlessly. More than fifty pilots and men of the United States Air Force have vanished recently with no clue as to their whereabouts. Officials are now pondering the possibility that many of the men missing in action in Vietnam and Korea and World War Two are not lying in the jungle or in unmarked graves near farming villages, or languishing in prison camps, but may have been snatched off the Earth by some unseen and unknowable force.

But why the military? And why, as in many cases, have these weird occurrences taken place during the height of battlefield madness? Why is the disaster of bloody combat compounded by the mystery of massive kidnappings?

There is evidence that during the times of great emotional upheaval, something happens which breaks the laws of normalcy. Call it a combined psychic energy, mass hallucinations, mass hypnosis or a crack in the continuity of time itself. No mat-

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

ter what tag we place on it, the fact remains that unexplainable things do occur, particularly in times of war.

It might be that such calamities enable the saucer pilots – could even force them – into our “sphere of influence,” and they think they must fight in order to survive an unseen onslaught.

Vast commotions occurred during the opening days of World War One concerning phantom armies and visions in the skies, all happening while real, live soldiers were marching off into oblivion.

Savants of these matters theorize that missing members may someday return as legions of phantom armies, the supposition being that they have entered a time zone unknown to mortals and, like unhappy ghosts, continue fighting for eternity. The theory holds that on the battlefield a great amount of energy is expended in a small area and that, in that space, men suffer much anguish, both mental and physical, enduring heights of euphoria during victory and the depths of despair during defeat.

With so many conflicting emotions concentrated in one location, it is believed that the area is haunted by the dead and dying, and the phantom armies battle on blindly in a netherworld beyond our understanding.

### **SCREAMS OF THE WOUNDED**

The Battle of Marathon occurred in 492 B. C. For several years following the victory of the Greeks over the Persians, many people visiting the site could hear the clash of swords and the screams of the wounded and dying men. Some claimed they could smell the blood that had been shed there. It was reported that those who were gifted enough to see the actual battle died soon after. Legends recount episodes of warriors disappearing into great cloud formations.

Another episode concerns the days of late August, 1915, when the Allies' hopes of victory were dashed. They were in retreat, weary and dying in vast numbers. Lance Corporal Headly-Johns of the Lancashire Fusiliers described an eerie sight to Harold Begbie, a London newsman. Johns' statement, in part, reads:

“I was in my battalion in the retreat from Mons on or about August 28th. The weather was very hot and clear, and between eight and nine o'clock in the evening, I was standing with nine other men on duty. Captain Leaton suddenly came up to me in a state of great anxiety and asked if any of us had seen anything astonishing.

“Later Captain Leaton returned and leading a few of us some yards away, gestured toward the sky. I could observe quite clearly in midair a strange light distinctly outlined which was not a reflection of the moon, nor were there any clouds in the vicinity.

“The light became brighter and I could see quite distinctly three shapes, one in the center having what appeared to be spread wings. The other two were not as large but quite plainly distinct from the one in the center. They appeared to have a long, loose-hanging garment of gold tint, and they were above the German lines and facing us.

“We stood watching them for about three-quarters of an hour. All of the men with me saw them, and other men came up from other groups who had also observed the same things. I am not a believer in such things, but I have not the slightest doubt but that we really did see is what I now tell you.”

Corroboration comes from a nurse, Miss Phyllis Campbell, who attended a wounded R. F. A. man. He told her, “We all saw it. First there was a yellowish mist sort

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

of rising before the Germans as they came to the top of the hill. I just gave up. No use fighting the whole German race.

"The next minute comes this funny cloud of light, and when it clears off there's a tall man with yellow hair and golden armor on a white horse, holding his sword up. Before you could take a breath, the Germans scattered and we were hot after them."

Miss Campbell heard the same story from dozens of other wounded soldiers who had seen the vision on August 28th. A month later a letter came from a friend, also a nurse, in the Potsdam Hospital in Germany. The woman wrote:

"There has been much comment here because a certain regiment which had been ordered to take a small section of the front failed to carry out command, declaring that it was impossible!

"When they went forward, they were powerless, their horses turned sharply and fled. Nothing could stop them. They saw at the same time strange shapes in the skies, and lower down a huge man on a white horse. It was like going full speed ahead and being suddenly pulled up before a precipice. That is the way they talk here. Is there anything to it, Phyllis?"

### **A STRANGE CAVALRY**

As detailed in "UFOs Deja Vu," we have come to the realization, as hard as it may seem to be, that UFOs and their occupants have the uncanny ability to morph, to change shapes and to hide their true identities under another mask. It could be that some of these incidents involving phantom horsemen and entire armies, as described below and elsewhere in this book and outside of its pages, could involve a bit of shape-shifting to throw us off the track. Maybe in 1915 the soldiers of the world were not ready to be confronted by "the greys" looking to avoid our warring activities like the plague.

On August 28th, 1915, Lieutenant Colonel F. E. Sheldon saw something which prompted him to report it in a letter to "The London Evening News" on September 14, 1915. The colonel was riding ahead of a weary column with two other British officers. There was a bright moon. Sheldon was amazed to see two long lines of horsemen on either side of his column.

Thinking he was "seeing things," he did not mention it to anyone, but a short time later the other two officers asked if he had seen the strange white cavalry riding parallel with them. They were so convinced that they had seen the troops that one of them took a party out to investigate. They found no one.

Sheldon told the newsman: "I am absolutely convinced that I saw those horsemen, and I feel sure that they did not exist only in my imagination. I do not attempt to explain the mystery; I only state the facts."

The really strange part is that all the 1915 visions occurred on the same day that the 1/4 Norfolk Regiment vanished at Gallipoli. Were the incidents related? Who can tell?

While we do not possess sufficient data on mass disappearances of military forces during World War Two, some of which have never been officially documented, according to retired Major Colman S. von Keviczky, "hundreds of American soldiers were reported missing in action during the Vietnam conflict in the demilitarized zone after strange blips were observed on radar screens, blips that did not appear to be from enemy aircraft."

Von Keviczky suggests that the GIs were actually "sky-napped" by UFOs, and

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

that vehicles from other worlds might have been responsible for the disappearance of entire armies in the past.

Oddly enough, although World War Two may have been light on disappearances, other astonishing oddities did occur which are worthy of note and appear to be connected. The 51st Highlanders, for example, had an experience worth recording during the disastrous days of June, 1940. At that time, the Allies were being pushed toward Dunkirk by the advancing Germans.

The Scottish Highlanders spent 48 hours in a wooded area outside of Dunkirk, but refused to stay another night. They were convinced the thicket they were in was haunted. Most felt a "presence" and were frightened by it.

Researchers at the Dunkirk library discovered after the war that during the summer of 1415, sometime after the Battle of Agincourt, English and French soldiers had fought in that same wooded area. It was also learned that, at the same time, a contingent of British soldiers had vanished from the French countryside without a trace.

### **A CROSS IN THE SKY**

Although the following story has little to do with disappearing armies or phantom armies, it is woven of the same fabric and deserves mention if only to point out the fact that in troubled times of war strange things happen to people under duress.

It was April, 1944. The Normandy invasion was still two months in the future. The British had endured five long years of blood, sweat and tears, and were bone weary. Worse, wild rumors of German super weapons (V-1s and V-2s) were circulating though the lines.

On April 27th, hundreds of people in Ipswich allegedly saw a vision of a cross in the sky during an air raid alert. On May 7th, the Chicago Tribune Press Service sent the following dispatch:

"...numerous residents of eastern England stoutly maintain that the sign of a cross was seen in the sky for fifteen minutes. Those who have given detailed descriptions include a naval commander, a carpenter, housewives and others. The consensus of the statements is that the vision gradually drew clearer until it was most distinct. The local pastor is investigating."

William Graham, an engineer, said "I saw the sign of the cross actually begin to form. There was no mistake that it was a crucifix."

Pastor Rev. Harold Godfrey Green, vicar of St. Nicholas Church, personally interviewed 2,000 people. His conclusion was, "There was scarcely any variation in the accounts. I have verified the fact of the vision quite definitely. I am satisfied myself, beyond doubt, of the authenticity of the vision.

"There were clouds in the sky which drifted by while the vision remained stationary."

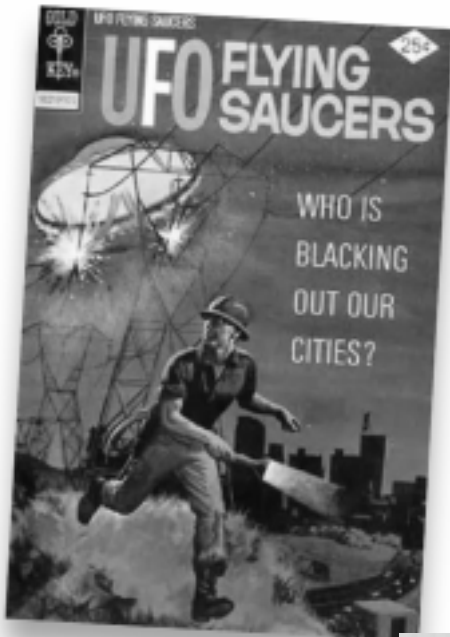
Disappearing armies, spectral battles and visions. Nearly all represent disaster to men caught up in the strange phenomena. Where did they go? Who elects them to be the special casualties of war or natural calamities? No one will venture a final answer, but author John Keel may have offered a solution in his book "Our Haunted Planet": "Perhaps the planet Earth is nothing more than a farm. We, unfortunately, are the crop."

Hey, and those "farmers" seem to have been offering all sorts of warnings that

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

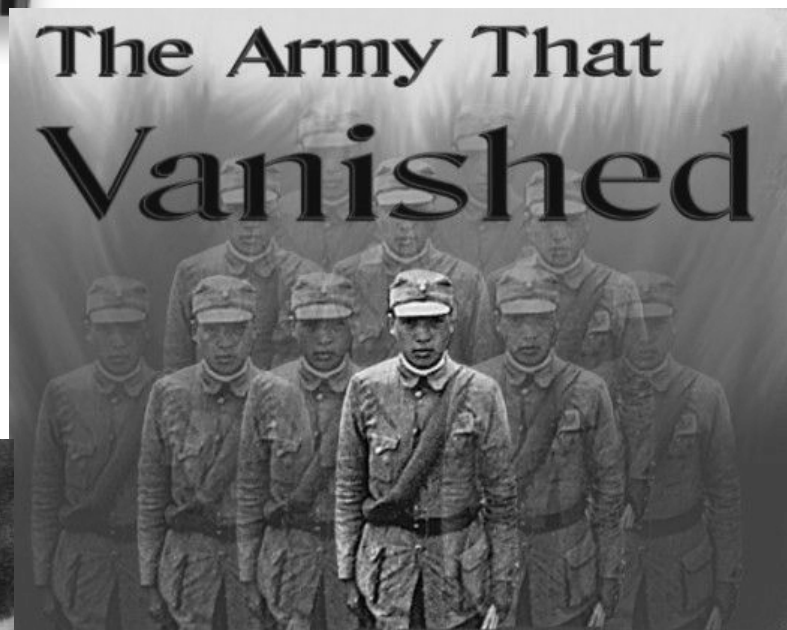
we should keep our distance, keep to ourselves, and keep our mitts off of them.

In short, no weapons of war need be utilized. Or else!



Several writers and publications postulated that the blackout was caused by UFOs. This was inspired by sightings of UFO “fireballs” near Syracuse and upstate New York prior to the blackout.

The year is 1937. Chinese troops lie in wait for a Japanese attack, but overnight three thousand men simply disappear without a trace and are never seen or heard from again.



The Angels of Mons is one of the most talked about war time apparitions.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

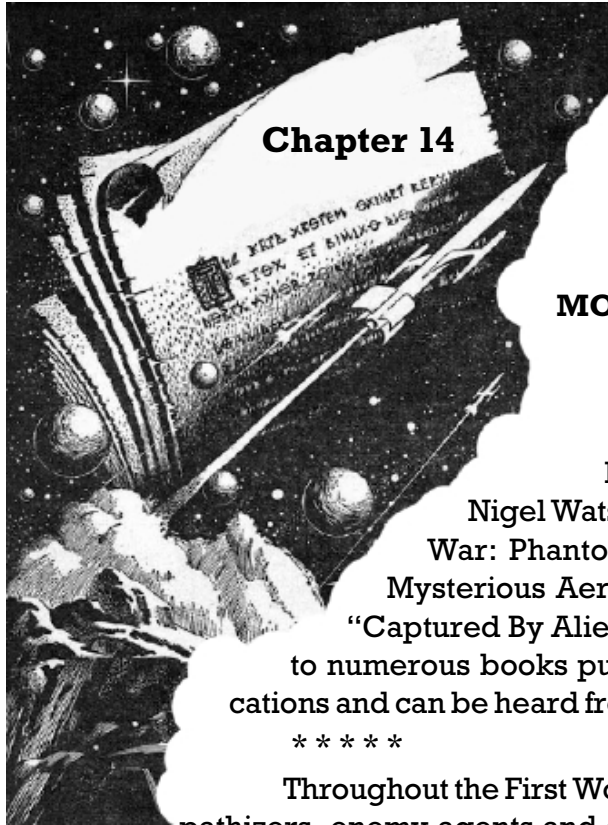


In one of the most horrific acts of war, over 50,000 young soldiers disappeared during the Children's Crusade.



The troop marched into a bank of clouds atop Hill 60 and vanished into oblivion.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 14

### MORTAL COMBAT WITH UFOS DURING THE FIRST WORLD WAR

By Nigel Watson

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: Our man in the U.K., Nigel Watson is the author of "UFOs of the First World War: Phantom Airships, Balloons, Aircraft and Other Mysterious Aerial Phenomena," History Press, 2015, and "Captured By Aliens?" McFarland, 2020. He has contributed to numerous books published by Inner Light-Global Communications and can be heard from time to time on "Exploring the Bizarre."

\* \* \* \* \*

Throughout the First World War there was the fear of German sympathizers, enemy agents and attack from the air. There were also a few accounts of pilots encountering and shooting at unidentified aerial objects. They can be regarded by skeptics as examples of fantasy or misidentification in the heat of life-threatening warfare, yet they do anticipate the many UFO encounters by pilots in our flying saucer era.

With the outbreak of the war in 1914 the fear of German agents was rife in the USA and Canada. "The Ottawa Evening Journal," February 15, 1915, noted:

"It is known in Ottawa that there are German societies and sympathizers in the United States who have contemplated action of some kind against Canada. Early in the war, Germans at various centers in the United States were drilling under arms with the object in view of making a descent upon Canada to destroy canals and railways, or perhaps even take part in the war on a more extended scale. Representations were made by the Canadian Government to Washington and the organization was stopped."

There were no German plans to spy on, infiltrate or bomb Canada using aircraft, yet many Canadians saw "German" aircraft and believed they had hostile intentions.

One of the most spectacular stories was given by Lieutenant E.H. Bequer, of the British Royal Flying Corps. He was in charge of the chaotic process of loading horses at the East Buffalo stockyards, USA, when he told a reporter about his aeronautical adventures. The subsequent newspaper story featured these revelations:

"...he was in the machine which sailed over Buffalo three months ago (February 1915). He called attention to a recently healed bullet wound, claiming a ball had gone through the calf and slightly splintered the bone. Another flesh wound scar in the abdomen showed, he said, where another bullet had hit.

"According to Bequer, he started the flight which carried him over Buffalo from



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

a transport about 20 miles off Long Island. He landed only once in the United States, a couple of hundred miles from New York City, because of engine trouble. Passing here, he said, he was about 3,000 feet up.

"The trip across the continent after leaving Buffalo, he said, was continually over Canadian territory. It took only four days and he did not consider that anything remarkable for the powerful army machine. Desire for absolute secrecy in the preparation to check the aeroplane plot unearthed by the secret service at Vancouver, he said, was responsible for the flight."

Lieutenant Bequer recounted that:

"I had been there three days waiting at my station on Vancouver Island for the threatened raid. When the machine finally turned up and I went out to meet it, we clashed only about 30 miles from Vancouver. They got me in the leg. That interfered to some extent with my manipulation of the controls, but we kept at it. When the bullet hit my abdomen, however, I reckoned I was beaten. Yes, I ran, as fast as my machine would go. Where the other machine went I don't know." (1)

It is true that an aircraft was plainly seen at a height of 2,500 to 3,000 feet by thousands of witnesses at 8 A. M. on February 19, 1915 in Buffalo. It travelled at a terrific pace towards Canada and then abruptly changed course towards Fort Erie on the Canadian shore. (2)

Most likely he heard about that sighting that shook the town and he told his exciting story to impress the locals, although if he was trying to prove how brave and tough he was, why didn't he say he beat the enemy flier despite his injuries?

Another possibility is that he was covering up secret shipments of aircraft from Buffalo to Toronto when the US was still neutral. (The US declared war on Germany on April 6, 1917.) An aircraft factory and flying school for Curtiss JN-3 aircraft - nicknamed "Jennies" - was set up in Buffalo to supply the war effort in Europe, and there were other local air bases as well.

Whatever the truth, this was certainly one of the most bizarre stories of the First World War. More substantial encounters with German phantom aircraft occurred on the night of January 31, 1916, when nine real German airships carried out a raid against England. The War Office received a report that one of them was heading towards London and would reach the capital at 8.10 P.M. if it kept its present speed and direction.

Hainault Farm fighter aerodrome, four miles north of Romford, Essex, was warned about the possible arrival of this craft. In response to this news, Lieutenant R.S. Maxwell took flight in his BE 2c No 2087 biplane at 7.40 P.M., to see if he could make visual contact with the Zeppelin. In his report on this mission he stated:

'My engine was missing irregularly and it was only by keeping the speed of the machine down to 50 m.p.h. that I was able to stay at 10,000 feet. It was at this time that I distinctly saw an artificial light to the north of me, and at about the same height. I followed this light northeast for nearly twenty minutes, but it seemed to go slightly higher, and just as quickly as myself, and eventually I lost it completely in clouds.' (3)

At the same time, Claude Ridley, in another BE aircraft, also spotted a moving light over London, but he quickly lost sight of it in dense cloud. Apparently, both pilots had spotted each other's aircraft without realizing it. (4)

Another of the capital's fighter aerodromes was at Rochford, some twenty-two miles east of Hainault Farm. Flight Sub-Lieutenant J.E. Morgan took off from here at

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

8.45 P.M. He was assigned to patrol between Southend and Rochford. At an altitude of 5,000 feet he saw slightly ahead and to his right, about thirty-five yards away, "...a row of what appeared to be lighted windows which looked like something like a railway carriage with the blinds drawn."

Believing he had come upon a hostile airship, Morgan took out his Webley Scott service revolver and fired several shots at it. Whereupon, "the lights alongside rose" so rapidly, it seemed that his own aircraft was diving. By now he had lost his bearings, and he had to make a crash landing on Thameshaven marshes. (5)

A Zeppelin was briefly glimpsed in the light of searchlights a few minutes later at 9 P.M., by a fourth RFC pilot, McClelland, who had taken off from Chingford. His report was scrutinized by the Third Sea Lord, Rear-Admiral F.C.T. Tudor, who commented:

"Night flying must be difficult and dangerous, and require considerable nerve and pluck, but this airman seems to have been gifted with a more than usually vivid imagination." (6)

Whether the expected presence of a Zeppelin triggered their imaginations or not, it certainly looked real enough to be shot at by Morgan and was witnessed by three other pilots. Whatever they saw remains a mystery, and goes down in history as the first officially recorded dogfight with a UFO.

The most sensational dogfight story of the First World War concerns the so-called Red Baron, Manfred Freiherr von Richthofen. He is alleged to have shot a UFO out of the clear, blue sky whilst on an early morning mission over Western Belgium in the spring of 1917.

German Air Force ace Peter Waitzrik was flying in an accompanying Fokker triplane when the object that carried undulating orange lights suddenly appeared. The craft looked like an upside-down, silver-colored saucer about 136 feet in diameter according to Waitzrik.

Waitzrik recalled: "We were terrified because we'd never seen anything like it before. The U.S. had just entered the war, so we assumed it was something they'd sent up. The Baron immediately opened fire and the thing went down like a rock, shearing off tree limbs as it crashed in the woods."

It was incredible enough that the Baron had shot this down; even weirder was that two bruised and battered occupants got out of the crashed object and ran into some nearby woods.

Waitzrik said: "The Baron and I gave a full report on the incident back at headquarters and they told us not to ever mention it again. And except for my wife and grandkids, I never told a soul."

He continued to think it was a secret US aircraft until the late 1940s when flying saucer reports hit the headlines. The 105-year-old retired airline pilot felt that he had nothing to lose by making it public eighty years after the event, and Waitzrik concluded:

"So there's no doubt in my mind now that it was no U.S. reconnaissance plane the Baron shot down. That was some kind of spacecraft from another planet. And those little guys who ran off into the woods weren't Americans, they were space aliens of some kind."

The main problem with this story is that it first appeared in the 31 August 1999 edition of "The Weekly World News" (p.4), known more for its sensational headlines

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

than factual details. Another flaw with the story is that Fokker triplanes were not put into operational service until 22 August 1917. We should also wonder what happened to the crashed vehicle and the two crew members. They would have been conspicuous – even in the heat of a battle zone!

On his “UFO-Related Entities Catalog” (URECAT) website, Patrick Gross notes that this story is totally fictional. Besides the Fokker triplane error, the flying ace Peter Waitzrik is an invented character. A picture of him with his fellow flying officers used with “The Weekly World News” story is real but the person circled as Peter Waitzrik was really Lieutenant Otto Brauneck. (7)

Quite fittingly this story is woven into the novel “Conspirator’s Odyssey: Origins” by A.K. Kuykendall, which gives the date of this event as 13 March 1917. The craft and a number of dead and injured were recovered by German ground forces, and the two that escaped into the woods were captured and held hostage by the American government. They are grey-type aliens who belong to a galactic royal family. In time this might well appear as fact in future UFO books. (8)

### References

1. ‘Free Press,’ May 19 1915.
2. ‘Niagara Falls Evening Review,’ February 19, 1915.
3. PRO Air 1/611 16/15/286 ‘Report from Officer in Command, Royal Flying Corps, Hainault Farm, 2 February 1916.’
4. Cole, C. and Cheeseman, E.F., in ‘The Air Defence of Britain 1914-1918,’ (London: Bodley Head, 1984), p.87.
5. Cole and Cheeseman, *ibid.*, pp.88-89; Morris, Captain Joseph, ‘The German Air Raids on Great Britain 1914-1918,’ (London: H. Pordes, 1969), pp.88-89; PRO Air 1/438 15/300/1. ‘Rochford Station (Naval): report on night landing ground, 1916.’
6. Cole and Cheeseman, *ibid.*, pp.88-89; PRO Air 1/720 36/1/6 ‘GHQ Home Forces Intelligence Circular No 6, May 1916’; Clarke, David, ‘Britain’s First Military UFO Encounter?’, Flying Saucery Presents... website, at: [www.uk-ufo.org/condign/hist1916.htm](http://www.uk-ufo.org/condign/hist1916.htm).
7. Gross, Patrick, ‘Spring 1917, Western Belgium, Belgique, Manfred von Richtofen and Peter Waitzrik’, URECAT - UFO Related Entities Catalog website, at: [ufologie.patrickgross.org/ce3/1917-belgium-westernbelgium.htm](http://ufologie.patrickgross.org/ce3/1917-belgium-westernbelgium.htm).
8. ‘A.K. Kuykendall Interview - UFOs, Red Baron. Eisenhower, Greys’, Aquarian Radio website, 24 April 2014, at: [www.aquarianradio.com/2014/04/20/a-k-kuykendall-interview-042414-origins/#sthash.ppXuY3Sq.dpuf](http://www.aquarianradio.com/2014/04/20/a-k-kuykendall-interview-042414-origins/#sthash.ppXuY3Sq.dpuf).

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

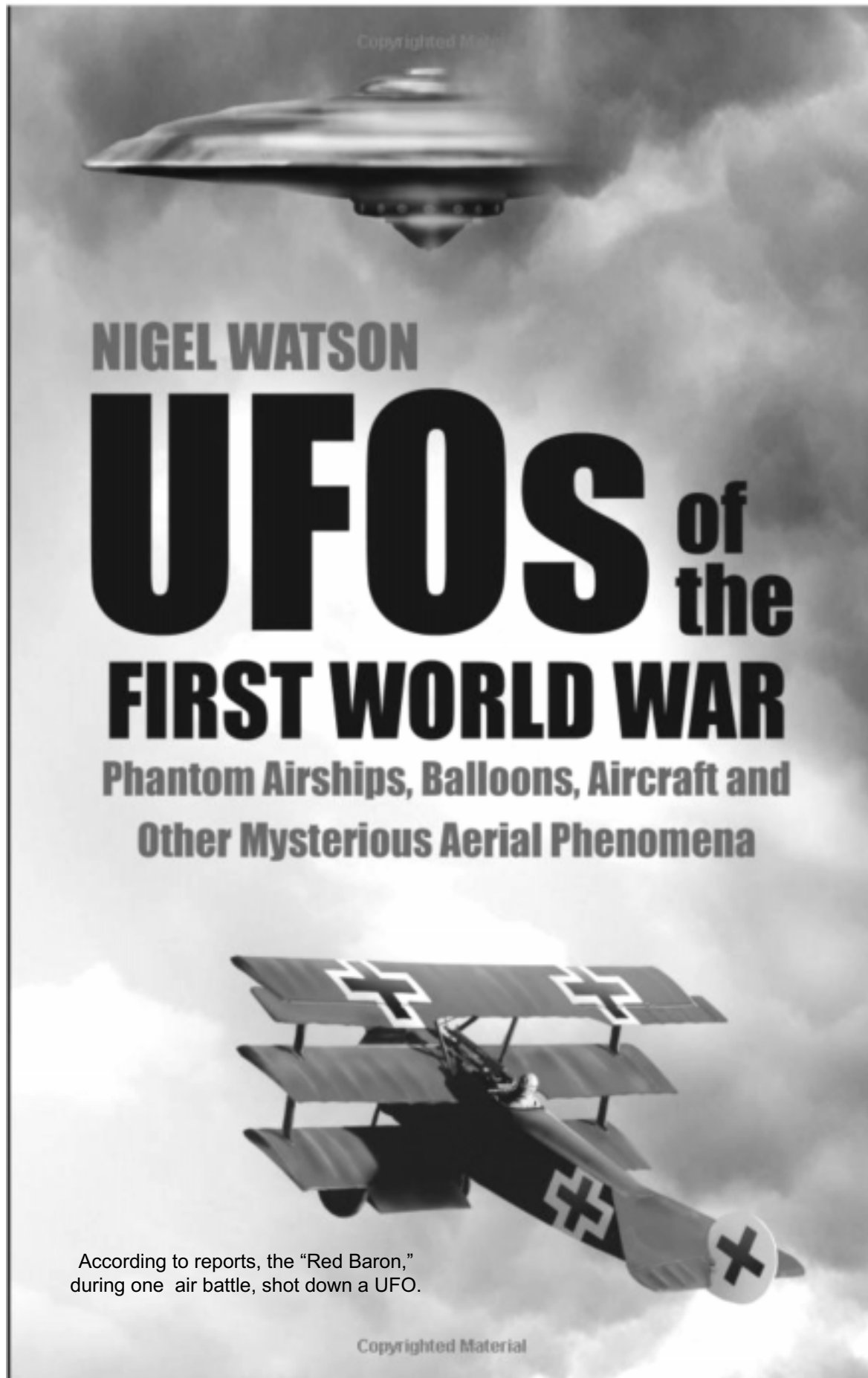


Marching forward, the UK's Nigel Watson has documented numerous UFO sightings from the period of World War I.



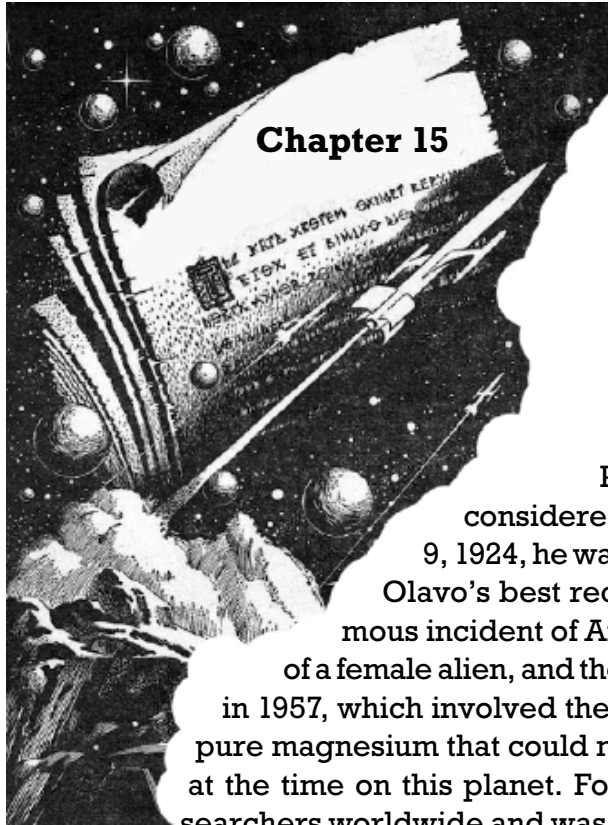
Nigel believes there is a connection between military battles and unexplainable phenomena – from UFOs to phantom armies.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



According to reports, the "Red Baron," during one air battle, shot down a UFO.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 15

### UFOS ATTACK BRAZILIAN MILITARY FORTRESS

By Dr. Olavo Fontes

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: Dr. Olavo Fontes is considered a pioneer of Brazilian UFOlogy. Born June 9, 1924, he was the son of Congressman Armando Fontes. Olavo's best received case studies involved the world famous incident of Antonio Villas Boas's seduction at the hands of a female alien, and the explosion of a possible UFO over Ubatuba in 1957, which involved the strange heavenly fall of particles of ultra-pure magnesium that could not have been duplicated or manufactured at the time on this planet. Fontes was held in high regard by UFO researchers worldwide and was the South American representative for the prestigious Aerial Phenomena Research Organization, headed by Jim and Coral Lorenzen.

And for the edification of our readers, and as validation of the entire concept of this book, Dr. Fontes was convinced that, "These visitors from outer space are dangerous when approached, and become hostile if attacked! We have lost many planes trying to shoot them down. We have no defense against them as so far they easily outclass any of our weapons, and we have no chance against them. Guided missiles are also useless. They can fly even faster, and even maneuver around them as if they were toys."

\* \* \* \* \*

### A TOP SECRET HOSTILITY CASE

This case is printed here for the first time in America; it was never published before.

It is a horror tale. Anyone, after reading the report, will understand the reasons why it has been withheld from the public under a curtain of absolute censorship. I am breaking this official secrecy because I believe it dangerous. I still believe that civilian scientists should be told. One of them may find a defense not yet discovered. Civilian scientists and technicians, working in every country, might help to find new weapons and defenses before it is too late.

On November 4th, 1957, at 2:00 A. M. something sinister took place at the Brazilian Fortress Itaipu. This fortress belongs to the Brazilian Army and was built along the coast of Sao Paulo state, at Sao Vicente, near Santos. It was a moonless tropical night. Everything was quiet. The whole garrison was sleeping in peace. Two sentinels were on duty on top of the military fortifications. They were common soldiers; they did not know that saucers existed. They were performing a routine task, relaxed

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

because there was no enemy to be feared.

Then a new star suddenly burst into searing life among the others in the cloudless sky, over the Atlantic Ocean, near the horizon. The sentries watched the phenomenon. Their interest increased when they realized it was not a star, but a luminous flying object. It was coming toward the fortress. They thought at first that it was an airplane but the speed was strange – too high.

There was no need to alert the garrison, however. In fact, so tremendous was the object's speed that the two soldiers forgot their patrol just to observe it. It was approaching rapidly. In just a few seconds the UAO was flying over the fortress. Then it stopped abruptly in midair and drifted slowly down, its strong orange glow etching each man's shadow against the illuminated ground between the heavy cannon turrets.

It hovered about 120 to 180 feet above the highest cannon turret and then it became motionless. The sentries were frozen on the ground, their eyes wide with surprise, and their Tommy guns hung limply from their hands like dead things. The unknown object was a large craft about the size of a big Douglas, but round and shaped like a disk of some sort. It was encircled by an eerie orange glow.

It had been silent when approaching, but now, at close range, the two sentries heard a distinct humming sound coming from it. The strange object hovered overhead and nothing happened for about one minute. Then came the nightmare. The sentinels were startled, unable to think what to do about the UAO. But they felt no terror, no premonition, no hint of the danger. Then something hot touched their faces (one of them thinks he heard a faint whining sound he could not identify at that same moment). In darkness, this would have been horrifying. But the UAO was bright and they could see that nothing had changed. Then came the heat. Suddenly an intolerable wave of heat struck the two soldiers. One of the sentries said later that, when the heat wave engulfed him, it was like a fire burning all over his clothes.

The air seemed to be filled with the UAO's humming sound. Blind panic yammered at him. He staggered, dazed, heat waves filling the air around him. It was too hot. He went stumbling and lurching, his whole conscious purpose that of escaping from that invisible fire burning him alive. He fought and gasped and beat the air before him. He was suffocating. Then he blacked out and collapsed to the ground unconscious.

The other sentry got the horrible feeling that his clothes were on fire. A wave of heat suddenly enveloped him. Horror filled him and he lost his mind. He began to scream desperately, running and stumbling and crying from one side to another, as a trapped animal. He did not know what he was doing, but somehow he skidded into shelter, beneath the heavy cannons of the fortress. His cries were so loud that he awoke the whole garrison, starting an alarm all over the place. Inside, the soldiers' living quarters everything was confusion. There was the sound of running footsteps everywhere, soldiers and officers trying to reach their battle stations, their eyes wide with shock.

### **LIGHTS OUT AND HORRIBLE SCREAMS**

No one knew what could explain those horrible screams outside. Then, just a few seconds later, the lights all over the fortress collapsed suddenly as well as the whole electrical system that moved the turrets, heavy cannons and elevators. Even the ones supplied by the fortress' own generators. The intercommunications system



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

was dead too. Someone tried to switch on the emergency circuits but these were dead too. The strangest thing, however, was the behavior of the alarms in the electric clocks, which had been set to ring at 5:00 A. M. – they all started to ring everywhere, at 2:03 A. M.

The fortress was dead, helpless. Inside it, confusion had changed to widespread panic, soldiers and officers running blindly from one corner to another along the dark corridors. There was fear on every face; fear of the unknown – hands nervously grasping the useless weapons. Then the lights came on again and every man ran outside to fight the unexpected enemy, who surely was attacking the fortress. Some officers and soldiers came in time to see an orange light climbing up vertically and then moving away through the sky at high speed.

One of the sentinels was on the ground, still unconscious. The other was hiding in a dark corner, mumbling and crying, entirely out of his mind. One of the officers who came first was a military doctor and, after a brief examination, he saw that both sentries were badly burned and ordered the men to take them to the infirmary immediately. They were put under medical care at once. It became clear that one of them was a severe case of heat syncope; he was still unconscious and showing evident signs of peripheral vascular failure. Besides this, both soldiers presented first and deep second-degree burns of more than 10 per cent of body surface – mostly on areas that had been protected by clothes.

The one that could talk was in deep nervous shock and many hours passed before he was able to tell the story. The nightmare had lasted for three minutes. The next day the commander of the fortress (an army colonel) issued orders forbidding the whole garrison to tell anything about the incident to anyone; not even to their relatives. Intelligence officers came and took charge, working frantically to question and silence everyone with information pertaining to the matter. Soldiers and officers were instructed not to discuss the case.

The fortress was placed in a state of martial law and a top-secret report was sent to the Q. G. (at Rio or Sao Paulo). Days later, American officers from the U. S. Army Military Mission arrived at the fortress together with officers from the Brazilian Air Force, to question the sentries and other witnesses involved. Afterwards a special plane was chartered to bring the two burned sentinels to Rio. It was an Air Force military aircraft. At Rio, they were put in the Army's Central Hospital (HCE), completely isolated from the world behind a tight security curtain.

Two months later they were still there. I don't know where they are now. Three weeks after the incident, I was contacted by an officer from the Brazilian Army, a friend who knew about my interest in UAO research. He was at the Fortress of Itaipu the night of the incident. He was one of those who questioned the two sentries. He told me the whole story exactly as it was described above. His name was suppressed from this report in order to protect him. The reasons are obvious; he told me something he should not tell.

As a matter of fact, this officer has asked me to forget his name and he wasn't laughing. He was too frightened. I was aware, however, that the information was not enough, despite the fact that it had come directly from one of the witnesses. The case was too important. On the other hand, to get more information through the security ring built by Army Intelligence would be an almost hopeless task. The only way was to attempt to break the secrecy around the two soldiers under treatment in the Army's

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

Central Hospital. As a physician, I might perhaps contact some doctors from the hospital and even examine the two patients if possible. However, all my attempts failed. The only thing I was able to determine was the fact that two soldiers from the Fortress of Itaipu were really there under treatment for bad burns. Only that.

The case remained in my files until two months ago, when the final proof that it was real was finally obtained. Three other officers from the Brazilian Army who had been at the fortress on the night of the UAO were fortunately localized and contacted. They told the same story. They confirmed the report transcribed above in every detail.

### UAO WEAPONS - COMMENTS ON TECHNICAL ASPECTS INVOLVED

The evidence at hand indicates that UAOs possess the means of creating, in the ignition system of internal combustion engines of cars and aircraft, secondary currents powerful enough to destroy synchronization of sparkplug action and so to stall the engines; that they can interfere at will with radio transmitters and receivers, with generators of electric current, with batteries, with telephone lines, and generally speaking, with all electric circuits; and that these "electric effects" are not merely side-effects of the powerful electromagnetic fields that exist around UAOs, but the result of purposeful interference, of a weapon used as means of defense and attack.

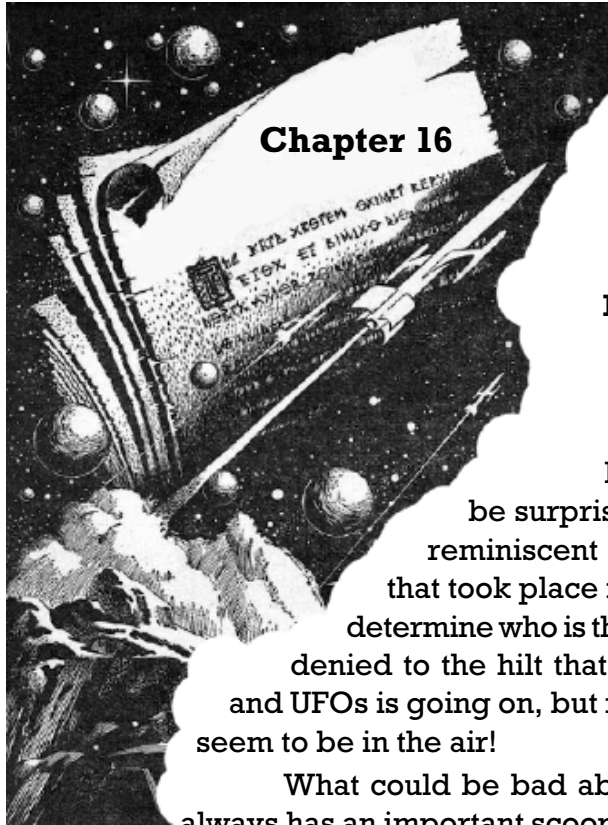


There were some who said Fort Itaipu was impenetrable. Guess no one bothered to tell the aliens that!

Several soldiers were badly burned by the fireball from hell in 1957, as told in our top secret report by Dr. Fontes. Art by Jami Vila Nova.



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 16

### INVESTIGATING A UFO CRASH AT LAWRENCE LIVERMORE LABS

By Paul Dale Roberts

**PUBLISHER'S NOTE:** Though it should not be surprising, it turns out that there is a case highly reminiscent of the episode just detailed by Dr. Fontes that took place right here in the United States. It is hard to determine who is the aggressor. Those at Livermore Labs have denied to the hilt that anything like a battle between their Lab and UFOs is going on, but residents say that something strange does seem to be in the air!

What could be bad about working with Paul Dale Roberts? He always has an important scoop for us. He knows how to dig into the meat of the matter and come up with some astounding information that is often shocking and provocative.

Paul Dale Roberts is a Fortean investigator who delves into ALL things paranormal, from Mothman, the Chupacabra, UFOs, Crop Circles, Ghosts, Poltergeists, Demons and more. Roberts is the HPI (Hegelianism Paranormal Intelligence – International) Owner. Roberts was recently picked up by Paranormal Magazine UK and works for the online national news site “Before It’s News.” Roberts’ articles are featured in the legendary Brad Steiger’s books and Timothy Green Beckley’s books as well. Roberts has now published four books – “The HPI Chronicles Series” with Lulu.

\* \* \* \* \*

Lawrence Livermore Labs is a federal research facility in Livermore, California, founded by the University of California, Berkeley, in 1952. One of its founders was Edward Teller, father of the atomic bomb. The Lab is considered a premier research and development institution for science and technology applied to national security.

It is involved in national security and solving nationally important problems, including those involving energy and environment. There have been various rumors over the years dealing with UFO sightings near the Lab. Also a rather inane report that the Lab had created some sort of Bigfoot-like creature in its basement laboratory and that it might have escaped. No tangible proof that this is the case, but it makes for a good Internet story.

History Channel’s “UFO Hunters” program investigated the purported UFO crash at Lawrence Livermore Labs. One witness said there was a globe that was hovering over the labs and a super laser brought it down. Livermore citizens claim that they see UFOs over the labs almost on a nightly basis.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

The labs have high security. When David X. Cenicer and his college colleagues received a tour of the labs, they were taken to a security check point office. They submitted their driver's licenses and social security cards. What is interesting is that they had to submit their driver licenses and social security cards one month earlier.

At the security location they were weighed on something that looked like a treadmill and had to place their palms into a special pad. Were their prints being recorded? After David and his college friends went through the security point, they all received red badges. David saw what he calls a super computer room. He describes the inside of the labs as looking like something out of a James Bond movie. Information that he received is from their own admission, that they have contaminated the local ground water with chemical dumping. During David's tour, the group was followed by a large mysterious man in a black suit. The group was taken by treadmill to certain areas of the labs. The labs make claim of housing the most plutonium in the U.S. Where the plutonium is housed is a series of watchtowers.

David and his group were shown some of their laser technology and were told that soon they will have upgraded their laser technology. Then-Governor Arnold Schwarzenegger recently bragged that the labs are harboring super laser technology and that his Hollywood friends need to come up here for a light show.

### **A VARIETY OF OBJECTS HAVE BEEN SEEN**

Starlike objects, twin cylinder objects, white orbs, discs and triangles have been seen over the labs. A space battle was witnessed on the Eastern horizon of the labs and the most incredible scenario happened on 9/10/2006. A large fluorescent green fireball exploded over the labs. It exploded three times. Soon afterward, a mysterious tire fire occurred, sending toxic fumes into the air. Some witnesses said they saw black helicopters in the area during the tire fire. They also saw security teams near the tire fire cleaning up what looked like debris.

HPI will be the second paranormal team investigating the labs. I brought my team with me. HPIUFOlogists present: Tim Dennehy, Renee Martine, Monique Dannille Apodaca, Chantal Apodaca, Laura Miller, Tammy Straling, Sadie Bowman, Vanessa Kalinowski, Ocita the Chijuaquia, Luke the Chihuahua/Dachshund, Karen Mace, David Mace.

On a lighter note, on my way to Carnegie SVRA (State Vehicular Recreation Area), I was driving Chantal and Monique to the campsite. On I-5 South, as we drove past the truck drivers, Chantal had her legs up on the dashboard and was telling the truck drivers to blow their horns. Of course they all blew their horns. One trucker blew his horn so loud that he almost blasted us off the road. We arrived at the campsite and there was plenty of time to kill before the sun went down. So we feasted, socialized and went over our notes for this investigation while songs like "Burning Down the House" by Talking Heads, "Love Shack" by the B-52s, "He's the Greatest Dancer" by Sister Sledge, and lots of ZZ Top played in the background.

I informed Shannon "Ms. Macabre" McCabe that we would attempt to communicate with any UFOs using high powered flashlights and laser lights. By signaling, I would seek an intelligent signal back. I would utilize "psychics" that would attempt to communicate with UFO occupants via telepathy. Of course we would observe the skies using binoculars and a spyglass telescope.

Renee Martine (intuitive) and two other intuitives reported seeing three stars aligned in a right degree angle. The star in the middle seemed to wobble, split into

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

two stars and finally vanished. Time of sighting: 2:06 AM. Other witnesses: Laura and Monique.

Tammy Straling, while observing the night sky, saw a darting star object that moved in an erratic pattern. Time of sighting: 3:01 A. M. Possible witness: Me. My eyes could have been playing tricks on me. Observing the night skies on a continuous basis causes mis-sight and misjudgment. While observing with binoculars, it appeared to be a fast moving starlike UFO that darts straight, hard left angle and straight again. Note: Many conventional aircraft and satellites were observed.

Observations lasted through the entirety of the evening. Photographs or video were not obtained. Light/laser signaling produced no results. Psychic telepathy communication inconclusive. Sightings by investigators are inconclusive. Our team interviewed a man I will simply call Nathan. Nathan says that he once worked at Lawrence Livermore Labs and in 2006, the Labs shot down a UFO and he was a witness to it. Nathan goes on to say that there were two dead aliens and one alien that was alive and in critical condition. Nathan says that black helicopters came in and took away the debris and the two dead aliens and the one live alien. Nathan was told they were being sent to Area 51.

I personally am glad we investigated this area and I believe that possibly UFOs are conducting surveillance on the labs, due to the threat of super laser technology.

Paul Dale Roberts, HPI Esoteric Detective Halo Paranormal Investigations (HPI International).



Are the UFOs being attacked over Lawrence Livermore Labs interested in our super-collider and the potential harm it might do them?

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

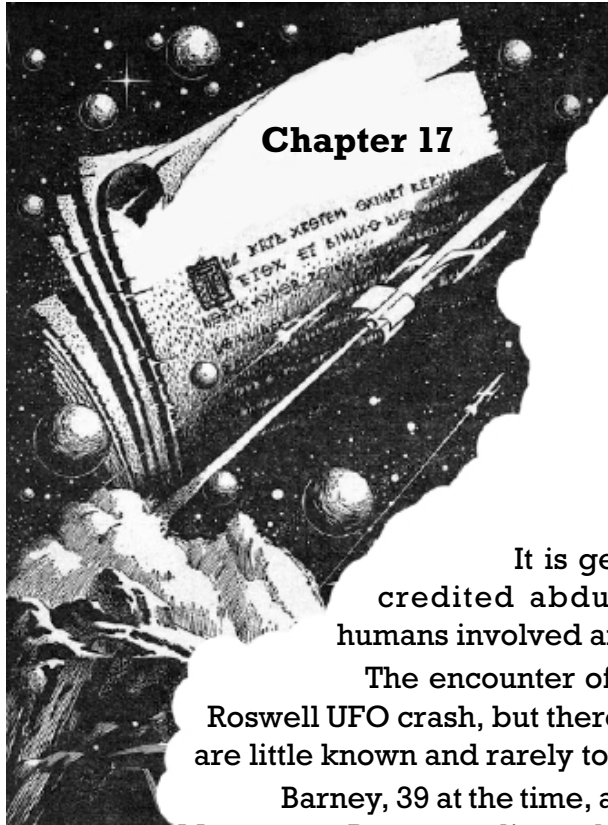


Are laboratories under military control such as Lawrence Livermore and Brook Haven Labs in Long Island doing their best to keep pesky aliens under control?



Who actually decides what we will learn or understand about UFOs and ETs?

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



## **Chapter 17**

### **THE ALIEN ABDUCTION OF AN INTERRACIAL COUPLE**

**By Timothy Green Beckley**

**and**

**Sean Casteel**

It is generally accepted as fact that the first accredited abduction by a UFO and its occupants of humans involved an interracial couple.

The encounter of Barney and Betty Hill is as famous as the Roswell UFO crash, but there are elements of this historic incident that are little known and rarely told.

Barney, 39 at the time, and Betty, 41, were active in the Civil Rights Movement. Barney, a dispatcher at the Boston post office, served on the advisory board of the U.S. Civil Rights Commission and on the board of directors of the Rockingham County Poverty Program. Betty worked days as a social worker for the state of New Hampshire and devoted her evenings to volunteer labor for the local chapter of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. They were also devoted members of the Unitarian-Universalist Church in Portsmouth.

Their abduction became the subject of a bestselling book by John Fuller, "The Interrupted Journey," which was turned into a major made-for-television motion picture featuring James Earl Jones and Estelle Parsons. A stage version is presently seeking funding for a major Broadway presentation which will star the likes of Shirley MacLaine's daughter, Sachi Parker, and Richard Pryor, Jr., as scripted by Elizabeth Fuller, John G. Fuller's wife. She and Joel Vig have taken the Hills' story and created a play which presents the terrifying details of the case, taking the view that "in the universe we live in...we are not alone!" At the same time, a TV series is in the early stages of development in Hollywood and will be based on the book "Captured," by Betty Hill's niece Kathleen Marden and the late UFO researcher Stanton Friedman.

At the time the story was first broken to the public, through an excerpt of the Fuller book in the November 4, 1966 edition of "Look Magazine," The Betty and Barney Hill alien abduction experience exposed to the public a whole new, previously unknown aspect of the UFO phenomenon. The case had unfolded in a September, 1961, letter to Major (Ret.) Donald Keyhoe, America's leading UFOlogist at the time. Betty explained that she was "seeking reassurance and information" after a strange encounter with the unknown that she had shared with her husband. Betty's letter to Keyhoe was eventually forwarded to the Washington, DC, headquarters of the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP), which Keyhoe directed.



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

Betty reported that, as she and Barney drove through a national forest in New Hampshire's White Mountains, a UFO had paced their automobile. Twice they stopped to get a better look at it. On the second occasion, Barney got out of the car, looked into the object, and saw several "figures scurrying about as though they were making some hurried type of preparation. One figure was observing us from the windows."

The figures seemed to be dressed in some type of shiny black uniforms. Frightened, Barney ran back to the car and retrieved Betty's handgun, which they had hidden in the well of the car should they ever encounter "unsafe conditions" on the road while traveling late at night, an interracial couple being a potential target of a hate crime.

Strange beeping or buzzing sounds seemed to be striking the trunk of the Hills' car. In her letter to Keyhoe, Betty wrote that they were searching for any clue that could help Barney deal with the panic he had felt during the experience.

"His mind has completely blacked out at this point," she wrote. "Every attempt to recall leaves him very frightened. We are considering the possibility of a competent psychiatrist who uses hypnosis."

The aforementioned organization, NICAP, alerted a Boston astronomer and UFO investigator named Walter Webb to Betty's letter, and Webb conducted a series of interviews with the Hills. The Hills told Webb that on the evening of September 19, they were driving home from a visit to Quebec, going south on U.S. Highway Three. Near Groveton, New Hampshire, they noticed a bright light below and to the left of the moon. The light headed west, then north, at one point crossing the face of the moon. It was soon apparent that the object was a flattened, circular disc, about the size of a four-engine aircraft.

### **THEY WERE ARMED — A LITTLE KNOWN FACT!**

Barney became exceedingly frightened at the aerial activity and stopped the car. Then he slipped the .22 pistol into his coat. As he observed the craft with binoculars, he could see he was being stared at by the figure he thought of as the aliens' "leader," which was profoundly unnerving. Barney suspected that the creature wanted to capture him "like a bug in a net." Overcome with fear, Barney ran screaming back to the car.

In spite of their attempts to evade capture, the Hills ended up onboard the flying saucer and underwent a full physical examination performed as the abductees were lying on tables. Barney even recalled a cylindrical device inserted in his rectum, the so-called "anal probe" that has received so much derision and ridicule from skeptics as they mocked later abduction stories. A needle was inserted into Betty's abdomen, which the aliens told her was part of a pregnancy test. The Hills recalled being onboard the ship for 30 to 40 minutes.

Sometime later, they found themselves passing through Plymouth, and again heard the strange beeping sounds. At that moment, Barney was driving but the couple sat numb and passive. They arrived at their residence in Portsmouth just as dawn was breaking. They had only faint memories of what had happened and they realized that the trip had taken at least two hours more than it should have, a clear example of what would come to be called "Missing Time" when the study of alien abduction experiences became more commonplace.

The Hills would eventually end up under the care of well-known Boston psychiatrist Dr. Benjamin Simon, who had long utilized hypnosis to treat World War II

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

veterans suffering from “shell shock,” or what we now call Post Traumatic Stress Disorder. Although Simon did not believe the Hills had actually seen a spaceship and met aliens from another world, the therapy he administered to the couple was successful in that it seemed to cure the stress and anxiety that had plagued them.

On March 21, 1964, Barney explained to Dr. Simon how he went about getting Betty's hand gun out of the trunk: “I went to the trunk of the car and opened it and took out a gun I had concealed there, and I put it in my pocket. And then I said, ‘Give me the binoculars.’ And I looked and I could see that the thing that I thought was a plane had made a turn to the left toward Vermont and kept turning, and started coming right back.”

The craft got bigger and more menacing.

Under hypnosis, Barney went on the defensive, screaming, “I've gotta get my gun,” which he had since placed in his jacket pocket during his first stop. Barney added more detail to an earlier regression when he informed Dr. Simon that he picked up his gun from the floor and shoved it into his pocket. “And I got out of the car with the binoculars and I stood with my left arm on the door and my right arm partly on the roof of the car.” He looked and before he could get the binoculars up to his eyes, the object shifted in an arc.

The Hill's described to NICAP's Walter Webb the craft's evil-faced leader, “who reminded him of a redheaded Irishman.” He was a “not too big man” dressed in a military-style cap and black shiny jacket with a scarf dangling over his left shoulder. His haunting slanted eyes – a type that Barney had never seen before – were seemingly communicating the telepathic message: “Stay there and keep looking. Just keep looking and stay there. And keep looking. Just keep looking.”

Filled with terror, Barney pleaded with God to give him the strength to pull the binoculars down so he could flee toward his car.

Barney died in 1969 and Betty passed in 2004. Their case remains one of the best-examined and documented in all UFOlogy. There is a great deal of information available about what happened to them. In addition to the sources already included, “The UFO Book: Encyclopedia of the Extraterrestrial,” by Jerome Clark, can easily serve as a primary source of information.

When we asked Betty's niece if the couple had taken the handgun they had been carrying onboard the craft with them while being abducted, Kathleen said, “No, they did not!”

We wonder why they left the pistol behind, considering they were so frightened?

Could it have been because the couple had been given a “mental command” by the aliens to leave the weapon behind — for everyone's safety? We say that in view of the other established cases in which the Ultra-terrestrials have played a mental cat and mouse “game” with their human subjects, causing a distortion of their senses, both physical and emotional. In short, making them, sometimes, do things that normally they would not do.

It could be that things could have gone far worse for Betty and Barney if they had gone onboard the ship “armed to the teeth.”

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



Betty and Barney Hill hold original newspaper account of their abduction experience.



Taken inside the restaurant atop the World Trade Center weeks before it was destroyed, Tim Beckley looks on as Betty displays the bust depicting the likeness of one of the aliens she and Barney were confronted by.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

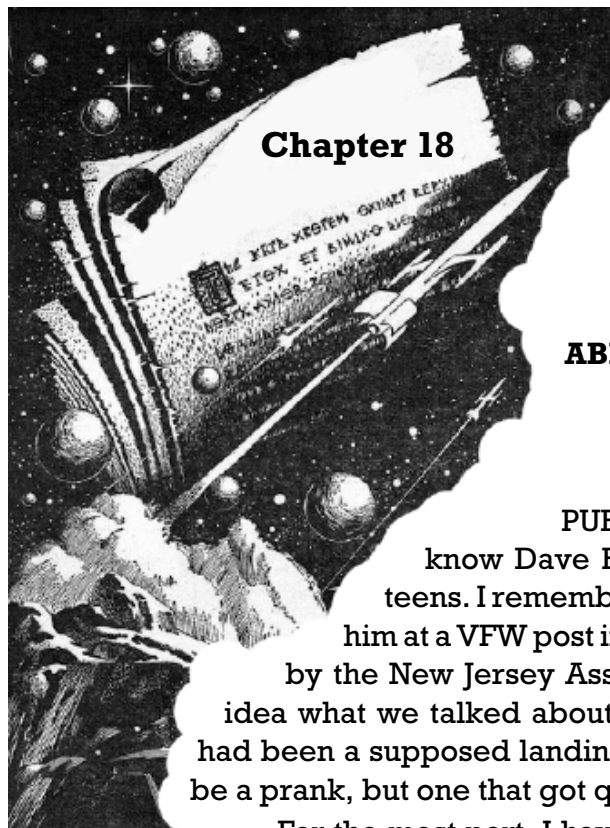


Betty Hill's niece, Kathleen Marden, holds books she wrote about what Barney and Betty went through. "Captured" is being developed for a forthcoming TV series.



Estelle Parsons and James Earl Jones recreate the Hills' terrifying UFO encounter for a made for TV movie, "The UFO Incident."

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 18

### THE BETTY AND BARNEY HILL ABDUCTION – AN AFRICAN-AMERICAN UFO STORY

By David J. Halperin

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: I have been privileged to know Dave Halperin since we were both in our mid-teens. I remember being on the same lecture platform with him at a VFW post in Kendall Park, NJ, at a program sponsored by the New Jersey Association on Aerial Phenomena. I have no idea what we talked about although, if I remember correctly, there had been a supposed landing near Glassboro, NJ, which turned out to be a prank, but one that got quite a bit of media attention at the time.

For the most part, I have to admit I haven't really stayed in touch with Halperin over the years; though of course I have followed his writing career and have had him as a guest on "Exploring The Bizarre."

<https://kcorrado.com/Library/archive/exploring-the-bizarre/2019/august/david-halperin.mp3>

As you can tell from listening to this episode, Dave is both articulate and scholarly, though some may say that his approach is a bit different than that of your typical UFO researcher. One senses he is doing a bit of "fence straddling." Yet he continues to post regularly on his blog and his articles are reflective of his approach, which seems to be more "psychological" in nature in recent times, not going so far as to say UFOs "can't be real," but that there most certainly can be a more elusive – a loftier – explanation than the possibility that we are being visited from travelers from another world.

Because, you see, UFOs are a myth, says Halperin – but myths are real. The power and fascination of the UFO has nothing to do with space travel or life on other planets. It's about us, our longings and terrors, and especially the greatest terror of all: the end of our existence. His latest book "Intimate Alien: The Hidden Story of the UFO" (Stanford University Press, 2020), is a book about UFOs that goes beyond believing in them or debunking them and to a fresh understanding of what they tell us about ourselves as individuals, as a culture, and as a species.

In the 1960s, Halperin was a teenage UFOlogist, convinced that flying saucers were real and that it was his life's mission to solve their mystery. He would become a professor of religious studies, with traditions of heavenly journeys his specialty. With "Intimate Alien," he looks back to explore what UFOs once meant to him as a boy growing up in a home haunted by death and what they still mean for millions, believers and deniers alike. "Intimate Alien" traces the hidden story of the UFO. It is, says Dave, a very human story from beginning to end, no less mysterious and fantas-

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

tic for its unearthliness. Giving voice to a collective cultural dream, his latest book, states the publisher, “transports the reader to the outer limits of the most alien yet intimate frontier, our own inner space.”

Dave’s assumptions and research findings – from his blog, “<http://www.davidhalperin.net>, September 20, 27, and October 4, 2012 – follow to challenge our mind.

\* \* \* \* \*

On one tape, I heard Barney Hill relive his close-quarters encounter with the UFO. At the start of the interview, his voice was quite calm, but as he “approached” the UFO, hovering over a field near the highway, Barney screamed hysterically.

Dr. Simon told me that he had never had a patient become so excited under hypnosis. At one point, the doctor said, he feared that Barney might try to jump out of the office window. ... As I listened to Barney reliving his UFO encounter, I could agree completely with the doctor that Barney had indeed seen “something,” and it had been a terrifying experience.—Philip Klass, *UFOs—Identified* (1968)

BARNEY ... (Quite abruptly.) I feel like a rabbit. I feel like a rabbit.

DOCTOR What do you mean by that?

BARNEY ... I was hunting for rabbits in Virginia. And this cute little bunny went into a bush that was not very big. And my cousin Marge was on one side of the bush, and I was on the other, with a hat. And the poor little bunny thought he was safe. And it tickled me, because he was just hiding behind a little stalk, which meant security to him, when I pounced on him, and threw my hat on him, and captured the poor little bunny who thought he was safe.—Transcript of hypnotic session with Barney Hill, Feb. 22, 1964

UFO abductions began on September 19-20, 1961. Or, alternatively, on February 22, 1964. Or – a third alternative – on October 4 and 18, 1966, when *Look* magazine published a two-part article by John G. Fuller entitled “Aboard a Flying Saucer,” describing the terrifying experience of a New Hampshire couple named Betty and Barney Hill. I recall reading that those two issues of *Look* outsold all issues before or since.

Now that we’re at the 51st anniversary of the date when the experience supposedly took place, it’s worth rethinking the question of what really happened that September night to Betty and Barney, both of them now deceased.

Their story, briefly, is this: They were coming home from a vacation in Canada, driving by night through the New Hampshire mountains, when they noticed a light following them. The light seemed to move against the background of the starry sky, suggesting pretty strongly that it wasn’t itself a heavenly body. The standard “debunking” explanation, that the Hills were fooled by the planet Jupiter, runs into an obvious difficulty.

Their dog Delsey, riding in the back seat, seemed distressed, frightened.

Barney stopped the car, got out, and looked at the light through a pair of binoculars. He saw a glowing, flat, pancake-shaped object with what seemed to be rows of lighted windows around its edges. Behind the windows were humanlike figures.

Terrified, Barney fled back to the car and they zoomed off down the highway. The rest of the trip was surreal, dreamlike. Twice the Hills heard, or thought they heard, a series of beeps. That was all they remembered of the UFO before they arrived in Portsmouth at dawn, hours later than they’d expected.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

The story sounds familiar. We've heard it, or something like it, from dozens or hundreds of UFO abductees. But when the Hills had their encounter with something beyond their ken, the "abduction" template didn't yet exist. It was they, and their experience – or their eventual memories of their experience – that created it.

With the help of a third person, Boston psychiatrist Dr. Benjamin Simon.

Simon is also a familiar figure in abduction lore: the hypnotist whose guided regressions evoke the long-repressed details of the abduction. The abduction drama, actually, unspools upon two planes. First, inside the UFO. Then in the office of the therapist/hypnotist, the abductee sinking into his or her memories of the UFO, the hypnotist questioning, supporting, prodding. You can see this (very powerful) dramatic structure in the excellent TV movie about the Hill abduction, "The UFO Incident," first aired in 1975. It recurs, intact, 34 years later in the forgettable 2009 wannabe thriller – "mockumentary," "[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The\\_Fourth\\_Kind](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Fourth_Kind)" \t "\_blank" Wikipedia calls it – "The Fourth Kind."

But unlike the hypnotists who followed in his footsteps, Benjamin Simon didn't believe in UFOs. He couldn't have cared less about them. The idea of space visitors, he thought, was ridiculous. His sole interest was the treatment of the Hills – especially Barney. For when the couple first stepped into Simon's office at the end of 1963, Barney Hill was not a healthy man.

He suffered from ulcers, high blood pressure, and alcoholism. Not to mention minor but distinctly weird symptoms, like a ring of warts that appeared in a near-perfect circle around his groin. There were clues, Betty's dreams among them, that his symptoms were somehow linked to his experience on that September night more than two years earlier.

And so, as a therapeutic approach to those hidden wounds, Simon began to hypnotize Betty and Barney.

The first substantive hypnotic session was on February 22, 1964. In this and subsequent sessions, the long-forgotten details of the abduction began to emerge. Not just a pancake-shaped UFO with windows and humanoid passengers. No, Barney and Betty were stopped mid-journey, taken aboard the craft, subjected to bizarre procedures by the beings within. These included a suction cup placed over Barney's genitalia—obviously connected with the ring of warts that later appeared in that same spot.

I would say that it was on that date in 1964 that the UFO abduction tradition – shall we call it "mythos"? – had its beginnings. The original sighting of the light was of no significance, or significant only as a trigger. Because thanks to a second night journey, undertaken in 2007 along the same route as the Hills, we know pretty clearly what that light was.

An electric light on an observation tower, on top of Cannon Mountain.

You can read all about this, and about the journey that Jim Macdonald and his family took in the Hills' footsteps, in Macdonald's fascinating blog post. As they traveled, the Macdonalds saw the light following them exactly as the Hills had, behaving precisely like the Hills' light. Only, unlike the Hills, they knew what it was.

(Food for thought, for those who believe that unexplained UFO sightings are proof we have aliens in our skies: What if that observation tower had been torn down in the 46 years between the Hills' journey and the Macdonalds'? Or if the light weren't functioning when the Macdonalds took their trip? We'd still be baffled as to what Betty

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

and Barney saw. Or forced to accept, *faute de mieux*, the wildly unconvincing claim it was the planet Jupiter.)

At the end of the post Macdonald makes the bold assertion: "For many, here is your reward for sticking with me through this monster of a post. Here's an actual photo of the flying saucer that Betty and Barney Hill saw. If you want to see this for yourself, drive down U.S. 3 from Lancaster any clear night. It's waiting for you."

The photo is of course of the tower light. I don't agree with this explanation. Tower lights don't produce warts in your groin.

Refer back, polite reader, to the two epigraphs with which I prefaced the previous installment of this post. Particularly the one from Philip Klass. "As I listened to Barney reliving his UFO encounter, I could agree completely with the doctor that Barney had indeed seen 'something,' and it had been a terrifying experience."

Readers of this blog will be familiar with Phil Klass as arch-debunker of UFOs, from the late 1960s to his death in 2005. The man who dismissed UFO abductions as "foolish fantasies." If Klass could agree with the (equally skeptical) Dr. Benjamin Simon that Barney Hill saw "something" – well, Barney saw something.

But what?

Certainly not an extraterrestrial spaceship. In my previous post I referred to Jim Macdonald's persuasive demonstration that the light that Betty and Barney Hill saw following their car was in reality an electric light on an observation tower. But if this is the solution to the apparent mystery of the Hills' UFO, it's just the prelude to the real mystery of their abduction. Misidentified lights are not usually the stuff of which "terrifying experiences" are made.

Seeing that light must have triggered something within Barney that was genuinely terrifying, that was there inside him long before he walked into Dr. Simon's office. And long before his night journey through the New Hampshire Mountains.

Again: what?

Might we guess the "something" is linked to what you'll see in any photo of the Hills? Namely, that they were a perfectly ordinary couple except for one thing, which would have stood out jarringly in this country fifty years ago. (And today ... ?)

He was black, she was white.

A circumstance certainly on Barney's mind as they began their drive home from Canada on the evening of September 19, 1961.

"... I turn around and go back to a restaurant I have passed—and I park—and we go in. There is a dark-skinned woman in there ... and I wonder—is she a light-skinned Negro, or is she Indian, or is she white?—and she waits on us, and she is not very friendly, and I notice this, and others are there and they are looking at me and at Betty, and they seem to be friendly or pleased, but this dark-skinned woman doesn't.

"My thoughts keep going back to Canada. ... I can't park close to this restaurant, so I park on the street and we must walk to the restaurant. And everybody on the street passing us by is looking. And we go in to the restaurant, and all eyes are upon us. And I see what I call the stereotype of the 'hoodlum.' The ducktail haircut. And I immediately go on guard against any hostility. And no one says anything to me ... and we are served.

"I was thinking that I should get hold of myself, and not think everyone was hostile, or rather suspect hostility, when there was no hostility there. It was a very



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

pleasant restaurant. The people were friendly ... why was I ready to be defensive—just because these boys were wearing this style of haircut.”

Are they friendly? Or hostile? It's impossible to read these paragraphs—taken from the transcript of the hypnotic session of February 22, 1964, quoted at length in John Fuller's book “The Interrupted Journey” – without realizing the fantastic courage it took for this man, this couple, to do the most ordinary of everyday acts, like going to eat in a restaurant. And to keep their heads high and act natural while they were doing it.

Lest we forget: this was hardly more than six years after Emmett Till was lynched in Mississippi for allegedly trying to flirt with a white woman. True, Canada and New England weren't Mississippi. But still ...

When Barney first described (under hypnosis) the humanoids he saw inside the UFO, they weren't exactly our conventional picture of intergalactic visitors. “One person looks friendly to me. ... And he's smiling.” And when the doctor asks, “What was his face like?” Barney replies:

“It was round. I think of—I think of—a redheaded Irishman. ... I think I know why. Because Irish are usually hostile to Negroes. And when I see a friendly Irish person, I react to him by thinking—I will be friendly. And I think this one that is looking over his shoulder is friendly.”

But a moment later:

“He looks like a German Nazi. He's a Nazi ... a black scarf around his neck, dangling over his left shoulder.”

I repeat: not the physiognomy of extraterrestrials. But Barney sees a “red-headed Irishman,” expecting such a person normally to be hostile. He sees “a German Nazi,” surely knowing what Nazi-style hostility had done to another ethnic minority some twenty years earlier.

And then he and Betty are taken aboard the alien craft. Strange things are done to them – but not the same strange things. Barney experiences a suction cup placed over his genitals – obviously related to the circle of warts that appeared (before his hypnosis with Dr. Simon) in that same area. Betty experiences a long needle pushed down through her navel.

I wish I could remember who it was who first pointed out that both ordeals are related to the terrors that were part of the Hills' daily awareness, interwoven with their being man and wife. The suction cup over the genitals is suggestive of castration; the needle, a sure way to kill whatever fetus the black man has planted in Betty's womb. Emmett Till, six years earlier, does not appear to have been castrated. But his murder must have evoked for the Hills' memories of the gruesome lynching episodes of the late 19th century, in which grisly mutilation was the standard.

And the suction cup was there, inside Barney, long before the hypnotic sessions that were to evoke it. The mysterious warts prove it. It wasn't extraterrestrial; it wasn't “real” in the way the UFOlogists think of reality. It had a reality of its own, every bit as significant as any spacecraft.

And I think there's something still deeper operating here:

I don't know how Barney's ancestors came to this country. But it's a fair guess they were abducted in the middle of the night and taken to a waiting ship. An alien ship, I'll say – not meaning, of course, from Betelgeuse or Zeta Reticuli. What could have been more alien than a European slave ship, to the experi-

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

ence of those “abductees” shackled aboard it?

This is what I meant when I wrote in my last post that the tower light was the light the Hills saw. But it wasn't the UFO. The UFO came from inside – from deep within Barney's history, individual and collective. His trauma, ancestral and personal, was its terror.

Frightening him almost beyond bearing, when it emerged in Dr. Simon's office. Killing him five years afterward.

We mustn't forget – if Barney was the world's first abductee, as I called him, he wasn't alone. His wife Betty was in the alien ship with him.

It's even possible that, as some UFO skeptics have claimed, it was Betty who did the lion's share of shaping what became their joint account of abduction, through dreams she began having a few days after their eerie experience in the New Hampshire mountains. But if it was Betty who created the abduction narrative, it was Barney who felt it.

“When Dr. Simon played the recording of Betty reliving under regressive hypnosis what should have been the terrifying experience of being taken aboard the alien craft—not knowing if she and Barney might be dissected like frogs—her voice was as calm as if she were describing a trip to the local supermarket.” So says Phil Klass – with, I imagine, a bit of a sneer. But if Betty's lack of affect is proof for Klass of the unreality of the abduction, surely Barney's super-affect ought to be proof it was in some sense real!

(“As I listened to Barney reliving his UFO encounter, I could agree completely with the doctor that Barney had indeed seen ‘something,’ and it had been a terrifying experience.” That's also Klass – and what an admission! I wish Klass were still alive, so I could ask him what, in his opinion, that “something” was.)

Child of the slave, child of the slaver – collaborators in the reenactment (soon to be replicated thousands of times over) of the ancestral crime. What became of them both?

Betty lived to a ripe old age, the great lady of UFO abductions, passing away only in 2004. Not so Barney. He died of a cerebral hemorrhage on February 25, 1969 – five years, almost to the day, after the hypnotic regression that first exposed him to the literally unspeakable enormity of what he'd carried inside him.

He was 46 years old.

These are difficult problems, their threads leading down into the deep complexities of the human soul. Please help me think them through. Post your comments here or at my Fan Page, [www.facebook.com/JournalofaUFOInvestigator](http://www.facebook.com/JournalofaUFOInvestigator).

### **MORE ABOUT THE AUTHOR**

David J. Halperin taught Jewish studies in the Department of Religious Studies at the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, until his retirement in 2000. He has published five nonfiction books on Jewish Mysticism as well as the coming of age novel “Journal of a UFO Investigator: A Novel (2011). He writes about UFOs, religion and other related subjects at [www.davidhalperin.net](http://www.davidhalperin.net).

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Estelle Parsons and James Earl Jones are about to be “taken up” in the TV movie, “The UFO Incident.”



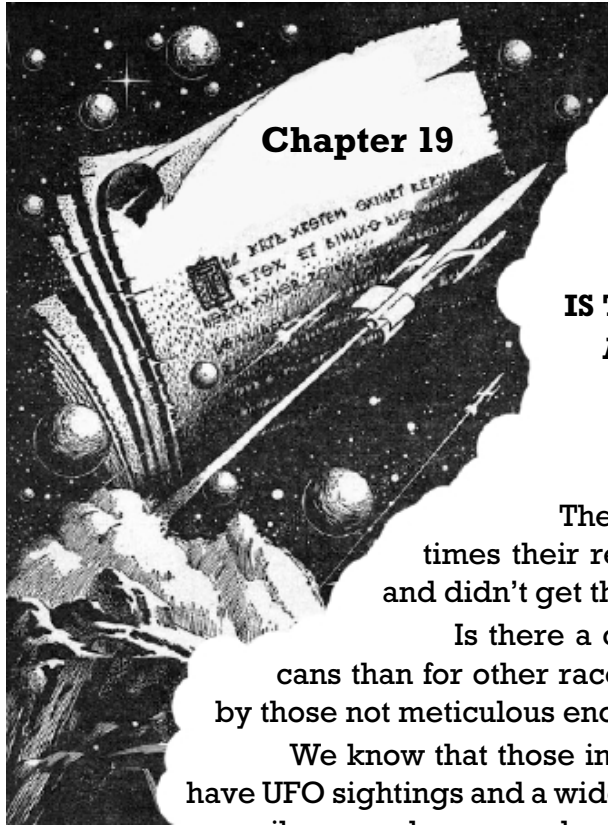
A tribute to David Halperin's work. You can find out more about the Hills and other UFO experiencers in his latest book “Intimate Alien.”

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Bet you didn't know there is a "Ballad of Betty and Barney Hill" recording!

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 19

### IS THERE A BLACK UFO EXPERIENCE? AFRICAN AMERICANS – ARE THEY INTERESTED IN UFOS?

By Timothy Green Beckley

They are the unsung heroes of UFOlogy. Many times their research and experiences went unnoticed and didn't get the respect they deserved.

Is there a different UFO "reality" for African Americans than for other races? I have often been asked that question by those not meticulous enough to do some research of their own.

We know that those in Hispanic communities all over the world have UFO sightings and a wide assortment of close encounters, plus you may pile on a phenomenal number of cases involving contact with humanoid creatures. My God! Our associate Scott Corrales covers the topic in its extreme, from South America to the Caribbean. They have some wild ass reports coming out of Puerto Rico as you can attest to by the stories we are publishing here. Asians from Japan to China are for sure fond of the subject. They have hundreds of UFO groups throughout Asia, and the topic is allowed for open discussion on the Chinese mainland. But we honestly don't know about what is going on behind the bamboo curtain of North Korea as there isn't much news forthcoming about anything from this isolated dictatorship. There were, it should be noted, many sightings of Foo Fighters during the Korean conflict, so we can guess there must be an appropriate number of sightings in Kim Jong-Un's backyard.

From what we can tell, some black Americans see the subject as a humorous one, not much different than the way Milton Berle or Soupy Sales would entertain me with a joke with a UFO punch line in it. Uncle Miltie said his wife use to throw saucers at him. I didn't think there was anything particularly funny about the way he told this joke – but just between you and me, I don't think I ever laughed at anything he said.

Okay, Larry Wilmore is a humorist, a senior black correspondent for "The Daily Show," and author of "I'd Rather We Got Casinos...and Other Black Thoughts." So we expect his remarks to be funny, but as it turns out we're not so sure how humorous they are supposed to be, as there is the conception among some in the UFO field that this is pretty much a white man's game (hey, women were not admitted until recently!). But this is certainly NOT the case!

"How come brothas don't see UFOs?" Larry Wilmore wants to know. To which he responds, "I have asked this question for the last thirty years and have yet to stumble upon any satisfactory answer. UFOs have been sighted almost everywhere on Earth for the last sixty years and I can't recall even one sighting by a brotha. How is this

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

possible? Is it a conspiracy on the part of the UFOs? Are aliens racist? Or is it something about brothas themselves that don't allow them to have this experience? After numerous interviews with experts and exhaustive research, I've arrived at a few possible theories."

For those interested in these theories the story continues on and is worth reading in its entirety for those wishing to extend this humorous musing by a chuckle or two.

But, bro, you are wrong! Obviously you haven't traveled in my shoes!

\* \* \* \* \*

In a not intended-to-be-so-comical – or cynical — thesis, one reporter puts her family's experience this way:

"My dad has one passion: extraterrestrials. He joined a group of alien chasers, but being a black Dominican among mostly white believers was challenging," confesses Olga Seguro writing in "The Guardian."

She explains further — "The first time my dad ever heard someone talk about aliens and objects volador no identificados, or UFOs, was when he was thirteen. One day in high school, an older student described a sighting to my dad. The first thing I thought was, 'This man looked like an alien to me!' He was so out of the ordinary: blonde hair, white skin, blue eyes, in a sea of black bodies like mine,' my dad recalls being told.

"The talk with the older student validated a curiosity first sparked by a walk to school about five years prior. On an empty road in Cristo Rey, a lower-middle class, industrial neighborhood in Santo Domingo, a ball of light the size of a car tire appeared about 80 to 100 feet above him. It pulsated, moved steadily, horizontally, away from him, then vanished.

"I was paralyzed for like 30 seconds. I didn't understand what it was. I was so scared," he told me. "I didn't tell anyone because no one would have believed me." He marks that day as one that changed him forever. "I started looking up all the time, looking at the sky," he said.

And though the author's father was curious and wanted to become more knowledgeable on the subject he was, like others living on the Island, strapped for cash. "There was no extra money to buy books, and no reliable public transportation to the Biblioteca Nacional Pedro Henríquez Ureña. Plus, his religious household – Seventh Day Adventists with a belief system that classified alcohol, tattoos, piercings, and rock music as satanic – inhibited him. "If you do something wrong, I would often hear, the devil is going to come for you," he told me. "It made me fearful of being curious and asking questions."

The elder Seguro did manage to join a UFO group and discovered there were some racist elements among the leadership, though not among the members who were anxious to discuss their own experiences, including, "Geoffrey P Whittum, who calls himself 'the Woods Walker' and believes that there is evidence of alien habitation in the forests of Connecticut. Although many were fervent in their attempts to convince me that the government was poisoning Americans through spacecraft – a common belief shared by all the members I talked with – not one of them seemed racist. They all seemed to enjoy gathering and creating a space where they could express their obscure thoughts about life beyond our world."

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

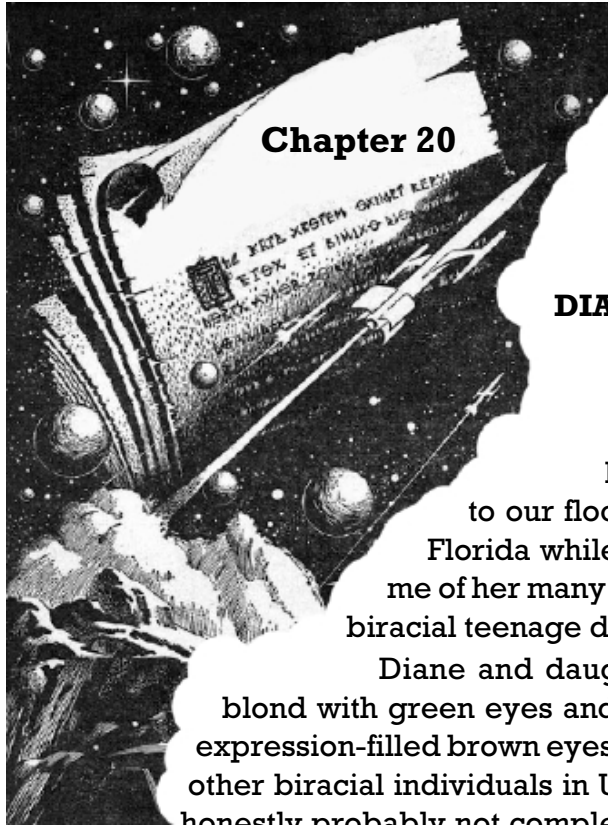


Jon Stewart and Larry Wilmore yuck it up on “The Daily Show.” Larry seemed to think Black Americans don’t have UFO experiences. Dead wrong!



Geoffrey Whittum — known as “the Woods Walker,” — has found evidence of mysterious habitations and chambers, temples and spires, stairs and balanced rocks throughout New England. Could there be an alien connection?  
Contact [Woodswalker.net](http://Woodswalker.net)

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 20

### DIANE AND GIANNA — BIRACIAL MOM AND DAUGHTER UFOLOGISTS

By Timothy Green Beckley

I hardly have to introduce Diane Tessman to our flock. I have known Diane since I met her in Florida while on a book signing tour in 1980. She told me of her many UFO encounters and introduced me to her biracial teenage daughter whose father was from Trinidad.

Diane and daughter Gianna are striking beauties. One blond with green eyes and the other with curly brown hair and big expression-filled brown eyes. A wondrous contrast. I don't know of any other biracial individuals in UFO research or the paranormal, but I am honestly probably not completely informed as I am not working for the census bureau. Diane and Gianna, who is an experienced video photographer, have had a number of UFO experiences together. And Gianna has done some channeling, but not full time like her mom.

#### PROBABLY NOT AN ABDUCTION EXPERIENCE?

"We had seen some pretty strange things out to sea from time to time," Diane reminded me. "One time we watched as this brightly lit object got closer and closer to us. It was moving between St. Thomas and Vieques, Puerto Rico. It was not on any ordinary path for approaching airplanes and its movement told us it was not a satellite."

Diane explained that, "It had green, orange, and red lights, which were a strange combination for air traffic, and it seemed to be shimmering or possibly rotating. It seemed to be hovering. Gianna was four or five years old but held her concentration on it, absolutely mesmerized. We watched it for perhaps thirty-five minutes and then I think we came inside.

"I really don't remember, but I know we both had to get up for school the next day. Gianna and I have discussed this sighting in recent years, and she swears that after a few minutes, the unidentified object flew directly overhead and it was rotating. She does not feel certain she has ever had an encounter or abduction but, she says, 'If that ever happened, this was probably it.'

"And what about me, her protective Mama? I have no recollection other than this object was over the Caribbean, with different colored lights, and it seemed not to move for over half an hour. Did Gianna get taken aboard? She has chosen not to explore this possibility at this point but is busy enjoying living life in the 'now.'"

Diane and Gianna eventually moved from the Virgin Islands because Diane felt there were not enough opportunities there for her offspring, who was quickly



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

growing up. "Also, there was a bit of racial intolerance on the island. Four black veterans returning from Vietnam had actually turned their guns on eleven white tourists in a very bloody massacre at Fountain Valley Golf Resort on nearby St. Croix.

"The perpetrators turned out to be the sons of local St. Thomas families," Diane continued, "who were the ruling elite of the island, but these young men had been drafted to serve in Vietnam. They came home to the island bitter and angry about having to kill brown people in Vietnam. Wealthy Americans seemed to be targeted, though we were among the working class and hardly wealthy."

### **IN PSYCHIC HARMONY**

Diane and daughter have shared a number of paranormal experiences which have served as a bonding mechanism. DT admits it is sometimes hard to separate UFOs from the paranormal – we call them "Fortean events," named after the father of supernatural research, Charles Fort who made a lifetime study of the unknown.

"Gianna and I had recently moved to County Meath, Republic of Ireland. We were driving around, gazing in wonder at old ruins of castles, mansions, and cottages. Gianna had our new yellow Labrador puppy Sinsee in her lap, but Sinsee liked to stick her head out of the sun widow in the roof of the car. We stopped near Summerhill and began walking up the long laneway. Sinsee loved the walk in the county, until we got close to the ruins of Summerhill Mansion. Suddenly she got so scared that Gianna had to carry her. Yes, our puppy knew that ghosts were around!

"Absolutely no one was around for miles, or so it seemed. However, both Gianna and I kept hearing snippets of noise, almost as if a large rowdy crowd was somewhere around. This noise came almost in 'snapshots,' here and then gone. Later we learned that Summerhill House was damaged by fire in 1919, in an attack by the Irish Republican Army, who were fighting to take their country back from the British. Summerhill was owned by very wealthy British people who entertained British royalty.

"Like our puppy, we could just feel the ghosts in these vast crumbling ruins. Summerhill had two wings, each of which were at least a block long. We thought we saw movement in an open window (glass was missing from every window). It seemed everyone and everything haunted was there, but hiding in shadow. Gianna finally put Sinsee back down on the ground but, right as she did, our puppy started to bark at an unseen presence right in the middle of the lane. Both my daughter and I 'saw' the image of an old craggy man standing there, no doubt a worker. He was smoking a pipe.

"Neither of us saw him with our naked eye, but when we compared notes after we got safely to the car, we realized we had 'seen' the same old man. The icing on the cake was that we both said together, 'And he had a pipe, I smelled the smoke!' No doubt Sinsee, that golden puppy, was thinking, 'It sure took those two humans of mine long enough to figure out that place is really haunted!'"

\* \* \* \* \*

Diane Tessman has contributed her share of material to the volume you are reading. For "full disclosure" on her very exciting life and career, may we recommend the just recently published, "The Real Life UFO Transformation of Diane Tessman: A Continuous Close Encounter with Future Man - Space Man."

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

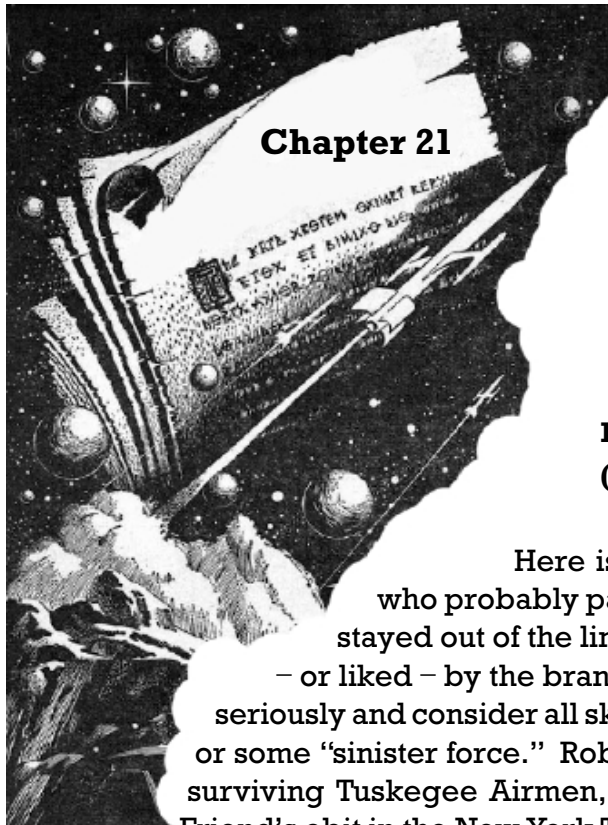


Interracially yours. Diane Tessman and daughter Gianna.



Gianna Tessman and Tim Beckley on a stalled UFO safari.  
GT to Tim: "I don't pump no gas!" – Tim to Gianna: "I can't read a map!"

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 21

### COLONEL FRIEND FROM TUSKEGEE AIRMAN TO PROJECT BLUE BOOK

Lieutenant Colonel Robert Jones Friend  
(February 29, 1920 – June 21, 2019)

Here is one African American involved in UFOs who probably passed us all by. Most probably because he stayed out of the limelight and was not really that well known – or liked – by the branch of UFOlogy who take themselves ultra-seriously and consider all skeptics to be under of the control of the CIA or some “sinister force.” Robert J. Friend was said to be one of the last surviving Tuskegee Airmen, who, according to Sam Roberts, writing Friend’s obit in the New York Times, “Defied racism at home and enemy fire in Europe. . . Refused enlistment in the Army Air Forces because he was African-American, he was among the 355 pilots who served in the all-black unit known as the Tuskegee Airmen, flying single-engine planes into combat in the Mediterranean theater during World War II. His death leaves 11 surviving pilots from the unit.” Friend was 99 at the time of his passing in October 2019.

After the war, Roberts notes that Friend remained “in the military in what became the Air Force and, rising to lieutenant colonel, he directed Project Blue Book, the government’s secret study of unidentified flying objects, assessing whether they posed a threat to national security or might advance scientific research. He held the post from 1958 to 1963.

“When, after 20 years, the project ended in 1969, about 700 of more than 12,000 sightings had been classified as unidentified. But the study concluded that the objects posed no danger and displayed no perplexing technological attributes.”

Speaking at the National Atomic Testing Museum in 2017, Lieutenant Colonel Friend, by then retired, expressed skepticism, for practical reasons, that aliens from outer space had ever landed on Earth. “Do I believe that we have been visited? No, I don’t believe that,” he said. “And the reason I don’t believe it is because I can’t conceive of any of the ways in which we could overcome some of these things: How much food would you have to take with you on a trip for 22 years through space? How much fuel would you need? How much oxygen or other things to sustain life do you have to have?”

The New York Times noted in their closing remarks: “But unlike many of his colleagues, he favored further research. ‘I, for one, also believe that the probability of there being life elsewhere in this big cosmos is just absolutely out of this world — I think the probability is there,’ he said.”

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

Friend devoted a considerable amount of time speaking about his wartime experiences as one of a handful – less than a hundred – black airmen. He was at one time engaged by the Nixon Library and Foundation, as noted in a brief press release at the time: “Lt. Col. Friend will make a special appearance at the Nixon Library in honor of Black History Month. He will talk about his heroic experiences fighting for our country alongside the legendary Tuskegee Airmen during WWII. Lt. Col. Friend will be in conversation with Fred Bell, Director of the Palm Springs Air Museum.”

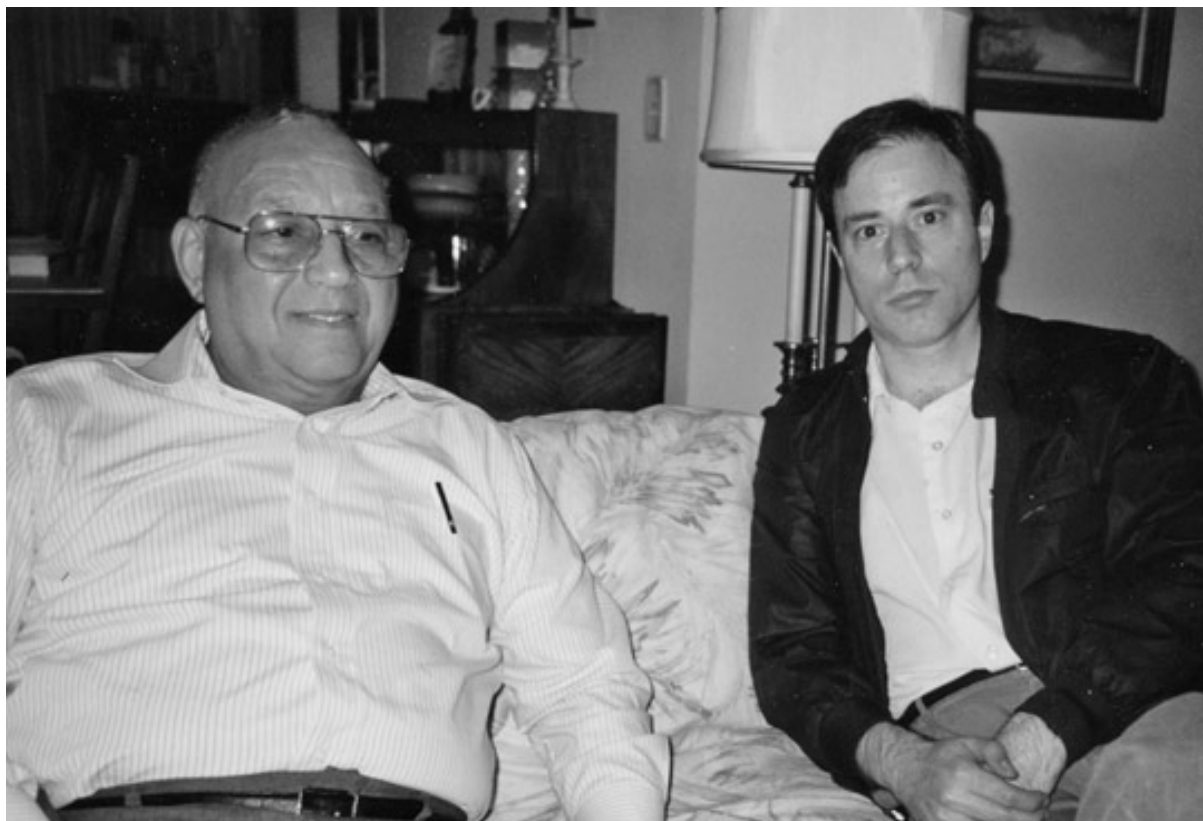
Ironically, and we can dismiss this I am sure as nothing more than a “coincidence,” but we assume that he was NOT going to be “in conversation” with the contactee “Fred Bell,” who claims to have visited with an entity named “Semjase” from the Pleiades. That “Fred Bell” also lived in Palm Springs.

Robert Jones Friend was born on Feb. 29, 1920, in Columbia, S.C., the oldest of four children. His father, William A. Friend, was an immigrant from Ecuador who had served in the American Army in World War I and who married Nella Mae Jones Liner, Robert’s mother. An airplane enthusiast even as a child, Friend joined the Civilian Pilot Training program as a sophomore at the historically black Lincoln University in Oxford, Pa.



Standing proudly with other Tuskegee Airmen. Col Robert Friend (far right) was one of the last survivors of this famous team of fighter pilots.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

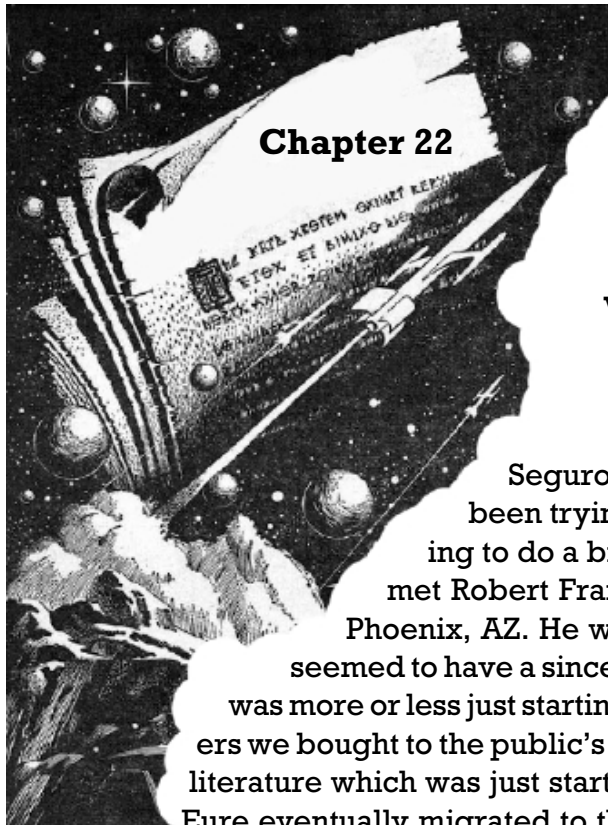


Col. Friend, retired from Project Blue Book, shares a relaxed moment with Antonio Huneus. Photo Alex Chionetti/Open Minds.



The Tuskegee Airmen flew the North American P-51C Mustang and were known as "The Redtails."

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 22

### WHERE IS ROBERT FRANK EURE?

By Timothy Green Beckley

I wonder if the aforementioned Olga Seguro happened to run into a gentleman I have been trying to track down for several months, wanting to do a brief interview with him for this book. I first met Robert Frank Eure at one of my UFO conferences in Phoenix, AZ. He was a well-educated black gentleman who seemed to have a sincere interest in the subject, though I think he was more or less just starting to forge his way through the many speakers we brought to the public's attention, as well as the massive amount of literature which was just starting to grow in abundance in the Eighties. Eure eventually migrated to the Philadelphia area and even started his own UFO/conspiracy group, obviously learning enough in the process to eventually teach a course on the phenomena at Temple University.

And he was, as he says, "the first of my people (African-American) to put on major UFO/alien conferences in this country. Truth will set you free . . . love is all . . ."

From what I could gather from bits and pieces written by and about him on the Internet, "Robert always felt, from a very young age, that he had a very important purpose in life and that something was very unusual about him. Through his diverse experiences through the years, he gained clarity in his purpose in life, in concerns confronting our great nation and about the inevitable dilemma that confronts the human race. After his awesome experience, he stated, "It's so clear to me now . . . as if I experienced it all before . . ."

Robert has a master's degree in education and counseling psychology. Also, he pursued serious correspondence courses and received certifications in Basic, Advanced, and Professional Astrology courses from both The Mayo School of Astrology and the faculty of Astrological Studies (both in London, England) and he studied Professional Astrology courses from Doris Chase Doane, President of the American Confederation of Astrologers. In reference to his extensive involvement in the UFO/alien phenomenon, Robert has been investigating, researching, teaching and extensively networking in all matters pertaining to UFO/alien phenomenon since 1989, as if he was on a mission . . . as he had been told many times by others. He has been a member of MUFON (Mutual UFO Network). As well, he organized his own UFO/alien research and investigation organization, called CIRAEP

If you search on Amazon you can find his book "The Mysterious Visitors," which is described as follows: "This awesome, true-life story begins with an unusual visit by two very mysterious, yet very warm-mannered, forthcoming Catholic priests who enrolled in an astrology class I was teaching at Temple University's main campus in

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

September, 1983.

"From them, I got a strong sense, years later that the priests were on an important mission to stimulate my awareness and interest in the UFO/alien reality and to direct my endeavors confirming that reality for my own need to know. Then I was to share that personal affirmation with the people I would meet. The priests said that the human race must acknowledge this truth in order to develop spiritually and intellectually.

"After an investigation and research on the incident and consistently retracing the incident back in my mind, I arrived at a conclusion that the priests weren't who they indicated to be . . . they weren't from this Earth, but were from elsewhere. They seemed to have purposely left with me many supports that directed me to that unearthly, chilling, yet welcomed influence. Whoever the priests may have been or wherever they may have come from is not the essential thing to know about these mysterious gentlemen. Rather, more importantly, what we should know is that the priests confirmed the alien reality and Earth presence and strongly supported the dissemination of this truth to all. They instilled a universal love consciousness, which inspired me to vigorously share this truth and to do great works."

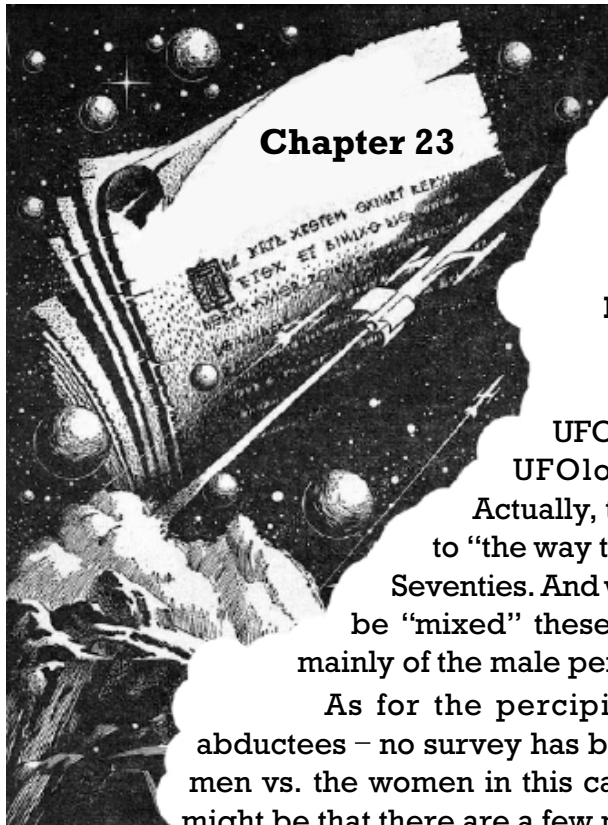
Now you can see why I would like to talk to Mr. Eure and get him to come onto our show to tell the full story.



We know Bob Eure is out there somewhere. We will find him. Here he strolls arm-in-arm with Helga Morrow, as photographed by Charla Gene.



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 23

### ENCHANTING BARBARA HUDSON

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: One of the things UFO outsiders seem critical of is the "fact" that UFOlogy seems to be an all-male field. Actually, that's hardly true, at least now, as opposed to "the way things were" back in the Fifties, Sixties and Seventies. And while the audience at UFO conferences may be "mixed" these days, those delivering the talks are still mainly of the male persuasion.

As for the percipients – i.e., witnesses, contactees and abductees – no survey has been done that I know of. So the number of men vs. the women in this category is difficult for me to determine. It might be that there are a few more gals being subjected to the whims of our ultra-terrestrials "friends." Those that rape, pillage and plunder are excluded! As for the number of African Americans who we can consider to be among the UFO flock, I never took a count of black people in the audience of any of my conventions. I was not particularly race conscious. Most of the conferences out West were in the Phoenix area, which at that time would have been predominately Caucasian. When we did conferences in Philadelphia and Pittsburgh, the demographics would include those from various desert regions of the U.S.

Adam Gorightly is a treat. The kind of guy you could smoke a blunt and have a brew with. I would consider him to be more of a pop culture icon than a UFOlogist, though he does, I am sure, have any number of solid cases he has looked into under his belt. He lives out near Giant Rock and Joshua Tree, California, which is ground zero for some of the most outlandish UFO tales of all time. But in particular, those stories come from the early days of flying saucerdom, when a group of humans claimed they were meeting non-earthlings and taking off to Mars, or some other nearby world in space. They were known as the contactees.

On his website Adam gives us two examples of the feminine persuasion's personal involvement with the boys from topside. One of the ladies is very much an Earth person, a very attractive one at that, while the other might be a beauty queen on her home planet far, far away.

\* \* \* \* \*

At the Giant Rock Conventions of the 1960s (and other UFOlogical outings), Barbara Hudson became a running mate of sorts with Gray Barker and Jim Moseley, forming a trio that average middle America probably viewed with a certain degree of curiosity: Two hard-drinking white male UFOlogist-Pranksters – one gay and one straight – in the company of a young, attractive African-American woman who claimed she belonged to a secret organization called "The Group." According to Gray Barker,



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

Hudson “radiated both a dainty femininity and a certain sexiness” amid an “aura of mystery.” Barker no doubt helped foster this mysterious aura with his claim that he observed Hudson’s doppelgänger at the 1970 Giant Rock Interplanetary Spacecraft Convention, although one could attribute such tales to Barker’s penchant to stretch the truth or, conversely, from seeing double after a few too many nips of demon alcohol.

Hudson’s entrée into the ‘60s saucer scene began when three mysterious men (presumably in black) showed up at her apartment in New York City one evening and informed her that she’d been chosen to become a member of a secretive outfit involved with UFOs. The three mystery men drove Hudson to a remote stretch of Long Island, along the way treating her to a demonstration of exotic ET gadgets. When they arrived at the secluded Long Island compound, Hudson was introduced to other members of “The Group,” a secret alliance of humans and ETs who had joined forces to reveal the startling truth of the flying saucer mystery! (Publisher’s Note: Kind of like UMMO or the Friendship groups, which we have “documented” in other works.)

“The Group” was responsible for Hudson’s involvement with the UFO conference scene, and in fact directed her to attend one of Jim Moseley’s conventions so they could “keep an eye on things.” According to Tim Beckley, Moseley’s interest in Hudson was not only UFO-related, but the two enjoyed a romantic relationship. Hudson – along with Barker, Moseley and Beckley – traveled to Point Pleasant during the Mothman craze, and some of her activities there are chronicled in Gray Barker’s “The Silver Bridge” (1970).

Tim Beckley heard many of Hudson’s stories firsthand and felt that she related them with conviction, although – as Beckley informed your humble author – there was no way to verify her claims, all of which added to Hudson’s “aura of mystery.”

At one time or another – according to Beckley – Hudson was writing a UFO-themed book, which – it appears – was never completed, although an excerpt from Hudson’s book-in-the-works appeared in Beckley’s newsletter from 1968 entitled “A Visitor From Saturn?” by Barbara J. Hudson. (Make note of the “J” in her name.)

\* \* \* \* \*

### **TIM CONTINUES THE STORY**

I knew Barbara Hudson, the “Earth woman,” rather well. We hung out in Manhattan and I was so mesmerized by her contact experiences that I was going to write a book based upon her encounters with a band of Nordic-looking Space Brothers she called, “The Group.” What was most unusual, or at least everybody seemed to think so, was that Barbara was an African American lady – I would say in her late twenties, though I do not remember ever asking her age. She lived up in Harlem during a period when most of us “whiteys” were afraid to get off the train at 125 Street, which was actually very close to the Apollo Theater. But I was never afraid to go anywhere and would visit her around say 10 PM and stay to maybe 2 or 3 and never had any problem getting home. Actually, it may be worse in the subway these days than it was then late at night because of all the homeless and mentally ill individuals who populate the underground.

I do recall traveling to Point Pleasant, West Virginia, with Barbara and Jim Moseley to hook up with Saucerian Press publisher Gray Barker in order to visit the TNT area where Mothman had been seen numerous times, flapping its wings and shooting up into the sky like a rocket. Though segregation was officially a thing of the

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

past, I do remember getting eyeballed dancing with Ms. Hudson in the Holiday Inn lounge.

And while Barbara and I never finished the book – actually we only did two or three short chapters, one dealing with a UFO crash she witnessed in Central Park, an account of which has been published in my” UFO Crash Legends” book – I did print one or two of her sensational accounts in various publications I was responsible for. The following originally appeared in my “UFO Review” tabloid in June of 1979.

I have, unfortunately, not heard from Ms. Hudson in years now and hope if she reads this she will contact me and let me know if her experiences have continued with “The Group.”

\* \* \* \* \*

### **INSIDE THE SHIP – A PERSONAL JOURNEY AS WRITTEN BY BARBARA HUDSON**

In the summer of 1955 I found myself leading a rather typical life for a girl who had just turned fifteen. I had occasional dates and was just beginning to think about my upcoming year in high school. One rather humid night I found myself tossing and turning in bed even though the luminous hands of the clock showed the time to be 3 A. M. Suddenly my attention was turned to the adjoining room where my mother was sleeping. Approaching seemed to be the footsteps of a very heavy person. I could clearly hear the sound of the floor boards creaking beneath the weight of someone walking. Thinking perhaps that it was my father or mother I neglected to turn to see who it was. But after the footsteps stopped I then became aware of eyes watching me. It was then that I turned over in bed and noticed a man standing in the doorway.

Thinking that he may be a prowler I became alarmed and paralyzed with fear. Through the darkness of the room I could make out a figure of a very tall “human being.” My attention was almost immediately drawn to his eyes. They were piercing shafts of light which seemed to have an almost hypnotic effect on me. Then, crossing the room, he stopped at the foot of my bed. I felt a slight movement, as if I were in an elevator. It seemed like a matter of only seconds before the door reopened, and when it did I found myself in a long corridor with rounded sides and occasional doors down both sides.

By the light from the hallway I could tell that the man who had led me here was way over six feet tall, perhaps closer to seven. He had dark hair, dark complexion and was very broad. Staring closely at his eyes one could tell that the iris was much larger than those of a normal person. In fact, the black of the eyeball seemed to cover almost the entire part of the eye, replacing the white in a normal Earth person's eye. The center of the pupil was more of a dark brown; it had been from here that I had first seen the shafts of light extending toward my bed. Only while in the dark was this glow visible. His facial features, other than his eyes, seemed to be quite normal. Helping me in and out of the “mist,” I managed to touch him several times. His flesh felt very soft, almost as if he had no bones in his body. He was warm to the touch and was definitely a physical being. In short, by earthly standards, he wasn't handsome – but he wasn't monstrous either.

This being then asked me to step out into the corridor and to walk to the far end of the passageway. At the end of the passage there was another man. The spokesman for the group told me that I was the first woman since Biblical times to have been taken aboard one of their craft. It was explained to me that I was aboard one of their

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

motherships which was used as a laboratory, and that the occupants of this ship were in the process of taking samples of the Earth's atmosphere.

They told me that their main purpose in bringing me aboard was that they wanted to show me what the planet Earth looked like from outside our atmosphere. Then I was escorted to another room where a meal was in the process of being served. It consisted chiefly of fruits and wines. Placed before me was a piece of fruit which resembled an apple or something which looked like a melon. Bowls and bowls of fruit of varied kinds were laid out on crystal-top tables that were of smoky glass color. After I had completed the meal I was told that it was time for me to return to my apartment. Before departing I was told that their race was visiting Earth in an attempt to contact "their own."

I was puzzled by this remark and was told that I would understand more about this in the future. At no time was I told from which planet they came – and, believe it or not, I never thought to ask. It's almost as if this thought had been extracted from my mind so that this question could not be posed. I was led back down the passage that brought me there. I entered through a sliding door and found myself in an identical cubicle to the one that I had arrived in. I felt a downward motion and could feel myself becoming slightly nauseous as one would feel descending rapidly in an elevator.

When the door opened we were surrounded by the same fog-type mist in the center of my dining room. The entity stepped out first and reached for me, grabbing me at the waist and pulling me down after him. Before leaving, he told me that there would be further contacts but he did not give a specific time. Stepping back inside the mist he raised his hand in a gesture of farewell. I went immediately and turned on the light but saw nothing – even the "mist" had vanished. My dog Sheene came over, greeted me, and went at once to the center of the floor where the strange capsule from outer space had been only brief seconds before.

Walking back into the front, my mother was sitting up in bed and as I passed her on the way back to my room, she questioned me as to why I was doing so much walking. Puzzled, I asked her if she had seen anyone else besides me, to which she remarked that the only thing she heard had been footsteps. I went back into my room and sat on the bed, once again unable to sleep. This time the problem stemmed from my brief experience inside a ship from another world.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

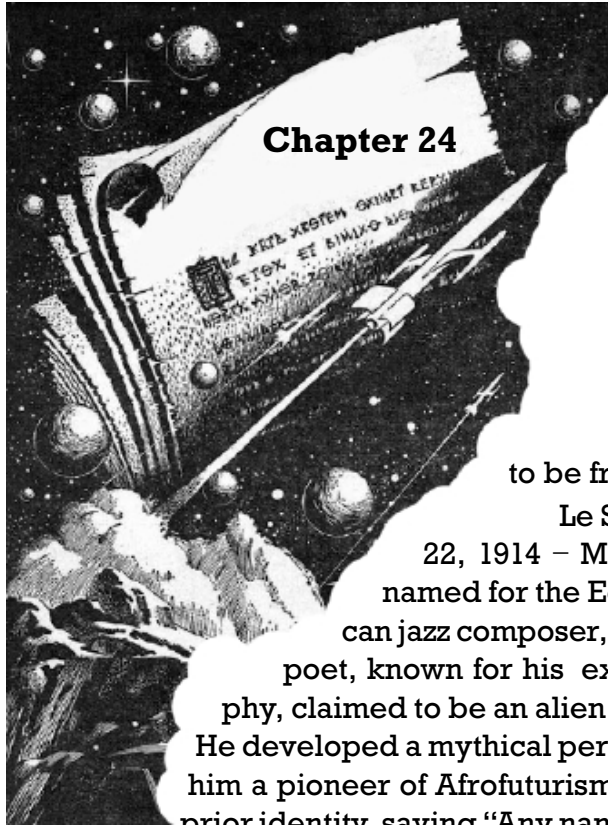


Barbara Hudson contemplates the horror of the Flatwoods Monster.



"Live long and prosper." Adam Gorightly before a "landed" saucer.  
For information on Adam Gorightly and his work venture forth to  
<http://www.AdamGoRightly.com>

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 24

### SUN RA – LOVE IN OUTER SPACE

By Timothy Green Beckley

At least one black man I knew claimed to be from another planet.

Le Sony'r Ra (born Herman Poole Blount, May 22, 1914 – May 30, 1993), was best known as Sun Ra, named for the Egyptian God of the Sun. In fact, the American jazz composer, bandleader, piano, synthesizer player and poet, known for his experimental music, and "cosmic" philosophy, claimed to be an alien from Saturn on a mission to preach peace. He developed a mythical persona and an idiosyncratic credo that made him a pioneer of Afrofuturism. Throughout his life he denied ties to his prior identity, saying "Any name that I use other than Ra is a pseudonym."

While dating his life experiences is impossible, he developed the following mythos to explain his transformation from "ordinary man" to a "space man."

Sun Ra claimed that a bright light appeared around him, and, as he later said: "My whole body changed into something else. I could see through myself. And I went up... I wasn't in human form... I landed on a planet that I identified as Saturn... they teleported me and I was down on [a] stage with them. They wanted to talk with me. They had one little antenna on each ear. A little antenna over each eye. They talked to me. They told me to stop [attending college] because there was going to be great trouble in schools... the world was going into complete chaos... I would speak [through music], and the world would listen. That's what they told me!"

Frankly, I have to admit that free style jazz as I would define Sun Ra's music never whet my whistle. If you wanted that kind of scene, the Blue Note club/bar has been in Greenwich Village on Third Street for close to forty years.

My connection to Sun Ra was through ESP Disks, who distributed several of his albums (they also signed Charles Manson to a contract and released his only album – thanks be to God!). Also one of his horn players (he had a constant flow of musicians in and out of his band), helped me distribute our tabloid the "UFO Review." He would drive the van and I would run into the stores with the world's only flying saucer newspaper. Nice guy. He invited me to several Sun Ra recitals, but I was always too busy, I guess, to go.

Sun Ra may be back on Saturn. You can still get his records and there is a decent documentary on YouTube, where you can also check out some of his funky music. I liked the tune "Love In Outer Space," pretty much.

And, hey, his gang of merry interplanetary musicians is still around. Sun Ra's Arkestra has been known to zip from town to town – though they may leave their

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

flying saucer parked where you can't find it.

\* \* \* \* \*

## **BOBBI HUMPHREY – UFOS UP ON “HARLEM RIVER DRIVE”**

From the thousands of varied UFO reports that have been gathered by civilian researchers over the years, it can be safely assumed that space visitors come in all shapes, sizes and colors.

Barbara Ann "Bobbi" Humphrey (born April 25, 1950) is an American jazz flautist and singer who plays jazz fusion funk and soul-jazz. She recorded twelve albums and founded the jazz label Paradise Sounds Records. She has played with Duke Ellington and George Benson. Benson and Humphrey were guest musicians on Stevie Wonder's single "Another Star" from his "Songs in the Key of Life" (1976) album. In 1976, she was named Best Female Instrumentalist by "Billboard Magazine."

Humphrey has played at the Apollo Theatre, Hollywood Bowl, Carnegie Hall, Montreux Jazz Festival, and the Russian River Jazz Festival (Northern California). She cites Hubert Laws, Herbie Mann, and James Moody as influences. "Blacks and Blues," recorded in 1973 with the Mizell Brothers, was one of her biggest selling albums for Blue Note

By her own admission, Bobbi has seen things in the sky that were most unusual. She has also been fascinated by psychic phenomena since she was young and is an avid reader of magazines about the paranormal. Bobbi has personally had many, many experiences that could be labeled paranormal, and confesses that she is a little frightened of the unseen bizarre realms that surround us.

Bobbi is a petite woman (four feet 11 inches tall), and also a bit shy. She had to be coaxed into sharing her experiences.

"Many things that have happened to me in the course of my career, often involving visions that have later come true exactly as I – or somebody else – predicted. For the most part, these predictions have dealt with contracts with specific amounts of money or serious illnesses that have struck close friends. But my seeing strange objects in the sky has really turned my head around.

"To this day, I find it hard to describe what I saw one night. I live in New York City, on 90th Street and Third Avenue," she told me at the time of our interview. "This happened at around 1 PM. My husband and I, for about three consecutive days, noticed three circular white lights shining just outside our window. They appeared to be coming from a building near York Avenue. We are familiar with this particular building, and knew that there should be no lights coming from it at that time of night. It didn't seem they were reflections or something else, so we just stared at them for a while. Soon we noticed something odd about these lights. We looked at them through a pair of binoculars and noticed that they were hanging freely in midair. They were formed in somewhat of an awkward triangle, and seemed to be moving in an up and down motion.

"After about an hour, the lights would go up a little more, and just fade out of sight. I knew it had to be something unusual, because we don't see those lights any more. It's like they never existed."

Bobbi recalls another incident that happened to her when she was a child growing up in Dallas, Texas.

"This particular incident scared me more than the one I just related. I was about six years old at the time, and had absolutely no understanding of what was happen-

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

ing. It was about midday, and the sun was shining. I remember it was hot and I was playing outdoors. I looked up and actually saw something like a flash of light, although it didn't appear to be light, dip out of the sky. It wasn't a bolt of lightning or anything like that, because after it fell, it went right back up again. I didn't know what it was. It was comprised of three different colors —red, orange and green. The streak flashed so quickly that I was e scared out of my wits."

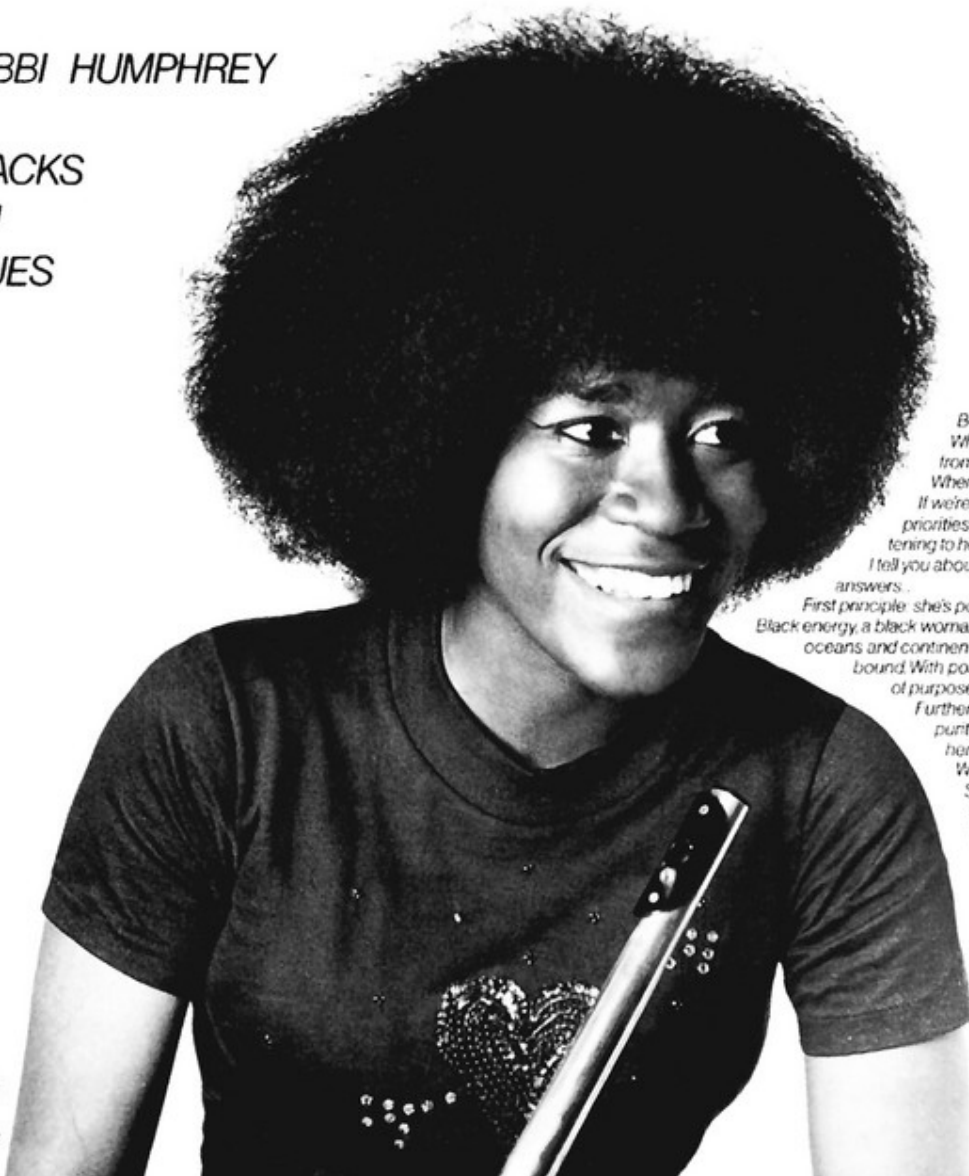
Bobbi maintains that she is exceedingly interested in finding out all she can about UFOs and other related topics. She quietly says that, "After all I've seen and read, I don't see how man, with his great ego, can honestly believe that he is the only form of intelligent life in the universe."

Bobbi is proof that African Americans are just as hip on UFOs as any other group of open minded folks.

\* \* \* \* \*

BOBBI HUMPHREY

BLACKS  
and  
BLUES



Bobbi Humphrey  
Where's she coming  
from?  
Where's she going to?  
If we're straight on our  
priorities, you'll be lis-  
tening to her album while  
I tell you about some of the  
answers.  
First principle: she's positive energy.  
Black energy, a black woman leaping  
oceans and continents at a single  
bound. With positive strength  
of purpose.  
Further, she's black  
purity. Hear that in  
her intonation.  
Without trickery.  
She knows the  
gimmicks,  
scorns to use  
em. Rather,  
she'll face you  
and relate  
what's in  
her heart,  
faithfully  
and incor-  
ruptibly.



The world's greatest jazz flute player, Bobbi Humphrey, gives a grand performance.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



Bobbi Humphrey, no doubt getting the lowdown on “space being the place” from Bootsy Collins. Like George Clinton, Collins took on several alter egos, from Casper the Funky Ghost to Bootzilla, the world’s only rhinestone rock star monster of a doll, all as parts of the evolving character of an alien rock star who grew gradually more bizarre as time went on. He also adopted his trademark “space bass” around this time.



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

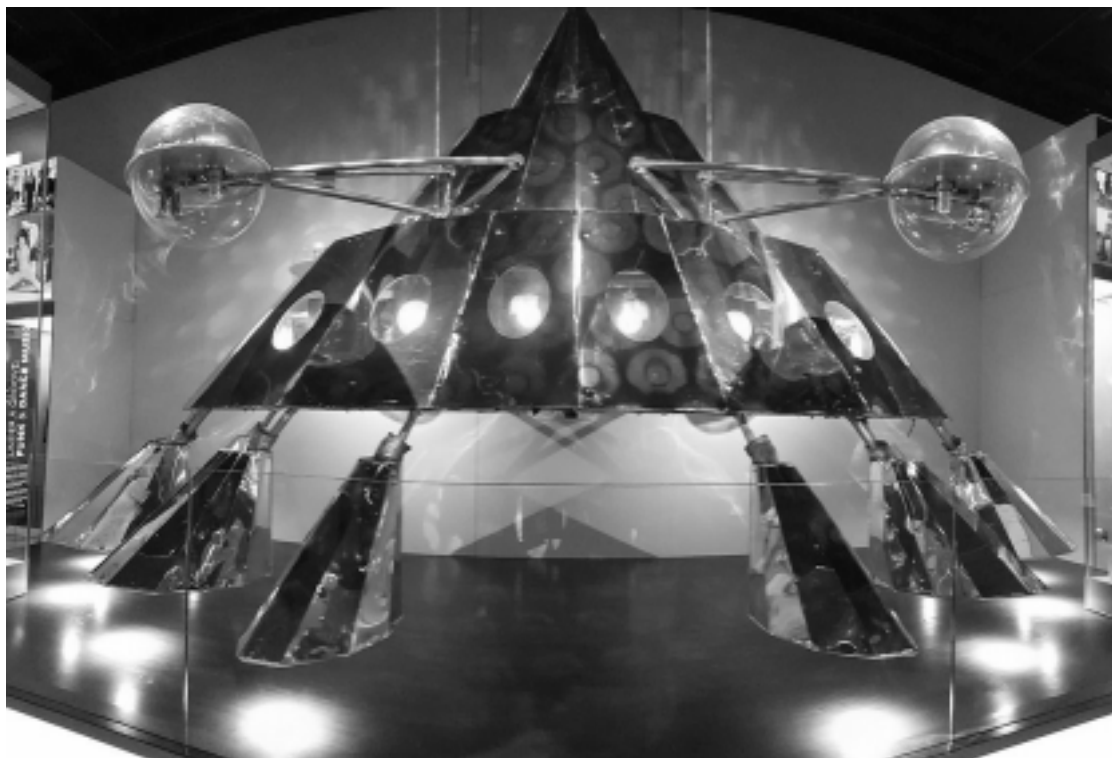


With Parliament's "Mothership Connection," Clinton's stage show became the stuff of legend, with not one but two spaceships – a giant prop from which Clinton emerged to start each show, and a smaller version that flew over the audience.



Though the great Sun Ra has transitioned, his band still plays on. They could be flying into your town soon.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



P-Funk Mothership is now located at the National Museum of African American History and Culture

Not hard to believe  
Sun Ra's fantastic  
claim that he came  
from "out there."

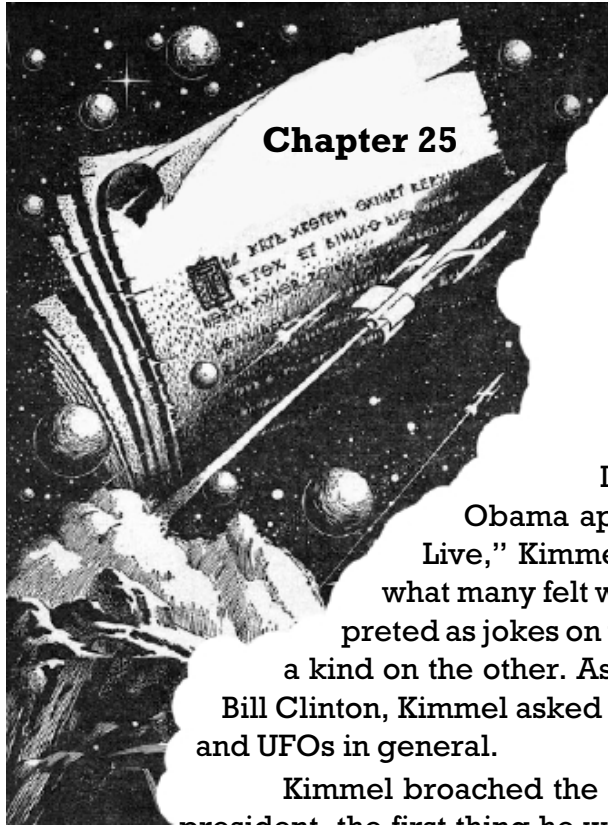


## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



A man out of space and time who was also an award-winning composer.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 25

### WAS PRESIDENT OBAMA JUST KIDDING?

By Timothy Green Beckley

In March, 2015, when President Barack Obama appeared on the talk show "Jimmy Kimmel Live," Kimmel put some questions to him that elicited what many felt were cryptic responses that could be interpreted as jokes on the one hand, but might be "Disclosure" of a kind on the other. As he had previously with former President Bill Clinton, Kimmel asked Obama if he had ever looked into Area 51 and UFOs in general.

Kimmel broached the topic to Obama by saying that if he were president, the first thing he would do is immediately look into what the government knows about the phenomena. Obama replied that this is why Kimmel will never be president. Kimmel then asked if Obama had ever looked into the subject.

"The aliens won't let that happen," Obama said. "You will reveal all their secrets. They exercise strict control over us."

Sounds like the former President has been reading a couple of our books by Commander X, a deep state operative with links – or so he says – to the CIA.

Kimmel warned Obama that people were going to look at his facial expressions and analyze every move as he answered these questions, to which Obama responded, "I can't reveal anything." Kimmel told the president that Clinton has told him Clinton's own investigation had revealed nothing.

Obama answered, "That is what we are instructed to say."

That was the extent of the extraterrestrial discussion. Writing on the "Open Minds" website, Alejandro Rojas says that reading the transcript without watching the video makes the conversation sound "somewhat ominous," adding that, "I am sure some people will take this as a confirmation that aliens are controlling the government. However, Kimmel and Obama were smiling and laughing the whole time. Kimmel certainly felt the President was joking and seemed to find his responses quite funny."

Rojas reminds his readers of an earlier moment when Obama seemed to be joking about aliens. A few years prior to the Kimmel appearance, actor Will Smith took his family for a visit to the White House. While in the Situation Room, Smith's son, Jaden, asked the president if aliens were real. Jaden told "Wonderland Magazine": "I talked to President Obama about extraterrestrials. He said he could neither confirm nor deny the existence of aliens, which means they're real. If people think we're the

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

only people that live in this universe, then something is wrong with them.”

Obama also cracked a few jokes with Shirley MacLaine during the annual Kennedy Honors reception in 2013, making reference to the notorious Area 51 – the Nevada installation where the government is allegedly storing UFOs and alien life.

“Now, when you first become president,” Obama said, “one of the questions that people ask you is, ‘What’s really going on at Area 51?’ When I wanted to know, I’d call Shirley MacLaine. I think I just became the first president to ever publicly mention Area 51. How’s that, Shirley?”

“TIME Magazine” later reported: “The president couldn’t resist the opportunity to joke about the decades of conspiracy theories surrounding mysterious lights and aliens at the Nevada installation. The official use for the Nevada Test and Training Range and Groom Lake is far less otherworldly.”

Meanwhile, Obama was also on with Stephen Colbert, who naturally was bound to ask him about UFOs. With a boyish grin, the former President said in effect that he couldn’t say if UFOs and aliens were real.

To which the comedian and late night talk show host responded: “I take that as a Yes!”

“Feel free to think that,” the former president said.

Replied Colbert, “Oh, I do.”

In between chuckles, both men reflected on the idea that an alleged government cover-up of alien life was once regarded as the biggest conspiracy theory going.

“It used to be that UFOs and Roswell was the biggest conspiracy. And now that seems so tame, the idea that the government might have an alien spaceship,” opined Obama.

Zinged Colbert, “Now the biggest conspiracy is [that] people in Michigan vote.”



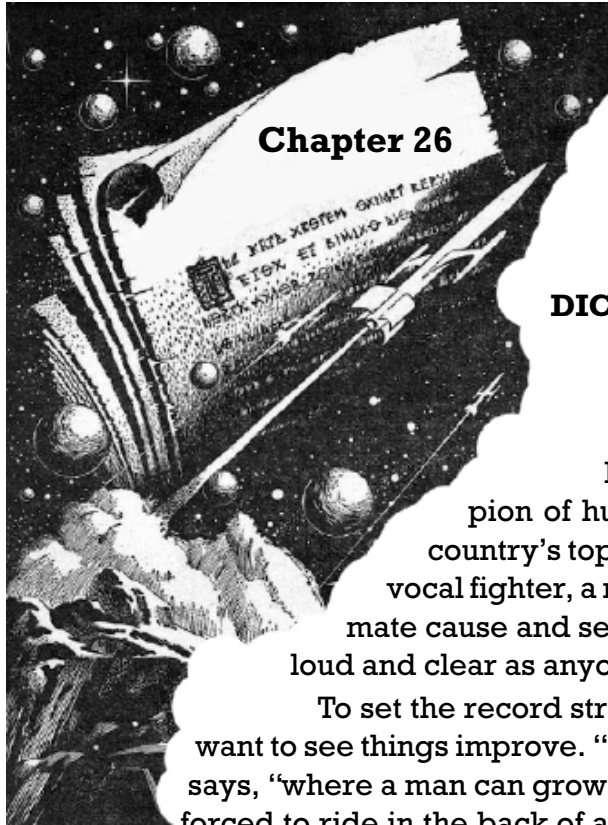
Obama was the first president to acknowledge the existence of Area 51 – on national television at that!

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



The president honors Shirley MacLaine at a Kennedy Center awards presentation. He says she is the person to talk to if you want to know about UFOs.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 26

### DICK GREGORY: "THE GOVERNMENT'S COVERING UP!"

By Timothy Green Beckley

Dick Gregory was a true crusader – a champion of human rights. Sometimes thought of as the country's top black humorist, the tall, slim satirist was a vocal fighter, a nonviolent man who would back any legitimate cause and see to it that the underdog was heard just as loud and clear as anyone else.

To set the record straight, Gregory loved America, but he did want to see things improve. "This is the only country in the world," Dick says, "where a man can grow up in a ghetto, go to the worst schools, be forced to ride in the back of a bus, then get \$5,000 a week to talk about it."

Dick Gregory told me that he was certain there are UFOs! He's seen them! And even photographed them. (He used to carry around a picture he took of a formation of UFOs in his wallet!) But he doesn't like to talk too much about his own experience because he feels there is great potential for manipulation when it comes to UFOs. In fact, he seems to back the idea put forward by some UFOlogists (including the late former Naval Intelligence Officer, William Cooper) that a "Secret Government" exists that is really in control of what we are allowed to think and believe regarding a lot of matters.

"Whether they know it or not, most of our elected officials are just pawns," Gregory insists. "Big money is really in control and is trying to foster the idea of a one-world government. And I'm not talking about the small-change people like Rockefeller. I'm talking about the big boys, those like the Rothschilds . . . those that run the international banking corporations."

Asked if he thinks this "Secret Government" actually meets and plots what is going to happen on a global basis, Gregory answered in the affirmative. "Sure they do! They plot 60 to 70 years in advance. They try to raise families to take over the dynasties, but if their youngsters turn out wrong, they try to get them out of the way."

Gregory said he finds it very strange that, within the last few years, information is starting to be leaked to the public regarding UFOs.

"I mean, there are a lot of folks that once worked in the government that had gone on record as saying these objects never existed, and now they turn around and admit there is something to it after all. I really don't want to be a part of this [manipulation factor], but I do think it is legitimate. There is a lot of information that is going to come out soon that will convince the public there are flying saucers, but it's just part



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

of this new conspiracy to formulate a one-world government through creating dummy UFOs.”

As far as beings coming from other planets to assist our world, Gregory said he wishes it were true, but remained skeptical. “I don’t doubt that they might be ours, or they might be the real thing. I would say it’s a sad day if somebody from outer space is fooling around with our planet. They’ve really got to be out of it. If they only would say something – help clean up the pollution or something.”

Dick said that he knew of a man in the Baltimore area who had invented a spacecraft that works on some advanced principle of physics. “It’s supposed to run on nothing but air. I don’t believe the government will ever allow him to fly this device. It would put the large gasoline companies out of business, and this they won’t allow.”

Pressed further on the matter of why he did not like to speak on the topic of UFOs, Gregory maintained that celebrities are often used as part of a “controlling factor.”

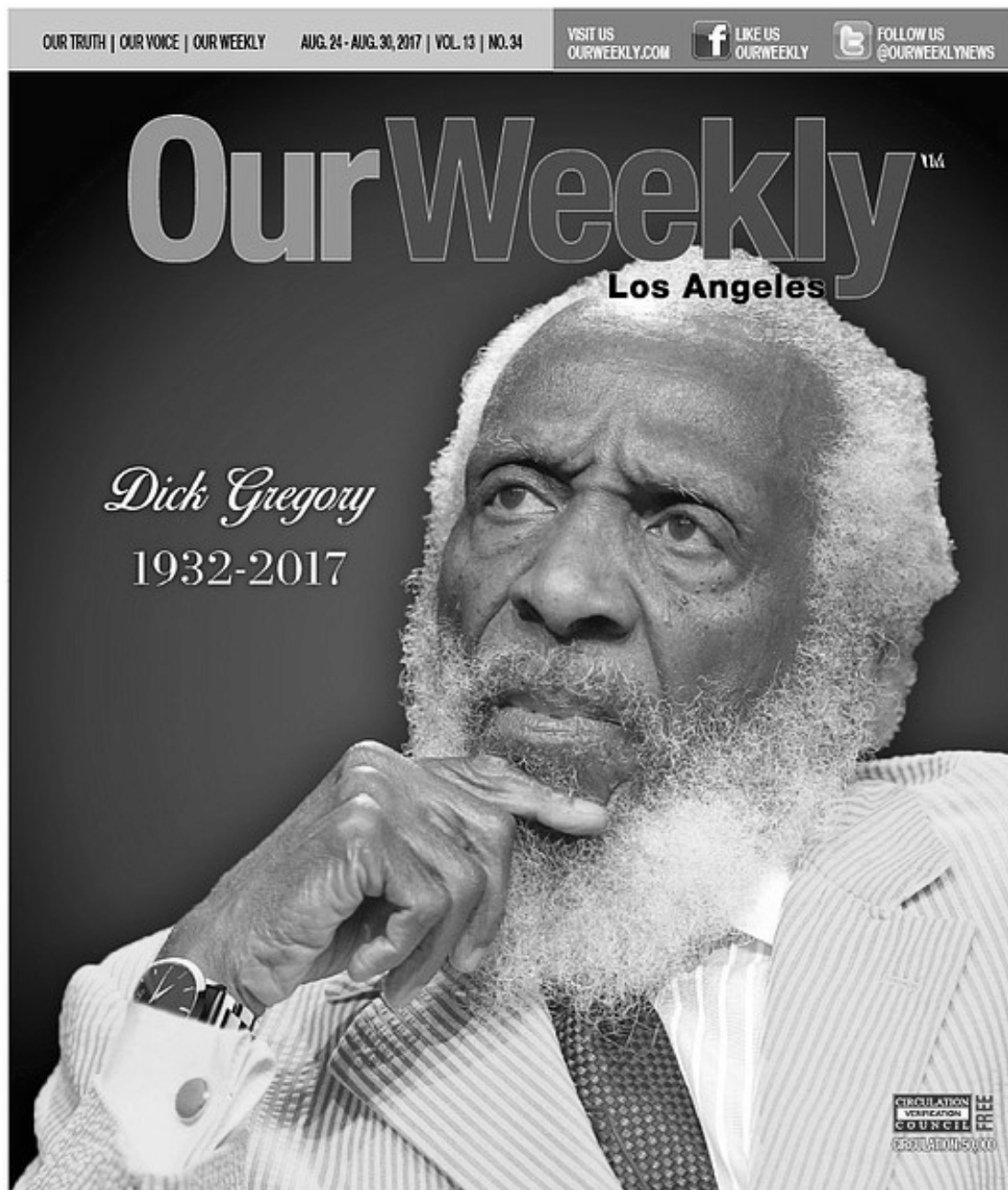
“I think those in ‘charge’ of things will go around and get celebrities – those in the public eye – to support the contention that there are actually flying saucers coming here. People will listen to personalities. Even the FBI printed an article in one of their newsletters on what law enforcement agents should do if a UFO is sighted in the community. A former astronomer who was with the Air Force in the early days of their UFO investigation ended up heading his own ‘private’ agency after years of denying their existence. So, yes, I had a sighting, and, yes, I believe in UFOs, but they would like to use me to their advantage and I don’t want to let them!”



Dick Gregory riding a flaming comet.

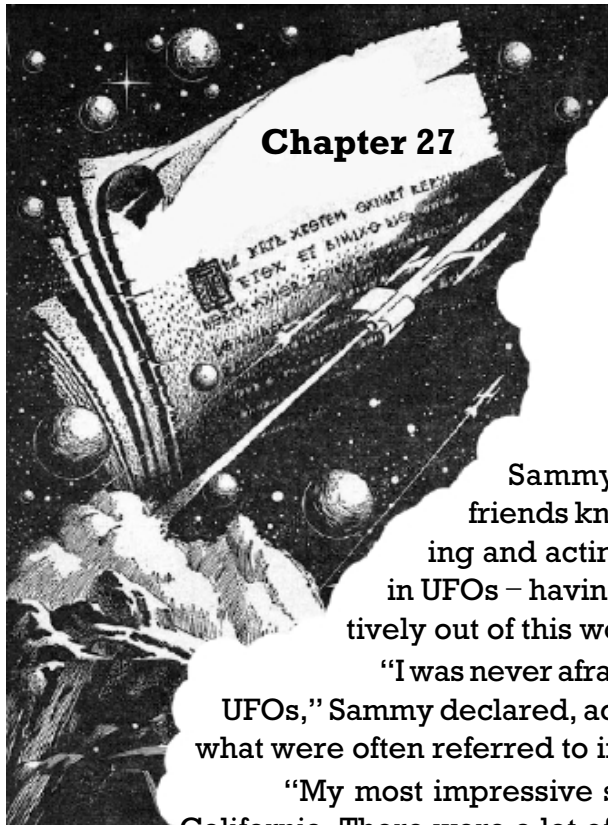


## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Dick Gregory believed UFOs and aliens are a vast government conspiracy.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 27

### SAMMY DAVIS, JR.: "I'M NOT AFRAID!"

There was a secret side to the late Sammy Davis, Jr., that probably only his best friends knew about. For, in addition to singing, dancing and acting, the late "Sandman" held a lively belief in UFOs – having made four observations that were "positively out of this world."

"I was never afraid of aliens or whatever it is that pilots these UFOs," Sammy declared, admitting that he had seen a number of times what were often referred to in those "early" days as flying saucers.

"My most impressive sighting was just outside of Palm Springs, California. There were a lot of sightings around 1952-53, and I wasn't to be left out."

Sammy says he was with a group of people when they spotted the discs as they literally "floated overhead." He was amazed at how they could accelerate from a dead stop to almost fantastic speeds. "First they would stand still and then they would take off and stop again, before finally shooting away in a flash."

Though I wish I could have been in the same room with Sammy as he told his story, I had to be content to carry on a long distance telephone conversation while he was performing in his favorite city, Las Vegas.

Drummer Buddy Rich had arranged the interview after discovering that my interest in UFOs was not just a "passing fancy."

"Another time," Sammy continued, "I had just appeared onstage in the Boston area and was driving back to the hotel where I was staying with some members of my band when we caught sight of something bewildering just up ahead."

From the description that Sammy gave me, it sounded like he had witnessed a typical dome-shaped UFO. "I know from reading books since then that others have seen craft like this. It was immense and glowed brilliantly from the lights that surrounded it. Actually the object was so bright that I had a hard time keeping my eyes on it."

Sammy said he and his friends watched in awe as the object hovered quite close. "Some of the guys with me were afraid that the object was going to come after us. They felt it might attack us, but I didn't have any such fear, as I felt quite strongly that if they wanted to harm the human race, they could have done so a long while ago."

Over the years before his passing, Sammy met with other celebrities who shared his interest in the topic, and he says that he even met with an astronomer

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

associated with the Air Force's investigation of UFOs. Probably he was referring to Dr. J. Allen Hynek, who worked with the now-defunct Project Blue Book.

Sammy Davis Jr. never told me just what his best friend, the "Chairman of the Board," Frank Sinatra, thought of his interest in the strange goings-on in our skies.

Samuel George "Sammy" Davis, Jr. (December 8, 1925 – May 16, 1990).

\* \* \* \* \*



Sammy keeps company with Dean and Frankie.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

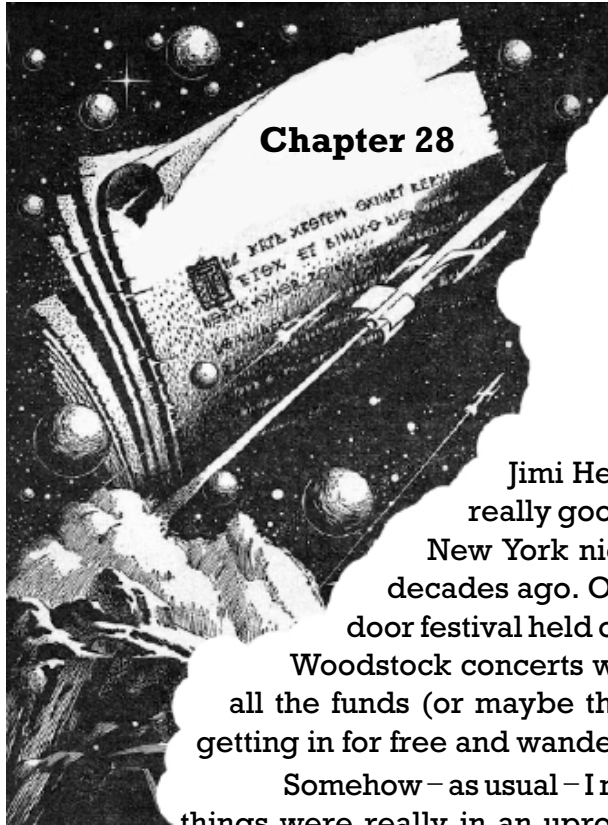


DC Comics devoted a two page strip to Sammy's UFO experiences. He had several experiences, including once being on a plane.



Though Davis said he was not fearful of the ships in the sky, he seems to be frazzled a bit in this comic book version of a seemingly close encounter.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 28

### JIMI HENDRIX: SPACE WIZARD

By Timothy Green Beckley

I can't say in all honesty that I really knew Jimi Hendrix, but I did see him give a number of really good performances, some of them in the small New York nightclubs where his career began several decades ago. One of the most stunning shows was an outdoor festival held on Randall's Island. It was one of those post-Woodstock concerts where the promoter had disappeared with all the funds (or maybe there just weren't any!) and everyone was getting in for free and wandering around totally spaced out.

Somehow – as usual – I managed to wind my way backstage, where things were really in an uproar. Nobody knew what they were doing, much less who was going to walk out on stage next. As I recall, Dr. John the Night Tripper was putting on his voodoo makeup and garb, while Jimi Hendrix was leaning up against a wall of amps and speakers. As I walked past him, we both just kind of nodded as if we recognized each other, and to this day I can swear I heard him ask me, "And what planet are you from, pal?"

Jimi was, of course, one of the most legendary figures of the "Aquarian Era." A star at Woodstock, his songs as well as his virtuoso guitar playing made him an immensely popular folk hero, especially with young people.

At the same time, a large percentage of the adults found his "message," his manner of dress and his lifestyle very confusing. What they did not know was that the young black man from Washington State probably felt totally out of place and alienated simply because there is a good chance that he really did not belong here – that he had come from "somewhere else" and stepped into an earthly body. Jimi Hendrix fits perfectly some of the characteristics often representative of "Walk-Ins."

World traveler Bill Cox has investigated any number of cases involving those beings who have come here from other worlds and, with the permission of a human, transplanted their spirits inside one of us (usually at the moment of death, just after an accident). Often, Bill says, the original earthly individual is not able to withstand the change in vibrations. He explains it in the chapter, "Life Isn't Easy For Space Emissaries," in his book, "Unseen Kingdoms."

"There are emissaries among us who know who they are. They know they are quite different from average men. They may even be misfits in the physical world . . . I find that, among this group, some become excessively involved with alcohol, drugs and sex; anything to try and escape from this – our world."

Jimi could easily be placed into this category; nobody would deny that.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

But what is not generally realized is that Jimi expressed a great interest in matters of an extraterrestrial nature, had admitted seeing UFOs, and once told a reporter from "The New York Times" that he was really from Mars.

And he wasn't kidding, either. David Henderson, in his book "The Life of Jimi Hendrix" (Bantam), quotes Jimi's feelings about life on other planets: "There are other people in the solar system, you know, and they have the same feelings, too. Not necessarily bad feelings, but see, it upsets their way of living for instance – and they are a whole lot heavier than we are.

"And it's no war games, because they all keep the same place. But, like, the solar system is going through a change soon and it's going to affect the Earth in about 30 years."

On several occasions during his career, UFOs just "happened" to show up while Jimi was giving a concert. During the last days of his life, he performed on the rim of an extinct volcano in Maui.

"Jimi played three 45-minute sets," says Henderson in his best-seller. "After each set, he retired to a special sacred Hopi Indian tent.

"Later, witnesses in Maui testified that they heard musical tones emanating from rocks and stones. UFOs were also sighted over the volcano by people who called in to a local radio show. A cameraman on the set said that he fell from his perch after seeing a UFO through his lens."

And in the film "Rainbow Bridge," Hendrix rattles on for several minutes about astral projection and the philosophy of the Space Brothers. He also tried to master the art of psychic healing through color and sound.

Recently, I had the honor to speak with one of Jimi's best friends. Fellow musician and songwriter Curtis Knight had befriended Jimi early in his career and teamed up with the long-haired guitar player, performing any number of gigs in various dimly lit Greenwich Village night clubs that were popular back in the early 1960s, before Hendrix became a star.

Curtis knew all about the episode involving the UFO in Maui. "It was an odd-looking craft that glittered in the bright sunlight. Jimi felt certain the UFO had come down to put its spiritual stamp of approval on the show. He told me that he'd been emotionally and physically recharged by the experience."

During the course of our conversation, Curtis also revealed the fascinating details of the time a UFO landed in front of them and actually saved their lives.

The event took place on a cold winter's night near Woodstock, New York, in 1965. According to Curtis, if it hadn't been for the occupants of this metallic stranger, Jimi and his fellow musicians might have frozen to death.

"We were in upstate New York," Knight began. "It was four o'clock in the morning, and we were trying to make it back to Manhattan – a drive of more than 100 miles – through the worst blizzard I can recall. The wind was whipping the snow around our van so fiercely that we missed the turnoff leading to the state highway that would put us in the direction of home. The next thing I remember is getting stuck in a drift that reached the hood of our vehicle. Soon it got so cold. The windows were rolled up tight, and we had the heater on full blast to protect us from the rawness of the elements. I had my doubts about seeing the light of day. We could have turned to human icicles very easily. That's how bitter it was!"

Curtis says the road in front of them suddenly lit up, as a bright phosphores-

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

cent object – “cone-shaped, like a space capsule” – landed in the snow about 100 feet up ahead. It stood on tripod landing gear and gave the appearance of being something right out of science fiction. “At first we thought it was an apparition caused by the cold and our confused state of mind. I mean, we just couldn’t believe our eyes.”

Prodding Jimi with his elbow, Curtis asked if his imagination was playing tricks on him or whether the future rock star saw it too. “Jimi didn’t answer, but sort of smiled. He seemed to be staring out into the night, his eyes riveted on this thing resting within a stone’s throw.”

The veteran musician was also unable to get a response from the other occupants of the van. “Three other members of the band were sleeping curled up beneath blankets in the back of the truck. I tried to wake them, but they wouldn’t budge. I was afraid that carbon monoxide, caused by the exhaust fumes and the rolled-up windows, might be getting into their lungs.”

At this point, Curtis admits he was overcome with fright. Before he could make a move of any kind, a door opened on the side of the craft and an entity came forth. “He stood eight foot tall, his skin was yellowish, and instead of eyes, the creature had slits. His forehead came to a point, and his head ran straight into his chest, leaving the impression that he had no neck.”

The being proceeded to float to the ground and glided toward the trapped occupants of the van. It was then that Curtis noticed the snow was melting in the wake of the creature.

“His body generated tremendous heat, so much so that, as it came across a small rise, the snow disappeared around in all directions. In a matter of what seemed like seconds, the being came over to the right-hand side of the van where Jimi was seated and looked right through the window. Jimi seemed to be communicating telepathically with it.”

Curtis relates that immediately the interior of their vehicle began to heat up. “Suddenly, I was roasting! One moment it had been bitter cold, and the next moment we might as well have been in Haiti.” The heat coming from the UFO-naut evaporated the snow enough to free their imprisoned van.

“As it glided behind our truck, I saw that the drift had completely vanished. Turning on the ignition, I gunned the motor and got the hell out of there. As I looked back through the rear view window, I could see the road filling in with snow again. The object – the strange craft – was at the same instant lifting off like a rocket from a launching pad.”

A miracle had transpired. Curtis Knight to this day believes his life and that of his friend Jimi Hendrix were saved by a UFO. “Jimi never did talk much about what happened. He sort of let me know that the cool thing to do was not to bring up the subject. It was to be our little secret. However, from what he did say, I sort of suspect that the object arrived to save our necks chiefly because Jimi had been practicing trying to communicate by ESP with the beings onboard. I know this may be hard to believe, but I’m putting it straight, just like it happened, you hear?”

Reviewing the incident, Curtis admits he is unable to produce additional witnesses. “The boys from the group who were with us remember nothing. They were out cold in the back. As we got into the main road, they revived. It’s as if they had been placed under a spell – you know, hypnotized.”

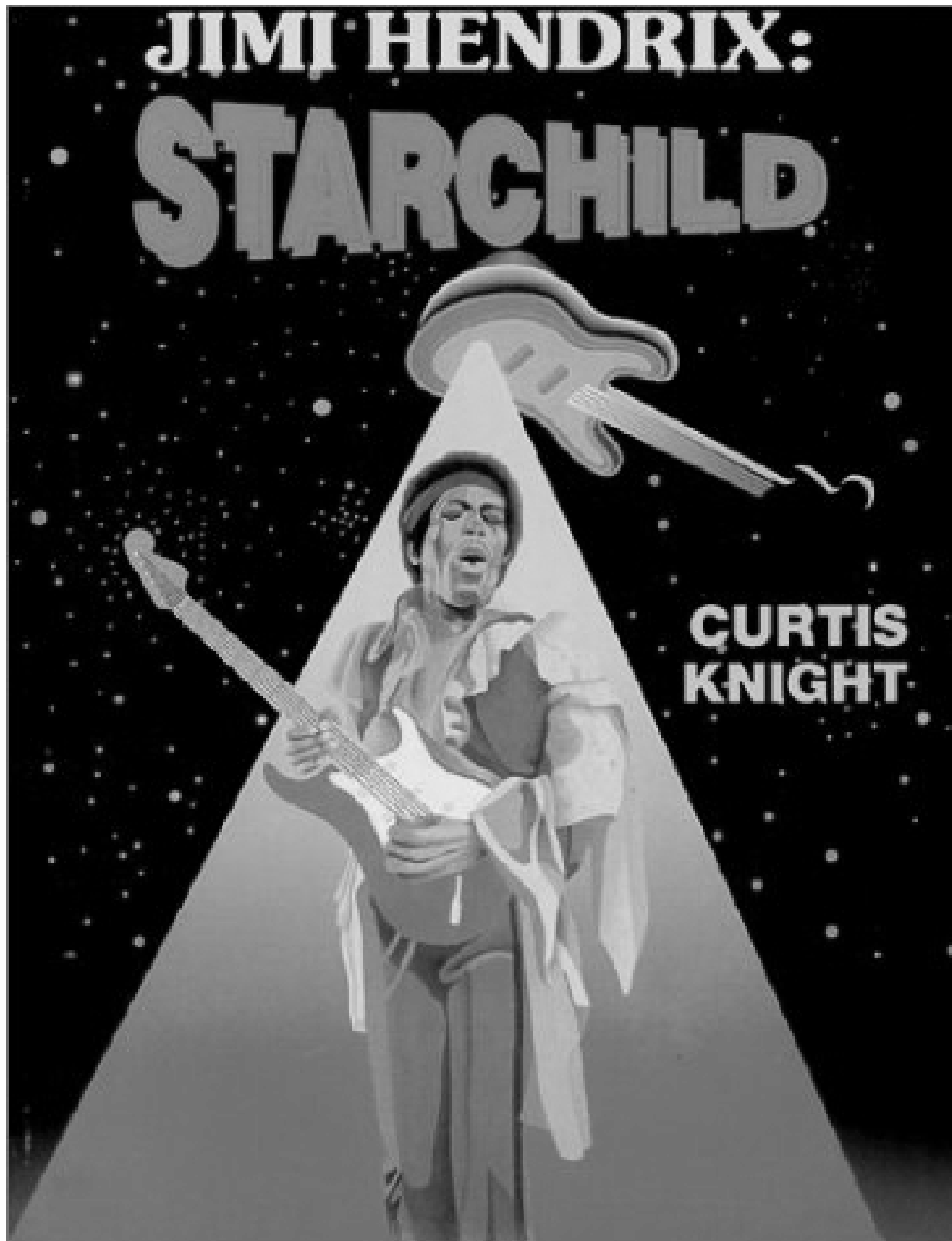
A capsule review of Jimi’s songs shows that he incorporated some of his inter-

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

planetary ties in with his music. The lyrics of many of his songs contain veiled references to UFOs. His album, "Axis – Bold As Love," opens with an announcer talking about flying saucers, with the cut following being a catchy tune called "Up From The Stars."

Though he has passed from this plane, it wouldn't be hard to imagine that, somewhere "out there," Jimi is watching over Earth and smiling. And we certainly do miss this vibrant star child who was once in our midst.

Jimi Hendrix (born Johnny Allen Hendrix; November 27, 1942 – September 18, 1970).



Guitar-shaped UFO hovers over the famed musician, who was inspired throughout his career by aliens and spaceships.



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

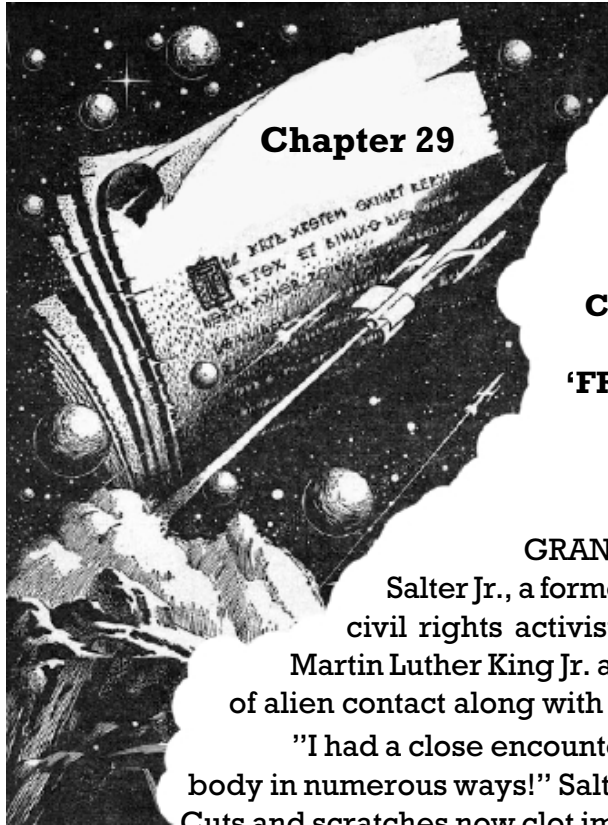


Former band member Curtis Knight (center front) revealed to Tim Beckley how an alien being saved the life of Jimi Hendrix and his fellow band members.



New movie on the making of "Rainbow Bridge" – Trailer proclaims: "Message to Planet Earth" and "Movie Crew Experiences Spaceships."

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## COLLEGE PROFESSOR AND SOCIAL ACTIVIST'S INCREDIBLE STORY: 'FRIENDLY ALIENS ALTERED MY BODY AND CHANGED MY LIFE'

By Franklin R. Ruehl

GRAND FORKS, NORTH DAKOTA: The late John Salter Jr., a former University of North Dakota professor and civil rights activist who was the first person to receive the Martin Luther King Jr. award in North Dakota, left behind a legacy of alien contact along with his history in the civil rights movement.

"I had a close encounter with friendly aliens – and it changed my body in numerous ways!" Salter declared. "My immunity is heightened. Cuts and scratches now clot immediately and heal rapidly. My head hair, fingernails and toenails are growing two to three times the normal rate. Some of my age spots have disappeared. And the wrinkles in my face have faded.

"Also, hair has developed all over my arms, legs, stomach and chest which were almost hairless. And for the first time in my life, my beard is so thick and dark, I have 5 o'clock shadow."

Dr. Salter and his son John, 3rd, say they were abducted by aliens while driving in a pickup truck on central Wisconsin's Highway 14 on March 20, 1988. But surprisingly, they didn't realize anything unusual had happened until they checked their watches and discovered they had lost track of an hour and 20 minutes.

"It was twilight, about 6:25 P.M., when we came to a stretch of four-lane highway. The next thing we knew, it was 7:45 P. M. and neither John nor I could account for the missing time," said Dr. Salter, former chairman of American Indian studies at the University of North Dakota.

"The next day, we were driving when we saw a bright light coming toward us. It was about two-thirds the width of a double highway and glowing with an extraordinary silver color.

"We could make out its saucer-like form and it had a slight dome. Then, with incredible speed, it was gone. My son and I immediately realized this was a friendly appearance for us and it explained the missing time the previous night."

But the Salters did not remember any details of their abduction until months later – when they began having flashbacks: "We were forced off the highway by an unseen force," recalled Dr. Salter. "Then we were standing not far from the passenger side of the pickup. It was almost dark.

"I saw two or three small humanoid figures climbing up the back bumper, looking at the gear in the back of my truck. The beings were 4 to 4 1/2 feet tall, with thin

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

bodies and thin limbs, but comparatively large heads and large slanted eyes.

"There were also six or seven of these small people near us and a taller humanoid figure, almost six feet tall. They all communicated with us telepathically, and the tall humanoid guided us through the woods to their spaceship, which was hidden in a secluded clearing.

"My next memory is that of a brightly lit room in the UFO. An implant was placed in my right nostril and beyond. An injection was made in my neck at the thyroid area. Another injection was made in my central chest near the thymus gland.

"Our tall friend guided us back to the pickup and we then parted company on a friendly basis. Then the brightly lit UFO took off and we drove back to the highway where we regained our memory."

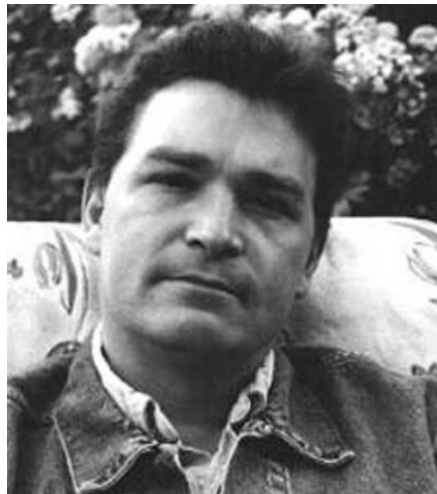
In addition to Dr. Salter's other physical changes, he says he now has psychic abilities, plus two reminders of his visit with the aliens. "Occasionally, a red welt appears on the right side of my neck. And a brown spot surfaces on my chest."

Dr. Salter's son hasn't experienced the same physical changes as his dad, but says, "This was the most extraordinary event of my life."

Adds Dr. Bernard O'Kelly, a dean at the University of North Dakota: "People dismiss experiences related to UFOs as being impossible. But Dr. Salter has solid credentials and I'm keeping an open mind."

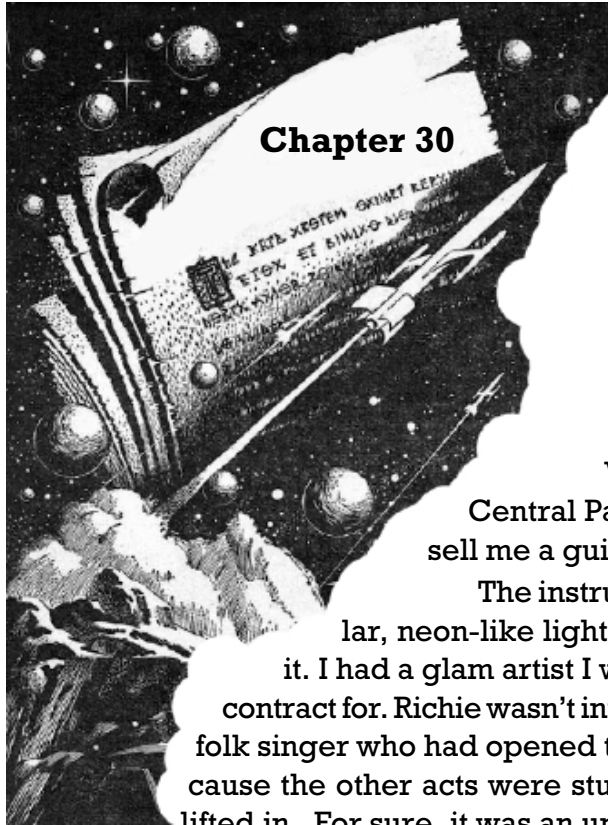
**PUBLISHER'S NOTE:** In an interview with Salter that appeared in the now-defunct "UFO Magazine," Salter talked about another change to his body caused by the aliens: he was able to quit smoking with almost no effort. Up until that time, Salter had smoked three packs of cigarettes a day, interspersed with frequently puffing on large amounts of pipe tobacco. Somewhere in that smoky schedule he managed to find time to simply breathe. But shortly after the encounter reported above, Salter said that one day he simply "forgot" to smoke, as though he had never had the habit at all.

This is a good example of the "fringe benefits" that sometimes happen in the aftermath of an abduction experience. Other abductees have been led to quit smoking by the experience or had serious ailments seemingly miraculously healed. Salter believed that he and his son had encountered benevolent aliens, and in this case that might be absolutely true!



Dr. John Salter, Jr. says his life was changed as a result of the encounter with aliens.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## **RICHIE HAVENS – HE HAD THAT MOJO WORKING**

**By Timothy Green Beckley**

When I had my managerial office just off Central Park, Richie Havens came a calling to try to sell me a guitar for \$400.

The instrument was too weird for him. It had a circular, neon-like light in the middle that lit up when you played it. I had a glam artist I was trying to promote and get a recording contract for. Richie wasn't into the glitter side of rock. He was a hardcore folk singer who had opened the Woodstock Festival "by accident," because the other acts were stuck in traffic and eventually had to be air-lifted in. For sure, it was an unusual looking instrument and would have likely gotten a certain amount of attention. I could kick myself in hindsight for not writing Richie out a check. The backend story of how I would have obtained it would be valuable in itself and I could have easily sold it to Sam Ash if I hit upon hard times.

Richie also never went anywhere without the mojo charms around his neck. He was usually all decked out in the most colorful of jewelry. He told me during our conversation that the mojo he wore always bought him good luck and that the vibes it gave off helped to make his performance at Woodstock a huge success.

Oh and hey, he had a hardcore belief in UFOs. Said that he had seen a couple of them dancing among the stars at Woodstock as he performed the tune "Freedom," which, if you didn't know it, was written on the spot, totally improvised as he sat on a stool on stage. The song became more or less the anthem of Woodstock.

Richie had other UFO sightings. And he was so keyed into the subject that he showed up to speak about it at a small UFO conference held at the Village Gate in Greenwich Village, a club which I understand he was a part owner of.

Richie Havens was also into astrology in a big, big way. He sat at my desk and did a quick chart for me. I never quite understood the "movement of the stars," but he was most knowledgeable and kept the conversation going. And I bet you didn't know he performed a song "Zodiac," the lyrics of which are below. And you'll more than enjoy hearing him do a wonderful rendering on Youtube.com

I never heard this before. It is absolutely wonderful.

There is a secret that has been kept from man 2,000 years

There is a secret that has been kept from man 2,000 years

And that secret is that there are only

Twelve people on the earth at any given time

That there are only twelve people on the earth at any given time

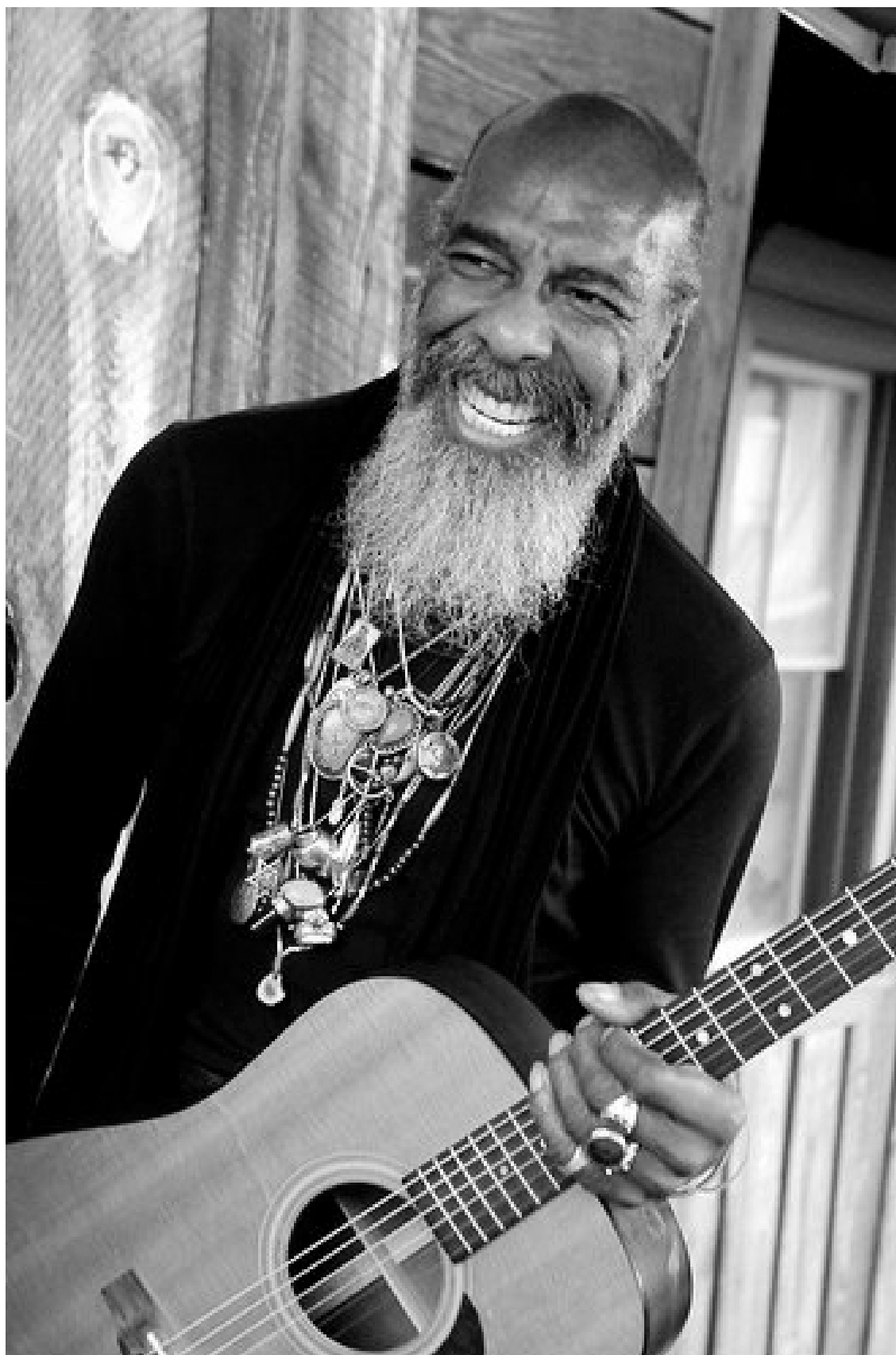
## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

And these people have been symbolized  
Down through the ages of mankind, by many symbols  
They were called:  
Twelve tribes of Israel  
Twelve sons of Jacob  
Twelve gates of Heaven  
Twelve inches in a foot  
Twelve months to the year  
Twelve men on the jury  
Twelve days of Christmas  
Twelve disciples of Jesus Christ  
Twelve manners of fruit on the tree by the side of the river  
Good for the healing of all nations  
Good for the healing of all nations  
And these people are  
And these people are:  
Aries, who is... I am, ain't I?  
Taurus, who is... I have, don't I?  
Gemini, who is... I think, I think...  
I think so much I wish I could stop thinking  
Cancer, who is... I feel,  
I feel, and there are no words to describe how I feel  
Leo, who is... I will, o'er my will  
Virgo, who is... I analyze, I analyze  
Libra, who is... I balance, I balance,  
I balance between those who know and those who do not know  
Scorpio, who is... I desire, I desire, I desire...  
Sagittarius, who is... I see, I see...  
I see so much in what I'm doing I cannot finish what I'm doing  
Capricorn, who is... I use, I use... I use all of my experience in order to survive  
Aquarius, who is... I know, I know...  
why do I know when no one around me knows what I know  
Pisces, who is... I believe, I believe...or there is nothing for me to believe in  
These are the twelve people who inherit the earth  
You are one of them and there are only eleven others  
And if you get to know the eleven others  
You will be able to get along with everyone all over the world...  
all over the world

Hear Richie sing Zodiac live - [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7S\\_lXlmSzZ8](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7S_lXlmSzZ8)

I last saw him perform in Jersey City. Was visiting Carla Anderson, hairdresser supreme. I was backstage. We nodded to each other. He seemed to remember me. Unfortunately, he passed away soon after. Miss him.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



Richie certainly has his mojo working as he displays a wonderful cluster of charms.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

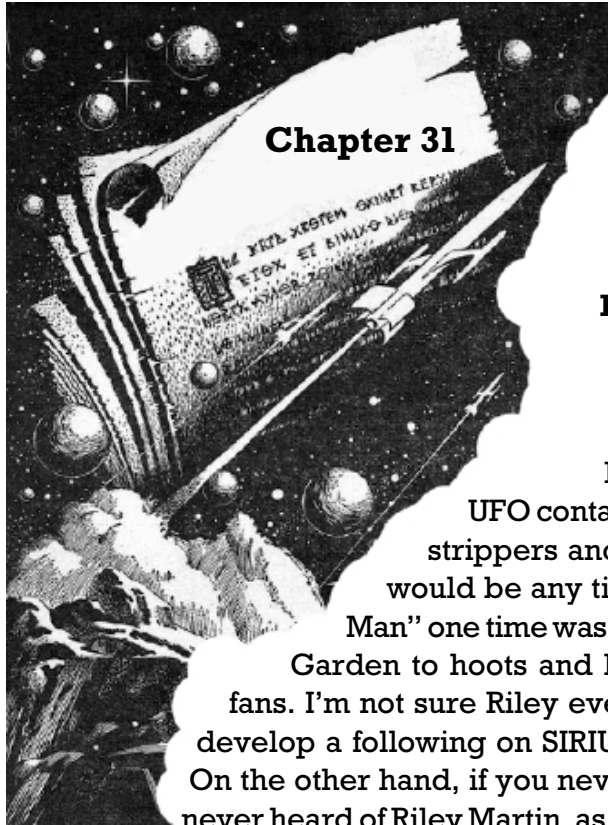


Havens was also an artist.  
Here he visits the moon.  
In a UFO perhaps?  
Remote viewing?

Sorry I missed this Madison  
Square Garden concert.  
Tickets started at \$7.50 for a 5  
hour show. Now tickets would  
start at \$120 for the nose  
bleed section, and you have to  
leave the building by eleven.  
Union rules. We used to  
dance till dawn!



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 31

### RILEY MARTIN AND SHOCK JOCK HOWARD STERN

By Sean Casteel

Riley Martin was Howard Stern's "in-house" UFO contactee. On a program devoted to hijinks with strippers and rock stars, you wouldn't think that there would be any time for things of a more lofty nature. "Fart Man" one time was lowered from the rafters of Madison Square Garden to hoots and hollers and the acclamations of Howard's fans. I'm not sure Riley ever got such a standing ovation, but he did develop a following on SIRIUS (the radio station, not the star system). On the other hand, if you never listened to Howard, then you probably never heard of Riley Martin, as he never made it into mainstream UFOlogy as far as I know.

Born the child of Mississippi sharecroppers of African American and Native American descent, Riley Lee Martin would go on to experience multiple abduction encounters over his lifetime of 69 years. Riley wrote a book on his experiences, called "The Coming of Tan," which describes his life and the various alien visitations.

As a guest on "The Howard Stern Show" Riley was considered part of the "Wack Pack," the name given to an assortment of personalities heard throughout the history of Stern's show. The term was a parody of the Rat Pack (led by Frank Sinatra) and the Brat Pack (an aggregation of young actors popular in the 1980s). Stern has stated that Wack Packers are defined by their inability to understand why they are funny.

In addition, Riley hosted "The Riley Martin Show" on the Sirius XM Radio Channel "Howard 101." Riley died in 2015, but he still has an official website at [www.rileymartin.com](http://www.rileymartin.com)

In his biography section on the website, under the headline "From a Sharecropper to a Mothership Near Saturn," he explains that his story began when he was seven years old, in November 1953, while living in Arkansas near the Saint Francis River. He saw a strange light out by the river. He tried to awaken his brothers but was unable to do so. The light returned the next night but was brighter than before and Riley was more excited. But again he was unable to rouse his family, including his parents, from their sleep.

The light returned again the third night, and this time Riley did not attempt to awaken anyone. He took his trusted dog Brownboy and they went to the river to investigate. "That fateful night," the website says, "two aliens took little Riley on his first trip to their mothership near Saturn. Riley's second trip was when he was eighteen. It was on this trip that they placed a strange-looking headset on him. Then, in a matter of seconds, they downloaded into his brain 144,000 different symbols. Then,



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

as Riley slept, they downloaded the history of humanity, alien insights, and a whole lot more. Riley made friends with the little alien he calls O-Qua-Tangin Wann."

Riley said that the alien, called "Tan" for short, is of a benevolent extraterrestrial race called the Biavians. He credited Tan as being the coauthor of his book about his encounters called "The Coming of Tan." Riley believed that over the many years of his contacts he had developed an intimate rapport with the benevolent aliens but that he does not feel his experiences are unique to him alone.

In the foreword to his book, Riley explains that a considerable number of earthlings have been and are contacted. He saw many humans living on the home planet of the aliens and at least one other man who appeared to be as much in their confidence as he had been.

Riley admits to having spent time in several county jails and one prison, and having worked at mostly menial jobs, such as being a farmhand, a migrant worker, a bare knuckle fighter, a bodyguard, a soldier of fortune and a construction worker.

"Since I am not a scientist," Riley writes, "I know that much of the information I've been made privy to is beyond my ability to comprehend, and my overall assessment of the character and motivation of these aliens is, no doubt, handicapped by my intellectual limitations, but it may not be beyond yours.

"I wish I could tell you," he continues, "that these celestial visitors have come bringing only good neighborly cheer and some universal message of perfection, but sadly this is not the case. The aliens are not perfect, they are not infallible, and they do have technological, psychological and spiritual limitations. They do not have, in my opinion, a good understanding of the human psyche and are often perplexed at the fickle illogic of humanity's *modus operandi*.

"To some they have appeared as angelic, all seeing, all divine apparitions from heaven, while to others they have been perceived as unfeeling, uncaring and terrifying automatons. The truth is that they are some of both, depending upon the individual, the incident of contact and the physical treatment remembered from the encounter. As I have come to know them on a more conscious and intimate basis, having spent as many as nine days in one stretch in their company, I have found them to be fascinating, strange, logical, silly, funny, loving, offensive, careless, ignorant, wondrous, fragile, ominous and momentarily terrifying, but never unbelievable."

But, in any case, Riley declared unequivocally, "The extraterrestrials are real. They have individual personalities, tastes and subtlety differing philosophical opinions. They eat, sleep, have sex of a sort, defecate, burp and even die, either by the rare techno-accident or eventually by choice. I have smelled them with my nostrils and touched them with my fingertips, held long and in-depth conversations, and, at the age of eighteen, made love to from nine to a dozen hybrid females for purposes of procreation. Though I've not always been completely satisfied with the answers given to me, I've never yet asked a question of my alien friend, Tan, that he did not answer. And I asked many questions."

\* \* \* \* \*

NEWS FLASH! — Here is a bit of coincidence. Turns out Riley Martin was first "discovered" by the "still missing" Bob Eure, who brought him to the attention of those associated with Howard Stern's show. Perhaps he came out of that Philadelphia hub of UFOlogists that was not part of the UFOlogical "mainstream."

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Growing up as the son of a sharecropper, Riley Martin had his first UFO encounter at seven, eventually becoming a member of the popular Howard Stern's "Wack Pack."

<http://www.RileyMartin.com>

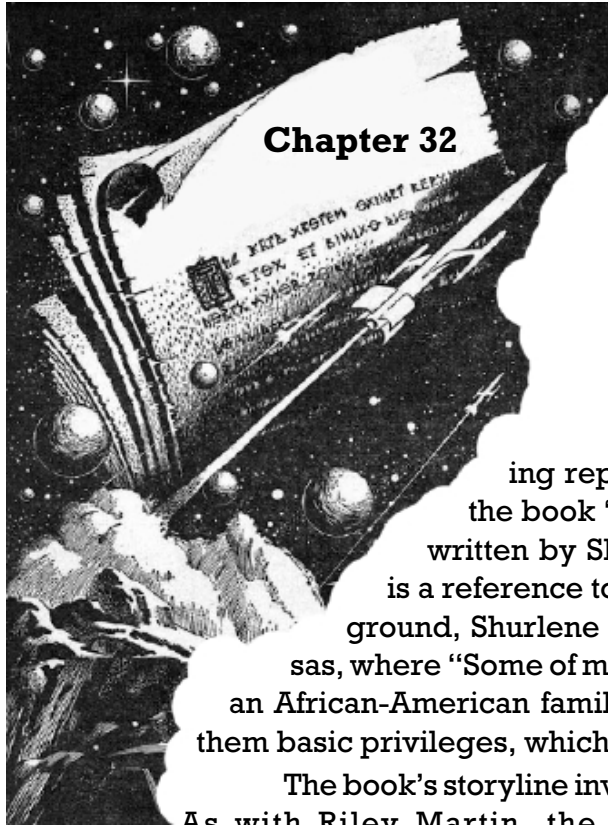


Though he told a most incredible story, Riley Martin did present photographic evidence.



Martin's primary space contact was the alien O-Qua-Tangin Wann.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 32

### FROM THE MOTHERLAND

By Sean Casteel

Another case of African Americans being repeatedly abducted by aliens is detailed in the book "From the Motherland to the Mothership," written by Shurlene Wallace. The word "Motherland" is a reference to Africa. In a section of biographical background, Shurlene writes about growing up in Wichita, Kansas, where "Some of my parents' difficulties stemmed from being an African-American family trying to exist in a country that denied them basic privileges, which I enjoy today."

The book's storyline involves Shurlene and her twin sister Earlene. As with Riley Martin, the two sisters' experiences are typical of alien abduction accounts across the racial spectrum and throughout the world in general.

One of Shurlene's experience begins with her being awakened from a sound sleep to realize she is on some kind of spaceship, lying on a bed about the size of a king-sized bed. Lying beside her was her estranged husband David, who was sleeping peaceably. The craft was circular and had a two to three feet high window that circled all the way around the ship. The window allowed her to look out into the galaxy. Shurlene was both shocked and at the same awestruck by what she was seeing.

"Like almost every adult on Earth," she writes, "I had seen photographs on television of the universe from our astronauts' perspectives or from a camera aboard a space probe. The universe always appeared to be a large, black, lifeless void. Now I was viewing something entirely different. The universe was ALIVE. I have no explanation for what I was seeing. Possibly it was an area of the galaxy where our telescopes, space probes or astronauts had never ventured before. But here, somehow, now, there was so much activity that I was amazed."

In the opening section of the book, Shurlene offers the following overview of what is happening to her.

"A silent, untouchable group of visitors slip into my bedroom in the still of the night," she writes. "I am rendered immobile and soon begin an odyssey that defies human logic. My silent visitors somehow transform my body into something different, something that is able to penetrate physical matter. I soon float off into the night, visit many different worlds, and share profound, startling information. These unique experiences shake me out of my otherwise sheltered existence and force me to accept that mankind is part of something far greater than we know."

In another experience, Shurlene found herself inside what appeared to be a

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

building.

"There were many people there who seemed to be human," she writes. "Also, in this structure, there appeared to be some type of social gathering. Individuals were greeting each other and eating. I remember seeing two rather large Black women eating and socializing. I am using the word 'Black' here to describe what seemed to be their racial background instead of African-American because I am not certain where they originated. I did not recall their being in the vehicle in which I had traveled.

"The ladies appeared at home, or at least more comfortable than I," she continues. "But seeing someone from my racial background felt comforting, which is a familiar feeling for almost anyone who has experienced being somewhere where they are the only minority. Somehow, seeing Black people here seemed quite normal. I never questioned or engaged in conversation with these ladies. They were dressed in what looked like Sunday-best clothes."

Shurlene dedicates "From the Motherland to the Mothership" to her twin sister Earlene. While Earlene did not share in every alien-related experience that Shurlene underwent, she did provide continual encouragement as a fellow believer. It was at Earlene's urging that Shurlene kept careful notes about what was happening to them, notes that eventually became the basis for the 2001 book.

This section of "Alien Lives Matter" attempts to deal with the question, "Is there a Black UFO Experience?" The answer, of course, is an emphatic "yes," and it should come as no surprise that the aliens seem not to see a white race or a Black race, but instead a HUMAN race.



The "UFO Twins," caught in a smiling pose.



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

them come from behind the skyline and move slowly across the sky for at least 15 minutes. The best I can describe the sighting is to say they were just round and big." Ali says he later found out there were other UFO sightings made that same night, "including a report from a pilot about to land at Newark Airport."

A number of reporters traveling with the Champ jumped on the story and it was picked up by the wire services, though Ali was concerned that these reports made it sound as if the subject were to be treated as a joke. He wanted to let me know right from the starting bell that he was quite serious about what he had seen. "This is no joke. All my friends here saw it."

Ali added that this was by no means his only encounter with a UFO. "Actually, I've seen them many times before. I've had 16 sightings total to date," he said as he headed toward his limousine. I was prepared to bid him goodbye, but he waved me over and said he wouldn't mind talking further.

"I have a few more stories you'll definitely find of interest. Why not come over to the hotel and we'll discuss these things some more."

When I arrived at his hotel suite sometime later along with Global Communications correspondent Harold Salkin, Ali was trying to relax. He was flat on his stomach talking a mile a minute to a small group that had gathered while at the same time getting a massage and rubdown from one of his personal aides.

Trying to cram as many words and thoughts as possible into each sentence seems to be his method for getting a particular message across.

"Hey, I wanted you to check out these paintings. The champ's an artist, you know."

He motioned to four or five medium-sized canvasses. "I'm quite good, I've been told" he went on, rapping to no one in particular but everyone in general. It was easy to see how the public always got the impression that Ali's a braggart. He is, but it's all part of the hype that made him the most talked about – and highly-paid – boxer in the annals of prizefighting.

Now he looked directly at me. "I thought you would find this really fascinating," he remarked. "In my painting, I brush in the number of the round I'm going to win my next bout by. See this one with the number three in it? I did that a few weeks prior to pounding Jerry Quarry into the mat. It happened exactly as I predicted."

During his career, Ali had long been known for his poetic flights in which he foretold the round his opponent would be knocked out in or otherwise defeated. Some of his divination was accurate; other times . . . well. But his paintings all contained the right round number.

"Remarkable?" One reporter was heard to mumble under his breath that he wasn't sure our host hadn't airbrushed the correct round numbers in after his successful ring appearances. (Some people will just never believe, I thought to myself.)

After testing the credibility of the group further, Ali went from predictions and poetry to UFOs. "You know those objects we discussed in the park? I've mentioned this to no one before, but they've been watching me for some time now!"

"When?" "Where?" "Why?" We all queried at the same moment.

"Many times, in the early morning hours, if you look up in the sky you can see them playing tag between the stars, really high up. I've had a good number of sightings myself. The closest one happened when a cigar-shaped ship hovered briefly over a

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

car I was a passenger in one night driving north on the New Jersey Turnpike. What a sight that was. We could see the shadow made by the UFO as it passed over the pavement of the road in the light of the full moon." His trainer put down the bottle of rubbing alcohol; Ali raised himself on his elbows.

### **ROPE A DOPE AND A PREDICTION**

Ali's voice shifted to a more confidential tone. "I don't like to talk about this much, but we all seem to be open-minded here. One day, walking through the Florida Everglades, I saw this ship land and, as I watched, a door slid open and a ramp projected itself onto the ground. Out stepped a human-looking figure more than seven feet tall who proceeded to walk down the ramp and stand in front of me.

"'Muhammad,' he said, 'you will beat Sonny Liston in . . .'"

The room filled with laughter. What had sounded at first like it could have been an honest account of an Ali experience was really another of Ali's famous put-ons.

After a last round of stories, Ali excused himself and headed for the shower. "Be sure to call me at home," he said, grasping my hand, into which he placed a slip of paper with his unlisted phone number. "I just bought a new house and would like for you to see it."

Three weeks later, I called and a soft, feminine voice answered, introducing herself as Mrs. Ali. Muhammad took the phone a few seconds later: "You sure Joe Frazer didn't tell you to call?" he shouted in jest. All I had to do was mention UFOs, and Ali knew who I was.

"Listen, I'll be back in around ten days, so come down and bring some photos, slides, films, anything you have on saucers, okay? I'll even tell you what they are, if you're interested enough."

Promising to bring all the material I could carry, we concluded the brief conversation. On the appointed day, I piled everything I could possibly carry into the car, and, with a few friends, headed for southern New Jersey.

We hardly knew what to expect, having read various journalistic descriptions of Muhammad Ali's new home. Locating the house was a breeze (everyone in Cherry Hill knew where it was located). The house itself was set back a good 500 feet from the road, hidden from the mainstream, but obvious to those looking for Ali's estate. (I equate it with trying to hide Madison Square Garden on 32nd Street in New York City.) On the edge of the property sat a large mobile house trailer. Parked in the drive was Ali's Rolls Royce, complete with TV and telephone.

Ringling the bell brought no response, and since signs of life in the front section were nil, our entourage hiked through the soft mud to the back entrance. Knocking loudly, we were greeted by a smiling black man who ushered us down into an elaborately set up basement-den-and-work-area.

Here sat the "king," gabbing to a roomful of people, mostly teenagers from nearby communities. "Joe Frazer better worry, because when I get finished, he'll wish he never insulted me." Ali was using his time-honored trick of turning the truth around to make his opponent look bad.

"Hey, here are my UFO men. What did you bring with you?" he smiled. I explained that we had brought along some motion picture film of flying saucers taken in West Virginia.

"We'll plug in the projector and let's see what they look like." There was never

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

any question in his mind about their being real or not; he's a stone cold believer. At Ali's request, we ran the film three times while he pointed out the physical characteristics on these video saucers that were similar or identical to the ones he observed in real life.

When we completed the screening, Ali asked if we could have copies made for him.

He pulled me aside and asked if I was interested in seeing the rest of the house. "I got it at a real bargain," he said proudly. "Originally it was priced at \$750,000, but I got it for nearly half." (Just imagine as I write this, years later, how much that house would be worth at today's inflated prices!)

Walking up the semi-spiral staircase connecting the basement with the first floor, we stepped into the dining area that is built around an outdoor patio, enclosed on all four sides with glass, behind which two frisky dogs romped. I could see Ali's eyes glow as he pointed out items of interest. "The crystal chandeliers cost me only \$25,000. Can you believe that?"

Looking at them, I could.

Escorted out of the dining room, we were then shown his wife's and children's personal quarters. "Notice the black velvet wallpaper. I got that at a real buy. Bet you've never seen anything like this," Ali challenged, pointing to gold bathroom textures.

Indeed, I hadn't and I suspect neither have many other people. Next, the exclusive set of silver and chinaware were brought out and we were allowed to examine it. I could not even guess the cost of something like this. But from the way Muhammad talked about everything. I'm sure he got the best of the deal.

A tour of the grounds surrounding the house completed the inspection, and I bid Ali farewell. My impressions at that point were mostly positive. I felt an affinity for him, for he has a warmth and glow his public image does not convey. I couldn't wait to get together for Round Two and find out more about Ali's interest in UFOs.

### **THE SECOND ROUND**

Some time passed before I was to see Ali again, which is to be expected, considering the fact that he was in such demand all over the world as a champion prize fighter, a celebrity and a peacemaker who always felt that, because of his status, he had the opportunity to help mend fences and bring about a better Earth.

He's one of the few well-recognized figures who is comfortable whether he is speaking with a group of ghetto kids, being interviewed on national television or dining with presidents or kings. Regardless of the circumstances, he has always been permitted to get his message across because he is Muhammad Ali.

One of his messages happens to involve UFOs. Ali even went so far one time as to break away from a pre-planned conversation on the Johnny Carson Show to bring up a subject that "The Tonight Show" host seemed to have little interest in discussing.

Our next "confrontation" was at Ali's training camp high in the Pocono Mountains of Pennsylvania at Deer Lake. This time I went along with an entire entourage, including my old friend Harold Salkin, health writer Herbert Bailey and super psychic Uri Geller.

In addition to finding out more about Ali's UFO experiences (there were several sightings that had transpired since we last met), Ali expressed interest in meet-



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

ing the young Israeli sensitive who was said to have the power to bend metal utensils and make objects disappear and reappear upon command.

For the record, Geller put on quite a show that afternoon. I remember him standing in the outside doorway of one of the buildings on the campsite with Ali's ex-wife, Belinda. Clasp ing her hand in his, Uri asked her to tell him when she felt anything unusual. After a minute or two, she commented that she felt her ring getting warm. After another minute or two, she commented that she felt her ring getting warmer. After another minute of deep concentration, Geller removed his hand and everyone standing around – particularly Belinda – gasped out loud. Without applying any physical strength that was visible to the naked eye, the stone inside Belinda's ring had vanished from its setting and was nowhere to be found!

Hopefully it was not a valuable stone, because I do not recall it ever being returned, like all professional magicians would do as part of their act. Later, Uri was talking with one of Ali's sparring partners when he asked if he could demonstrate his powers again. He held a very heavy religious medallion that was around the boxer's neck and, by merely touching it – and without pressing down his hand – Geller made a considerable impression in the medallion with his fingertip. Again, everyone was impressed, as there was no "logical explanation" as to how this extraordinary feat was accomplished.

Meanwhile, back in the main house, Muhammad Ali was doing some fancy "trick work" of his very own. It turns out that the champ is a bit of a magician himself and thinks he can do everything Geller can do with sleight of hand. He did accomplish an impressive rope trick where a piece of thick hemp was sliced in two pieces, only to have it turn back into a single length of rope. Apparently some of Ali's professional magician friends had told Ali that Geller was not "the real thing" and to be leery of what he was able to accomplish.

Be that as it may, once the "magical" interlude part of our visit was out of the way, Ali happily returned to the topic of UFOs, which he seemed genuinely more comfortable with than psychic phenomena.

"Remember how I told you about Elijah Muhammad's belief in a large mothership circling the Earth? Well, I think this is what I observed recently over my training camp here."

Prodded into giving additional details, Ali seemed willing to talk about this sighting, which had taken place over a two-night period on a Friday and Saturday during the summer.

"I had been training for three hours in the afternoon, getting ready to do battle with George Foreman. After a light supper, I decided to take a stroll around the grounds. Around 9:00 P. M. – it had just gotten dark – I walked up a gravel path that runs along back of our log cabin gym.

"The nighttime sky was as picturesque as one of my poems," he interjected. "The sun had been down for only a short while, and so the sky was still quite light."

Suddenly, seemingly from out of nowhere, Ali's eyes caught a glimpse of a bright glowing orb off in the distance. "At first I thought this flicker was the North Star rising in the heavens. However, within moments, I could tell I was watching something out of the ordinary."

Ali went on, talking with unusual candor. "Before I could blink my eyes, this 'light' had come down toward the mountains until it hovered right above the valley

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

here. I knew I couldn't be dreaming. Sure 'nough, it was still there. This had to be one of those big ships they talk about! The UFO was streamlined and shaped sort of like a cigar, but blunt on both ends. I couldn't see any windows or anything, but I'm certain there must have been people onboard."

I asked how he knew it wasn't a helicopter or an airplane. Ali said that the object acted like no conventional aircraft he was familiar with. "First, it would stand still, and then move about, jumping from one portion of the sky to another. From time to time, it would speed away, up to the far reaches of the heavens, and then, minutes later, it would come down toward us again. It did this numerous times during the two hours I watched it."

Upon first hearing Ali tell the story, a skeptical individual might suspect he was pulling your leg a bit. But, no, as usual the champ seemed sincere enough. In fact, as usual, he shied away from talking about his experiences unless there was someone around to verify them. This time was no exception. Ali says the nocturnal visitor came back to haunt the skies above his mountaintop retreat at the identical hour the next evening.

"For two more hours, until 11:00, I watched this 'stranger' maneuver about. It was really somethin' to see," Ali related. With him on the second evening was business manager Gene Kilroy.

"I never paid too much attention to Muhammad when he talked about these things. I chalked it up to a vivid imagination. But I know there was something mighty peculiar happening over the camp that night. I looked up and saw this thing – this UFO – doing acrobatics up among the stars. The sighting changed my previous opinion concerning UFOs," Kilroy conceded.

During our next – and final – formal meeting, Ali only had a few minutes to spare, as he was flying to the West Coast on a promotional tour. Wiping his brow with a towel – he had just gone four rounds with a hard-slugging sparring partner – Ali said he found it a lot easier to live with UFOs than ever before.

"I always speak my mind, since I found out that so many other people have had similar sightings. I've spent a lot of time in the last few years lecturing to college campuses around the country and I find students are open-minded toward the existence of things like this. I hope others will listen in the future as I'm convinced UFOs are of tremendous importance to the whole world."

Sad to say "the champ" is no longer with us, but I will never forget those UFO conversations we had.

We will proceed to discuss the religious and cultural aspects of the black UFO experience in the next chapter before getting back to defending ourselves against a revenge-bent adversary from AFAR.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

# UFOs Reported By Clay, Others

NEW YORK (UPI) — A number of New Yorkers, including boxer Cassius Clay, reported seeing unidentified flying objects early Tuesday.

Astronomer Dr. Franklin Brantley said the sightings probably were of Venus.

"Venus is extremely brilliant at this time," said Brantley, chairman of the Hayden Planetarium at the American Museum of Natural History, "and invariably, when people see it, they think they see it move, jump around and carry on in all sorts of erratic behavior. It's probably due to atmospheric distortion."

Police headquarters said a patrolman in a squad car re-

ported seeing a UFO over Queens.

Clay and a sport writer covering the boxer as he did his early-morning roadwork in Central Park sighted a bright light larger than a star light due east of Manhattan. Later Clay, the reporter and trainers watched another point of light streaking due north until it was obscured by trees.

LaGuardia Airport police also received reports of UFOs.

Clay said he often sees UFOs when he does early-morning roadwork.

"They're up there all the time, and the government is keeping it a secret," he said. "I see them when I run in the morning."

The proof is in the pudding as this Daily News clip validates Muhammad Ali's Central Park UFO sighting.



Tim Beckley hovers behind the Champ.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



Muhammad Ali loved his UFOs and his Rolls Royce.



The Champ discusses UFOs with Johnny Carson.

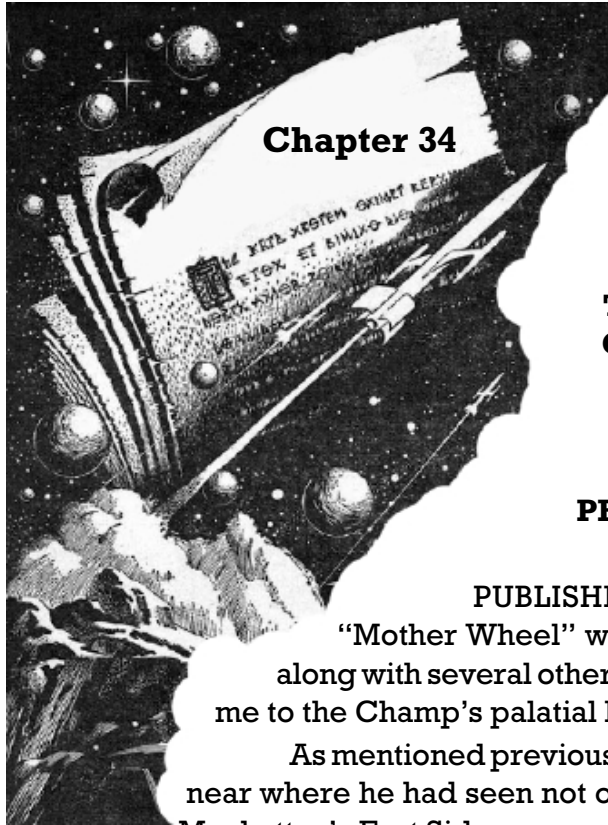
## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



Watch archived Interview -<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=02AdKaiLL3k>

Muhammad Ali Tells Johnny Carson That UFO's Are Real..(Must See!!)  
On September 7, 1973, Muhammad Ali (along with boxer Ken Norton) went on the Tonight Show with Johnny Carson to promote their upcoming rematch bout. As soon as Ali walked out, you could tell he wasn't in the best of moods. It looked like he had something on his mind that he wanted to get out. And he did. But to everyone's surprise, it had ...  
[www.youtube.com](https://www.youtube.com)

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 34

### THE "MOTHER WHEEL" AND THE COSMOLOGY OF THE NATION OF ISLAM'S UFO

A NARRATIVE BY AND ABOUT  
PROFESSOR STEPHEN C. FINLEY

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: The first I heard about the "Mother Wheel" was from Muhammad Ali, as I sat in his den along with several other UFO researchers that had come along with me to the Champ's palatial home in Cherry Hill, New Jersey.

As mentioned previously, I had met Ali at midnight in Central Park near where he had seen not one but two UFOs hovering in the sky over Manhattan's East Side.

Ali had asked me to bring him any UFO photos we thought were impressive. He was particularly positively affected by a short, ninety-second, black and white 8 mm film of a disc-shaped craft taken over Parkersburg, West Virginia. The object swung in the air in a falling leaf motion.

Why Ali's interest in the subject – other than the fact that he had numerous sightings of his own, and even had his limo followed by a UFO while driving on the New Jersey turnpike?

"UFOs tie in with what my teacher, Elijah Muhammad, believes about the subject," Ali told me. To back up his point, he produced a copy of a book, "Message To The Black Man In America." Thumbing through the cloth bound volume, he stopped about midway. Under the heading, "Battle in the Sky is Near," Ali read us the following passages: "The vision of Ezekiel's wheel in the sky is true if carefully understood. There is a similar wheel in the sky today which very well answers the description of Ezekiel's vision. The similar Ezekiel's wheel is a masterpiece of mechanics. Maybe I should not say the wheel is similar to Ezekiel's vision, but that Ezekiel's vision has become a reality.

"The present wheel-shaped plane, known as the Mother of Planes, is one-half mile by a half mile and is the largest mechanical manmade object in the sky. It is a small human planet made for the purpose of destroying the present world of the enemies of Allah. The cost to build such a plane is staggering! The finest brains were used to build it. It is capable of staying in outer space six to twelve months at a time without coming into the Earth's gravity. It carries fifteen hundred bombing planes with the deadliest explosives – the type used in bringing up mountains on the Earth. The very same method is to be used in the destruction of the world.

"The small circular-made planes called flying saucers, which are so much talked

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

of being seen, could be from this Mother Plane.”

After closing the book, Ali told a tantalizing tale of seeing a UFO land in the Everglades, after which a being came out and told him that he would beat Joe Frazier in ten rounds. Of course the story was made up. Ali hadn't met an alien but he did beat Frazier, but in twelve rounds by a unanimous decision. So it was an accurate prediction – sort of – spaceman or not.

I took the book Ali autographed for me, stuck it on my bookcase somewhere, and can't find it to this day. Though I do have an inked drawing of a flying saucer complete with portholes that Ali, ever the artist, dashed off and handed to me. It is published in this volume.

### **ALI ON THE TONIGHT SHOW**

So it turns out that Muhammad Ali's fascination with UFOs is at least partially due to a cultural and religious understanding of the phenomena that can be attributed to the teaching of Elijah Muhammad, the black prophet.

While assembling this chapter I discovered a long lost interview Ali did on the Johnny Carson show regarding his UFO sightings. He mentions the name of researcher “Harold Salkin,” who was my assistant at the time. We visited Ali together with Uri Geller one time and Jim Moseley another. This is a cool interview that hasn't been seen in years!

An understanding of Elijah's deep-seated beliefs are necessary, says a Louisiana Assistant Professor whom I originally heard being interviewed on a popular podcast.

It was on Brian Young's “Transatlantic History Ramblings” that I first came across the research of Professor Stephen Finley, who has made a serious study of the African-American UFO/Mother Wheel connection.

Given the opportunity, I excitedly got in touch with the good professor myself asking him to come onto “Exploring the Bizarre.”

He graciously agreed and we had a very lively conversation on issues of race and UFOs, in particular drawing upon the Nation of Islam's interpretation of the subject. In fact, our producer, Tina Maria, said later that she had gotten more text messages than usual from listeners engrossed with, to them, a very different type of UFO show, overwhelmingly stating that they didn't realize that a UFO subculture existed in black communities across America. Though I didn't have time to comment on the air, I have seen public access broadcasts – usually aired after midnight – of Harlem and Philadelphia-based UFO seminars and lecturers where the audience is universally black as was the panel of speakers.

Though I have never visited, on Bushwick Avenue, in Brooklyn there is a surreal bookstore “All Eyes On Egypt,” which has centers throughout North America and in other countries.

The edgy Vice.com posted a lengthy article on the history of the cult which is all but flattering. States the article's author, Kristen Bahler – “If you've lived in Brooklyn for more than a few decades, you may remember the Nuwaubians. Originally called the Ansaaru Allah Community, and operating under the guise of a fringe, all-black Muslim separatist group in the 70s and 80s, the group changed its name to the United Nuwaubian Nation of Moors in the early 90s, and shifted focus to extraterrestrial origin stories that place African Americans at the top of the universal totem pole.”

Perhaps Professor Finley can go “undercover,” to find out more, if he isn't al-

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

ready on the case.

## **EXACTLY WHO IS PROFESSOR FINLEY?**

By now you are probably wondering who is this rather colorful character I have been rapping about for a couple of pages already?

Professor Stephen C. Finley is a Religious Studies Professor at Louisiana State University who has been pursuing the role played by the UFO narrative in the Nation of Islam. Professor. Finley received his Ph.D. in Religious Studies from Rice University in 2009, shortly after joining the faculty at LSU in 2008. He has a joint appointment to the Department of Philosophy and Religious Studies and the Program in African and African American Studies.

Professor Finley specializes in African American religion and his courses revolve around African American religious cultures, African American religious thought, and theory and method in the study of religion. His research expands upon these themes with an emphasis on African American religion and embodiment. His ongoing research for book projects is in three primary areas: African American Latter-day Saints; Malcolm X and Gender; and African American Religion, Esotericism, and UFOs.

He was the associate editor of the Encyclopedia of African American Religious Cultures and has published numerous journal articles, book chapters, encyclopedia essays, and book reviews. In 2012 Professor Finley published an article in the Journal of the American Academy of Religion: "The Meaning of Mother in Louis Farrakhan's 'Mother Wheel': Race, Gender, and Sexuality in the Cosmology of the Nation of Islam's UFO."

He is also the author of the monograph, "In and Out of This World: Material and Extraterrestrial Bodies in the Nation of Islam," which will be published by Duke University Press books.

After our on air conversation, I asked Professor Finley to send me some of his written material on UFOs, which he readily did, so that we could draw upon his one-of-a-kind research. In particular the paper "The Meaning of Mother in Louis Farrakhan's 'Mother Wheel': Race, Gender, and Sexuality in the Cosmology of the Nation of Islam's UFO" intrigued me the most.

"This article," Finley tells us, "uses a history of religions approach and an integrative psychoanalysis procedure in order to demonstrate the Nation of Islam (NOI) leader Louis Farrakhan's 1985 abduction narrative of being carried into the Mother Wheel – which he claims can be apprehended as an unidentified flying object – and is the most important religious event in the life of the minister."

Furthermore, the professor's study takes into consideration, for example:

The relevance of the Wheel.

The importance of the Wheel.

And what the Wheel represents in terms of the attributes of Allah, who is God in Islam.

According to the good professor, the Nation of Islam (NOI) claims that their sect started the UFO phenomena in the US back in the 1930s – long before it became a "white tradition" with the first sighting of your customary fleet of UFOs over Mount Rainier, Washington, by pilot Kenneth Arnold.

NOI traces their roots to July 4th 1930, to a Detroit-based traveling silk salesman who used several aliases, but mainly identified himself as "Master Fard



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

Muhammad.”

Fard would visit homes throughout the black neighborhoods telling stories of a fabulous far off “lost land,” the continent of Africa, where the black inhabitants had thrown off their physical and mental shackles, establishing a land of self-reliance and personal independence.

Fard’s teachings contained a smattering of information on metaphysics. There are some who claim his philosophy contained elements that were close to that of Theosophy, though this is vehemently denied by the NOI. Fard also spoke of life on other planets, including a domed city on Mars, inhabited by black people who had been taken there onboard a huge “Mother Wheel,” secretly built on a Pacific island by black Asian scientists at the start of World War II.

Though the tenants of your typical New Ager would seem the farthest from their religious beliefs, presumably because of their connection to the Mother Wheel, members of the NOI make frequent pilgrimages to such psychic Meccas as Sedona, Arizona, to go on sky watches in the hope that the mother ship of their creator would fly over.

The Mother Wheel is said to be a huge metallic construction a half mile long by a half mile wide. The ship has supposedly scared the bejesus out of several pilots who encountered it as it hovered in Earth’s upper atmosphere, coming down from time to time to emit a series of smaller scout ships, similar to the one that Muhammad Ali drew.

### **THE DISAPPEARANCE AND EZEKIEL’S VISION**

What’s a religious sect without a good mystery or two? And the NOI has several of them. We’re not going to claim that Fard was abducted, but in 1934 he disappeared. Some say he vanished into thin air. Others put him in federal prison, but that isn’t of concern here.

At the point that the founder of the NOI “takes off,” around 1933, Elijah Muhammad becomes the leader of the Nation of Islam. He says he has a vision in which he sees Wallace D. Fard on board the Mother Wheel, and starts to incorporate more and more of the Mother Wheel’s philosophy into his discourse. Years later the church explains this philosophy further: “We are a strange people in your midst. . . . You look at us, but you do not know us. . . . We are people of the Wheel. It protects us, it guides us, it stands as a constant reminder of our difference.”

The Mother Wheel not only can save the black race, but it can also be used as a weapon of destruction if necessary. “It can be used to raise mountains,” Professor Finley asserts. “The Mother Plane is capable of not only staying up for long periods of time, but it is also capable of eluding the scientists. Elijah Muhammad said in 1973 that the smaller planes come out of the Mother Plane on a regular basis and take on oxygen and hydrogen in order to permit it to stay out of the Earth’s gravity until it needs refueling again.

“Hence, the Mother Plane is a military vehicle that has the capability of evading American war and space technology. Muhammad suggests that the Prophet Ezekiel saw this Plane or Wheel in a prophetic vision thousands of years ago: Ezekiel saw the Mother Plane in a vision, according to the Bible. He looked up and saw this Plane (Ez. 1:16) and he called it a wheel because it was made like a wheel.”

### **LOUIS FARRAKHAN**

The current NOI leader Louis Farrakhan has, over the years since he started a

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

different Nation of Islam in 1977, carved out a controversial career. His ability to carry an essential, very pro-black verbal message to his followers and to the public through regular seminars broadcast widely cannot be disputed. His presentations have sometimes gone on for hours, but they are never boring and almost always riveting. You can easily get hooked on Farrakhan's teachings, be you black or white. The Mother Wheel is an intriguing part of his religious doctrine.

"Prior to this," Professor Finley explains, "he was a musician and nightclub singer whose religious background was Episcopal. While performing one night at a Chicago nightclub called the Blue Angel, a friend suggested that he attend the NOI national convention, called Savior's Day, and witness the main address by its leader, Elijah Muhammad, the Messenger of Allah. Farrakhan did not join until later, and he expressed having some trepidation based on class indicators, especially given Muhammad's lack of proper diction.

He explains: "My being a student of English, and verb and subject agreement, I heard him speak in a manner that a public speaker who was familiar with English wouldn't do. So in my head I said, 'Oh, this man can't even talk.' When I said that, he looked right at me and said, 'Brother, I didn't get a chance to get that fine education that you got. When I got to school the doors were closed . . . You pay attention to what I'm saying and then you take it and put it in that fine language that you know.' But looking back I see that he literally gave me my assignment the first day that he laid eyes on me."

As a means of further clarification, and elaboration, Farrakhan once stated at a press conference: "The Honorable Elijah Muhammad told us of a giant Mother Plane that is made like the universe, spheres within spheres. White people call them unidentified flying objects (UFOs). Ezekiel, in the Old Testament, saw a wheel that looked like a cloud by day, but a pillar of fire by night. The Honorable Elijah Muhammad said that wheel was built on the island of Nippon, which is now called Japan, by some of the original scientists. It took 15 billion dollars in gold at that time to build it. It is made of the toughest steel. America does not yet know the composition of the steel used to make an instrument like it. It is a circular plane, and the Bible says that it never makes turns. Because of its circular nature it can stop and travel in all directions at speeds of thousands of miles per hour. He said there are 1,500 small wheels in this Mother Wheel, which is a half mile by a half mile. This Mother Wheel is like a small human-built planet. Each one of these small planes carry three bombs."

### **FARRAKHAN'S UFO VISION**

It should be noted that Farrakhan is a man of visions, some of them associated with the Mother Plane.

He says: "In a tiny town in Mexico called Tepoztlán, there is a mountain on the top of which is the ruins of a temple dedicated to Quetzalcoatl – the Christ-figure of Central and South America; a mountain which I have climbed several times.

"However, on the night of September 17, 1985, I was carried up on that mountain, in a vision-like experience, with a few friends of mine. As we reached the top of the mountain, a Wheel, or what you call an 'unidentified flying object, appeared at the side of the mountain, and I was called from The Wheel to come up into The Wheel.

"Three metal legs appeared from The Wheel, giving me the impression that it was going to land, but it never came over the mountain. Being somewhat afraid, I called to the members of my party to come with me, but a voice from The Wheel

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

spoke saying, 'Not them; just you.' I was told to relax and a beam of light came from The Wheel and I was carried up on this beam of light into The Wheel. I sat next to the pilot. However, I could not see him – I could only feel his presence.

"As The Wheel lifted off from the side of the mountain, moving at a terrific speed, I knew I was being transported to The Great Mother Wheel, or 'The Mother Plane,' which is a human-built planet, a half-mile by a half-mile, of which the Honorable Elijah Muhammad taught us for over 60 years.

"The pilot, knowing that I was fearful of seeing this great, mechanical object in the sky, maneuvered his craft in such a way that I would not see The Mother Plane and then backed quickly into it and docked in a tunnel. I was escorted by the pilot to a door and admitted into a room.

"I shall not bother you with a description of the room, but suffice it to say that at the center of the ceiling was a speaker, and through this speaker I heard the voice of the Honorable Elijah Muhammad speaking to me as clearly as you hear my voice this morning. He spoke in short cryptic sentences; and as he spoke, a scroll full of cursive writing rolled down in front of my eyes – but it was a projection of what was being written in my mind!

"As I attempted to read the cursive writing, which was in English, the scroll disappeared and the Honorable Elijah Muhammad began to speak to me again. He said, and I quote: 'President Reagan has met with the Joint Chiefs of Staff to plan a war. I want you to hold a press conference in Washington, D.C., and make known their plan – and say to the world that you got the information from me, Elijah Muhammad, on The Wheel.' He said to me that he would not permit me to see him at that time; but he said that I had 'one more thing to do,' and when that one more thing was done, I could come again to The Wheel, and I would be permitted to see him face to face.

"He then dismissed me; and I entered the small Wheel and the pilot – whom I still could not see – moved the craft out of the tunnel and took it up to a terrific height and maneuvered his craft that I might look down upon The Mother Wheel. I saw a city in the sky. With great speed it brought me back to Earth and dropped me off near Washington, where I then proceeded into this city to make The Announcement. After I awakened that night, that vision-like experience seemed to vanish from my mind. However, on the morning of September 19, 1985, a great earthquake struck Mexico City" – on the Richter scale it was 8.1 – "and it was felt as far away as Tepoztlán, the little town where I was staying. The earthquake eventually brought the vision forcibly to my mind; and I spoke it later that morning for the first time to my wife, Khadijah Farrakhan Muhammad, and to Sister (Mother) Tynnetta Muhammad, in the city of Cuernavaca, in Morales, Mexico."

Professor Stephen Finley has a lot more information with which to expound on the subject of UFOs, the Mother Wheel and the NOI.

"Minister Farrakhan did not invent the idea of a Mother Wheel," Finley reminds us. "Its meaning for him is distinctive from Muhammad's conception for several reasons: (i) Farrakhan reports having been incorporated into the Wheel – an abduction account in which he claims to encounter Elijah Muhammad and the NOI founder, Master Fard Muhammad; (ii) His abduction gives his religious narrative and his life story coherence that would not otherwise exist; (iii) Farrakhan ascribes the meaning from the Mother Wheel to all black bodies, and in a powerful and eloquent way to his body; (iv) Farrakhan invokes physical evidence for the Wheel that comes from his multiple

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

sightings and demonstrates an intimate relationship between the Mother Wheel and himself. Indeed, the Wheel becomes inseparable from the ways in which he understands and lives out his existence.”

Perhaps if you promise to get to class on time you can ask the professor about his paper titled, “The Meaning of Mother In Farrakhan’s ‘Mother Wheel: Four Propositions.’”

\* \* \* \* \*

View – “Farrakhan and The Islamic Spaceship of Death.” An interview with Ted Koppal [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dtiVP-E2eFI&feature=emb\\_logo](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dtiVP-E2eFI&feature=emb_logo).

### SUGGESTED READING

“The Meaning of the Mother Wheel.”

In And Out of this World – African American UFO traditions. Duke University Press.

**EXPLORING THE BIZARRE**

Timothy Beckley Tim R. Swartz

THIS WEEK OCTOBER 22, 2020  
**DR. STEPHEN C. FINLEY**  
In and Out of This World:  
Material and Extraterrestrial  
Bodies in the Nation of Islam

**KCOR** **THURSDAY** 7PM PACIFIC | 10PM EASTERN  
Listen on your phone... **www.kcorradio.com**  
get the app!

Hear the entire interview with Prof. Finley on “Exploring The Bizarre” with Tim and Tim.  
Go to - [www.KCORradio.com](http://www.KCORradio.com) - Oct 22, 2020 archived show.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Louis Farrakhan's contact in Mexico with the Mother Wheel.

A promotional graphic for the TV series "The Wheel" and "The Tome". On the left, there are three black and white portraits of men: a young man reading a book, a man in a turban, and a man in a suit. The main image shows a city skyline at night with a large, glowing, circular structure (the Mother Wheel) hovering over it. Text includes "INDEPENDENCE DAY", "A 52 WEEK SERIES TO THE WORLD", "PART 52", "HONORABLE MINISTER LOUIS FARRAKHAN", "THE WHEEL", "ALLAH (GOD'S) CALLING CARD", "PART II", "THE TOME", "AND WHAT MUST BE DONE", "WEEKLY PREMIERE NOI.ORG/THEWHEEL", "SATURDAYS | 6 PM CST", and "VIDEO ARCHIVES YOUTUBE.COM/FCNN".


The Nation of Islam is a UFO cult which holds to the existence of the *Mother Plane* aka *Mother Wheel* which they liken to the giant spaceship in the *Independence Day* movie.

6 JERSEY EVENING POST Thursday 26 April 2007

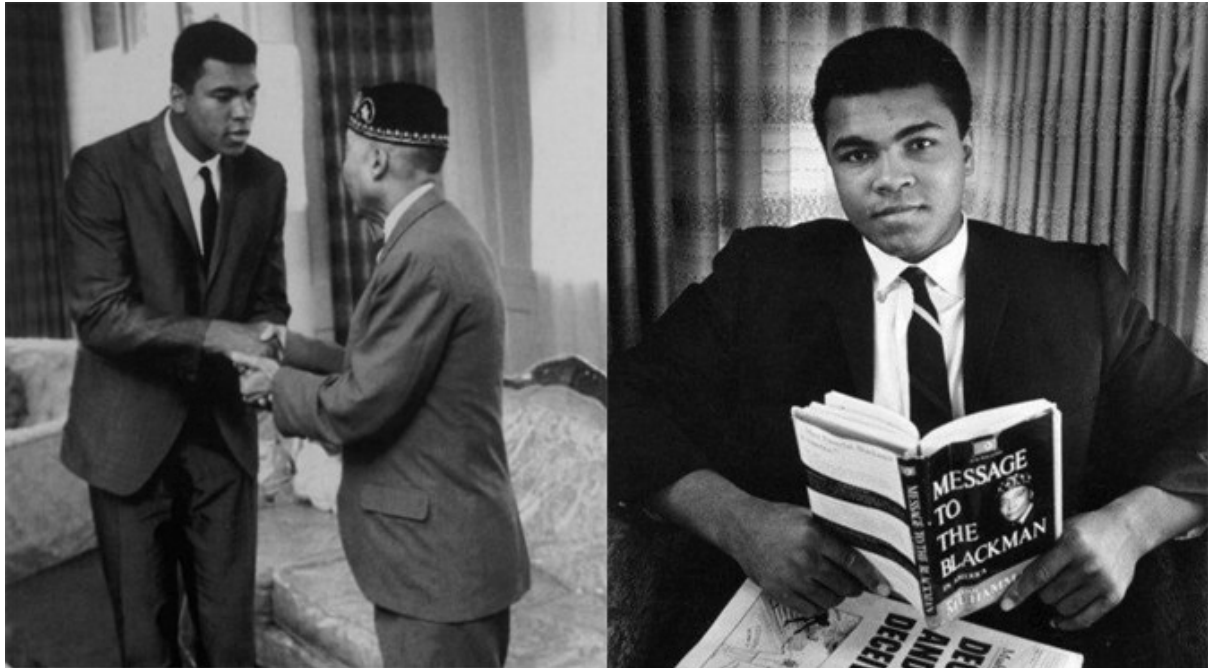
# Pilots spot mile-wide UFO close to Alderney

But he said it must have been much bigger because of the dis-

The Hiss Island plane was at 5,500 feet at the time, so again both pilots placed it at the same altitude. Mr. Kelly continued: "If the object was stationary our equipment would not have picked it up because the radar would have screened it out."

Notes: Underside of 1st segment seen. Bright yellow thin, stationary. Size of 737  
2nd segment same shape seen behind 1st at same distance.  
1  or 1st segment yellow. 11 10 in 1st 2nd  
2-250

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Muhammad Ali presented publisher/editor Tim Beckley with a copy of "Message To The Black Man In America."



Prof. Stephen Finley lectures on the philosophy of the Mother Plane as part of the Nation of Islam's religious belief in UFOs.

<https://www.lsu.edu/hss/aaas/faculty/finley.php>

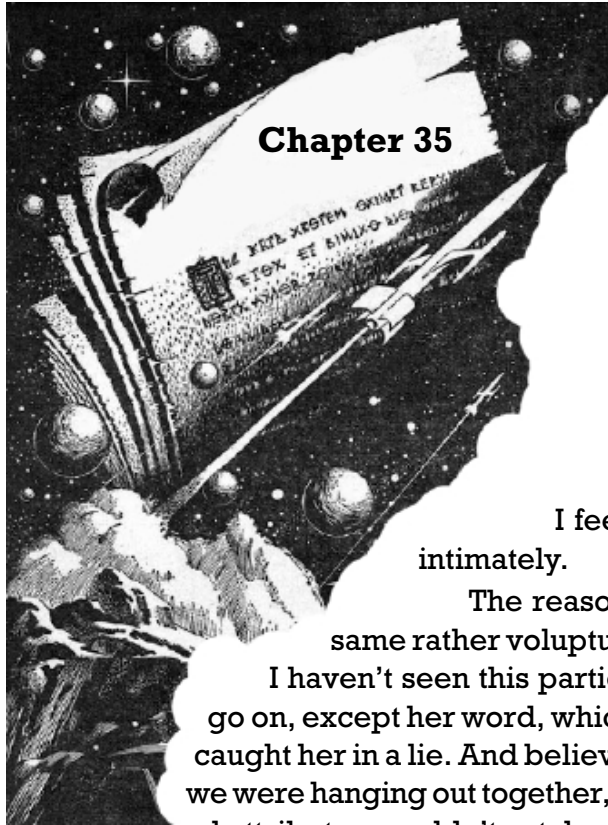
Original sketching of UFO was done especially for Tim Beckley by Ali.



Pen in hand, Ali did this drawing of what he said was a UFO "Scout Ship" complete with a port-hole and a three-ball landing gear. "These scouts are here," says Ali to "replenish their supply of oxygen. The late prophet Elijah Muhammad—my religious leader—said the first reference ever made about a UFO was Ezekiel's Wheel in the Bible."



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 35

### A CASE OF ALIEN ENTRAPMENT A REAL HORROR STORY By Timothy Green Beckley

#### SIX DEGREES OF SEPARATION

I feel I can safely say I know William Shatner intimately.

The reason being is that we once went out with the same rather voluptuous lady. I'm not going to identify her. Plus I haven't seen this particular person in years and have nothing to go on, except her word, which frankly is good enough for me as I never caught her in a lie. And believe you me, if you saw this honey back when we were hanging out together, there is no reason to believe that her physical attributes wouldn't catch any man's eye – including Captain Kirk.

Let me set the stage for this rather lurid tale of an alien caught in a trap and tortured to death. Turns out this account fits into this book's scenario very conveniently. In addition, it involves me and the Shat. Going back almost a decade, I received a call from a Toronto-based production company. CINEFLIX is the outfit behind "William Shatner's Weird Or What?," a paranormal "fact or fiction" show that was in its third season, originally only airing on the History Channel Canada, before landing a slot on the U.S. side of the border.

As I've stipulated elsewhere, initially I met Shatner backstage at Dick Clark's "\$10,000 Pyramid" game show sometime in the 1970s. As we all pretty much know, William Alan Shatner is a Canadian actor, musician, recording artist, author and film director whom just about everyone adores. He has a charming sense of humor and a down-to-earth charismatic personality. Over the years, as stated, Bill and I "shared" a mutual friend and I even spent an hour in jail due to a misunderstanding of the hilarious kind. The unprovoked incident took place while Shatner was performing with a philharmonic orchestra inside in the world famous Madison Square Garden arena. The circumstances that surround this story are too complex to go into right now and are not relevant to the matter at hand anyway. But it still causes a chuckle or two whenever I relate the circumstances around this "misdemeanor" – at the time – not so uproarious episode.

I can say this much for sure – Bill loves a challenge. He is not above doing almost anything to cause a stir and to draw attention to his performance art, even if it might seem a bit hokey or silly to some. "Captain Kirk" is as fascinating in real life as he obviously is to millions of adoring fans who remember him from the very beginning from the "Star Trek" days of his career. He always has been hard pressed to say NO! to any opportunity presented to him, even if it requires him to recite poetry or to



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

record a selection of his favorite songs, including "Rocket Man" and "Bohemian Rhapsody."

In order to set the stage for my invitation to appear on "William Shatner's Weird Or What?": Backstage at Dick Clark's game show, Bill told me this rather intriguing story of being followed by a UFO in the Mohave Desert as he rode on a motorcycle in the hundred plus degree heat of Death Valley. The bike conked out and Shatner collapsed in the sand. It might have been his demise if a UFO hadn't hovered overhead, somehow revived him and showed him the way out of the desert to a highway nearby where he was picked up by a tourist, weathered and torn.

The rest of the story is a part of history. People have asked me for years if I thought Bill had had a legit encounter or was he making the entire episode up? And, if so, why did I fall for his supposed experience so easily? I've always explained to those who will kindly remove the wax from their ears that it was a celebrity story for the "Enquirer" and was not meant to be a scientific paper for the "MUFON Journal." No lie detector tests were administered, no documentation was sought. End of case.

Though I apparently was Shatner's prime target to relate this experience to, because he knew it was going to appear before the "Enquirer's" almost three million readers in those days, I know he repeated this extraordinary tale numerous times to other interested parties.

Some critics may say that Shatner created this account for the sake of publicity. If Bill says it's so now, no reason to doubt him. Publicity is good when you're an actor on a TV series that has been yanked off the air once and are looking to expand your horizons.

I got chastised numerous times for my accepting his story at face value. I was always quick to point out that I was not on assignment to seek testimony from a pilot or a police officer, nor was it necessary to conduct a polygraph examination. This was more or less an entertainment piece, not a scientific inquiry, and so I let it go at that.

Later, Shatner admitted during a TV interview that he had concocted the entire incident, I would surmise – as stated – to get some non-"Star Trek" media attention, as all celebrities must garner some form of publicity if they are to stay on the top of their game.

### **DEAD MICRO MINI "ALIEN" CAUGHT IN TRAP BY MEXICAN FARMER "WEIRD OR WHAT?"**

#### **WILLIAM SHATNER WANTS TO KNOW**

But now let's speed up and time travel ahead to the present day. Somehow CINEFLIX got wind of what they thought would be a great story to dramatize as part of Shatner's series for the Canadian counterpart of the History Channel.

The Canadian cable outlet airs some of the same shows that the History Channel in the U.S. does, but they also have original programming of their own which CINEFLIX produces a great deal of, and very adequately, I might add. I spent three days in Toronto as we went over every minute detail of what we were going to film. If it were Major Donald Keyhoe, he might have flipped out (like he did on the Armstrong Circle Theater because he soon realized the show was being "scripted.") We did have certain perimeters to work within. It was my old paranormal friend Joshua P. Warren, who originally introduced me to the Toronto production company who was looking for "someone in authority" to confirm the legitimacy of a tiny creature caught by a Mexican farmer in a large animal trap. The creature had been dubbed "an alien

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

space baby” by the easily excited and emotional press in that country.

I remembered that Josh had talked about this “remarkable” finding on the “Dark 30 Hour” portion of his Saturday night show “Speaking of Strange,” (now defunct), and had posted a picture of the alien baby on his website. Warren is a real character, a true showman, and so it’s hard to define “real” in his world. Josh is a filmmaker, like myself, and we share a lot in common, including a pint of brew from time to time. We met at a horror film fest and didn’t realize that each of us was an expert in the paranormal. Josh is a certified ghost hunter supreme and probably the world’s leading expert on the mysterious Brown Mountain Lights seen in dense forest and mountains around Morgantown. Hundreds have gotten up close and personal with these lights and Joshua has even videotaped one of the lights, which has been broadcast as part of a National Geographic TV special.

What I told the CINEFLIX staff was that there is no way I could go on “William Shatner’s Weird or What?” and declare this a true extraterrestrial. However, upon closer examination, I wasn’t ready to write the little tike off completely. Minus its skin layer, the sinister looking carcass did appear strange and unusual – I know Shatner would prefer the word “Weird” in there somewhere and I was willing to go that far.

The legend goes that farmer Marao Lopez had captured the creature, shown it to a few of his farmhands and when it squawked and lunged for them (what would you do if you were tangled up in a nasty trap?) they did the only thing that came to mind . . . they dipped the creature into a vat of acid, which peeled off his skin and killed him. The men eventually took their possession to a university in Mexico and they were told that it was like nothing born of this earth, though it did have some components that appeared human (like a hybrid?) The scientists said the creature could not have been a mutant of any kind, as it had no DNA and all living things should have DNA. Tests revealed a creature that is unknown to scientists – its skeleton has characteristics of a lizard, its teeth do not have any roots like humans and it can stay underwater for a long time (well, if it’s dead, that last statement has no meaning).

### **IS THIS ANY WAY TO TREAT AN ALIEN?**

Whether this case of an alien being held in a trap till its tender bones snapped and then thrown into a barrel of acid is real or not I can only conjecture. Regardless, it’s a heartless way to treat any living thing. I can’t even imagine Ted Nugent would treat an alien this way.

Supposedly, we hear on good authority that the farmer who caught the creature in the trap (there was said to be a second one who escaped) died shortly after all this attention when he was in a bad car accident and burned to a crisp. A case of the Ultra-Terrestrials seeking revenge? My notion was, and this was what I told Shatner’s producers, that the creature could not have been a space being. First off, it was too tiny and fragile to wheel itself about at the speed of light. And where was the craft that it arrived on Earth in? And what about the lack of breathing apparatus? And how could a super smart alien (it had an enlarged brain, the examining scientists had said) get himself caught in such a primitive trap? It didn’t add up, as far as I was concerned, to something extraterrestrial, that’s for damn sure. But what of another possible explanation?

In the book “Round Trip To Hell In A Flying Saucer,” we dealt with the existence of the Djinn, a shadowy race of demonic creatures known in the Islamic faith as living in another dimension and for the most part cursing humans and committing

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

dastardly deeds. They often appear as smoke and possess people just like the devil would do in our Western culture. And the thing is, if you compared a picture or illustration of the Djinn, they offer up a reasonable resemblance to the alien baby of Mexico.

And so exactly what is a Djinn (often spelled Jinn)?

Well, we know about the Genie in the bottle from "A Thousand and One Arabian Nights," but otherwise most of us who are not of the Islamic religion don't really know the story/nature of the Djinn and who they really are. Easily put into the category of Ultra-Terrestrials, they are not the nicest of entities. The following is a definition that seems most prevalent . . . The word "Djinn" translates as anything that is concealed or invisible. The Djinn are a race that has no defined physical form of their own, so they are therefore invisible to the naked eye. However, they are shape-shifters who can take on the physical form of just about anything they want. Many say that they walk among us every day. You will often see smoke when your Djinn appears, not because the smoke IS the Djinn, but because it accompanies him/her. It is simply a sign that your Djinn is nearby and ready to communicate, and signifies the presence of its energy. Djinn can also appear with orbs, streaks of light, mists or other kinds of phenomena. It can be a big, awe-inspiring appearance, or a subtle, almost-not-noticed kind of appearance. With Djinn, like people, no two are exactly alike and there are countless ways they may manifest. Some Djinn will never manifest in any kind of physical form, but that doesn't mean that they aren't there and watching you.

These Djinn will generally communicate with you only during dreams or meditation. They aren't any more or less powerful than other Djinn, they just choose to present themselves differently. So I took a shot and took the train to Toronto where I lauded my theory of the Djinn. I am sure this is the first time the subject of aliens versus the Djinn has been discussed on a widely-viewed television program. Of course, my statements were broken up into brief sound bites but I do believe I got the message across to Shatner, as well as his very obliging producers and crew, that all strange looking beings do not have to come from a place far, far away in another galaxy, but might be here living right alongside us. We could almost reach out and touch them . . . and possibly some of us have. The world of Ultra-Terrestrials is a mystifying one, and there is a lot to learn about those that seem flesh and blood one moment but can metamorphose, can alter their shape, size and appearance as well as their density.

I can't say for certain that Bill Shatner took me at my word about the Jinn, but just like in the interview I did with him way back before time machines were all that much in vogue, I presented my case, as convincingly as possible, that all Ultra-terrestrials do not necessarily come from "out there" but could be camped out closer.

This is one analysis that comes to us from [DailyTelegraph.com.au](http://DailyTelegraph.com.au)

"Tests revealed a creature that is unknown to scientists - its skeleton has characteristics of a lizard, its teeth do not have any roots like humans and it can stay underwater for a long time.

"But it also has some similar joints to humans.

"Its brain was huge, particularly the rear section, leading scientists to the conclusion that the odd creature was very intelligent.

"But it has seemingly left experts stumped.

"And in a further mystery, Lopez has since mysteriously died.

"According to American UFO expert Joshua P. Warren, the farmer burned to

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

death in a parked car at the side of a road.

“The flames apparently had a far higher temperature than in a normal fire!

“Now there are rumors that the parents of the creature Lopez drowned were the ones who in turn killed him out of revenge.

“There are frequent UFO sightings and reports of crop circles in the area where the creature was found. Perhaps it was left behind deliberately by aliens.

“Mexican UFO expert Jaime Maussan was the first to break the story. He claimed it was not a hoax. Farmers also told him that there was a second creature but it ran away when they approached.

“The puzzle has caused intrigue amongst readers. Some say it is a mutant, others wonder why aliens would leave a baby behind - and one reader asked why aliens don't wear clothes.

“And the bizarre story has reached as far as South Korea and China!”

Courtesy The Daily Telegraph's UFO Files

### **TINY ALIEN GETS ITS COMEUPPANCE**

#### **Truth or fiction?**

According to this article — it seems that a man named Marao Lopez in Mexico was found burned dead inside a car. Marao's burned dead body has evidence that it was burned at a high temperature which is not generally considered normal, and it seems quite a mystery how such a burned dead body has come to be. Marao Lopez was a man who was supposed to have killed an alien in May 2007. It certainly does not seem to be an earthling.

Courtesy The Daily Telegraph's UFO Files.

YouTube Video (In Spanish) – “Facts and Mysteries: Little Alien Found in Metepec Mexico”

If you missed the episode of “William Shatner's Weird Or What?” where this all comes to a head you can use this link to watch the broadcast.

<https://www.dailymotion.com/video/x3vm2ji>

#### **SUGGESTED READING**

**BOOKS BY TIMOTHY BECKLEY AVAILABLE FROM AMAZON.COM**

The Authentic Book Of Ultra-Terrestrial Contacts: From The Secret Alien Files Of Timothy Green Beckley.

Round Trip To Hell In A Flying Saucer: UFO Parasites - Alien Soul Suckers - Invaders From Demonic Realms.

UFOs – Wicked This Way Comes.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Can humans be any more despicable? Here they mutilated a supposed alien (or Jinn) in a trap in Mexico and finally dipped it in acid. What a way to go — alien or not!



Yes! Aliens “walk” – broken limbs and all – among us. Tim Beckley tries to defuse the situation when he appears on an episode of William Shatner’s “Weird Or What?” He told Bill. “This is not the way to treat a space or dimensional traveler!”



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



Tim “hits his mark” on the set of Bill Shatner’s “Weird Or What?” Says, “In many cases, we—not the aliens—are the predators!”



William Shatner’s “Alien Abduction Book,” doesn’t seem to exist as a printed text. But you can find the video interview by searching for “Spacing Out Episode 71” on YouTube.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



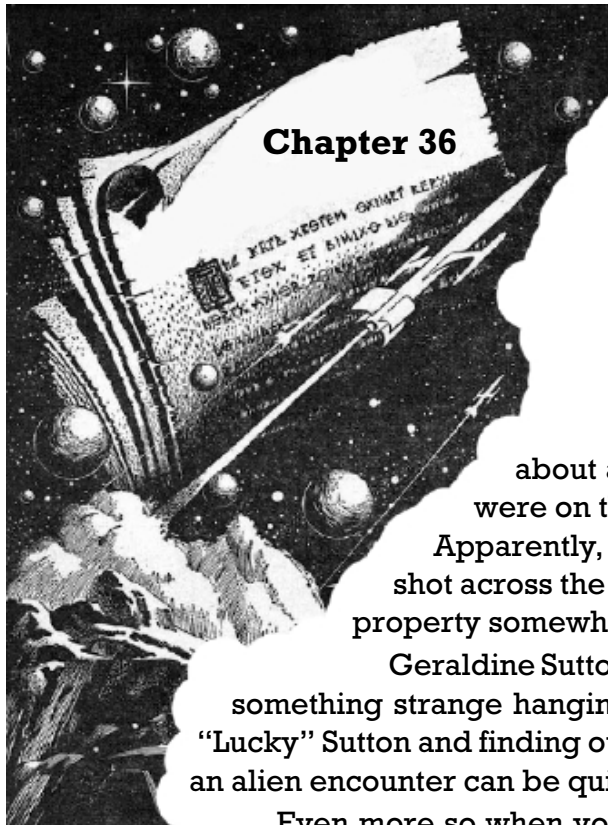
Promotional banner for episode of "Weird Or What" Tim Beckley was featured on.



"Star Trek" Captain narrates early documentary on ancient aliens. Grainy but good!

It came out at the time Von Daniken's best seller hit the market.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 36

### THE KELLY, KY MONSTERS WERE THEY DEMONS OR GREYS?

#### AN ON-AIR INTERVIEW WITH GERALDINE SUTTON STITH

Talk about hand-to-hand combat! This is about as close as you can get. I mean, the aliens were on the roof. They were coming in the window. Apparently, all they wanted to do is find a craft that had shot across the sky and perhaps landed on the witnesses' property somewhere.

Geraldine Sutton Stith knows what it is like to grow up with something strange hanging over you. Being the daughter of Elmer "Lucky" Sutton and finding out at a very young age that your family had an alien encounter can be quite alarming!

Even more so when you find out that a fierce gun battle ensued. Nine family members and two family friends almost got their asses whipped when they witnessed something amazing on August 21st, 1955, in the small community of Kelly, Kentucky, that changed their lives forever. Was it extraterrestrial or possibly something paranormal? Growing up with the story and knowing what happened that night according to family, she knew someone had to keep it going. Even though there is a great fear, even for her, the story must continue and the community of Kelly must keep their little goblins alive.

Geraldine is the author of the books "The Kelly Green Men" and "Alien Legacy."

OK, to put it simply we obviously can't print the entire transcript of our show – but we can take bits and pieces and suggest that those sincerely interested in this all-important, historic case may listen to the hour-long interview on Stitcher, iTunes, Google Plays, or for the visuals get yourself right over to Mr. UFO's Secret Files.

It's a case that has gotten a lot of attention over the years, mainly because there is considerable substance to it.

**TIM SWARTZ:** It's fabulous we were able to get Geraldine Sutton Stith on with us tonight. Now Geraldine is the daughter of Elmer Sutton and finding out at a very young age that eleven family members and family friends had an alien encounter could be quite alarming. So why don't you give us the details – the gist – of the story:

(Highly condensed.)

**GERALDINE:** It was August, 1955. At the time my grandmother was a widow who lived on this little farm in Kelly with her three small children who were twelve, ten, and seven, along with my uncle JC, who was in his early 20s, and his wife, Eileen. Also there was Opie Baker. Opie would stay there during the week to catch a ride to work and along that weekend also was my dad, Elmer Sutton, and his wife Veera and their friends Billy Ray and June Taylor (9 people in all).



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

They'd come in as they worked in the carnival which was stationed in Evansville. My dad had worked with the carnival ever since he was like 14 years old. They came primarily to enjoy some good home cooking and relax a bit, as it was a Sunday evening, which would have been the 21st. That would be their last evening to enjoy some time together.

It was a hot, dry, August evening, really hot and dry, and they didn't have indoor plumbing . . . they had electricity, but no plumbing. And so around 7:30 Billy Ray decided to go around back to the well.

As he was out there getting some water, he heard something and looked up toward the sky and there was a silver, oval object, which he described as having the colors of the rainbow flowing behind it. He didn't know what it was and ran in the house telling everybody what he saw. Their reaction was that they thought, okay, Billy Ray, who was in his early 20s – his wife was only like 18 or 19 – and surely while out back he thought up some cockamamie story just to scare the girls.

Well, he kept on with his sighting, so my dad says "Show me," and Billy Ray took him outside and told him again all about what he had seen. Daddy told him, "It had to be a shooting star!" To which Billy replied that he was familiar with meteorites, as there had been meteor showers all month. Acknowledging that there was nothing to see, they both headed back to the house to enjoy what little time they had left to spend together, when, suddenly, coming from the woods, was this little three-and-a-half-foot being floating atop the ground with huge glowing eyes, huge ears, big head and arms almost touching the ground. They get to the front door and open it and slam it behind them. They excitedly tell the family what they have seen and everyone thinks they are crazy or got together out back and conspired to tell the same story to scare everyone in the house.

At this point, my grandmother tells them they need to just stop it as the kids have to get to bed and they're not helping. But they keep insisting there is something out there and they both take a rifle and a shotgun down and one goes to the front door and the other goes to the back. My grandmother has had enough and so she goes out and joins Billy Ray out back and he's squatting down there and she wants to know once and for all what did he see, at which point he tells her, in no uncertain terms, "Miss Glenny, I don't know what it was, but I hope it's something that you never have to see."

They sit out there in silence for a little while and then, lo and behold, around the corner of the house right where they were sitting was this little being. Grandma screams and everyone comes running to find out what is going on and she tells them there definitely is something going on, that she just then saw one of these things. Then a shot rings out. Uncle JC has shot one through the window and at the same time a clawed hand reaches down to grab Billy Ray's hair and Aunt Eileen (coming to the rescue) pulls Billy Ray back indoors. A skirmish is going on and my dad runs back out and points toward the roof and shoots at the being, who in turn floats to the ground and rolls away.

They're shooting them off the back fence and the very same thing is happening. They are not dying, even though the men are hitting them over and over. I mean, these are country boys and they know how to shoot a rifle. They can hear where they are hitting them, but the darn things just wouldn't die. They just keep getting back up!

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

These are just country folks and they have no clue what is happening – not that anyone would today. My dad tries to settle everybody down. The kids are crying, the women are crying, and everyone is just absolutely losing it. They get into their trucks and head toward Hopkinsville to get some help. Hopkinsville is about seven miles down the road. So they try to get themselves together, and, about this time, they hear one of them things go across the tin roof, as you can hear the little nails scratching across it. There is more screaming and crying and when things settle down again Billy Ray says, “Let’s go!”

They get to the police station and here you have all these people from the age of seven to fifty running in there and they don’t know what to do and they’re all trying to tell the officer on duty what has just happened to them, how these little men have attacked their farm, and the officer is joined by other members of the police force and they are all trying to understand what is being said and what kind of situation they are having to deal with.

They call over to Fort Campbell Army Base, which is just down the road, to get some help. So there is this caravan of vehicles leaving Kelly in the middle of the night headed back to the house. Of course it is pitch black back then in 55, as they don’t have streetlights anywhere.

Well, they pull up to the house and (later they admitted) that there was this eerie feeling in the air and there is evidence that something had happened because there were holes in the screens and the woodwork was shot up. There were even shotgun and rifle shells all over the place and the family was so scared they wouldn’t even get out of their vehicles until the officials that had arrived with them had searched the house and buildings and gave the all-clear. There were no body parts, and no blood, so there wasn’t anything the police could do and so eventually they left.

\* \* \* \* \*

The transcript of the show with Geraldine goes on for another thirty five minutes or so, going into more detail about what happened next. For the full drama, we want you to go over to the [KCORradio.com](http://KCORradio.com) archives or watch our YouTube producer Peter Bernard’s visual presentation at Mr. UFO’s Secret Files. Geraldine is a great storyteller and she has kept the family’s legacy alive. And if you are Kentucky-bound, you have to stop in at the annual Kelly “Little Green Men Days Festival.”

And, by the way, the creatures, the goblins, the little men, the aliens – whatever in God’s name you want to call them – DID return, and it wasn’t until the sun finally came up that they went away and the scratching and all the commotion came to an abrupt end. This is doubtless one of the most incredible encounters that we have been confronted with and certainly belongs in a book that looks into such cases quite seriously.

Glad you survived the journey, but there are more case studies to come!

### **SUGGESTED READING**

**BOOKS BY GERALDINE SUTTON STITH:**

**THE KELLY GREEN MEN.**

**ALIEN LEGACY.**

**TIM BECKLEY’S UFO SAGA.**

**AMERICA’S STRANGE AND SUPERNATURAL HISTORY** by Tim Swartz.

**UFO HOSTILITIES** by Beckley, Casteel, Swartz and others.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Geraldine's book has all the sordid details.

The local press covered the shootout in Kelly the next day, as this memorable clipping indicates.



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

Collectors of UFO memorabilia, you will want to purchase this MP3.



Geraldine Sutton Stith has kept the shootout alive with her book, talks, media appearances and annual festival attendance. Geraldine with a Hopkinsville replica courtesy Switchboard.com

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Still from "Monsters of the UFO" coming soon from Barcon Productions  
© Barcon 2004

Ma knows best! Original family member shows where a shotgun blast protected them from goblinlike creatures. A bit of over-kill perhaps? They may have only wanted a bucket of water from the well.

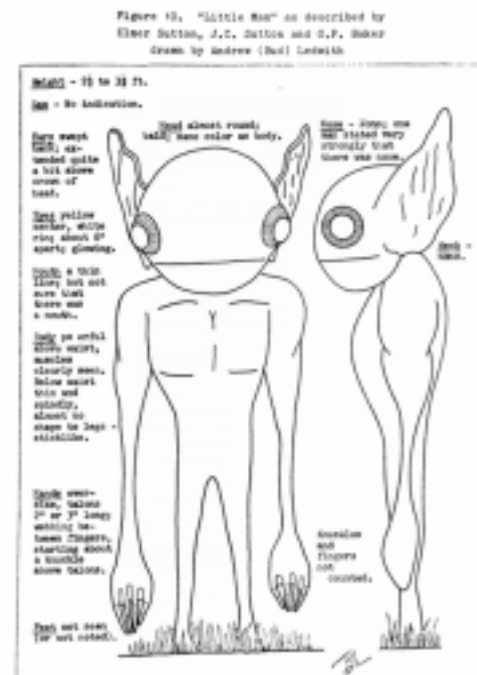
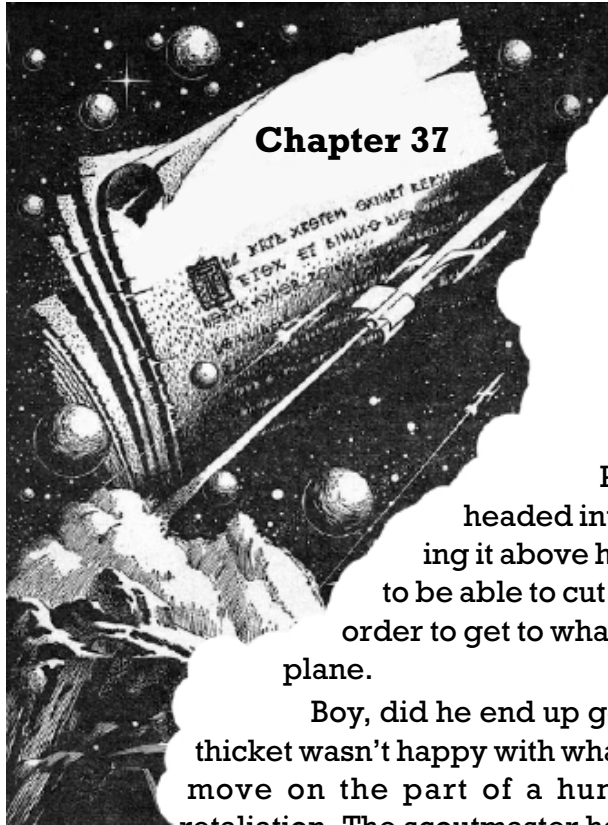


Illustration History.com via Center for UFO  
Studies archive. Demographics of the  
"saucer men."

Kentucky Educational Television Presentation  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Rj4z54IVqNU>

Monster And UFO Trailer Barcon Productions -Barry Conrad <https://www.facebook.com/barconproductions/videos/192350184140113/>

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 37

### NEVER TAKE A MACHETE TO A LIGHT SABER FIGHT

By George Sands

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: The scoutmaster headed into the thicket armed with a machete swinging it above his head all the way. Perhaps he just wanted to be able to cut his way through the underbrush quickly in order to get to what at first he thought was the crash of a small plane.

Boy, did he end up getting sucker-punched. Something in that thicket wasn't happy with what they perceived as a possibly aggressive move on the part of a human and, boy, did they whack him in retaliation. The scoutmaster had ample proof that this was an actual confrontation with alien forces. He had the scars and the seared skin to prove it. He was lucky he wasn't cooked like a medium rare steak.

Here is a report, in all its gory details, written around the time of the incident. Better learn to keep your distance as there are more such stories that we will tell.

\* \* \* \* \*

"You are the only man in the world who has come within reaching distance of a flying saucer."

That was the thought-provoking statement which Florida newspapers claim was made recently by a serious-faced military officer to Scoutmaster J. D. Desvergers of West Palm Beach. The high ranking Washington official had hurried south to interview Desvergers, following the Scoutmaster's amazing experience in a dark woods nearby.

The incident occurred on Tuesday, August 19, 1952. The still night lay upon the land much the same as any other typically peaceful Florida midsummer evening. A million jewel-like stars glittered from their settings in the great velvet showcase overhead. The customary light southeast trade wind whispered through the pines and cabbage palms, launching an occasional misty cloud ship across the gleaming night skies. There had been a few scattered seasonal showers during the day and some restless summer lightning had played across the heavens around 9 P. M.

There was nothing about the peaceful night to indicate that history was about to be made. Following a meeting with his boys, Scoutmaster Desvergers was driving three of them home. The time was approximately 10:30 P. M. The scene was a lonely spot along Military Trail, about five miles west and a dozen miles south of West Palm Beach. Suddenly, through the trees on his side of the road, the Scoutmaster saw what

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

appeared to be a bright glare, as though something was burning. The glow seemed to be about 300 yards off the highway, at a place where there were no houses.

"Looks like a plane has crashed," he told the boys, quickly stopping the car and turning it around for a better view of the glare. "You fellows stay here. If I'm not back in ten minutes, go for help." With that, he plunged into the dark pine woods. Used to moving through the Florida woods, where thick palmetto and other growths are often encountered, the Scoutmaster had remembered to take a machete with him. The going here was fairly easy, however, and Desvergers was mainly concerned with avoiding the low hanging branches that threatened his face and eyes.

Hurrying through the darkness, he was not acutely aware of the light ahead. It was there; he was going in the right direction, and it became brighter as he approached the scene of the supposed crash. It was not until he had nearly reached the site, however, that the perspiring Scoutmaster realized something was amiss. There were no cries of injured people; no crackling sounds from burning wood or metal; no flickering shadows cast by leaping flames. Instead, the eerie, rosy glow that illuminated the pine woods was of a steady intensity. And it was coming from somewhere above.

The Scoutmaster looked up. There, humming and spinning a few feet over his head was a 30-foot diameter flying saucer. "I saw the saucer in every detail as it hissed and hovered horizontally about ten feet from the ground," said Desvergers. "It was about three feet thick and rimmed with a phosphorus effect." Startled, the Scoutmaster ducked and swung instinctively at the strange machine with the machete he carried. No sooner had he done that than a misty flare blossomed from the bottom of the whirling craft and came floating down directly towards his face. Too late, Desvergers put up his hands to protect his eyes. The ball of light struck him and he blacked out. "It had a sickening, nauseating stench; worse than rotten eggs—more like burning flesh."

Meanwhile, back in the parked car, the three scouts had gotten worried. The ten minutes were already stretched into eighteen with no sign of their leader. Furthermore, they had each seen lights flare up on three different occasions; strange looking lights that glowed weirdly and caused the dark trees to stand out in stark silhouette each time before they died away again. The boys, David Rowan, Bobby Ruffing and Charles Stevens, got out of the car and ran northward along the highway until they came to the home of J. D. Bryntson. Here, breathless and scared, they blurted out the story. Bryntson telephoned Deputy Sheriff Mott N. Partin, whose home is at Boynton Beach, a half-dozen miles away. Racing to the scene, Partin spotted the abandoned car, its lights still on, pulled off the highway onto the shoulder where Desvergers had left it. As he got out to inspect the car, the sheriff heard sloshing footsteps stumbling towards him through a water-filled ditch beside the road.

Partin swung his flash-beam towards the sound. It was Desvergers. "Here—over here," the Scoutmaster gasped. He lurched drunkenly, the machete thrust out before him. "His face was pale and he had the look of someone who was suffering from shock," the Sheriff said later. Jerkily, the Scoutmaster blurted out the details of his strange experience. "When the thing finally knocked me down, I tried to scream and run at the same time," he concluded. "But I couldn't do either."

"Did it burn you?"

"Look." He held up his hands for the officer's inspection. The hair was singed on both forearms, as would be the case if he had held them protectively over his face.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

"What happened then?"

"I don't know. The next thing I knew the lights from your car were shining in my eyes. I don't remember walking out here."

The Scoutmaster had been in the dark woods one and one-half hours. After they had rounded up the three boys and had listened to their accounts confirming the strange flaring lights, Sheriff Partin found himself again staring thoughtfully at the darkened woods from which the Scoutmaster had stumbled. There seemed only one thing to do. Probing with his flash-beam before him, the officer went into the dark pine woods to investigate. The woods were quiet, hushed and waiting for him. Desvergers' route was easy to follow and at every step the sheriff strained for some foreign warning sign. His sharp glance followed expectantly each new jabbing finger of light from the torch in his hand. There was nothing; only silence.

When he reached the small clearing where the Scoutmaster said he had encountered the hissing saucer, the sheriff studied the ground. "The grass seemed to be scorched or blistered," he admitted later. He was about to turn away when a bright object caught his eye. At first he thought it must be a reflection of his flash beam off a stone or puddle of water. It turned out to be the Scoutmaster's flash light. It had been embedded into the soil so that only a small part of it was visible.

Back at the car the sheriff inspected Desvergers' cap. Three small holes, about the size of BB shot, had been burned into it. Two were on the top and one was on the brim. The hole in the brim was not burned all the way through. The Scoutmaster did not appear to be in need of medical care so he was taken to the office of the West Palm Beach sheriff. Here he repeated the story. This version differed from the original in only a single detail. That single detail, however, fell like a bombshell upon the ears of his listeners. The hissing saucers had contained beings, he said grimly, "...who were as afraid of me as I was of them. That's why they projected that ball of fire at my head."

The next morning, Deputy Sheriff Partin returned to the site of the incident with three Air Force officers from nearby Morrison Field. In the clearing they found a place where a body had clearly fallen. The newspapers, meanwhile, were in a quandary about how to handle this seemingly fantastic story. They made a careful check of the Scoutmaster's background. A Marine and naval intelligence veteran of World War Two, the 30-year old hardware clerk had a spotless record. He was happily married and the father of three children. No sooner had the story hit the news wires when telegrams, phone calls and letters began arriving from all parts of the country. People who might never have paid any attention to the harmless Scoutmaster now clamored at his door day and night. The public seemed to want to believe that the strange ship had come from another world. And there was no evidence to say it had not.

The Air Technical Intelligence Center at Dayton, Ohio, quickly flew an officer to the scene. ATIC is charged with the task of analyzing reports of unusual aerial objects. Officials from Washington conducted inquiries and combed the wooded area with a Geiger counter. "We cannot tell yet just what it was," an Air Force spokesman said. "We are going to continue to check and get all the facts together. The incident is under investigation." Whatever those facts may have been, they were obviously not going to be made public knowledge.

It was reported that the government officials had treated Desvergers like a Dutch uncle. Desvergers, meanwhile, sleepless and harried after several consecutive days of contact with a curious and wearying public, decided to disappear for a



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

while. The parents of the three boys who been in the car that fateful night had also grown irritated with those who seemed to want only to misquote and ridicule their children. They grimly slammed the doors against further interviews. Deputy Sheriff Partin, sadly, could not escape so easily. He continued to receive telephone calls and letters from far countries. One determined voice on the phone demanded that Deputy Partin make a statement for the British news services. Ten days passed and public interest gradually waned.

Then, about 7:30 on the evening of August 29th, another saucer was sighted. The incident occurred beside the same highway, only eight miles further north. Wendell Wells and his family of Belle Glade, a small farming community located 40 miles due west of West Palm Beach, were driving to a movie in the city when they noticed a big yellow-white light. It appeared to be drifting, slanting down from the sky. "Then it got over into the woods on the side of the road and dropped straight down. We turned down Military Trail to get closer. Soon we could see where the bushes were all lit up. There are no houses around there, so it was clear that's where it landed."

The landing spot couldn't be reached by car and the family did not investigate because they did not want to leave their small children in the car. By September 14th, still another eerie night visit occurred, this time at Belle Glade itself. Floyd Brown, a dependable employee of the Everglades Experiment Station, was en route to the station's milking barn before daylight when he heard a high-pitched whistling sound and was startled to observe a large, red light hovering about one hundred feet above the barn. As Brown stared at the strange contraption, it settled to within about 40 feet off the ground as if to get a better look. Frightened by the whistling sound, the cows bolted. The saucer then quickly shot away. It was about 35 feet in diameter with alternate amber and red lights in rows along the outside rim on its underside. The glow from it was bright enough to light up the ground as it passed the Experiment Station, and an acrid, ammonia-like odor caused Brown's eyes and nostrils to smart and burn.

No sooner had Brown rounded up the cattle than the saucer whistled in from a different direction, causing the cows to bolt again. But this time the strange craft kept going. Two weeks later, on September 28th, DeWitt Upthegrove and three adult members of his family spotted yet another of the strange sky craft. Upthegrove, a quiet-mannered frog hunter, lives at the edge of the great Everglades Swamp, 20 miles north of the spot where Scoutmaster Desvergers encountered the original saucer.

Like Brown, Upthegrove is regarded as a stable citizen, not the type to tell imaginative tales. He had been sitting on his darkened porch after dinner when the saucer appeared. The sharp-eyed outdoorsman and his son-in-law, both experienced at piloting their airboats through the great swamp at night during long hours of frogging, were well aware of meteors and similar unusual lights in the sky. They tried to reach the saucer as soon as they saw it descend to earth about a quarter of a mile away. It must have been resting against the earth, for they could see the tops of low mangrove trees clearly silhouetted by the strange rosy light cast by the craft. Yet, before they could cover the intervening distance, it zipped upward and disappeared.

What were these phenomena? Floridians, just as residents of other states, began to ask uneasy questions. The frequency and similarity of the appearances ruled out such theories as meteors, fireballs and swamp gas, or even hallucinations. Desvergers, following his final interview with the "brass," had clammed up. He knew the government had no legal hold on him, yet he admitted they told him not to ever

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

tell the whole truth of the encounter. He never did.

"It is not foolish to say that it will determine the future of all of us someday," was the Scoutmaster's final comment "I know what it is and it is of vital importance. But it is better for me not to go any further because it may cause another 'Orson Wells' panic."



USAF investigator reenacts scoutmaster's being "fired upon" on spot where encounter transpired.



**DesVergers**

On a humid, August night in 1952, Scoutmaster D.S. "Sonny" DesVergers emerged burned and barely coherent from a dense palmetto grove in the South Florida Everglades. He claimed he had encountered an unidentified flying object that discharged a fireball, which left him singed and barely able to see.



Burned hat of scoutmaster taken by Air Force investigators.

## A black and white photograph of a doctor in a suit and glasses sitting on a stool, writing in a notebook. He is looking at a patient lying in a hospital bed. The patient is wearing glasses and looking towards the doctor. The room has a window with blinds, a radiator, and a lamp. A bottle of medicine is on the bed.

# Details Are 'Military Secret'

## Scoutmaster Tells Of 'Flying Saucer' Attack

By C. W. CABANISS  
Post-Times Staff

"I heard hinges open, and then they shot at me," Scoutmaster D. L. "Sonny" DesVergers said Wednesday afternoon in telling of the "flying saucer" which hovered over his head late Tuesday night in a clearing off Military Tr.

DesVergers of 333 Consistent Rd., said he was "still shaky" and had never been so nervous, as he insisted only a partial story of what appeared to him.

He talked in "snatches" between moments when he works at a hardware store on S. Dixie Hwy. near Belvidere Rd., and made it from the start he has been requested by military authorities at Palm Beach International Airport to withhold certain information he had given them.

The 30-year-old scoutmaster of Troop 33 said he was driving south on Military Tr. with three scouts at about 11 pm when he noticed a mysterious light in a clearing at a point about one-fourth mile south of Lantana Rd.

He left the scouts in the car, told them to maintain help if he did not return in 10 minutes, and entered the woods armed with a machete.

In the clearing, several hundred feet from the road, a dirty-gray, colored disc about 30 feet in diameter and about three feet thick hovered in the air, spewing a rapid exhaust, said DesVergers.

He said he stood under it and almost touched it, when he heard hinges open and was shot in the face with a fiery weapon he declined to describe further.

Asked whether there was anything or anybody in the "saurer," DesVergers replied: "There's something about that but I can't tell you about it because the military officers asked me not to."

He did go on, though, to say that the thing definitely was "metal of some type, but had no seams or rivets."

The fuming exhaust, DesVergers said, knocked him unconscious after the shot fired at him burned his face, arms and the cap on his head. The cap, he added, has been sent to Washington. It had three bad burn holes in it, he said.

DesVergers showed stage marks from the "flare-action" of the shot that he said was fired at him and he had a salve on his arms and face.

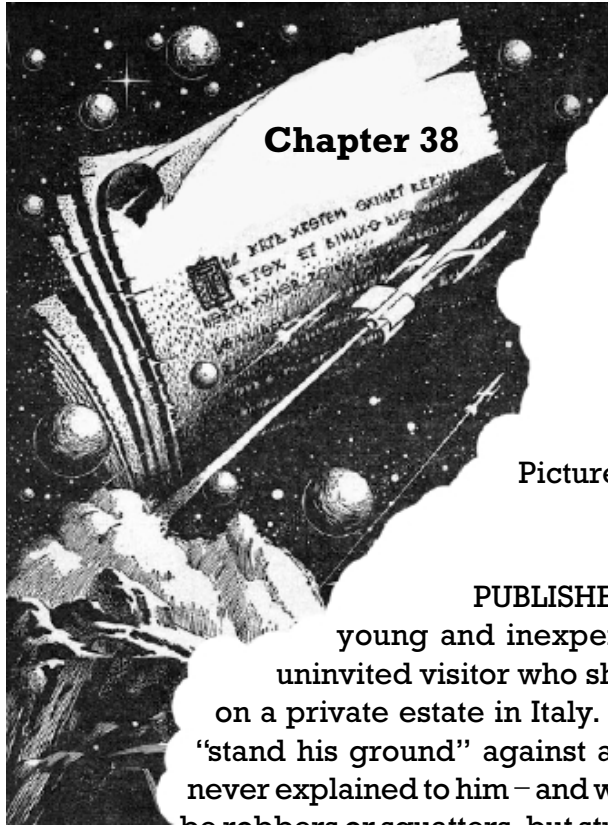
Asked if he could compare the smell of the exhaust to Diesel fuel or anything else, DesVergers said, "No, I can't describe it."

He did not know how long he had been unconscious but said he managed to get up and start back 1

(Continued on Page 4, Col. B)

202

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 38

### **FIVE SHOTS AND YOU'RE OUT! – SECURITY GUARD ATTEMPTS TO “WHACK” AN ALIEN**

**By Rino Di Stefano**

Pictures about the Zanfretta case were taken by  
photojournalist Luciano Zeggio.

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: One could say that Piero was young and inexperienced when he attempted to whack an uninvited visitor who showed up while he was making his rounds on a private estate in Italy. But then again he was told that he should “stand his ground” against all those trying to trespass. I guess it was never explained to him – and why would it be that the interlopers wouldn't be robbers or squatters, but strange-looking creatures that might be hard to describe if it were not for the many illustrations published of “a large ugly and green thing” who came by night to torment the witness – not once, we should add, but over a long period of time. As our contributing correspondent points out, he is NOT a UFO researcher, but a journalist, so he is just reporting the “facts,” as any journalist would. He is not a judge and jury or a decision maker. But enough idle chatter. Let's get on with our gun-toting caper and see where it takes us.

\* \* \* \* \*

My book, entitled “The Zanfretta Case,” is a long and detailed report about what happened to the private security guard Piero Fortunato Zanfretta in the period from 1978 to 1980. At that time Zanfretta was 26 years old.

I am not a UFOlogist and I wasn't myself involved in the story that I am about to tell you. I would like to make it clear that I will be referring to personal notes and articles written during that period. I followed the Zanfretta Case as a reporter and it's in this capacity that I tell you now what I know about it. Let me just say that learning about, and then investigating, what occurred to Zanfretta, was one of the most amazing experiences of my life, both from a personal as well as a professional point of view.

At the time of this case, I was working for the local Genoa daily paper “Il Corriere Mercantile.” Shortly after midnight on December 6, 1978, Zanfretta was on duty in Torriglia, a village near Genoa. It was a dark and moonless night. It was also very cold and snow had fallen during the day so that there was a dangerous film of ice on the roads. As Zanfretta approached a client's uninhabited country-house (called “Our Home” by the owner, Dr. Ettore Righi), in the area of Marzano, his patrol car, a Fiat 126, mysteriously stopped dead. The car engine, lights and radio all failed, seemingly for no reason.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

At the same moment he saw four strange lights moving about in the garden of the house and stepped outside of his car to investigate with gun and flashlight in hand. At first he thought that burglars were behind the house. So he walked through the open gate and crept along a wall in an attempt to surprise them. But Zanfretta had underestimated the problem and ended being the one who was surprised by what he had taken for thieves.

Feeling himself touched from behind, the security guard whirled around and saw something that filled him with terror: only inches away stood what he called: "An enormous green, ugly and frightful creature, with undulating skin, no less than ten feet tall.". When he directed the beam of his flashlight on the being's face, he was so frightened that he dropped it, but quickly picked it up again and ran away. While running, he became aware of a large and very bright light behind him. Turning around, he saw a huge, flat triangular form which was blinding in its brilliance. Zanfretta shielded himself from the light with his arm. This thing which he assumed was a flying saucer, ascended from the back of the house. It was bigger than the house itself, and produced a hissing sound.

Later, Zanfretta said that he felt an intense heat. He made it back to his car and tried to call his security company's operations center in Genoa. It was 12:15 A. M. Carlo Toccalino, the radio operator, has testified that Zanfretta was speaking in an excited and disconnected way. He kept saying: "My God, are they ugly!" The operator then asked if "they" were human and if they were assaulting him. The answer was: "No, they aren't men, they aren't men."

At that point, the communication were abruptly broken off and Toccalino called the chief of the security service, Lt. Giovanni Cassiba. An hour later, a couple of other patrol guards, Walter Lauria and Raimondo Mascia, found Zanfretta in front of the country-house, lying on the ground. It was 1:15 A. M.. When he saw them, he jumped up, gun and flashlight at the ready. Eyes bulging, Zanfretta didn't seem to recognize them, nor to understand when they told him to lower his weapon. The other patrolmen rushed and disarmed him.

To their surprise, his clothes felt warm even though the December night air was quite cold. They also noticed that the gate was closed as usual. The Carabineers, the Italian military police, began an investigation on what happened that night and one of the first things they discovered were clear imprints that some large and heavy object had left on the ground in back of the country-house. There were two of them in the frost covered grass, nine feet in diameter and shaped like horseshoes. Antonio Nucchi, the commandant of the Torriglia station, has stated that he has every confidence in the testimony given by Zanfretta. In fact, he has known the security guard for many years and, when I asked him what he thought about him, he answered: "I can state with certainty that he is a clear thinking man with no strange fantasies in his head. When we went to investigate the scene the next day, he almost didn't want to come, he was so scared. Only something exceptional could have frightened him so."

During the investigation Nucchi discovered that 52 residents of nearby Torriglia saw a bright glare in the direction of the country-house at the same time Zanfretta reported seeing it ascending. When the strange story of Zanfretta was published in the local newspapers, the articles were all tinged with amused curiosity and skepticism. Most journalists didn't want to examine the incident too closely because it involved a UFO. But nobody has been able to give any explanations to three fundamen-

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

tal phenomena: 1) Zanfretta's inexplicable panic and confusion; 2) the two nine foot circular impressions in the grass behind the country-house; 3) the sighting by the 52 people in Torriglia. The prevalent opinion about Zanfretta just after the incident was: "Since he says that he saw a flying saucer and a monstrous extraterrestrial being, he must be crazy."

Many people thought that the Carabineers were wasting their time. As for myself, I asked is it possible that a security guard who was the father of two children and had a reputation for honesty could have invented a story like this, and thus knowingly put himself at the risk of being dismissed from his job? And is it also possible that it was mere luck that 52 people were able to provide an indirect confirmation of his story? My answer was "no" to both questions and that's why I decided to investigate Zanfretta's story further.

Gianfranco Tutti, the director of the Institute of Vigilance Val Bisagno, the security company that Zanfretta worked for, was worried about the possible negative publicity. But he believes that the guard was an honest man. When I met Zanfretta, I got the impression that he was shy and he felt uneasy. "People call me on the phone at all hours just to play jokes on me," he said, "I don't know what it was that I saw, but I saw it. I am not a liar." In another attempt to uncover the actual events of that night, according to the Institute Val Bisagno, Zanfretta agreed to be hypnotized by Dr. Mauro Moretti, a psychotherapist and member of the Italian Association of Medical Hypnosis, in Genoa on December 23. I was present on that occasion and noted that what he had to say was really astonishing. In fact, Zanfretta said that he was abducted by "monsters about ten feet tall, with hairy green skin, yellow triangular eyes and red veins across the forehead" who brought him to a hot, luminous place where they interrogated and examined him.

During the same session, Zanfretta also indicated that the creatures came from the "third galaxy" and that "they want to talk with us and that they will soon return in larger numbers." The aliens did not speak Italian to the guard, but used a "luminous device" to translate what they were saying. What Zanfretta was stating under hypnosis was too unbelievable, so I preferred not to write anything down at that time.

### **A REPEAT VISITATION**

But then something else happened!

Three nights later, on December 26, the guard disappeared again.

At 11:45 P. M. on that night, Zanfretta was at work as usual, driving a Fiat 127 inside the Bargagli tunnel, near the Scoffera Pass. Suddenly he lost control of the car. On the radio, he reported that the Fiat turned on its own and came out of the tunnel. Terrified, Zanfretta tried to work the brakes and steering wheel, but the car continued on its own along the steep road uphill.

Speaking with the radio operator, the guard said that he was having difficulty with the patrol car, and couldn't see well because of the very thick fog. After going for about a mile, the car finally came to an abrupt stop, throwing Zanfretta's head against the steering wheel. He called the radio operator and this time, in a very controlled voice, said: "The car has stopped. I saw a bright light. Now I am getting out." Zanfretta and his car were found at 1:10 A. M. by other guards. The first to see Zanfretta was Sergeant Emanuele Travenzoli. Zanfretta was in a field near the road. His clothes were warm and dry, and so was his head, despite the rain. The man was very scared, he was shaking and crying. "They say I must leave with them. What about my children?

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

I don't want to, I don't want to!"

Again the Carabinieri were called. During their investigation they found that, though the car had been in the cold and rain for a long time, the roof of the Fiat was as hot as if it had spent an entire day in the sun. The interior of the car was also said to be as hot as an oven.

### **THE SMOKING GUN – LITERALLY!**

And all around the car were disproportionately large footprints. As measured by the Carabinieri, the tracks were twenty inches long by eight inches wide, with a distinct empty spot between sole and heel. In addition, the Carabinieri found that Zanfretta's gun, a Smith & Wesson .38 Special, had been fired five times. But the guard couldn't recall at whom he had fired the weapon.

All this data has been included in the "Report on the Sighting of Unidentified Flying Objects by Fortunato Zanfretta" sent by Commandant Nucchi on January 3, 1979 to the magistrate's court in Genoa in an inquiry for what action should be taken. The report ended up on the table of Luciano Di Noto, a substitute attorney of the Italian Republic, who passed it on to Investigating Magistrate Gian Rodolfo Sciacaluga. Finally, Nucchi's report was delivered to Magistrate Russo who, one year later, on January 11, 1980, certified that it could be filed away with this declaration: "No crime committed."

In addition, the Carabinieri's Command had informed the Italian Department of Interior and other military commands of the incident by two telexes sent respectively on December 8, and December 28, 1978. The Carabinieri defined the degree of reliability that the events actually occurred as "good." One must also point out that in December 1978, there were so many UFO sightings all over Italy that Falco Accame, at that time a Socialist member of the Italian Parliament, asked both Italy's Premier, Giulio Andreotti, and Minister of Defense, Attilio Ruffini, to inform the Italian Congress about their opinion concerning the nature of these recent UFO sighting in Italy.

Getting back to Zanfretta, this second "encounter" had aroused much publicity. Once again, in an attempt to get at the facts, a second hypnotic regression was arranged with Dr. Moretti. But this time the regression was recorded and broadcast by a local TV station, TVS, and hundreds of thousands of people watched it. And this time, of course, I had to write an article. In a few days, Zanfretta became a popular personality. But many people who didn't believe in UFO stories were going around saying that his mental health was probably not very good. Zanfretta had problems even at work. "If I could have, I wouldn't have reported my experiences, now that I see the consequences," he said. In an attempt to end any further disturbing discussions of the incidents, the Institute Val Bisagno asked Dr. Giorgio Gianniotti, a prominent neurologist at San Martino Hospital in Genoa, to examine Zanfretta.

"The man is in a state of shock," Dr. Gianniotti diagnosed, "but he is perfectly sane." Dr. Gianniotti's diagnosis made the guard seem much more credible in the eyes of public opinion. But the Zanfretta story was now reaching audiences outside of Genoa. Enzo Tortora, in those years a very popular Italian TV personality, invited the guard on his national TV program "Portobello." Zanfretta was also examined while on camera by Dr. Cesare Musatti, a famous psychoanalyst called "the father of Italian psychoanalysis." On that occasion, Musatti said that Zanfretta spoke in good faith even if it was hard to differentiate objective facts from subjective experiences. At the same time, articles about the guard began to appear in newspapers and magazines all over

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

the world. He now became known as the man who was abducted by a UFO.

For some months nothing strange happened to Zanfretta. I kept thinking that his story must have a logical explanation. What reason, if the UFO was real, did it have for abducting that man twice? What kind of role did Zanfretta play? I didn't have any answers. And I was still questioning myself like this, when Zanfretta was abducted a third time. It was on the night of July 30, 1979. The guard was on duty, this time on a motorcycle, in the residential area of Quarto in Genoa and not in the hills nearby Torriglia. But he disappeared again as before and some other guards found him after two hours on the top of Mount Fasce, also near Genoa. There is only one road up to that hill and it was patrolled by security guards working for the same company as Zanfretta. They said that Zanfretta had not been seen on that small road. But there he was at the top of the hill. How did he get up there? The only way to find out more was through hypnosis. But this time Zanfretta was taken to the International Center of Medical and Psychological Hypnosis in Milan where, on his own request, he was injected with a truth serum by Prof. Marco Marchesan. Zanfretta confirmed everything he had said before and he explained that the last time "he was lifted from the ground into the alien spaceship by a mysterious green light."

Professor Marchesan declared: "No human being can knowingly lie while he is under Pentothal treatment, so I think it's very probable Zanfretta had these encounters." But Zanfretta's adventure was not at an end, yet. Perhaps the most exciting of his strange encounters occurred a few months later. At 10:30 P. M. on Sunday, December 2, 1979, Zanfretta disappeared for the fourth time while driving an Austin Mini in the suburbs of Genoa. While looking for him, four patrol guards clearly saw a very large UFO in the sky.

### **GUARD KILLS HIMSELF**

It was over the hills above Genoa. Suddenly from out of a large cloud above the guards, two lights came on and shined down directly on the four men. The engines of their cars stopped dead and they got out of their vehicles, terrified. Only one of them, Lt. Cassiba, reacted and fired his gun at the UFO. The lights turned off and the cloud moved away.

One of those guards was so shocked that he never completely recovered his mental stability. A few months later he killed himself with a bullet in the head. His name was Germano Zanardi, so the Zanfretta case also has a victim. In yet another hypnotic regression, made on Monday, December 3, induced by Dr. Moretti, Zanfretta said many interesting things. This account begins around 9:30 P. M. The guard was in a self-service gasoline station on a highway near downtown Genoa. Zanfretta heard someone calling him from a shadow and he walked towards the voice. He said that he was helpless to resist that voice. And when the owner of that voice ordered him to drive into a small cloud, he obeyed. Then, and this is the most incredible part, he was whisked off in the cloud to a large spaceship.

Zanfretta described the man who gave him the orders as being a bit taller than himself, with a bald egg-shaped head and dressed in a checkered suit that included something made of steel in place of a shirt. Walking around with the giant aliens in that huge craft, the guard said he saw transparent cylinders filled with a strange blue liquid. One contained a frog-shaped body that the aliens called "an enemy of ours from another planet."

In two more were preserved a big bird and another human looking body that



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

Zanfretta described as looking like a caveman. As you can see, all this sounds very imaginary. But something else occurred during that hypnotic regression which was quite astonishing. At a certain point, Zanfretta uttered these words: "Where have you been? And what do you want to do in Spain? Why? But all together? That will scare people!"

The next day, on the morning of Tuesday, December 4, the international service of the Italian press agency ANSA carried a news-item about a Spanish dentist, Dr. Alfredo Sanchez Cuesta, who, on the Saturday night just past, was driving in Guadalaajara, about nine miles from Madrid, when he saw a very brilliant UFO which followed his car for about an hour. The UFO was at fifty feet above the car and Dr. Cuesta, terrified and blinded by the UFO, lost control of his car and went off the road. Was this a coincidence? And why, if Zanfretta's story recounted under hypnosis is imaginary, did the guard mention Spain? And what about the coincidence in the dates? Zanfretta said he was abducted by aliens on Sunday night and gave his account under hypnosis on Monday evening. Dr. Cuesta's adventure occurred on Saturday night. Before Tuesday, no one in Italy knew about Dr. Cuesta, and it was only on Wednesday that the Italian public was finally informed. I'll let you make what you will of these facts. Time went by and left many more questions without answers. First of all, why all these abductions?

What purpose did all those discussions between the guard and the aliens have? Perhaps an explanation may be found in an object that the mysterious beings wanted to give to the man. It was a transparent sphere with a pyramid inside. Something like jumping sparks were discharged from the pyramid's vertices toward the inside. With that sphere, the aliens said, it was possible to understand who they were and how they live.

### **DR. J. ALLEN HYNEK**

Under hypnosis, Zanfretta said that he didn't want to take the object: he had enough of all these strange encounters and wished only go back to his normal life. But they insisted, and told him that he was to give the sphere to a man whose name he had never heard before: Dr. J. Allen Hynek Don't ask me what kind of relation there was between the Zanfretta's aliens and Dr. Hynek, because I really don't know.

Anyway, you may be surprised that we're still not finished yet! Zanfretta disappeared again on February 14, 1980. But this time his car was in constant radio contact with headquarters and he was reached in a short period of time up in the hills. That chilly night I participated in the rescue operation. When he was found by his colleagues, the guard was freezing and in a state of shock. A villager living nearby said that a few minutes before the rescuers arrived, he saw a huge brilliant mass in the sky shaped like a football balloon.

During the next hypnosis session, Doctor Moretti faced a new problem. Zanfretta suddenly started to speak in a strange and unknown language. He was uttering words like these: "Ei chi snau...si naila...isne ghe...il se lai...go ghe ti snau exi ghe...sci nis che ixi kai snoue...chisnauag the...aiex piscinau kep na...tei sdei..." Moretti was not able to control the hypnotic regression. Zanfretta continued on his own and he said that he was contacting the aliens. His voice changed and in a very guttural way he said: "You can't work out anything in a case like this. To believe or not to believe doesn't mean anything: each thing in its own time." Zanfretta's last disappearance was on August 13, 1980. But this time, Zanfretta was under close observation 24

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

hours a day and he was reached before he made contact with the aliens. The last hypnotic regression was illuminating. The guard was absolutely out of control and didn't answer any questions at all.

"What is happening here is scientifically inexplicable to me," said Dr. Moretti. Under interrogation, Zanfretta kept saying: "Question with negative answer," and it was useless going on. Many years have passed now since Zanfretta's last encounter with the aliens. He has not been abducted anymore and very few UFOs are seen now in the Italian sky. Zanfretta, who recalls only a few things of his extraordinary experiences, says that somewhere in the hills near Genoa he is hiding the sphere given to him by the aliens. And he waits. I have no idea for whom or for what. Maybe he thinks they will be back. To my opinion, he has been mentally shocked by the same experiences. Many times I have asked myself if that sphere is real or just imaginary. I don't know. Perhaps the Zanfretta affair is not finished, yet. Perhaps we lost an occasion to learn something more about UFOs.

My book was published on 1984. The same year Rai TV, the Italian state national broadcasting network, made a two installment fiction treatment based on the book. Anyhow in 1991 I presented my book at the First International UFO Congress in Tucson, Arizona, and since that occasion I have been contacted by a couple of UFOlogists who told me they were very interested in the Zanfretta Case.

As a matter of fact, a few months later they came to Genoa and stayed two weeks with me. They believed to the story of the alien sphere owned by Zanfretta and they wanted to keep it for a mysterious company. They also told me that they wished to make a Hollywood movie about the Zanfretta Case and I have to sign a contract with them. I refused it because by that contract, that a lawyer from Chicago sent me, I was the majority shareholder of the joint-venture with 50% and the other two the minority shareholders with 25% each, but all management and operation were in their hands.

So I was supposed to be responsible for what they decided without my permission. After this event I lost any contact with them and with Zanfretta. I understand he was very disappointed for the failure of the American business. Perhaps he was already dreaming of Hollywood. Anyhow he got in trouble with the Italian justice system and left his job as a security guard. Now an Italian company is planning to make a movie about his adventures with the aliens.

© ALL REPRODUCTION RIGHTS RESERVED – Websites, blogs, social media, newspapers, magazines, TV or radio broadcasts, wishing to use the contents of this article for public distribution, MUST MENTION RINODISTEFANO.COM WEBSITE AS SOURCE.

\* \* \* \* \*

### **ABOUT THE AUTHOR — Rino Di Stefano**

It isn't very often that a full time, "professional" journalist decides to tackle a UFO caper. Offhand. I would put the late John Fuller, who wrote "Interrupted Journey" about the Betty and Barney Hill abduction, and George Knapp, the Las Vegas TV commentator/reporter who has interviewed me several times on his "Coast to Coast AM" gig, which he does usually about once a month on the Premiere Network. Rino Di Stefano is at the top of the journalistic game in Italy. He is the author of seven books and has a lot of very interesting material on his web site [www.rinodistefano.com](http://www.rinodistefano.com).

"If you enjoy curious and amazing stories founded on reality that often you

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

can't see but it does exist, maybe you are in the right place," Stefano rightfully proclaims. "First of all, let me introduce myself. I was born in 1949 in Genoa, in the northern part of Italy, and I studied political science at the University of Genoa before I was drafted and became a sergeant in the Bersaglieri Corp. Later I moved to Florida where I earned a degree in journalism. Upon returning to Italy, I began my writing career at Corriere Mercantile, an afternoon newspaper in Genoa. In 1980, I passed the State examination and became a professional journalist. Meantime I also attended the Salzburg Seminar in American Studies at the Schloss Leopoldskron in Salzburg, Austria. In 1982, I was hired in the Genoa editorial office of the national newspaper Il Giornale, directed by Indro Montanelli, and later joined the foreign staff in the main editorial office in Milan. Back in Genoa, I was deputy chief editor until the end of 2007, when I retired. At present, I continue my contribution with Il Giornale."



Security guard is frightened by the alien  
– who could blame him?

Zanfretta is examined by the aliens.



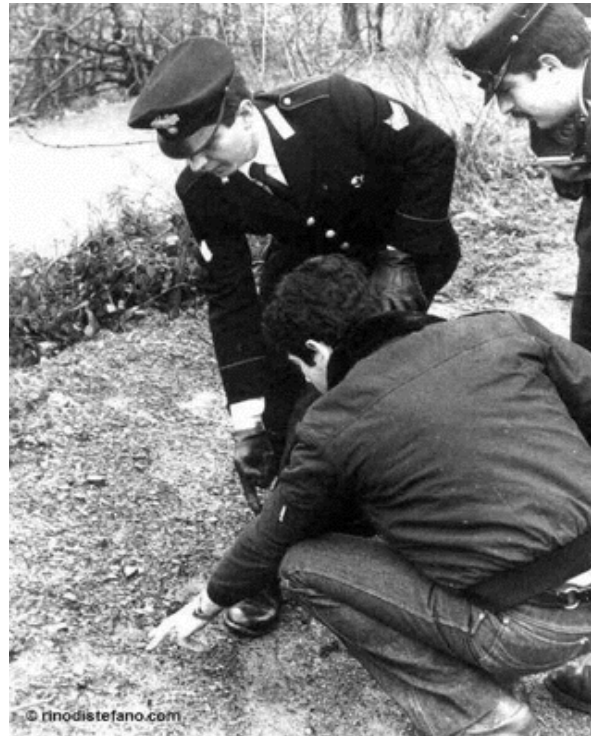
## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Professor Marchesan has Zanfretta under hypnosis.



Gun with exploded cartridge case.



Italian military police investigate the case.

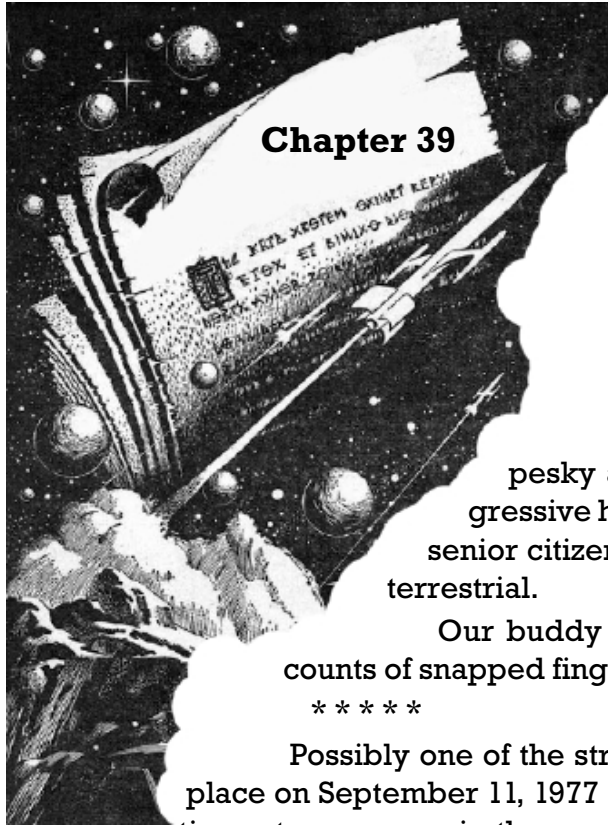


Zanfretta with other security guards.



Location where the incident occurred.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 39

### A SEVERED LIMB OR TWO

By Scott Corrales

**PUBLISHER'S NOTE:** Normally those pesky aliens can hold their own against any aggressive human, but not in this unusual case where a senior citizen beat the crap out of a rather timid Ultra-terrestrial.

Our buddy Scott Corrales gets edgy with these accounts of snapped fingers and broken bones.

\* \* \* \* \*

Possibly one of the strangest cases in Caribbean UFOlogy took place on September 11, 1977 (it should be noted that the date 9/11 continues to reappear in these events. Synchronicity?) in the Abra Centro district of Corozal in Puerto Rico's mountainous heartland. An 82-year-old man named Flores Rivas entered the annals of UFO research through Sebastian Robiou's landmark book, "Manifiesto Ovni,"

The reason? He beat the utter tar out of two diminutive creatures he dubbed "muñecos," translated as "puppets" in English. The experienter's testimony is reproduced here verbatim:

"Well, that night I was lying down and I saw something like a puppet appear at the foot of the bed. He'd come by to keep me company, I thought, half asleep. Suddenly another one appeared. The first one came closer and I grabbed him and smashed him into the wall. The other one told his compatriot: 'Don't go away, let's take his pants off.' I don't know. Both of them ran away, but I didn't see them depart or anything.

"It was one o'clock in the morning and I was wandering around, waiting to see if those puppets would come back. If he comes back, he's not leaving, you get me? I'll either shatter them or they'll have to take me. The puppet I saw came at me, with its hands like this, fists against my face. And when I saw him, I grabbed him and threw him. He weighed nothing at all...it was a thing...I felt suspicious later on, because I said, 'Wow, this weighs nothing at all.' Then the second one showed up, saying again 'Let's take his pants off'...damn puppets trying to take advantage of me." (Robiou, Manifiesto Ovni, p.409)

The feisty eighty-two year old offered a good description of his unwelcome visitors: "They were alive, like men, but small. One had finer features and the other had a wide face. The first one had large whitish eyes. They had ears. I managed to see the second one's ears standing up. Do you know what it is to have a puppet come and take advantage of you at one in the morning? I'd slice his head."

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

The year 1991 seems as distant to us now as 1891 perhaps. In a 21st century that has less to do with gleaming futuristic cities and more with angry teenagers throwing tantrums in city streets, the world of 1991 seems positively idyllic. The nation had just emerged victorious from the Gulf War, the sitting president's approval rate was sky high, and we basked in a post-80s afterglow of sorts.

This situation did not extend everywhere, of course.

Certainly where UFOs are involved!

### **FISHERMAN CONFRONTS ALIEN**

Puerto Rico had been fighting a "quiet little war" against non-human forces since 1987 and the mysterious explosion at Laguna Cartagena, which triggered UFO and creature sightings for the rest of the decade. As I have written elsewhere ("Puerto Rico's Incredible Decade"), anomalous activity was taking place at a rate unseen since the events of the Seventies, and only seemed to be getting worse. Much like the struggles of the fictional David Vincent in "The Invaders," there were brief episodes in which aggravated humans managed to give the pesky non-humans a taste of their own medicine.

On Wednesday, September 11, 1991, an article appeared in the local *El Vocero* newspaper proclaiming "Fisherman Confronts Alien on House Balcony." Zenén Montalvo, a resident of the town of Cabo Rojo – a notorious hot spot for paranormal activity – had chased off a putative alien from his humble abode.

Montalvo's wife and daughter were engaged in conversation in their wood and zinc dwelling when they heard the family dog barking furiously at around nine o'clock at night. Going out to check, they found the dog cornering "a strange creature no more than three feet tall" huddled in a corner of the outside balcony, apparently frightened of the angry canine. Mrs. Montalvo aimed a flashlight at the entity, getting a good look at it, but, according to her story, the alien "issued a mental command" that made her drop the source of illumination – as if she might use the heavy flashlight as a weapon.

Amid cries of fright, the women of the house hollered for Zenén's help. In spite of his bad leg, the fisherman managed to chase the creature and collared it like one would a wayward child trying to flee. "My leg is broken," he told reporter Julio Víctor Ramírez, "and he got ahead of me, but I managed to grab it from behind. However, its skin was so oily that he gave me the slip."

The diminutive, fleet entity jumped over a four-foot-tall wire fence. When asked by the reporter if the intruder could have been a mandrill, Zenén said no. This was something he had never seen in his life, describing it as small, with an elongated face and thin, delicate hands.

The Montalvo family reportedly saw "a light" rise up out of the surrounding tropical darkness, surmising that other entities or perhaps a vehicle had been waiting for their lost companion.

This was not the first time the family had seen UFO activity in these troubled years. They were worried that the creatures would return, possibly with retaliation in mind. "We know they're here and they have a purpose," said Mrs. Morales. Ever since the creature's intrusion, the family had been praying hard for protection.

### **ALIEN LOSES A FINGER**

Perhaps the Moraleses would have found more comfort in the news report of a boy from the municipality of Loiza, on the opposite side of the island, who had con-

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

fronted one such creature and cut off one of its fingers.

In May of that same year, a report was received from Barrio Medianía in Loiza concerning the landing of a UFO in one of the mangrove swamps nearby. Two small figures emerged from the object, described as spindly, covered in silvery one-piece outfits, and having three-fingered hands. Add to this the even stranger claim that the entities babbled among themselves in a way that was intelligible to the local children.

The tallest of the three entities approached a group of children with the intention of dragging one of them back to the vehicle, according to the newspaper article describing the astonishing experience. We can imagine that the terrified boy would have none of it and reached for a stick or tree limb with which he struck his would-be captor, causing the creature to lose a finger. The injured entity was taken back to their conveyance, and the child reportedly picked up the severed digit and ran off with it. One can only hope the little beings were receiving hazard pay for their activities on our world.

The reader will detect that there is no air of malice in these incidents involving violence against alien lives – rather, our species' innate reaction to fear and the unknown, and self-preservation in the case of the boy from Loiza. Righteous anger can also be a source of decisive action against nonhumans.



Severed alien "hand." Don't worry, it's only a prop. We think?

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



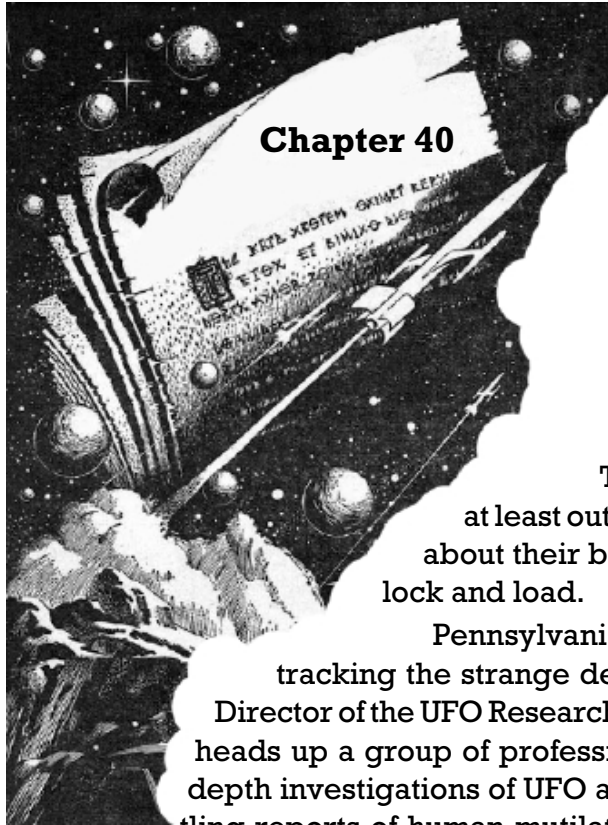
Here is one less alien we have to worry about, as Scott Corrales provides a bit of interplanetary détente.

No need to stop with Scott's chapter. Want the real gore? Then get yourself a copy of "Alien Blood Lust." Freddy Kruger has nothing on these ETs!





# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 40

### THE LONESOME DEATH OF TODD SEES By Sean Casteel

This chapter is primarily about hunters, or at least outdoorsmen who were cut down as they went about their business, even before they had a chance to lock and load.

Pennsylvania investigator Butch Witkowski has been tracking the strange death of Todd Sees since the very first day. Director of the UFO Research Center of Pennsylvania, Butch Witkowski, heads up a group of professionals who have organized to perform in-depth investigations of UFO and abduction phenomena, including startling reports of human mutilations, which mirror the evidence found at cattle mutilation scenes. One of the most well-known of these cases took place in Brazil in 1988, in which a man had various body parts and organs removed in a surgical fashion, leaving very little blood.

Even more horrifying, according to the autopsy report, the procedures were carried out while the man was still alive. Witkowski reported that in the United States alone some 35,000 people mysteriously disappear each year, and he suspects that a certain portion of these cases could involve alien abduction.

Several years ago, Butch started the UFO Research Center of Pennsylvania. He brought together the best like-minded researchers and consultants he could find. Together they pursue both historical and new cases, and, with a little luck, will resolve some cases of High Strangeness. <http://www.ufocop.com>.

The one case that Witkowski has continued to keep a watchful eye on involves the death of Todd Sees, a little-known but nevertheless important case in the annals of UFOlogy. Whether he died at the hands of aliens or not remains an open question.

He started out as a hunter, and ended up in a very negative situation— to say the least – that caused his death.

According to an article called “What Sees Saw,” on the Wondercabinet website, the event took place on August 4, 2002.

Todd Sees was a 39-year-old Pennsylvania hunter and outdoorsman. He rose before dawn that day and decided to go deer spotting on Montour Ridge, a mountain range behind his home in Point Township, Northumberland County. He left home at 5 A. M., and told his wife he'd be back by noon. He then drove his ATV up a tree break where a powerline runs.

Sees was the son of a farmer, a family man, a Little League coach and father of two. When he failed to return at the appointed time, his wife grew concerned and

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

called the police. Shortly thereafter, Sees' son found his father's four-wheeler abandoned at the top of the ridge, two miles from their house. By 2:30, a large search team had been mobilized. They discovered no footprints leading away from the ATV and no scent for their dogs to track.

Over two hundred volunteers and rescue personnel continued combing the area with dogs. Skin divers searched a nearby pond and others scoured a six-mile radius for any sign of the man. Day one ended with Sees still missing.

The search continued throughout the following day. Around 8 PM, on the second night, someone spotted a patch of white in the woods near the pond, a mere 150 yards from the Sees residence. Local firemen worked feverishly with saws and axes to cut a path through the heavy brush and there, in a dense bramble, they found the dead body of Todd Sees. Witnesses described him as dressed only in his underwear, emaciated and wearing a facial expression of abject terror.

There are numerous accounts of the FBI descending quickly on the scene and instructing locals not to talk to the press. Why the FBI took an interest in the case has never been clearly established.

The Northumberland County Coroner, James Kelly, conducted an immediate autopsy, but his results were inconclusive. With no significant external or internal injuries, there was no clear cause of death. Kelly eventually returned the body to the Sees family in a sealed casket and strongly suggested they not open it. Sees was buried sight unseen and his poor, grieving family did the best they could to pick up the pieces.

### **THE UFO ANGLE TO THE STORY**

The strange circumstances of the case, and their similarity to other rural events involving missing persons, almost immediately attracted the interest of paranormal researchers, particularly those in the UFO community. Despite an understandable stonewalling from local police trying to protect the Sees family, follow up investigations by controversial UFOlogist Peter Davenport and former homicide detective Butch Witkowski produced quite a bit of additional information.

In a report posted by Davenport's National UFO Reporting Center, "A farmer saw an object above Montour Ridge at the powerlines, on top of the mountain. It was round and very still over the lines. Suddenly it moved what looked like a few hundred feet to the east. It stopped, and a beam of blue and white light shined to the ground. What was seen next was very unnerving. He saw what appeared to be a man suspended in the light. He was being pulled up headfirst and moving his arms slowly in the light. What looked like a man was pulled up into the bottom of the craft. A few seconds later, the craft started shuddering, then went west very fast.

"A few seconds later, the craft started shuddering, then went west very fast. It stopped briefly, then went straight up and out of sight."

The account above began at 5:30 A. M., which was shortly after Sees left to go deer-spotting. It would not be logical to see the two events as unrelated. Apparently the UFO pulled him up fully dressed and alive and later spat him out dead and in his boxers a short distance away. Another possibly UFO-related detail in the case was the fact that one of Sees' boots was found in a tree 75 feet high.

It was eventually reported in the local press that Sees had died from a toxic level of cocaine and his death was declared to be an accident.

This case stand by itself in the annals of UFOlogy. Certainly a negative case of

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

aliens vs humans to ponder!

\* \* \* \* \*

## **UPDATE ON TODD SEES CASE FROM PHANTOMSANDMONSTERS.COM**

Since our initial report in February 2013, some of Todd Sees' personal information has come to light. But more data and intelligence is needed in order to form a reasonable hypothesis for this incident. Some of the documented facts and evidence-based deductions include:- There was a cover-up by local officials and, most likely, federal officials.- There were reports that the FBI was involved. It seems more likely that this was a military operation (USAF) and that all the people involved with the search, including the family, were instructed not to disclose any information.- Todd Sees body was found in an area, on his property, that was searched by officials and trained dogs. It seems reasonable to assume that the body was placed at the recovery area.- The physical condition of the body was inconsistent with the amount of exposure and time of death recorded.- The toxicology report and the coroner's determination of death was inconsistent with the time and evidence provided.- Much of Todd Sees' personal information was unavailable after his death...though some information was made available immediately after our on-air disclosure in February 2014. There are many other inconsistencies and false data that were found and/or being investigated. Some of the newer intelligence is currently being researched by our groups. In recent months, there have been other groups who have stated that they are now looking into the Sees case....after sitting on their collective hands for over a decade. Much of bluster was created after Butch and I made our assessment in February 2014. Since then, we have been subjected to countless attacks by others...namely, a few individuals associated with Pennsylvania MUFON. The fact is, we uncovered startling details that others now want to take credit for. As well, there is a concerted effort to maintain the cover-up associated with the death of Todd Sees.

We have always maintained that investigators should work hand-in-hand to find the truth, but also give credit where credit is due. This is why Butch & I are proposing the formation of a conference and/or discussion group in order to consider the facts in the matter of Todd Sees' disappearance, death & recovery. This would be an opportunity to bring together investigators and possible witnesses...and add fresh eyes & perception on the evidence. We would welcome your input on this concern. In the meantime, any new information concerning this incident is welcomed. Please forward to

<https://nam10.safelinks.protection.outlook.com/>

## **PARANORMAL EVENT FROM NORTHERN LANCASTER COUNTY, PA.**

Butch Witkowski's group attracts some pretty strange cases. This is one he told me about a couple of years ago that needs to be followed up on.

"I'm stuck and unsure on what to do. About a month ago I took some pictures of what appeared to be UFOs and a UFO hovering above my car. About two weeks later I told my wife that I woke up in the middle of the night and for a split second I could see them ( Aliens) standing over me shooting a red light into my forehead. Then about a week later I woke up in the middle of the night and found them standing in the corner of the room. I proceeded to wake my wife and was able get the entire encounter on film with her cell phone. We have been visited every night since and we are at a loss with understanding what is even going on anymore. I feel so helpless and don't know what to do, where to turn, or how to make it stop. We have a year-and-a-half old

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

baby at the house and I'm so scared they are going to hurt him. There is so much more that I want to share, but I can't... please, if there is anybody that could help or could lead me in the right direction please contact me.

"We are Antique Dealers and collect Satanic and Religious artifacts. We have a number of strange things going on in the home with areas we will not go in no matter what. A closet door that opens on its own, buzzing and humming in the basement and shadows in the attic with a circle that appears on the floor and moves around. Could it be a portal? We need help with this."

Investigation opened 12.27.1.

\* \* \* \* \*

### **BUTCH WITKOWSKI STALKS THE DOGMAN**

In an interview conducted exclusively for this book, Butch Witkowski talks about his research into what he calls a "bipedal canine" who is frequently reported to appear in the state game lands of central Pennsylvania.

Witkowski began to study the paranormal after a UFO sighting he shared with several people went completely unacknowledged and unreported by the government and media. After he set up his own organization, called the UFO Research Center of Pennsylvania, with a gathering of like-minded UFO-believing individuals, he was surprised by the increasingly numerous reports of a doglike creature walking on two legs that were coming into the group.

"This is a real mystery to me," Witkowski said. "You know, I thought UFOlogy was strange and hard to figure out, but it's kind of simple compared to this stuff."

The first report came to Witkowski in November of 2014 from a reliable witness – a retired pilot with 40 years of experience in both the military and with commercial airlines. Pilots are highly-trained observers; it is a vital part of their job to accurately understand what their eyes behold. The pilot told Witkowski that he had been walking his two dogs in a familiar stretch of woods when the canines suddenly went berserk for no apparent reason. Next, the man beheld a tall, hairy, short-snouted "whatever the hell it was" that seemed totally oblivious to both he and his agitated hounds.

The man described the creature to Witkowski by saying, "If you would take Arnold Schwarzenegger and make him eight to ten feet tall – same body, massive chest, very thin waist, heavy-legged, muscular arms with hands."

The man added that he didn't see any ears but he remarked that he hadn't really looked for ears. He had taken in the whole creature, which had a short snout similar to a bulldog or pug.

After struggling to get his dogs back in his vehicle, the man pulled a handgun out of the glovebox and walked into the woods again. He saw nothing. No broken branches or footprints. The man subsequently returned to the scene – ignoring Witkowski's advice – with several heavily-armed friends. Although the group saw nothing, they simultaneously began to feel deathly afraid, as though an invisible presence was making them fear for their lives. They literally walked backwards out of the area, too frightened to turn their backs on whatever was generating that collective terror.

Another Pennsylvania resident, a woman raised in a religious family, told Witkowski about seeing a similar creature standing at the edge of a pond near her home. The woman had been taught that – if she were ever to see the devil – he

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

would appear to her in animal form. "I truly believe," she told Witkowski, "that I was looking at the devil."

The creature is often called "demonic," according to Witkowski. He has also consulted Native Americans, including members of the Inuit and Cherokee tribes, who have told him they think it may be a creature called a "skin-walker," a shape-shifting spirit that could have gotten stuck somewhere between human and animal forms. Whatever the creature actually is, it consistently terrifies those who encounter it.

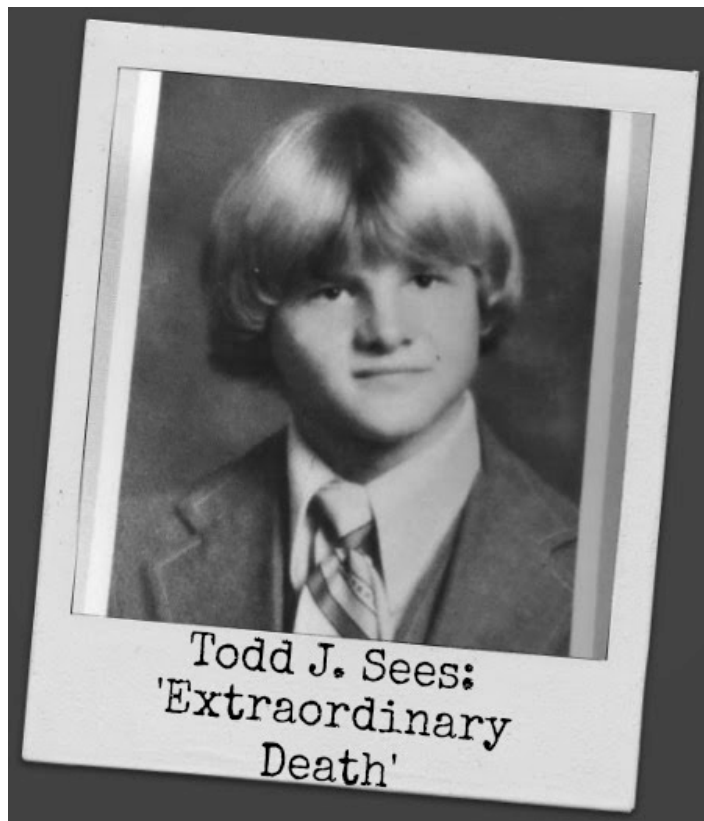
"One thing that stands out in every report," Witkowski said, "is that the people feel 'This is not a good place to be right now. I need to get out of here or I'm going to die.' They have a fear that comes over them that just sets the impulse to fear and flee right into motion instantly, the minute they see it."



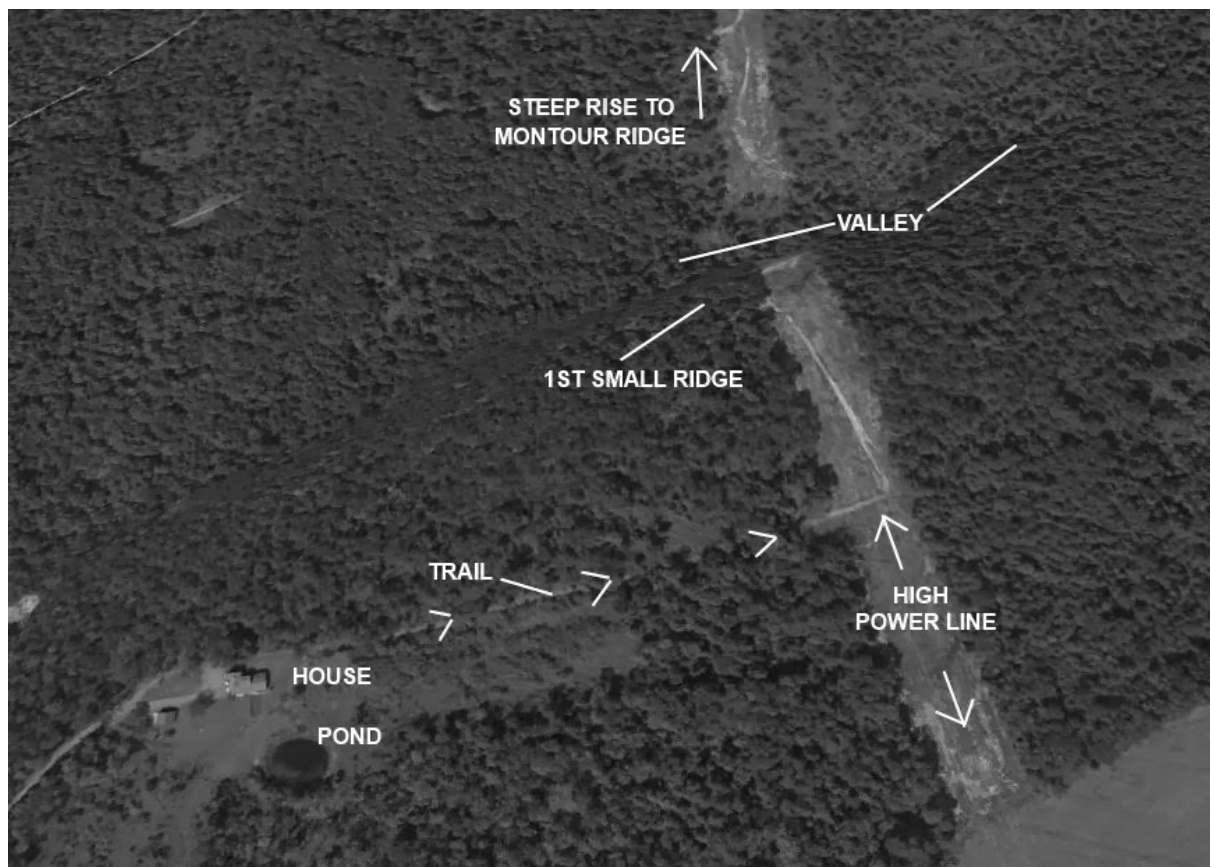
When not investigating UFOs, Butch has created a substantial database on the cryptid dubbed "Dogman."



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Butch Witkowski put the Todd Sees incident on the UFOlogical map. His death remains a mystery.



Map of where the Sees incident took place courtesy [PhantomsAndMonsters.com](http://PhantomsAndMonsters.com)

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

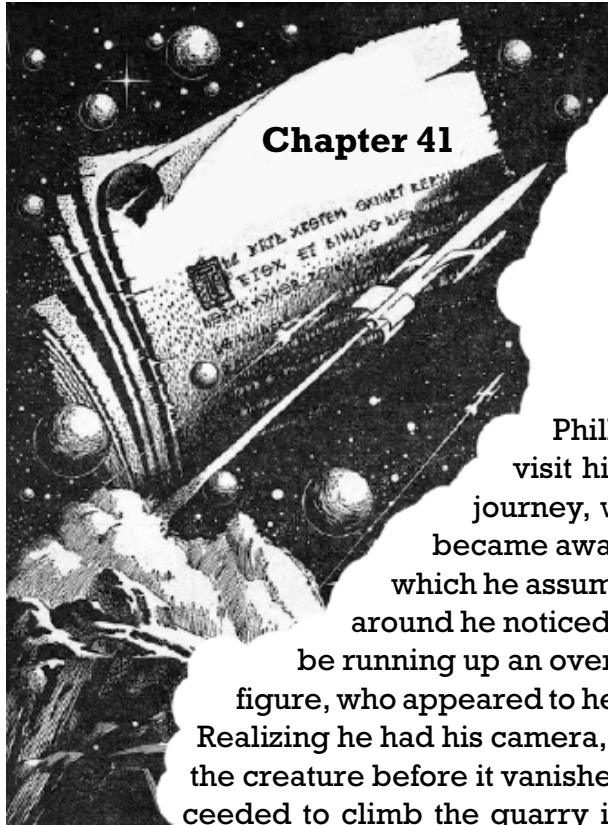


Did a UFO lift him into the air and toss him down again? Credit - Smokejedi.com

There are dozens of unresolved cases throughout Pennsylvania, according to Butch, whose group investigates these reports regularly.



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 41

### UFO MURDER ON THE MOOR?

On the morning of December 1, 1987, Phillip Spencer was setting off from Ilkley to visit his father-in-law in East Morton. During his journey, while driving up a steep hillside, Spencer became aware of a humming sound around his vehicle which he assumed to be a low flying aircraft. As he looked around he noticed a small figure off to his left who seemed to be running up an overgrown quarry. Spencer shouted out to the figure, who appeared to hear him and then seemed to “wave him off.” Realizing he had his camera, Spencer managed to get one clear shot of the creature before it vanished over an outcrop. He left his car and proceeded to climb the quarry in search of what he had just seen. As he reached the top of the hill and the outcrop where the being had disappeared, he was confronted with what he described as a “huge silver disk-shaped object.” The disk rose above him and then shot away at speed.

Deciding to return straight back to Ilkley following his encounter, he proceeded back the way he had come. However when he reached his village he noticed shops were all open and trading. He realized it was after 10 AM – he had “lost” nearly three hours.

The picture he had snapped was developed and analyzed by experts – all of whom agreed that at the very least the photograph itself was not tampered with. In the days following the event, Spencer began to have strange, vivid dreams, and still could not recall the missing three hours after seeing the silver disk in the sky. This led him to suggest, and seek, hypnotic regression. During his sessions it was revealed that he had been “lifted” on to the craft by an unknown force and found himself in a medical looking room – he was told “not to be afraid.” He also stated that at one point during the “journey” he could see what looked to be a portal and through it he could see what he recognized as Earth in the distance, leading him to realize he was in outer space. The case has been examined by numerous UFOlogists and The Daily Telegraph even saw fit to place it in their list of Top Ten UK UFO incidents.

### THE GRIM DISCOVERY OF ZIGMUND ADAMSKI

What makes Spencer’s story all the more interesting is that seven years earlier, on June 16, 1980, a short way away on the Ilkley Moor near Todmorden, 56-year old coal miner Zigmund Adamski was found dead, lying on top of a pile of coal over twenty miles from his home in Tingley.

Adamski had left his home five days earlier “to get some potatoes” and had not been heard from since. Upon investigation he was found to have strange burns on the back of his head, neck and shoulders, and there appeared to have been an “oint-



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

ment” or “gel” applied to them that when later analyzed could not be identified.

Although he was clothed in his trousers and jacket, he was not wearing his shirt that he had left the house in, and he looked as though someone had “redressed” him – his trousers and shoes were not fastened properly and his coat was buttoned the wrong way. There was what appeared to be only one day’s growth of beard (despite him being missing for five days) and there were no traces of coal dust on his clothes or person – it appeared as though someone had “lowered him down from above” on to the pile of coal.

The ruling upon the initial examination at the scene was a heart attack (Adamski did have health problems concerning his heart) but PC Alan Godfrey (one of the two policeman who responded to the report made by a coal driver of a body being found) described later the look on Adamski’s now lifeless face as being “contorted with terror” – something the coroner also agreed with, stating that the deceased must have “known great fear or pain” in the moments before he died.

According to writers Roger Boar and Nigel Blundell, in their piece on the subject, one of the two policeman who initially responded to the body being found came forward to his superiors in the days following the discovery and stated that he had “seen what looked like a flying saucer” in the area only hours before. He was questioned under hypnosis, with UFO experts believing his account to be true, but the police refused to name him publicly.

The aforementioned PC Alan Godfrey, however, made his own claims a little under six months later, which made him begin to wonder if his experience may have been the same as Adamski’s. His claims were independently investigated by UFO researchers. Godfrey claimed that while he was on duty on November 28, 1980, he was driving around a Todmorden council housing estate at just after 5 AM when he saw what he first thought was a bus in the distance. As he got closer he realized that “the bus” was floating about five feet above the ground and that the underneath of the object was spinning. Godfrey attempted to radio in the sighting but neither his car radio nor his walkie-talkie would work. He was in two minds as to whether he should say anything or not, but when he heard that four policemen in nearby Halifax had also reported seeing something similar, Godfrey filed his report on the sighting.

Upon the UFO researchers’ investigation they found that Godfrey was “missing” fifteen minutes of time and they urged him to undergo hypnosis to try and recover the lost moments.

### **REVELATIONS FROM HYPNOTIC REGRESSION**

He agreed and recalled how he could see a bright light that was coming from the craft that was blinding him and made him pass out. When he regained consciousness he found himself in a room on a table, and a six-foot figure dressed in black and white was in the room with him. Perhaps bizarrely, Godfrey recalled that the figure had a beard and a skull cap. Journalist John Sheard, who witnessed the video of the hypnosis session, relayed PC Godfrey’s words to the readers in an edition of the Sunday Mirror (27th September 1981):

“They’re horrible.....small...three to four feet, like five year old lads! There are eight of them. He’s touching me.....He’s feeling at my clothes. They have hands and heads like a lamp. They keep touching me.....they are making noises..... Joseph, I know him as Joseph. He has told me not to be frightened. They are robots! They’re not human! They’re robots! They’re his! They are Joseph’s robots! There’s a

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

bloody dog.....it's horrible! The size of an Alsatian!"

At this point the session was ended by the hypnotist due to the distress his patient was obviously in. In a second hypnosis session, when asked what the machine looked like that was examining him, Godfrey replied:

"I haven't to answer that! I haven't to tell you! Each time I think about it I get a pain!

One last curious thing that Godfrey stated was that the aliens removed his socks and shoes so they could examine his feet – he then found himself in his car! Remember that Admanski looked as though his clothes had been put on after he had died, including his socks and shoes! Could it be that, like Godfrey, and Spencer several years later, Adamski had been abducted and subjected to experiments, only this time he did not survive – the terror of the situation causing Adamski's heart to give out? Or perhaps he just wasn't healthy enough to withstand the experiments – he had known health issues at the time of his death. Is there even any likelihood that Spencer, who was abducted in 1987, was the same "unnamed" policeman who had investigated Adamski's death in June 1980 and made his claims to his superiors?



Spencer's picture at its original size.

Does this photo depict a "real alien" creature?

### **ILKLEY MOOR - A "HOT-SPOT" OF UFO ACTIVITY**

Although Adamski's death is still unsolved, in 2005 it came to light during an investigation by BUFORA (British UFO Research Association) that he and his wife, Leokadia, had been in the middle of a family feud, with one relative moving in with them after a restraining order had been taken out on him by another family member. BUFORA surmised that Zigmund Adamski had in all likelihood been kidnapped by a relative, and held in a shed for the five days he was missing, where he had suffered the fatal heart-attack.

However that doesn't explain the strange markings on his body, nor the look of

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

fear that was said to have been on his face. It also doesn't explain how he had managed to get on top of the pile of coal with no coal dust on his clothes. When you add to that the Spencer incident years later and the unnamed officer at the time of Adamski's death and his claims, not to mention the area is a known "hot-spot" for this sort of activity and UFO sightings, as well as PC Godfrey's involvement, it is hard to ignore or dismiss the "alien/UFO" aspect of this case completely.

Incidentally, to those who feel Godfrey may be seeking attention or even money from his claims, he stated to Sheard, "I wish to hell all this had never happened to me. I'm just an ordinary bloke doing an ordinary job as a small-town bobby! Do you think being associated with flying saucers makes my life any easier? I've never even read a science-fiction book in my life!"

<https://www.metimeforthemind.com/zigmund-adamski-killed-by-aliens-on-the-ilkley-moor-west-yorkshire.html> By Marcus Lowth.

### **More notes from Supernatural England by Betty Puttick**

At 3.30 P. M. on the sunny afternoon of Friday, June 6, 1980, Zigmund Adamski set off from his home in Wakefield to the local shops – and vanished off the face of the Earth.

During the early morning of Friday, November 28, 1980, policeman Alan Godfrey, who was on night patrol, was driving along Burnley Road, which leads out of Todmorden, when he saw a huge object with a spinning top section and a row of windows, hovering above the road ahead of him. He stopped the car 100 yards away from the UFO and attempted to contact the police station on both his car radio and mobile walkie-talkie, but he could not get through. The next thing he knew, he was 100 yards further down the road from where he had been and, although he didn't realize it at that moment, there had been a substantial time-lapse.

Eventually, with advice from MUFORA (the Manchester UFO Research Association) he agreed to be hypnotized to discover what had happened during that missing time, of which he had no recollection. The subsequent hypnosis session brought to light PC Godfrey's astounding account of being taken inside the UFO and examined by alien beings, which seemed to have been buried in his subconscious and erased from conscious memory.

There are several reasons why Adamski was connected to the UFO theory. He had obviously been somewhere during those five days – but no one had reported seeing him, and the way his body reappeared was very odd. It was found in broad daylight on top of a coal pile without easy access, and in the vicinity of a busy railway line.

No one had reported seeing anything odd during those hours; any effort to place the body in that particular location would have been a hard and cumbersome task, almost certainly resulting in footmarks or some form of indentations in the coal and immediate vicinity. And it would have been a foolhardy and pointless objective for anyone wanting to dispose of a body in the first place. The idea that he had simply dropped from the sky seemed as likely a theory as any.

We should also consider, however, where and when he went missing. Had Zigmund Adamski disappeared during the hours of darkness it would be quite understandable – many hundreds of people go missing at night – but it was early Friday afternoon in late spring when Adamski set off on his errand, and so it seems even more astonishing that no one saw him after that point.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

Zigmund Adamski has been described as a loving family man, with no known enemies. Although dogged by bad health, he had a lot to live for. Here was a man who had been a prisoner of war, escaped the horror of the Nazis, settled and married and worked in England, only to die in the most mysterious of circumstances.

This story is reproduced from the book, "Supernatural England," by Country-side Books, which contains dozens of spooky tales featuring ghosts, poltergeists and hauntings from across the country.

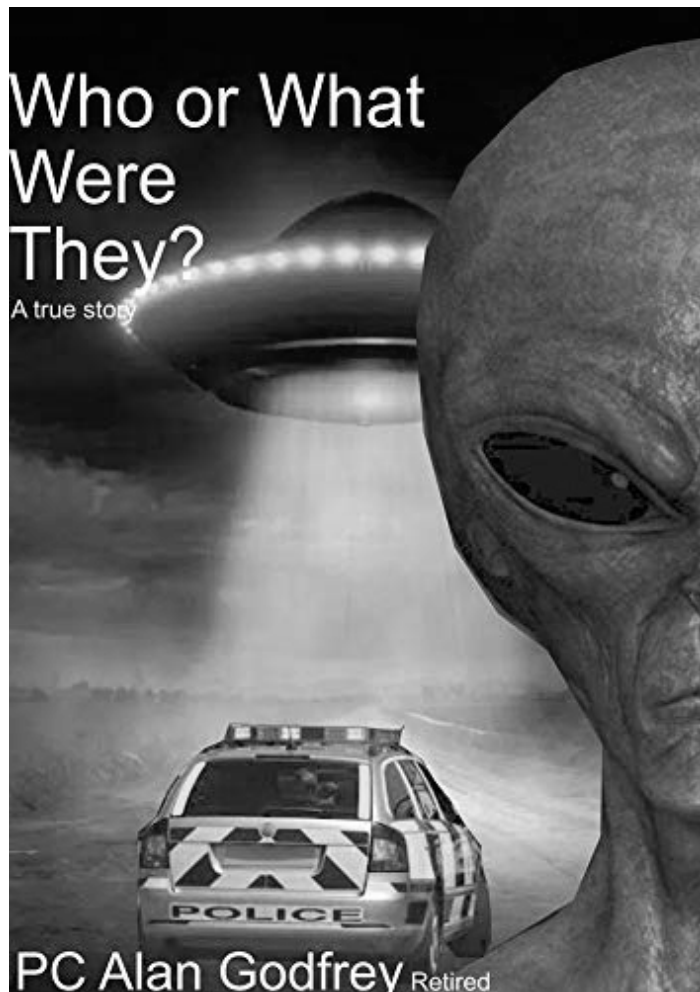


Zigmund Adamski was found atop a coal pile. His neck was snapped as if he had fallen from a great height and it appeared as if he had been redressed.



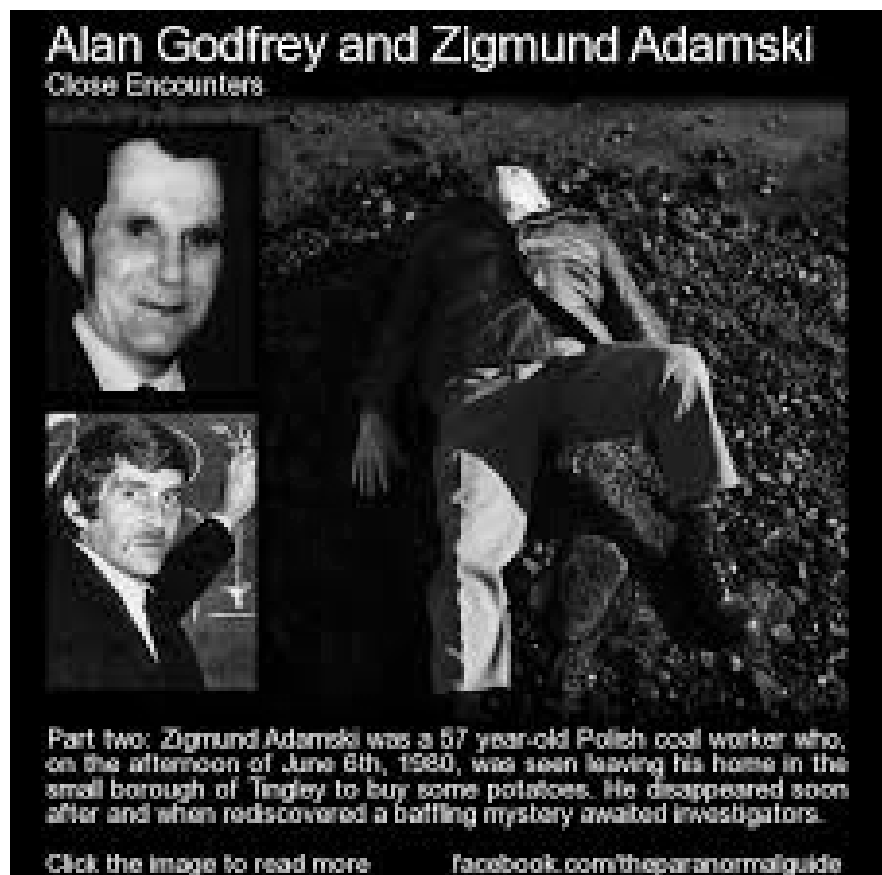
British tabloids had a field day with this sensational tale of murder from the skies.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

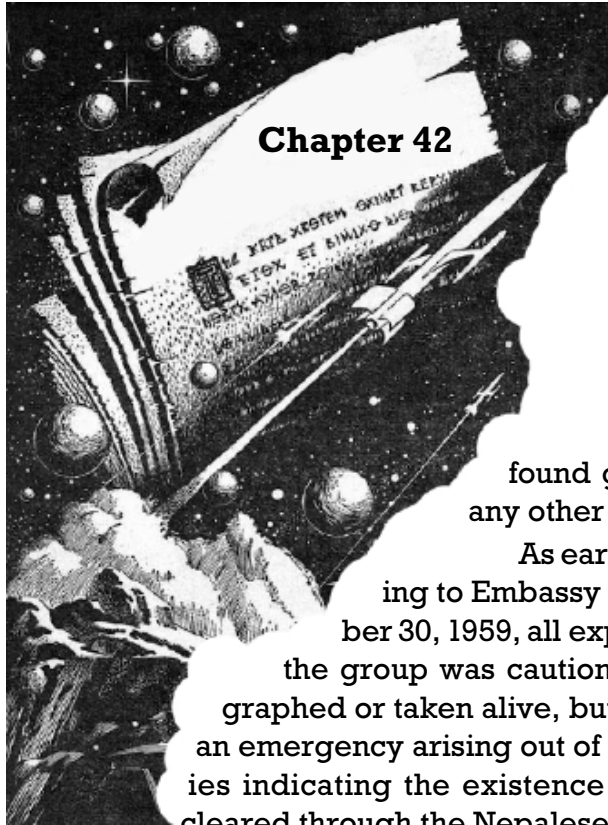


Alan Godfrey's book tells the full story. Several months before the death of Adamski, a gentleman walking in the nearby moor countryside encountered a frightful creature which he managed to photograph. He reported missing time.

Adamski in better days,  
top left.  
Police officer Alan  
Godfrey below.  
Another angle of  
Adamski's broken body  
atop the coal pile.



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 42

### WARNING

### STOP BEFORE YOU SHOOT!

Better hold your fire, because if you are found guilty of shooting and killing a Bigfoot or any other cryptid you might end up in jail for life.

As early as the 1950s it was reported that, according to Embassy Counselor Ernest Fisk, writing on November 30, 1959, all expeditions must first buy a permit. Secondly, the group was cautioned that the beast could be either photographed or taken alive, but "it must not be killed or shot at except in an emergency arising out of self-defense." Thirdly, any such discoveries indicating the existence of the Abominable Snowman had to be cleared through the Nepalese government. It would have been a public relations bonanza. If it had ever occurred.

Thanks to one upstate New York Bigfoot researcher it may finally be safe for Bigfoot to cross the road.

If you hit him you could get your license suspended. Even worse, some alien or cryptid may come and smack you across the head and rip out the steering wheel or grab a tail pipe or hubcap. There was a time, as we will see elsewhere, that you didn't have to slam on your brakes, and you were "perfectly within your rights" to hit or run over a creature from the "black lagoon" and not have to show up in traffic court or pay a fine. But that's not to say the boys from "The Twilight Zone" wouldn't take it upon themselves to "get even," as they surely did in some cases, which we will reveal in another forthcoming chapter.

For over thirty years, Paul Bartholomew, author of "Monsters of the North Woods," has methodically researched, documented, and studied the Bigfoot question and asks, "Does a hulking, seven-foot-tall, humanlike creature, unrecognized by science, roam the green, fertile valleys and lush forests of New York and New England?" Common sense tells us this is hardly possible — especially in the 21st Century. Yet Paul has researched and DOCUMENTED dozens of cases from the area around Whitehall, New York, which are difficult to dispute — and you better not shoot at one of these creatures OR ELSE!

### AREA HISTORY

It's well documented that the North Country is one of the typical "hotspots" for Sasquatch sightings and the quest to find the creature, and reports go back centuries

"This is not a new phenomenon," said Paul Bartholomew, an area Bigfoot historian in an interview with the Manchester News. "These sightings are very consistent, dating back to the Iroquois and Algonquin. Reports of these creatures can be traced

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

back to the Iroquois and Algonquin, and are clearly referenced in the works of Samuel de Champlain and represent consistent patterns of sightings.”

De Champlain, a famous explorer of the New World, commonly referred to as the “Father of New France,” reportedly documented Sasquatch sightings as early as 1603. His reports are considered by many to be the earliest documented sightings of Sasquatch in the North Country.

His reports came from stories that he was told by Native Americans, of a creature they called “Stone Giant” or “Hairy Wildman.”

There are also several reports of a similar creature dated in the 1700s, including those from famous American Revolution soldier Robert Rogers. In Rogers’ report, his rangers were chased from the woods by the unidentified creature.

According to <https://eur04.safelinks.protection.outlook.com/>: On March 10, 2004, the Whitehall Town Board voted to pass the “Sasquatch/Bigfoot Protective Resolution.”

Paul Bartholomew says that he proposed an ordinance which would protect these creatures under the law. He singlehandedly made it a crime to shoot the seven-foot tall beast seen in the area.

The resolution, which was approved unanimously by the town board, is comprised of two sections.

Section One declares that Sasquatches “are declared an endangered species in the Town of Whitehall, New York, and are hereby protected from potentially lethal abuse or annihilation by hunters or hunting parties.”

Meanwhile, Section Two reads: “The willful premeditated act of killing or fatally injuring a ‘Sasquatch’ or ‘Bigfoot’ within the borders of the Town of Whitehall, New York, is hereby prohibited.”

Cheryl Putorti, who was on the board at that time, said she supported the idea, because if Sasquatches exist, it is important to protect Whitehall’s Sasquatch population.

Despite its prominence in the Sasquatch-sighting community, Whitehall was actually late to the game in protecting the apelike creature.

Other areas of the country had already passed similar resolutions, some with even stricter penalties. In 1969 Washington’s Skamania County made the hunting of Sasquatch a felony. It would remain a felony to hunt Sasquatch, until the board revisited the law in 1984 and changed it to a misdemeanor or gross misdemeanor, depending on if the act was premeditated.

However the fine in Skamania County is still substantial. A gross misdemeanor is punishable by one year in county jail, a \$1,000 fine or both; and a misdemeanor is punishable with six months in county jail, a \$500 fine or both.

Whitehall modeled its resolution off a combination of the Skamania County law and a law in Port Henry, which protects the Lake Champlain Monsters commonly referred to as “Champ.”

“In Port Henry they protect Champ, so why can’t Whitehall protect Sasquatch?” said former council member Putorti.

### **BIGFOOT NOTE FROM PAUL BARTHOLOMEW**

TONIGHT IS AUGUST 24, 2016— This marks the Fortieth Anniversary of the so-called “Abair Incident.” Forty years ago this evening three teenagers encountered a

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

Bigfoot-like creature on a rural road (Abair Road) outside of Whitehall, New York. Authorities were alerted and investigated. Over a week-long period, there were at least a dozen eyewitness reports of a large, red-eyed, hairy, bipedal creature that looked like a gorilla and made a screeching noise. Adding to the mystery, this region was in the midst of a major UFO flap involving scores of reports across the state. It was a major paranormal outbreak and it's hard to believe it's been forty-years. Eric Miner, an excellent artist working out of Whitehall, drew this sketch based on eyewitness testimonies. The investigation into this sighting and others continues. Anyone with any information please feel free to contact: Paul Bartholomew on Facebook or at: "<mailto:bfiyetil@yahoo.com>" [bfiyetil@yahoo.com](mailto:bfiyetil@yahoo.com). All information is kept confidential if desired.

# DON'T SHOOT!

## *Man calls for law to save Bigfoot from trigger-happy hunters*

A NEW YORK man is putting his foot down and demanding that the government protect Bigfoot from hunters.

Paul Bartholomew (pictured at right) of Whitehall, a small town deep within the Adirondacks of up-state New York, believes the beast, also known as Sasquatch, deserves to live among human citizens of the area without

fear of death or maiming. "I proposed a protective ordinance which would protect these creatures under the law," Bartholomew declares. He's asked the Whitehall town board to pass a resolution making it a crime to shoot the seven-foot tall beast. Sightings of the monster in the vicinity go back several centuries to the days Algonquin and Iroquois tribes roamed the area.





It's the law – thanks to Paul Bartholomew – and so you better behave!  
From the "Sun," March 2, 2004.



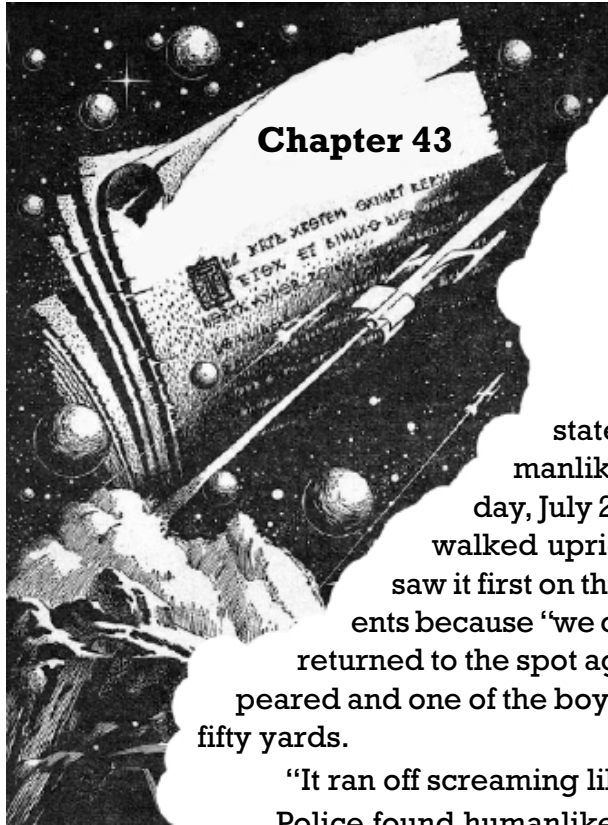
Paul goes over some of his research material.



Paul Bartholomew and Loren Coleman, kings of woodland creatures big and small.



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 43

### COULD BIGFOOT BE AN ALIEN?

Two boys from Rosenberg, Oregon, told state police that they had seen a fourteen-foot manlike creature in a nearby woods on Wednesday, July 29, 1959. They said it was covered with hair, walked upright, and had human characteristics. They saw it first on the previous Friday but did not tell their parents because “we didn’t think anyone would believe us.” They returned to the spot again, armed with a rifle. The monster reappeared and one of the boys fired five shots at it from a range of about fifty yards.

“It ran off screaming like a cat, but louder,” he said.

Police found humanlike tracks fourteen inches long showing five toes. The boys were certain it was not a bear. - John Keel Collection.

\* \* \* \* \*

They started out as completely separate topics.

There were UFOs (or were there?).

And then there was Bigfoot (some called him “Sasquatch” in the great Northwest).

And never the twain shall meet.

Outside of that “madman,” the late Jon-Erik Beckjord, who thought Bigfoot had a base on Mars, you would seldom – if ever – find a UFO researcher attending a convention organized by cryptozoologists. And vice versa. Stanton Friedman wasn’t going to be seen taking notes in the front row on where Bigfoot had been spotted the most times during the year.

I’m not even sure there was much respect shown between the two branches of what many would have considered to be “general weirdness,” among a very ignorant public, whose only source of “credible” information would be a heckling newsman on a network channel somewhere in Idaho.

In fact, as a “sidebar,” I can’t help but copy and paste a particularly humorous – to me – but maybe sad to others – paragraph from the Wikipedia page of this very controversial figure known as a “character” in an assortment of fringe fields.

“In June, 1989, Beckjord was arrested for ‘investigation of harassment and coercion’ at the 8th Annual Meeting of the International Society of Cryptozoology in Pullman, Washington, where conference members gathered to discuss Bigfoot scientifically. He spent one night in jail and was released on \$2500 bond, but was ordered to leave Pullman and stay away from the conference. Organizer and then-director of the North American Bigfoot Information Network, Mark Francis, initiated

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

the restraining order after receiving letters from Beckjord that, in his view, contained death threats. Francis was frustrated that 'flakes,' as he characterized people lacking scientific merit, were being allowed to speak at the conference, saying "The whole conference has become such a joke."

So when, indeed, did the two encampments meet at the crossroads?

\* \* \* \* \*

Now I know you want to rush ahead to see what our limits of extremism might be in connecting the dots between UFOs and Bigfoot, as well as other cryptids who may be wandering around your neighborhood. Let us, however, edge forward ever so slowly so that we can build a scientific basis for what we are about to lay in your lap with a resounding thud.

We have dozens of cases, thanks to John Keel, Stan Gordon and Albert Rosales, which are a high indicator that UFOs have "teamed up" with some of the most popular cryptid creatures imaginable. It might be a hard scenario for some to swallow. But "facts" are "facts" as far as they go in this very inordinate, out of this world, universe that we have found ourselves wandering into.

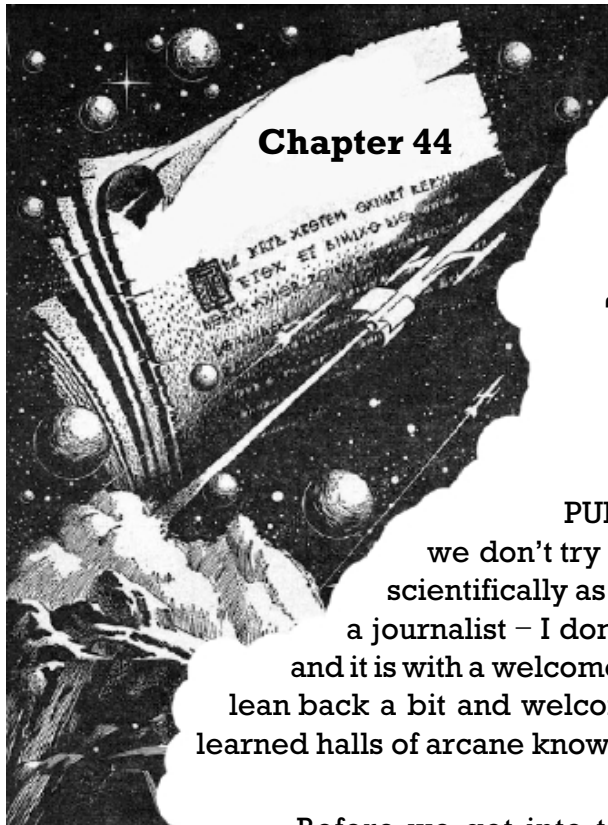


Do aliens and Bigfoot walk hand-in-hand?



Dimension tripping. A t-shirt silk screen logo.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 44

### **'X-FILES ECONOMIST' PROVIDES PROOF THERE IS A BIGFOOT – UFO CONNECTION**

**By Sean Casteel**

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: Never let it be said that we don't try and back up all of our "wildest claims" as scientifically as we possibly can. My background is that of a journalist – I don't profess to have any academic degrees, and it is with a welcome sigh of relief that we can in recent months lean back a bit and welcome those with scholarly letters to our unlearned halls of arcane knowledge.

· Before we get into talking about those "extreme cases," in which Bigfoot and aliens seem to be cohabiting together, I believe we should provide whatever scientific evidence exists for such a seemingly outrageous cosmic kinship between unknown species of netherworlds and parallel dimensions.

Among his peers he is known as the "X-Files Economist."

Peter Leeson is the BB&T Professor for the Study of Capitalism at George Mason University. He is particularly interested in the economics of 18th-century pirates, as reflected in his book "The Invisible Hook: The Hidden Economics of Pirates." His other interests include dominoes and UFOs. With such an odd and diverse portfolio, he is a natural fit to blend Bigfoot and flying saucers together into one neat parcel.

In the blog Freakonomics, comeback in 1994, Prof. Leeson expressed his views quite vocally:

"Flying saucers and little green men? The idea that extraterrestrials might be visiting Earth became popular in the US at least 60 years ago. But over the last several months, a series of UFO-related events — impressive enough to catch even the most hardened skeptic's attention — have burst onto the scene.

"In late July, respected Apollo 14 astronaut Edgar Mitchell publicly announced that Pentagon officials confirmed for him that aliens exist, that they have visited Earth, and that a UFO really did crash in the infamous Roswell, N.M. incident in 1947. Mitchell's comments came only a few months after the British Ministry of Defense released its 'X files' to the public, documenting UFO sightings going back to 1978.

"Could the tools of economics help us get to the bottom of the UFO phenomenon? That's what fellow economist Claudia Williamson and I are hoping in our latest project that uses economics to analyze the American flying saucer phenomenon.

"We're still in the early data-collecting stages of our project; but in doing so

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

we've come across an intriguing pattern. The figure below plots total UFO sightings in the U.S. for each state (per 10,000 residents) between 1997 and 2007 against total Bigfoot sightings in each state (per 10,000 residents) for the same period."

And what results did they get, you ask?

Continue if you will, Sir:

"The relationship is strong and positive. States with more UFO sightings also have more Bigfoot sightings. In fact, six of the top ten UFO and Bigfoot states are the same: Washington, Oregon, New Mexico, Alaska, Wyoming, and Colorado. Two states, Washington and Oregon, are among both categories' top five.

"If you're like many people, you may think it's at least possible, though perhaps very unlikely, that UFOs are real. When it comes to Bigfoot, on the other hand, you're quite certain he's not real. If this is you, how should the pattern in this figure influence your beliefs?

"At first blush, I think it should reduce your confidence in the validity of the UFO phenomenon. The data suggest that alien spacecraft and Bigfoot tend to visit the same states with similar relative frequencies. Since you think Bigfoot sightings are bogus, this should raise red flags about UFO sightings too. Whatever more mundane factors may be driving Bigfoot sightings are likely driving UFO sightings as well.

"A believer might point out that the top ten UFO and Bigfoot states are all 'great outdoors' states — states with lots of sightseeing, and therefore lots of opportunities to observe UFOs if they're real, and apparently to mistake bears for Sasquatches as well. So the pattern in the figure need not increase doubts about the UFO phenomenon's legitimacy.

"There's something to this response, but I don't think it saves the UFO phenomenon from additional doubt. First, although sightseeing may be more prominent in some states (on the surface at least), this wouldn't explain why UFOs (airborne craft seen against the night sky) tend to be observed in the same places that Bigfoot (a woods-inhabiting creature seen mostly only in daylight) sightings occur — even if both phenomena are 'real.'

"Second, a number of the top ten UFO and Bigfoot states share more in common than ample sightseeing opportunities. For instance, Washington, Oregon, Alaska, and Colorado — both UFO and Bigfoot hot spots — are among the least religious states in the country, which might impact their citizens' likelihood of 'seeing' both phenomena."

But the good professor is not finished laying down his dynamic conclusions, pushing forward with one last thought.

"Finally, and (at least from this economist's perspective), potentially most critically, tourism is an important industry in nearly all major UFO and Bigfoot states. States with more frequent UFO and Bigfoot 'visits' attract curious tourists who bring their wallets with their curiosity. This may provide an incentive for locals to 'see' UFOs and Bigfoot more often."

Well, now, who would think that there would be a "cash in hand" and economics factor? And while I assume that Prof. Leeson is implying that the topic is bound more by the all mighty dollar than by "reality," I don't want to put words into his mouth, as he does seem to be a UFO believer.

And I must say that while Roswell once upon a time was the only town in the States to hold a profitable festival on an annual basis, many other communities with a

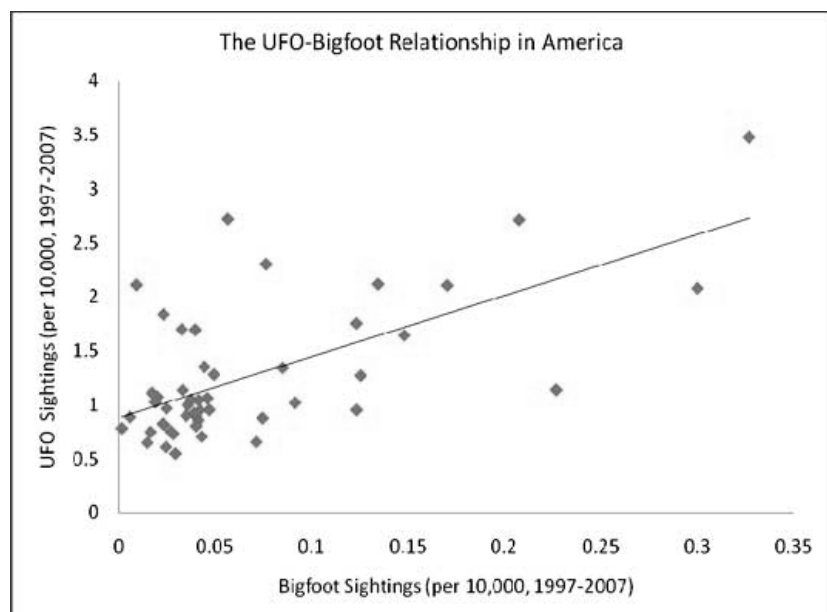
## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

"UFO reputation" have joined in with similar festivities, though not on such a grandiose scale. Those towns paying homage to the Space Brothers, include, Pine Bush, New York, Kelly, Kentucky, Exeter New Hampshire, McMinnville, Oregon and one that I never even heard about in Cedar City, Utah (a UFO hotspot I am unaware of?) which has been going on under our very noses.



Peter Leeson, X-Files economist.

UFO/Bigfoot  
comparison chart.



## Chapter 45

The issue in m...  
 tered all ove...  
 upon hundreds...  
 sometime maybe in...  
 own "teenage newslet...  
 with my parents (but not in...  
 making more than "pin mone...  
 order). The article revealed t...  
 that had been passed down...

## 'CRAZY BEARS' ARRIVE FROM THE STARS By Brad Steiger

As we shall learn, although Bigfoot initially entered pop culture in the 1950s (and much more aggressively with the release of the Roger Patterson film clip of the “tall one,” getting away from a cinematographer in the woods of Northern California in 1968) Bigfoot-like creatures appeared in American Indian legends, passed down verbally for decades, if not much longer.

\* \* \* \* \*

In a journal dated 1888, Wyatt's grandfather records that he was somewhere along the Humboldt Line in the "Big Woods Country" where his father and several cowhands had wintered with a local tribe after delivering some cattle to a fort further north. Grandfather Wyatt was fluent in many tribal languages, proficient in sign language, and partook of most of the tribal activities.

In a shallow cave in a cliff face dwelt a beast with long, shiny black hair that covered its entire body, except for its palms and an area around its eyes. The manlike creature did not seem wild or vicious; it sat cross-legged, Indian-style, to wolf the

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

raw meat.

Wyatt described the creature as built like a big, well-developed man, except for its lack of neck and its long body hair. The creature's head seemed to rest directly on its shoulders. Wyatt visited the man-beast in the cave more than a dozen times. After much questioning, and receiving two pounds of tobacco, a compass, and an axe, one of the men from the tribe took Wyatt to a high pinnacle of rock one clear night to tell him of the creature's origin. "Crazy Bear," as the thing was called by the Indians, had been brought to the "Big Woods" from the stars. A "small moon" had flown down like a swooping eagle and had landed on a plateau a few miles away from the tribe's encampment. The beast in the cave and two other "crazy bears" had been flung out of the "moon" before the craft had once again soared off to the stars. The man told Wyatt that other "crazy bears" had been left in the vicinity over the years.

Wyatt's guide and several of his fellow villagers had occasionally seen the "men" who put the crazy bears off the small moons. They did not look like the giant hairy ones, but appeared to be more like men such as themselves. The men from the small moon had much shorter hair than the tribespeople, though, and they wore shiny clothing. They always waved to the Indians in a friendly manner before they closed the door in their small moon and flew back to the stars.

The crazy bears had been led to the village by the Indians, and at no time had the hairy giants offered any resistance to their benefactors. The Indians believed that the crazy bears from the stars had been sent to bring them powerful medicine, and they would not permit the creatures to stray away lest they be captured by rival tribes. I cannot help wondering if the oft-reported monsters and robots seen near UFO landing sites are similar to the "crazy bears" that certain Amerindian tribes were well aware of back in the last century.

Perhaps, as some researchers suggest, the Bigfoot-type creatures are deposited here by extraterrestrial UFO-nauts to test our environment in the same manner that we might one day in the future deposit primates on a planet whose atmosphere we wanted to evaluate in terms of a potential landing. In a lengthy letter to me, James Wyatt speculated: "Who is to say the Crazy Bears weren't exiled to our planet for some crime or other infraction of the laws of another planet [or dimension, we might add]?"

On the other hand, it is not inconceivable that the hairy ones are the food animals of some distant world and have been planted here on Earth to produce herds, just as the old shipmasters used to place pigs and goats on islands to multiply and furnish food for later voyagers.

That they have not proliferated in great numbers may be due to their inability to provide for themselves, especially if they have been kept as produce animals for generations. Or, perhaps, the climate, the atmosphere, or the food available to them is against their best survival purposes. Who knows?

Who, indeed? I do know that I have spent a good many years attempting to find out. It may be a bit unnerving to suggest that Bigfoot may be the property of some other-dimensional interlopers or potential extraterrestrial colonists. By the same token, so may we fit into a similar category—and I find that infinitely more unnerving.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



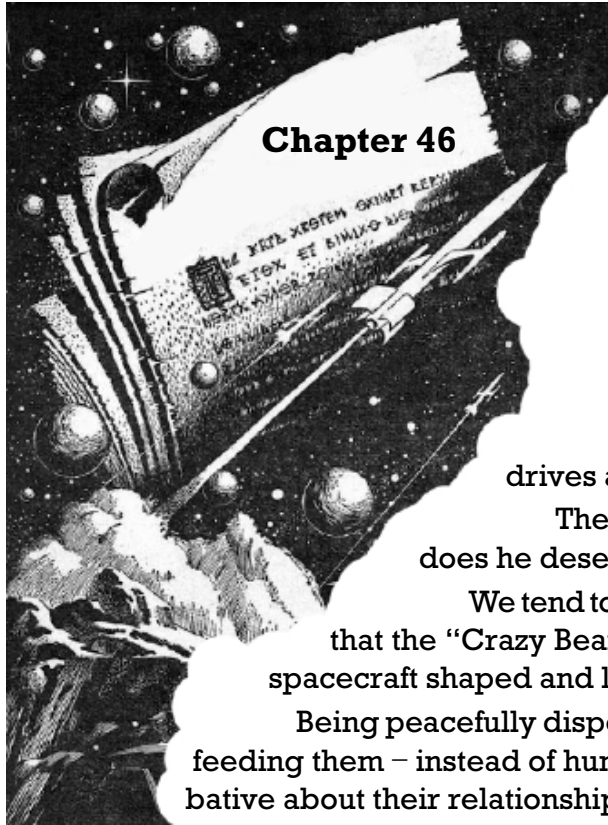
"Crazy Bear" seems to have friends in high places.



Researcher Brad Steiger found the story of Crazy Bear tucked in with some old Native American legends.



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 46

### **BIGFOOT DRIVES A UFO** **By Timothy Green Beckley**

Here is evidence, dear folks, that Bigfoot drives a UFO.

The question is – who gave him a license, and does he deserve one?

We tend to agree with Brad Steiger that it's most likely that the "Crazy Bears" were Bigfoot and that they arrived in a spacecraft shaped and looking like the full moon.

Being peacefully disposed to the "Bears," even going so far as to feeding them – instead of hunting them down – there was nothing combative about their relationship.

Next we have the very strange – and I do mean STRANGE – story told by William Bosak of Frederic, Wisconsin, who had a "hair-raising experience" (pun intended) on December 9, 1974. This case was featured in the January/February 1975 issue of the APRO Bulletin (I took it upon myself to call Mr. Bosak personally cause the story was so "off the wall," I knew that if I could document it at all, I could probably sell it to one of the weekly tabloids I was freelancing for.)

Turns out, the "Enquirer" turned down the lead as being too "bizarre," but my editorial contact, Clifford Linedecker, over at the Chicago-based "National Tattler" ran with the story. They were a bit more "open minded," being prone to sensationalism to jack up sales at the supermarket checkout counters of America. According to what Bosak told me, and later the "APRO Bulletin's" editor, he was driving home at approximately 10:30 PM when he spotted an object at the roadside just ahead of him. He was within a mile of his farm at the time. The "APRO Bulletin" goes on to describe the encounter, since my own notes are tucked away somewhere in the middle of 40 file drawers, though I still have the original illustration that accompanied the "Tattler's" version of the story.

Bosak had been driving slowly because of patches of fog when his car's headlights reflected off the object. He came to a halt in front of the object. The UFO looked like one of those Christmas globes that you shake to get the effect of a snowstorm. Says the witness, "It had a curved front of glass and inside I could see a figure with its arms raised above its head."

When later interviewed by Field Investigator Everett E. Lightner, Bosak said that the newspaper account which appeared originally in the "St. Paul Pioneer-Press" was basically accurate except that the ears on the "human" he saw inside were placed higher on the head. The object was standing still and appeared to be between 8 and 10 feet in height. The transparent "glass" area through which Bosak could view the

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

occupant was bullet-shaped at the top, or tapered to a peak. He had slowed nearly to a stop when he came up to the object, but then fear took over and he stepped on the accelerator and left the object behind.

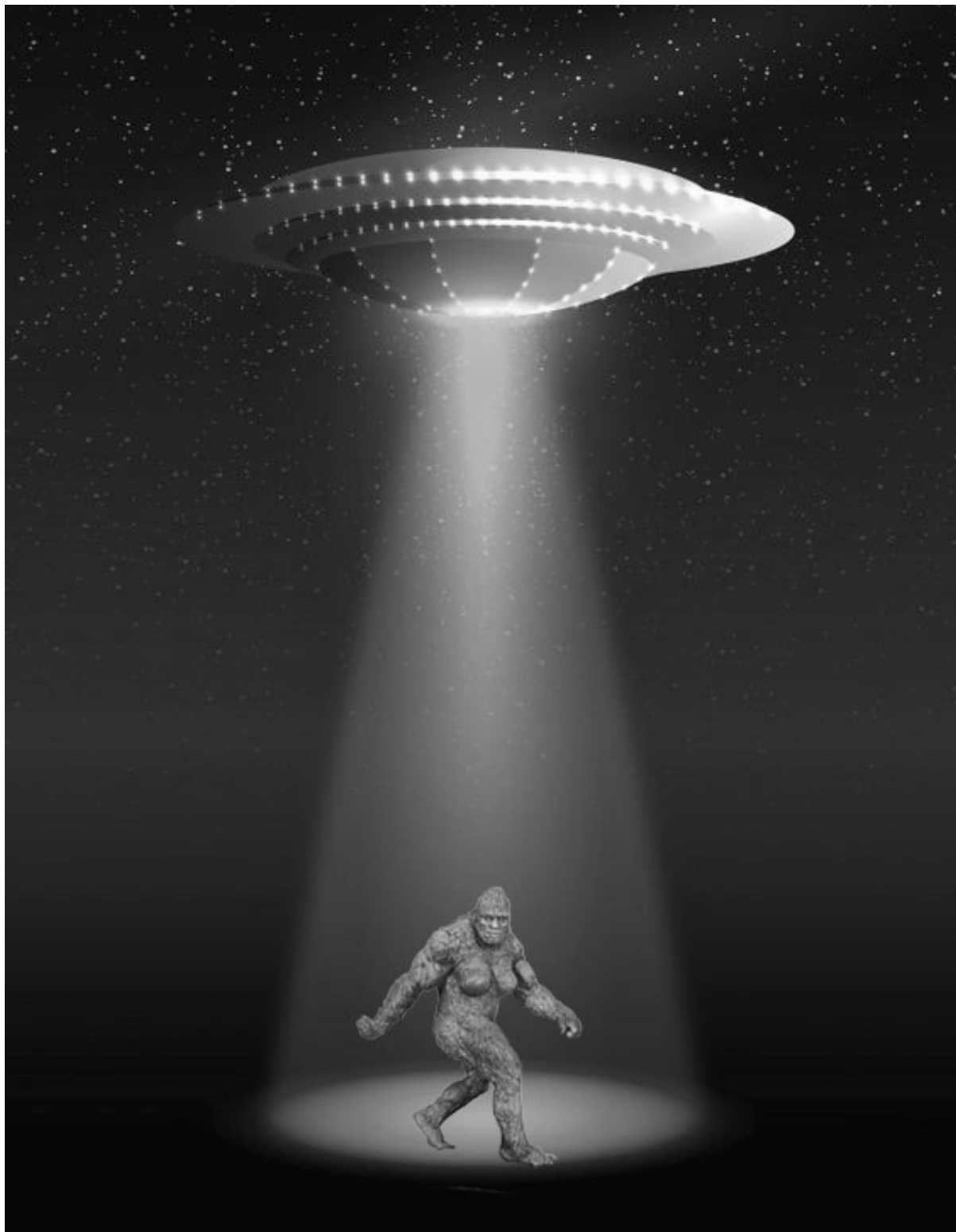


The “human,” as Bosak referred to it, had hair sticking out from the sides of its head with ears protruding out about three inches, shaped like a calf’s ear. It had no collar or shirt with seam in front but appeared to be clothed in something tannish-brown in color and fitted (skintight) like a diver’s suit. Both arms were extended above its head and hair stuck out from the outside of the arms. There was no beard, but there was hair or fur on the upper part of the body.

So it may have taken a few pages of pomp and ceremony to lay the ground rules, but finally I think we have pretty much established the FACT that there is a connection between UFOs and Bigfoot, and that we are in the middle of some sort of paranormal epidemic, whether we like it or not. We just felt compelled that we had to establish this before venturing into the more outrageous aspects of these shenanigans.

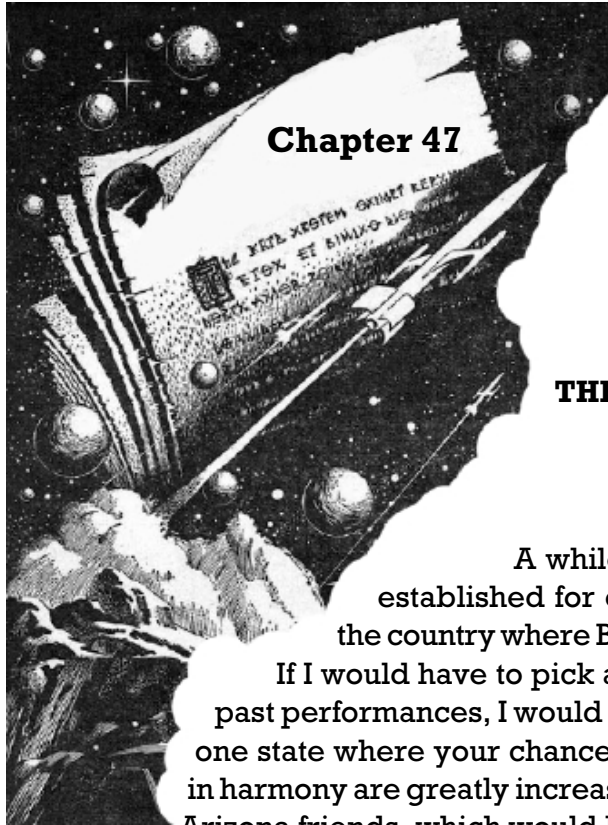
But let us resume our adventure full throttle now.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



Bigfoot sightings increase at the same times that UFO sightings are reported. Are the big, smelly, hairy critters released to test the atmosphere and flora of Earth before the pilots and crew disembark to abduct humans?

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 47

### WELCOME TO THE 'PENNSYLVANIA TRIANGLE' THE NATION'S NUMBER ONE BIGFOOT – UFO HOTSPOT

By Timothy Green Beckley

A while back our economist friend Prof. Leeson established for our benefit that there are certain areas of the country where Bigfoot and UFOs (i.e., aliens) are simpatico. If I would have to pick a state for this unholy alliance based upon past performances, I would have to select Pennsylvania as the number one state where your chances of encountering both phenomena living in harmony are greatly increased over any other location (sorry Sedona, Arizona friends, which would have to come in a close second).

Just ask "Behind The Paranormal" host Paul Eno who, along with a select team of investigators, including his son Ben, cinematographer Aleksandar Petskov and colleagues Shane Sirios and Charles Creteau, have established a foothold in what I like to refer to as the "Pennsylvania Triangle." The name describes a loosely-defined area, but would encompass – be centered around – the community of DuBois, where numerous residents have sighted UFOs and Bigfoot in either close proximity or in one lump encampment. And you might as well toss in MIB-type government agents and mysterious sounds that seem to have an aerial origin, as well as the town of Kecksburg, where an acorn-shaped craft crashed in the woods in 1965, opening up a can of UFOlogical worms with some of the weirdest cases emerging from what is known as Chestnut Ridge. The Eno team first entered the rural area bordering Sabula looking for UFOs, even photographed them, but found that a tall hairy creature was lurking in the foliage, his image appearing on pictures when developed.

The Pennsylvania Triangle case is ongoing, with the participants keeping the exact location of their chilling skirmishes with the unknown a closely-guarded secret so as not to be interfered with by interlopers. We have discussed what is going on here with Paul Eno and company on "Exploring the Bizarre," and archived on "Mr. UFO's Secret Files" on YouTube. Here is the show as aired on <http://www.kcorrado.com/>.

I have probably been on Paul and Ben Eno's "Behind The Paranormal" more than any other program. In fact I am no newcomer to the radio station that broadcasts the show at noon on Sundays. Back half a century ago, give or take a few years, I made my first appearance on the Boston area station, when I was interviewed by drive time host Joseph Ferriere (he was by no means a shock jock as there was no such animal, or wild beast, in those days). Joe did not host a UFO or paranormal show, but I was on the road promoting an article I had just penned for Saga magazine on UFO

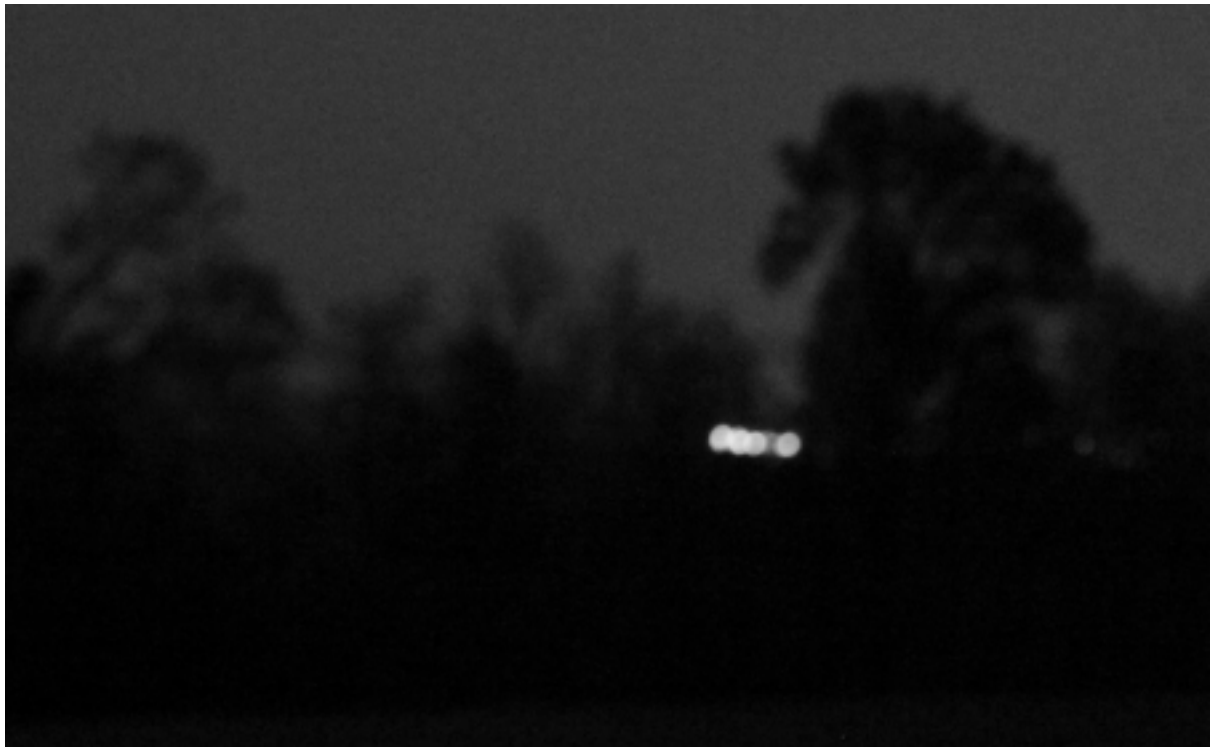
## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

sightings of our astronauts. Joe later did admit to being a “silent contactee.”

Joe was actually what I would call a “UFO repeater,” in that he could venture out, aim his camera skyward and all manner of weird and unexplainable objects would show themselves. But that's another story. Those interested can find the one and only interview ever done with Joseph which is archived on Paul Eno's website. I have been to his house in Woonsocket, petted the family feline, gone out to dinner with him and his son and wandered about his vast library in the basement of his home. Whatever Paul Eno says I go along with. Some of his theories may be a bit “exotic,” and I am sure there are those in the field who can't understand why he mixes and mingles Bigfoot, UFOs, poltergeists and even electronic voice phenomena.

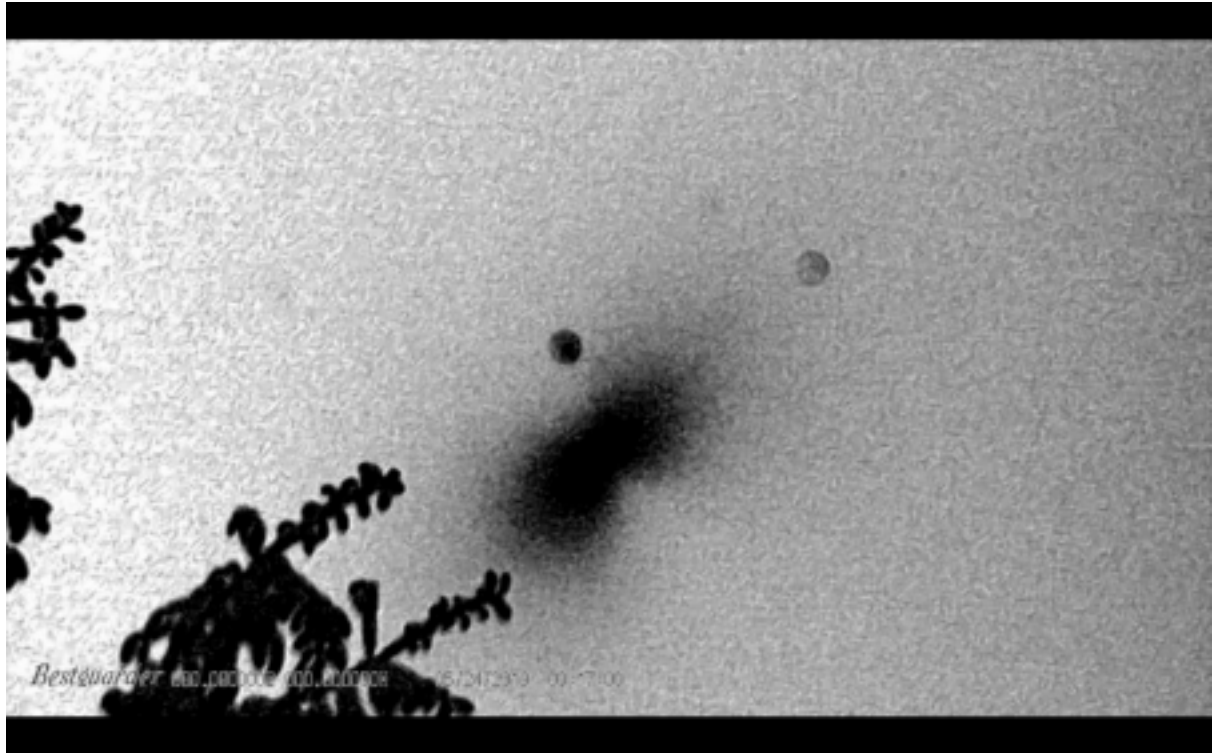
Naturally, I don't want to give too much away in these pages in lieu of the fact that we don't want to repost material we've previously published in other books, and for readers fascinated by the PA Triangle concept we suggest you get a copy of “Tim Swartz's Big Book Of Incredible Alien Encounters” which has several chapters devoted to this hot button topic.

It should be noted that Paul is just as confused about the origin of these cryptid creatures and their UFO overlords. Concludes Eno: “In an area of open country like west-central Pennsylvania, where would a population of large primates like Bigfoot live with official discovery? I think that they, and many of the strange lights, beings and other whatsits that characterize this area, come and go through holes in space and time, and I think that's exactly what we saw and recorded on video. That's my opinion, anyway. Sure enough, residents of the area report a number of previous sightings of just what we saw.”



Strange lights appeared below treetop level in the Pennsylvania Triangle.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Position of UFO in the sky over Dubois, Pennsylvania.  
Photo by Aleksander Petakov.



Aleksander Petakov prepares to track down UFOs in the Triangle. The filmmaker has traveled across the U. S. and throughout the world looking into various cryptozoological creatures such as Sasquatch, Loch Ness monster, Lake Champlain monster, Mystery Big Cats and other Fortean phenomena such as UFOs and mysterious places ranging from the paranormal Bridgewater Triangle of Massachusetts to the forbidden nation of North Korea. He has created short documentary films and series on these subjects and others.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



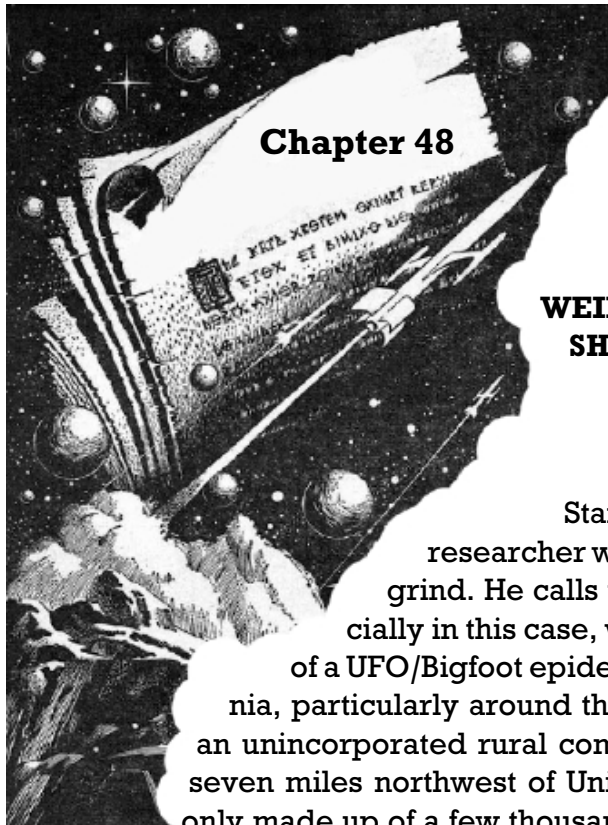
<Left: Unexplained footprints in the soil in the Pennsylvania Triangle. Photo by Paul Eno.

Below: Something strange just inside the wooded area.  
A Bigfoot, perhaps, or an alien craft?





# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 48

### WEIRDNESS ON CHESTNUT RIDGE – TWO SHOTS AND YOU THINK YOU CAN RUN BIGFOOT OUT OF TOWN?

By Timothy Green Beckley

Stan Gordon is the epitome of an independent researcher with no affiliations and thus no official axe to grind. He calls the shots literally as he sees them – especially in this case, which goes back to 1973 during the height of a UFO/Bigfoot epidemic that was hitting the state of Pennsylvania, particularly around the area known as Chestnut Ridge which is an unincorporated rural community in Fayette County that rests some seven miles northwest of Uniontown, the nearest “large” city. Though only made up of a few thousand residents, it is bustling enough to have its own post office.

The reports were coming in hot and heavy. Gordon had gotten his start in the “UFO business” at the age of 16 when he heard about a UFO that crashed to Earth in Kecksburg, Pennsylvania, an incident involving an acorn-shaped craft that carved a path through the woods and which the residents watched being carted away by unnamed authorities with a convoy of flatbed trucks in the middle of the night. The area was also roped off, and, even though a localized fire had been started, it seems like even the fire department was prevented from getting to the scene of the crash.

“I was determined,” states Gordon, “to organize an all-volunteer group so that those having UFO related experiences would have somewhere to report their sightings and encounters. I did this in 1969 and before long I was getting calls on haunted houses, peculiar flying craft, Bigfoot and strange creatures and weird noises being heard both during the day and night. By 1973, cases like this were coming in on almost a daily basis and started to cover the whole state of Pennsylvania. And to our surprise we were beginning to get referrals from the state police, from the news media and other agencies. These people would pass on these reports and we by then had a qualified team to look into what was happening. And so it turns out we were very lucky that we were already established because we could get to the scene of these events pretty quickly.”

After beginning his investigations into the wild and wooly universe of UFOs, Stan says he began to notice certain designs emerging out of the chaos.

“We begin to see some unusual patterns. For example we would have a UFO sitting in a certain area and within minutes we would have another resting somewhere else.” Where the reports got even stranger was out in an area with two women waiting for a friend to pick them up. Suddenly they see this huge seven or eight feet tall creature with white hair coming out of the woods and crossing the road. In its hands



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

he has a glowing ball. It turns off into the woods and a short time later an object comes across the sky and projects a beam of light down into the woods which the creature runs into.

### **SHOTS WERE FIRED**

I think we can safely say that rifles were raised, pistols were pointed and shots were fired at aliens and cryptid creatures long before the Chestnut Ridge case, which has been more thoroughly documented than any other incidents involving trigger happy rural folk who believe in their Second Amendment rights to pack arms.

The strange case which we shall do our utmost to outline next can be found very well documented in a streaming video "Invasion on Chestnut Ridge" on Amazon Prime, as well as elsewhere on the Internet. Seth Breedlove is the CEO of "Small Town Monsters," an indie production company documenting anomalous events throughout America. There are videos on the Flatwoods Monster, Mothman, the creature from Boggy Creek, as well as the Beast of Bay Road. Homespun. Well done. A good mix of animation and eyewitness testimony. Does its best not to be hokey.

Best to check out Seth's site before we get started –

<https://www.smalltownmonsters.com/>.

The Chestnut Ridge production centers around the rather terrifying, but true, story of a mountain range in Fayetteville County where decades of strange incidents and bizarre happenings have been reported, beginning with the Kecksburg UFO crash, as well as stories of Bigfoot, prehistoric birds, strange doglike creatures and much more.

In October, 1973, round 9 PM, a very bright light was seen by about 15 eyewitnesses cutting across the sky and coming down in a farmer's field. At first the object hovered about 100 feet off the ground and was said to be "as big as a barn," and bright red, like a big ball, moving ever so slowly toward a landing.

Taking us back to the time of the event, we are played an audio interview conducted by Dr. Paul Johnson with the primary witness, George Kowalczyk.

The witness' mother initially saw the craft and was a bit scared, so George drove his pickup truck over to her place to see what was going on. "All I could see was a glow reflecting off the ground. I said I'll go out in the field and check on it with the twin boys, who were 10-12 years old. They hopped into the back and we drove off. When we got out of the truck you could hear 'them.' They sounded like an alarm, but it was real loud, like a turbine or something?"

George's father, who was with them, had a rifle and he put a couple of bullets into the chamber. As they got closer – within maybe fifty to seventy feet – to the sounds, they could see something moving along the fence line, maybe a hundred or so feet to their right. "It had a glowing orb in its hand. There was this creature that was really tall and it seemed like it was walking real slow, but taking long strides."

Every time it managed to move to the next fence post, it would make a disturbing sound. To the witnesses' way of thinking, its movements were getting more menacing. They shot a few tracers and then loaded the gun with live ammunition.

They shot at the creature the first time and they think the bullet went right through the creature. Then they reloaded. According to the testimony, "I shot again and twice I hit it (dead center) and it sounded like shooting into a lake or something like a water plopping sound. And I hit the thing and it turned around and followed that fence line back toward the craft."

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

At this point, those on the hill started running back to their pickup, anxious to burn rubber and get back to safety.

Researcher Stan Gordon says that, after the shooting, they returned to the neighbors and called the state police. By the time they got to the scene, the creatures and the craft had vanished, but the area on Chestnut Ridge where all the shooting had taken place “was so illuminated you could literally sit down and read a newspaper by it.”

Does the excitement ever cease?

In an “Exploring the Bizarre” interview, Stan said there was yet more to come. As one of the witnesses said, as he crossed the field, he fell to his knees and began to have visions of the End Times. “He became messed up psychologically. He saw mass destruction, chaos and things like that.” Unexplained phenomena stayed pretty active in the area in 1973 and 74. One family was chased from the woods and there was a creature with prominent fangs roaming around.

Some motorist even hit a creature and he vanished at the moment of impact. Other “careless” drivers have sent our alien friends rocketing off into space without benefit of a saucer, but by means of earthly hit and run. Just because they fled the scene doesn't mean that Mr. Monster was not going to track them down.

Another witness said they tried to pummel Bigfoot – or his cousin – with buckshot after the creature was caught snatching apples off the front porch. Talk about a lack of hospitality. I would have given him a handful of apples and asked him to sit in the porch swing and talk telepathically for a spell.

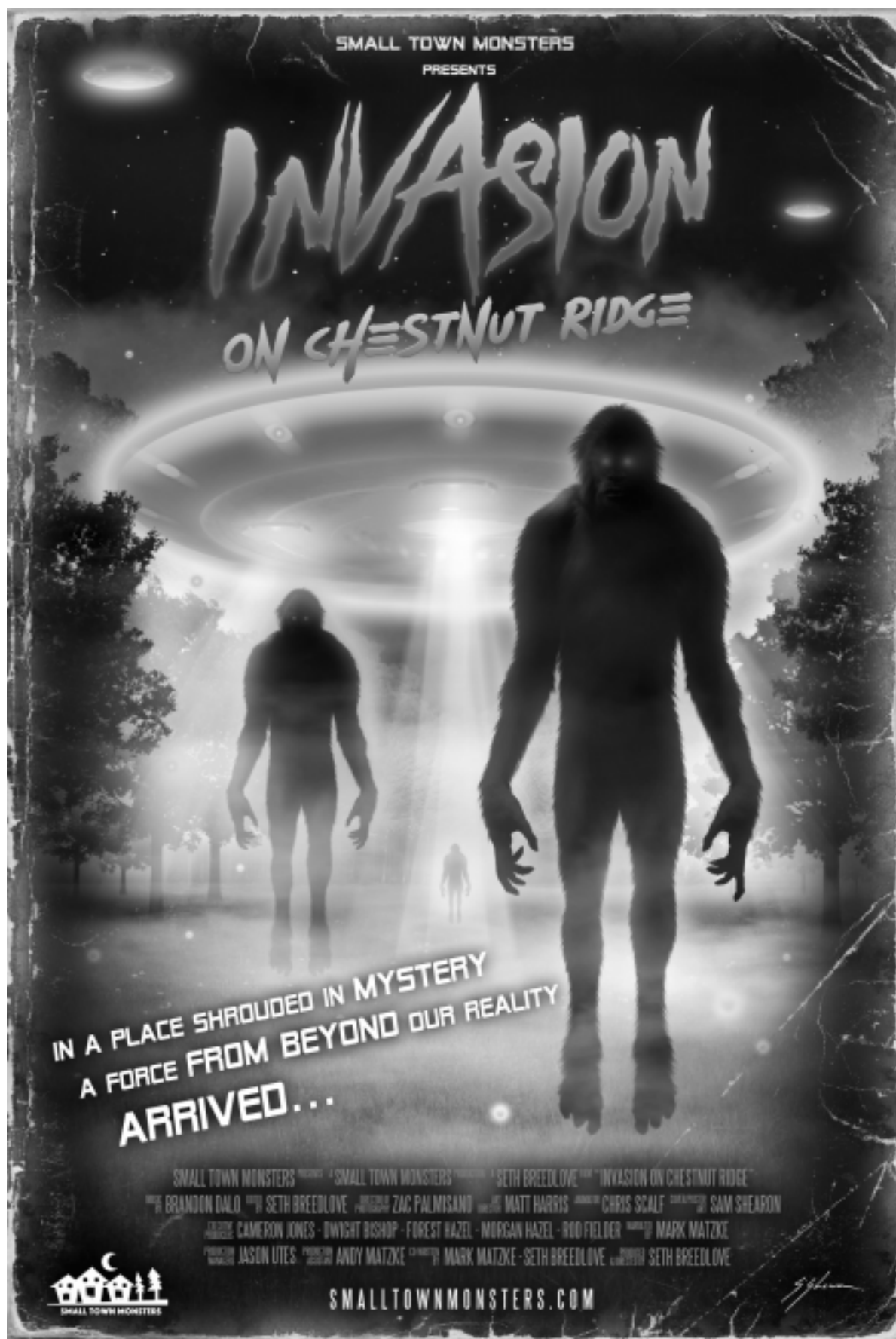
Talk about having an itchy trigger finger!

Land on the White House lawn? – Hell, they are considered easy targets even on the darkest of backroads in America.

One. Two. Three. Fire at will would seem to be the mantra of some. Good thing assault rifles were not the weapon of choice in those days.



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



The story of Chestnut Ridge is dramatically recounted in Seth Breedlove's video.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

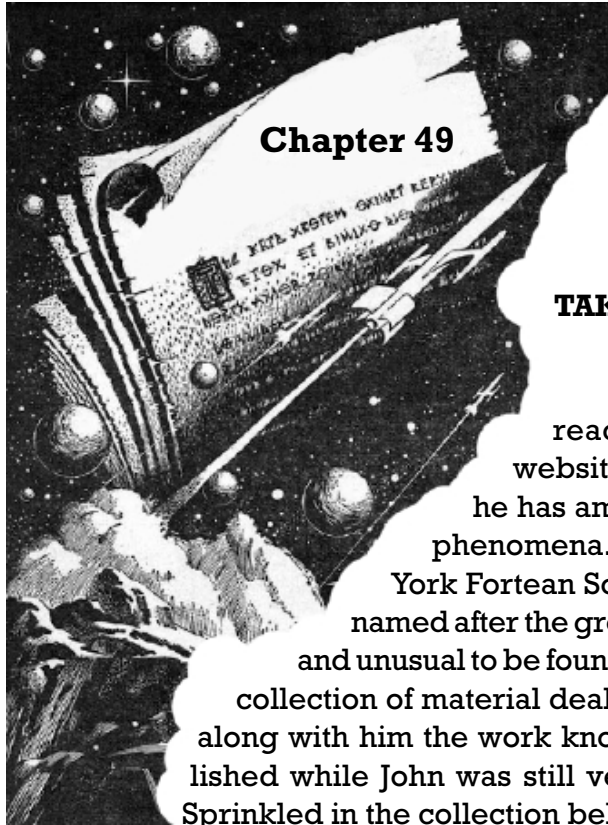


This is the ridgeline where the encounter occurred.  
Photo by Stan Gordon.



You're invited to visit with Stan Gordon at - <https://www.stangordon.info/wp/stan-gordon/>

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## TAKING AIM AT CRYPTIDS AND ALIENS

**PUBLISHER'S NOTE:** Anyone who has read the works of John Keel or gone to the website erected in his honor will recognize that he has amassed a great deal of material on Fortean phenomena. After all, he was the director of the New York Fortean Society, of which I was a board member, so named after the great Charles Fort, the collector of the strange and unusual to be found all around us. We have drawn upon John's collection of material dealing with strange creatures, having edited along with him the work known as "Strange Mutants," which we published while John was still very active. It consisted of his best cases. Sprinkled in the collection below is also material we have combed from the files of Albert Rosales, a researcher we are indebted to for allowing us the use of his massive stockpile of over one hundred thousand cases.

Enjoy the hunt.

### PUMPING FIVE ROUNDS INTO A WINGED CAT

Winged cats are not as rare as you might think. In June 1966 a large black feline with apparently workable wings reportedly terrorized farm animals and family pets around the little community of Alfred, Ontario, in Canada.

Ontario seems to have had an epidemic of winged cats that year. According to a UPI dispatch, one had been shot near the village of Lachute, about twenty-four miles north of Montreal, and another had been killed near Ottawa. Details on these two incidents were skimpy and efforts to uncover more complete reports have been in vain.

On Friday, June 24, 1966, a confectioner named Jean J. Revers heard a noise outside his home in Alfred, and he saw something "looking like a big black cat – but with hairy wings on its back" sailing after a neighbor's cat, a pet owned by the Arthur Lavoie family.

"It screamed like hell," Revers said. "And it tried to get away by making gliding jumps of fifty or sixty feet – wings extended – after a good running start. It could stay a foot or so above the ground."

Revers grabbed his rifle and blazed away, pumping five bullets into the howling, fluttering animal.

"I couldn't believe my eyes when I saw the thing," Ontario Police Constable Terence Argali remarked. Revers and Lavoie had called the police immediately after shooting it. "Its head resembled a cat's, but a pair of needle sharp fangs five-eighths of an inch long protruded from the mouth, measurements showed,

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

"It had a cat's whiskers, tail, and ears, and its eyes were dark, greenish and glassy," Argali continued. "I never saw anything like it before in my life."

The animal's pelt was sleek black and it had a wing span of fourteen inches. It weighed about ten pounds. After newspaper photographers took pictures of it, the carcass was buried in Revers' backyard.

But this story had a disappointing ending. A few days later the animal was exhumed and shipped off to the veterinary lab at Kemptville Agricultural School where an autopsy was performed.

"The bat-like wings protruding from its back were found to be growths of thick, matted fur," the lab technicians announced. "It was just an ordinary black cat."

The explanation did not sit well with the townspeople who had been terrorized by the thing for weeks and claimed they had actually seen it on the wing. The negative report from the agricultural school recalls the familiar and similar debunking of a UFO sighting, including the locals stubbornly maintaining that they saw what they saw and it was not an everyday occurrence.

### **DEATH BY SILVER BULLETS**

Among the classics of lycanthropy is the well-documented story of the werewolf of Le Gevaudan, France, circa. 1764-67. This beast walked like a man but was covered with hair, had a snout like a pig, and pointed ears. It killed many people, tearing out hearts and drinking blood with wild abandon. Children from several villages fell prey to it.

A peasant farmer named Jean-Pierre Pourcher was among the first to actually shoot at it in September 1764. He said he saw it sneaking up on his house, so he grabbed his rifle and blasted away, apparently without effect. The beast ran off. M. Pourcher described it as being the size of a donkey, covered with hair, and having something like horseshoes on its feet. It left behind the kind of hoof prints so often associated with the devil.

A few months later the monster attacked a group of children near the village of Chanaleilles and they fought back with knives and pitchforks, finally driving it off but not before it had mauled and killed two of their number.

King Louis XV heard the reports and dispatched a company of cavalry to the scene. The soldiers found the tracks and followed them. They even caught a glimpse of the unbelievable creature and fired at it. But, as usual, it got away.

As the killings continued the usual army of farmers spread out to hunt the demon down. In the end, a man named Jean Chastel won a place in French history by shooting it. He had loaded his rifle with silver bullets (it being a well-established superstition that only silver bullets can kill werewolves and vampires) and was nervously reading a prayer book when the monster stomped out of the woods and headed straight for him. He fired point blank, hitting it in the chest and terminating its three-year career of horror.

The huge body was paraded triumphantly through the villages and then was supposedly shipped to Versailles so the king could see it. We say "supposedly" because it apparently disappeared along the way or was buried when the stench got to be too much for its transporters. The ending of the otherwise detailed report is unaccountably hazy, raising some speculation that the authorities were trying to hide something about its identity or final description. But what? Was the creature actually more like a man than an animal? We will never know.

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

## **A WILDMAN TOO HUMAN**

Vancouver Island, British Columbia, lies just across the Canadian border, north of Seattle, Washington. Unidentified hairy beings live there. The Indians have always insisted that the heavily forested sections of the island were inhabited by "Wild Men of the Woods." A lumberman named Mike King reported stumbling across one of the creatures there in 1901. He said that he saw it squatting by a creek, carefully washing off some roots and stacking them in two neat piles. He started to raise his rifle but felt that he was looking at something human – too human to be shot at, even though it was large and covered with reddish brown fur. It finally jumped up and ran off like a man.

"His arms were peculiarly long and used freely in climbing and bush-running," Mr. King observed. After the thing had departed, King went down to the creek and looked at its tracks. He saw evidence of a "human foot but with phenomenally long and spreading toes."

## **TOO FRIGHTENED TO RAISE HIS RIFLE**

A hunter is splashing alone through a swamp. Suddenly his dog begins to howl, flips his tail between his legs, and runs off. The brush ahead of the startled hunter stirs and a great hoary shadow rises up, uttering an unearthly screech. It towers above the man by two or three feet. He is too surprised and too paralyzed with fear to raise his rifle. The thing shuffles off into the blackness of the swamp.

This drama has been acted so many times over the years that the basic job of simply cataloging such incidents is almost impossible. The swamp creature is not necessarily a special breed of monster, though. In most cases the descriptions are very similar to our mountaineering Abominable Snowman. We shall call him the Abominable Swamp Slob, or A.S.S., for short. While the ABSM thrives in forests and high places, the A.S.S. prefers low-level marshes and bayous.

There's hardly a respectable swamp in the Deep South that does not boast at least one A.S.S. As usual, our local historical experts, the Indians, have many legends and stories about the swamp creatures. It would seem that all wet, dark, forbidding places are inhabited by unspeakable monsters of some sort. Frequently our Swamp Slobs blunder onto highways, dripping with water and an ungodly stench, and try to flag down passing motorists. Perhaps one of these Slobs served as the original inspiration for the popular horror movie of some years ago, "The Creature from the Black Lagoon."

## **THEY COULD NOT FIRE THEIR GUNS**

In a notarized affidavit, signed on August 26, 1957, William Roe stated:

"My first impression was of a huge man about six feet tall, almost three feet wide, and probably weighing somewhere near three hundred pounds. It was covered from head to foot with dark brown, silver-tipped hair. But as it came closer I saw by its breasts that it was female.

"And yet, its torso was not curved like a female's. Its broad frame was straight from shoulder to hip. Its arms were much thicker than a man's arms and longer, reaching almost to its knees. Its feet were broader proportionately than a man's, about five inches wide in the front and tapering to much thinner heels. When it walked it placed the heel of its foot down first, and I could see the grey-brown skin or hide on the soles of its feet.

"The head was higher at the back than at the front. The nose was broad and flat. The lips and chin protruded farther than its nose. But the hair that covered it, leaving

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

bare only the parts of its face around the mouth, nose and ears, made it resemble an animal as much as a human. None of this hair, even on the back of its head, was longer than an inch, and that on its face much shorter. Its ears were shaped like a human's ears. But its eyes were small and black like a bear's. And its neck was also nonhuman, thicker and shorter than any man's I have ever seen."

Mr. Roe's studied description came from his encounter in October 1955 when he was climbing Mica Mountain near Tete Jaune Cache, Alberta, Canada. The time was about three o'clock in the afternoon. The report continued:

"Finally, the wild thing must have gotten my scent, for it looked directly at me through an opening in the brush. A look of amazement crossed its face. It looked so comical at that moment I had to grin. Still in a crouched position, it backed up three or four steps, then straightened up to its full height and started to walk rapidly back the way it had come. For a moment it watched over its shoulder as it went, not exactly afraid, but as though it wanted no contact with anything strange.

"The thought came to me that if I shot it I would possibly have a specimen of great interest to scientists the world over ... I leveled my rifle. The creature was still walking rapidly away, again turning its head in my direction. I lowered the rifle. Although I have called the creature 'it,' I felt now that it was a human being, and I knew I would never forgive myself if I killed it.

"Just as it came to the other patch of brush it threw its head back and made a peculiar noise that seemed to be half laugh and half language, and which I could only describe as a kind of whinny. Then it walked from the small brush into a stand of lodgepole pines."

In several similar stories armed hunters have declared that they could not bring themselves to fire their weapons. The creatures seem too human to kill. "It would be like shooting a man in cold blood," many have said.

### **BLASTING AWAY TO NO EFFECT**

Early in February 1965 five luminous, transparent objects landed outside of the village of Torrent in the Province of Corrientes, N.E. Argentina, and five six to seven feet tall creatures, all with only one eye in the center of their forehead, reportedly attacked the villagers.

They entered a farmhouse, according to the report of Rodrigo de Riana, and tried to grab a man. He and his friends fought back (noting that the creatures seemed extremely fragile and weak), and the entities withdrew. But a day or so later they were back, and once again they tried to catch a specimen for their zoo. This time the villagers turned out in force with rifles and shotguns and blasted away, apparently without effect, and the creatures left again, empty-handed.

### **CHASING 'RUSTLERS' WITH A SHOTGUN**

In Gallipolis, Ohio, in the Point Pleasant region made famous by the Mothman sightings that preceded a disastrous bridge collapse, many people had seen unidentified flying objects around Georges Creek road.

Mrs. Marilyn Taylor told investigators that she had been driving there at 7:15 P.M. on the evening of December 9, 1966, when a circular reddish-orange light appeared in front of her car at telephone-pole-height. It bobbed up and down, she said, and flashed beams of light towards the road.

"It was the size of a helicopter, but it was no helicopter," she declared. She said she followed it for about a mile until she reached a well-lighted area near a trans-



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

former installation. Then the object shot into the air and disappeared. Her four children were with her in the car, and her six-year-old boy expressed great fear of the object.

A nurse who lives on a farm with her two teenaged children outside of Gallipolis, sought out investigators and told them a long and involved story about her experiences with the objects and their occupants. She keeps cows on her farm and she claimed that someone was butchering them in her fields. She had seen the "rustlers" on several occasions and had gone after them with a shotgun.

"They're tall men in white coveralls," she explained. "And they can certainly run and jump. I've seen them leap over high fences from a standing start."

This woman, whom investigators called Mrs. Bryant, had seen large luminous spheres at treetop level around her home. Furthermore, she claimed that an elderly couple who had lived on her property for years had often told her about the strange lights in the area. Sightings went back thirty years. The couple had described them as being like "a lantern on a stick that somebody waves back and forth in the hills."

Mrs. Bryant's troubles with cattle "rustlers" had started back around 1963-64. Her house had burned to the ground during that period and she built a new one-story ranch house on the same site. The cattle "rustlers," she explained, had ruthlessly butchered a number of her animals very expertly. But they didn't seem to want the choice steak cuts. Instead they rather pointlessly removed the brains and other organs of little commercial value. And there was never any blood in evidence. She had complained repeatedly to both the police and the FBI.

Her children confirmed that strange things were also happening to their telephone, and Mrs. Bryant was convinced that someone was tapping it. She also said that she had once awakened alone in the house, unable to move, and felt a wave of almost overpowering heat as she heard the kitchen door open. She had double-locked it before going to bed, she assured us. While she lay there helplessly, she said she saw a tall figure walk through the kitchen and apparently go out another locked door on the other side. That door, investigators discovered when they visited the house, led to nowhere. There were no steps outside it; only a steep drop to the ground.

Other strange sounds pervaded the house, she claimed. She had heard heavy footsteps on the roof and loud metallic clangs. The house is situated on a hill far back from a narrow dirt road and commands a good view of the surrounding area. Mrs. Bryant's twelve-year-old son told of his own sightings and he also remarked about the big Air Force "flying boxcar" cargo planes which frequently flew over the area at treetop level.

A year earlier investigators would have put Mrs. Bryant down as paranoid. Her story smacked of a persecution complex gone amok. But they had heard too many similar tales in their travels to take hers lightly.

### **A LOADED RIFLE AND THE VANISHING DOGS**

Have you ever awakened in the middle of the night with the uneasy feeling that there was a stranger in the room, or in the house? This has happened to nearly everyone at some time or another, excluding, of course, the incidents in which that someone proved to be a real burglar or prowler. But it seems to happen too often with UFO witnesses and "contactees."

On a warm June evening in 1962, Gregory Sciotti, eighteen, woke up around 11:30 P.M. with that feeling. He was alone in the little house near Turtle Creek, Penn-

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

sylvania, for his mother worked on the night shift in a nearby factory.

"There was a light in the room," Mr. Sciotti wrote in a letter to investigators in 1967. "I quickly tried to get up and found it impossible to move. I tried to turn my head to see where the light was coming from. This I also found impossible. It seems as though the only control I had was over my eyelids. The feeling I had was something like when you're very tired; you know, just too tired to move. Then I heard something on the steps just outside the door. Something like a heavy breathing sound. I heard it moving around. I tried to scream to find out if I was dreaming . . . but I couldn't do anything but move my eye lids. Then, just like it started, it stopped. The light went out and it was like I was pushing on something heavy and it suddenly moved."

He ran down the stairs, badly frightened, grabbed a rifle and loaded it. He called for his dog Teddy, a collie, who, he knew, was somewhere in the house. But Teddy was gone. He searched the grounds around the house with a flashlight. He had another dog which was kept tied in the yard. That animal was also gone.

The next night, he continued, he was sitting in his car in the driveway, talking with a girlfriend, when a strange object rose up from the woods behind the house. Four windows were visible on a dark oval shape as it passed between the moon and the young couple. It was not an airplane, he declared.

"I feel rather silly discussing this," he concluded. "And have never mentioned it to anyone but my mother and my wife. My mother sort of laughed at me and told me I was dreaming . . . but there is not a doubt in my mind that the incident took place. We never did find a trace of our two dogs."

### **A THUNDERBIRD IS SHOT DEAD**

Some of the Native America Thunderbird stories were likely based upon appearances of UFOs. Since the Native Americans could not conceive of any machine-like object in the air, they interpreted the objects they sighted as being some kind of great birds.

The Thunderbird is supposed to have had a wingspread of twenty or thirty feet and enjoyed dining on small children and old people who could not run fast enough to get away. As the name implies, the bird was often accompanied by a thunderous noise.

One possibility is that a dragon-like creature may have existed on the North American continent in early times and that the Thunderbird stories were based upon ancient encounters with dragons.

In any case, the early settlers heard the Thunderbird stories and helped to perpetuate them. Then, during a slack news period, the Tombstone, Arizona, Epitaph (April 26, 1890) published a marvelous Thunderbird tale which has become a classic and has delighted several generations of monster fans.

It seems that two cowhands were out on the Arizona desert one day when they came upon a weird apparition floundering about in the sand. It had a long, snake-like body mounted with unbelievably long wings. Two bony claws extended in front of the wings, and its head was like an alligator's with eyes the size of plates. It was ill or wounded and dragged around on the ground while the cowboys' horses snorted and tried to bolt.

By the time the men got their horses under control, the thing had made a clumsy takeoff, flown about half a mile, and collapsed again on the sand. The cowboys pursued it and pumped their rifles into the quivering giant, finally killing it. Then they

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

measured it by pacing it off. It was, they reported, ninety-two feet long and fifty-two inches in diameter. The wings had a span of 160 feet (a B-52 bomber has a wingspan of 185 feet), and the head was eight feet long. Its enormous jaws were lined with razor-sharp teeth. The wings were of a thick translucent membrane and had no feathers, scales, or hair. The body itself was smooth.

After making these scientific measurements, the cowboys sliced off a tip of a wing and headed for Tombstone. The newspaper said that plans were being made to go back out and skin the thing so the hide could be shipped off to a museum.

That was the end of the story. All efforts to locate follow-ups, unearth additional information, possible surviving witnesses, and locate the ultimate fate of that wing tip have failed.

### **THE ARMED PURSUIT OF AN 'APE-MAN'**

Back in 1931 an "escaped ape" ("obviously") was running around Long Island, only a few minutes from New York City. In June of that year half a dozen persons at Lewis & Valentine's nursery near Mineola, Long Island, excitedly reported the sudden appearance and disappearance of a fleet-footed "apelike animal, a hairy creature—about four feet tall."

"Monster mania" struck Long Island. The police received so many alarmed calls that the Nassau County Police Department sent out ape-hunting details armed with shotguns. No circus was in town. A head count was taken of the gorillas in the nearest zoos. Nobody was missing. Still, the hairy little fellow kept pouncing out of bushes, scaring Long Islanders half to death. On June 29, Captain Earle Comstock organized a dozen heavily armed police patrols. They were joined by twenty hardy citizens armed with pitchforks and other weapons. The four-foot-tall hairy thing must have seen the mob coming, and all the monster busters found were a lot of footprints.

"The prints seemed to be solely those of the hind feet and were about the size and shape of a man's hand, though the thumb was set further back than would be the case with a man's hand."

Just to keep the police on their toes, Mrs. E. H. Tandy of Malverne, Long Island, reported seeing a lion in her back yard! It took the police three hours to locate a lion gun, so by the time they reached the Tandys' the animal had ambled off, never to be seen again.

The "ape's" final appearances were in the middle of July. A nurseryman named Stockman reported that his family had seen a gorilla thrashing about in the shrubbery near Huntington. Soon afterwards a farmer three miles away called in to report seeing the thing. Police found tracks at both places and tried to follow them, losing the trail in the nearby woods. That was supposedly the end of the Long Island "ape."

### **HIS OWN GUN AIMED AT HIM**

A woman in Maine reported being awakened one night by a slap on her face. She looked up and saw a group of dark figures standing around her bed, staring at her. She sat up and tried to talk to them. A visiting neighbor was staying with her that night and the talking woke her up. The neighbor saw nothing.

A man in the same area (the witnesses have, unfortunately, requested anonymity in these strange cases) claimed that he was dozing in his locked car outside the plant where he works when he awoke to find his loaded revolver on the seat beside him, aimed at him cocked, and ready to fire. A black form was hovering over him. He said he could not figure out whether the phantom was trying to shoot him or save him.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

## A GUN DISABLED BY RABBIT THIEVES

A farmer in Isola, Italy, accused “three dwarves in metallic diving suits” of stealing several of his pet rabbits on November 14, 1954. He claimed he caught the thieves red-handed near his hutches. He said he had seen a bright cigar-shaped machine land nearby and had grabbed his rifle. But when he confronted the rustlers, the rifle not only failed to fire but became so heavy he had to drop it.

Then he found himself paralyzed, unable to move or speak, while the little men carried his rabbits off to the object and flew away.



Throughout history cats have been depicted with wings.

John Keel discovered the cryptid “Mothman” while investigating reports of a flying cat down south.

Fearing that which they cannot explain, some people have tried to kill “Mothman.”



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



If you should encounter a werewolf some dark and stormy night, you might dispatch it with a silver bullet.

Vancouver Island's "Wild Men Of The Woods" have a long history dating back centuries to the oral traditions of local native tribes.



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



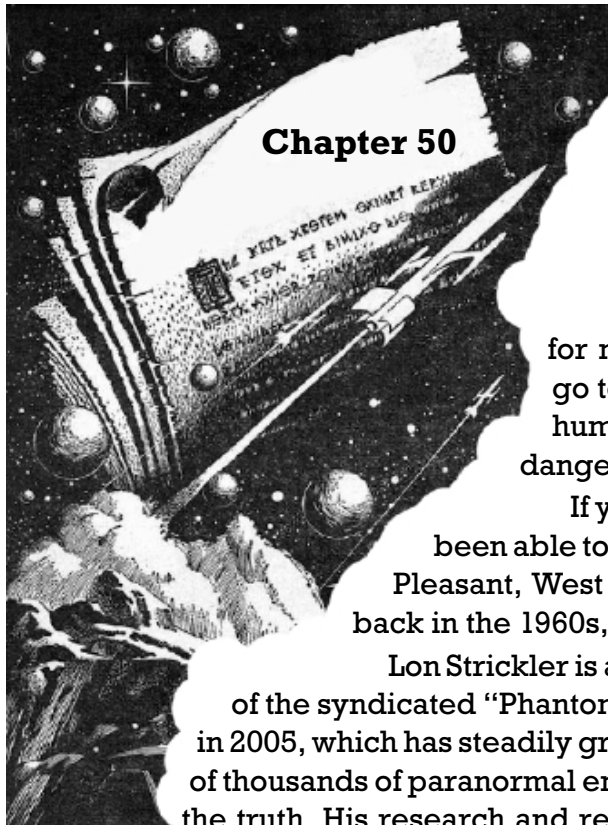
"Bigfoot Wallace" was a pioneer trapper and hunter, so named because he was well-known to hate the "apeman."

It was claimed that his shoulderbag was made of the skin of one of the creatures (unconfirmed).

Bigfoot  
does  
not  
like  
guns!



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 50

### WHY DID THEY HAVE TO SHOOT POOR "MOTHMAN?"

They riddled the poor beast with bullets for no damn reason at all. Hell, a man should go to jail for a crime like this. Maybe he isn't a human or an alien, but he certainly is an endangered species of one kind or another.

If you're missing your Mothman fix or haven't been able to get down to the annual MM festival in Point Pleasant, West Virginia, where all the excitement began back in the 1960s, you need to hook up with Ron Strickler.

Lon Strickler is a Fortean researcher, author and publisher of the syndicated "Phantoms and Monsters" blog. He began the blog in 2005, which has steadily grown in popularity and is read daily by tens of thousands of paranormal enthusiasts, investigators and those seeking the truth. His research and reports have been featured on hundreds of online media sources. Several of these published reports have been presented on various television programs, including The History Channel's "Ancient Aliens," SciFi's "Paranormal Witness," "Fact or Faked: Paranormal Files," and Destination America's "Monsters and Mysteries in America." He has been interviewed on several radio shows, including multiple guest appearances on "Coast to Coast AM." He was also featured on Destination America's "Monsters and Mysteries in America" television show for "The Sykesville Monster" episode. Lon has written 8 books and is currently the host of Arcane Radio on the Paranormal King Radio Network.

While others have "given up" on Mothman, thinking he has split the TNT area, Lon has followed the winged wonder all the way to Chicago and other parts of the world. He may be a poor lost soul, but at least our cryptid aerial artist is alive and well and living in some UFO hotspot.

Most of us think of Mothman as a recent phenomenon, though we do have the Thunderbirds and the Jersey Devil to compare him with. There are older reports but most of them have not been given the time of day. That is until recently, when a report was uncovered from 1892 in which "Mr. Feathers" was shot and killed.

The story appeared in print back before any of us were born and is said to have taken place in the tiny town of St. Emelle-de-I'Energie. Consisting at the time of approximately 1500 French speaking residents, it was a peaceful place located in a valley on the edge of a forest of yellow birch and sugar maple trees. Though we would most like to speak of the hunter in harsh terms, we realize that M. Medard Lassalle was a victim of his time. He was married, had a whopping ten children and usually minded his own business.

Though the story has long vanished into the mist of time, it was reported on when it happened thus:

"The story of the capture of the bird-beast and the description is as follows.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

For two weeks past the farmers in St. Emelle and neighboring villages have suffered from the depredation of some beast of prey, who nightly visited their sheepfolds and carried off some of their finest lambs. It was generally supposed that a bear was in the neighborhood, and the farmers have been on the alert for the capture of his bearship.

"On Wednesday of last week, Joseph Lassalle, a young fellow, went in search of the supposed bear, armed with a double-barreled rifle. Some five miles back in the wood from the village named, he was startled by hearing a loud croaking cry, and looking upward he saw, circling high up in the air, an immense creature that he at first thought to be a monster eagle.

"The bird, or whatever it was, was rapidly descending, and Lassalle, who is a crack marksman, took careful aim and fired. The monster was struck and badly wounded by the heavy rifle bullet, and, screaming with pain and rage, it came tumbling to the earth. As it landed he gave it the other barrel of the rifle, and still thinking it was an eagle, rushed on it with his clubbed gun."

How friendly can you get? A clipping from the period gives the following description to add proof to the unfortunate pudding.

We are told that a terrible battle ensued and lasted for several moments, "Then the victory was with the man, and the monster lay dead at his feet. He had now time for a closer examination of his game, but the thing presented such an awful and unnatural appearance that he was terror stricken and ran back to the village for help. Later he was accompanied back to the scene by his father and four other young farmers. The monster was then carefully examined by the farmers, who described it as follows:

"It had two great wings measuring fifteen feet from tip to tip. The head, which was fifteen inches in circumference, resembled that of a large monkey. The body was five feet long, and while the back part was covered with big black feathers, the under part was covered with a fur or coarse hair. The feet or claws resembled the legs of a wolf, and under the tail feathers was a long appendage with a tuft at the end that looked like a tail of a large calf. Lying with wings extended on the ground, the monster looked as big as a horse, and when weighed was found to turn the scales at 300 pounds. A team had to bring it back to the village!"

According to journalist Jon Wyatt, the creature was put on public display in Joliette just northeast of Montreal. We do not know if it was shown for free or if a fee was charged.

The press clipping concludes: "Those who claim to have seen the monster say it is the most extraordinary sight they ever witnessed, and it is hardly possible that all the respectable men who tell this story about it can be lying, and, if not, what can the monster be that is at present causing such a sensation?"

We have heard of Thunderbirds being shot down, but if you go way back Mothman may have been the first cryptid that fell prey to gunfire. No doubt all the woodland creatures heard about this through the grapevine of the wild.

### **SUGGESTED READING**

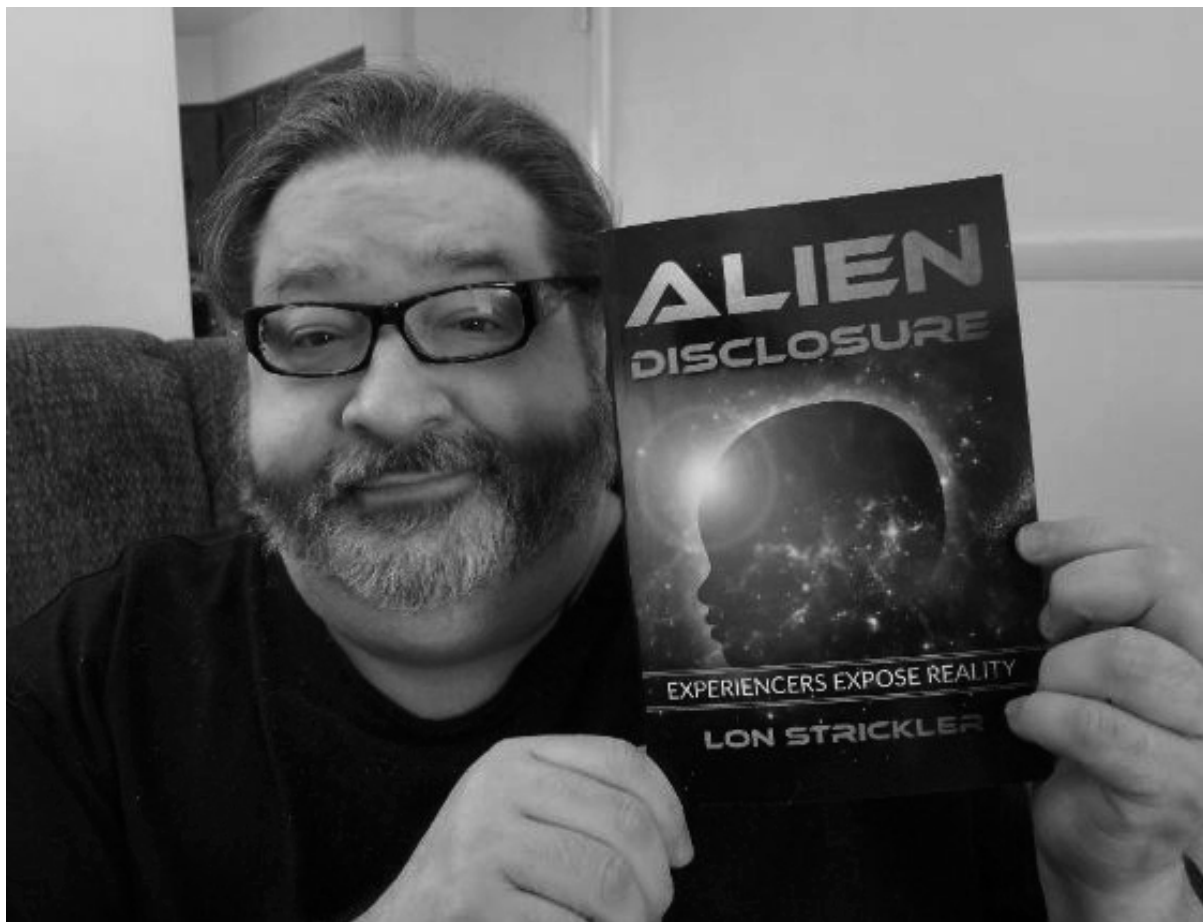
**Alien Disclosure: Experiencers Expose Reality** by Lon Strickler.

**Weird Winged Wonders: The Twilight World of Cryptid Creatures** by Beckley, Swartz, Casteel and others.

**Cryptid Creatures From Dark Domains: Dogman, Devil Hounds, Phantom Canines and Real Werewolves.**



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Pennsylvania cryptozoologist Lon Strickler is a one-man “Mothman Machine.” digging deep to discover answers to the mystery by researching old and new cases.



Has “his aerial honor” moved to Chicago?

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



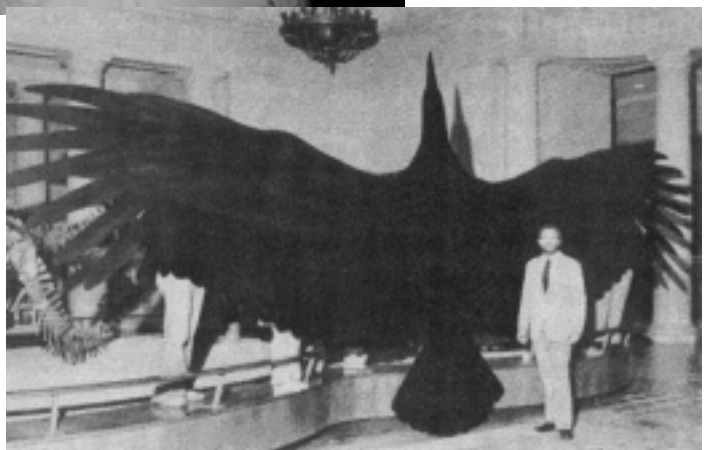
The statue at the center of Point Pleasant is a big draw  
as is the local Mothman Museum.

Photo by Steve Ward



Curator of the  
Mothman  
Museum, Jeff  
Wamsley, poses  
with the late John  
Keel.

Huge "Thunderbird" replica on  
display.



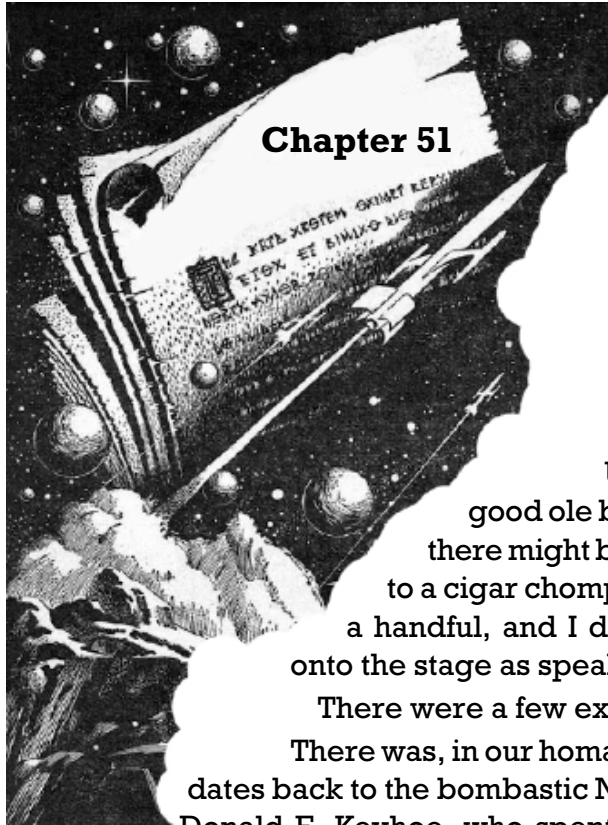
## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



Writing is John Keel's aim. The going is tough, but he's not giving up, is doing free lance writing for the Bowery News. Gov. Dewey, he reports, congratulated him in 1945 for his high school journalism.

John Keel as a teenager. His career was just beginning to blossom as this news clip indicates. Courtesy [www.JohnKeel.com](http://www.JohnKeel.com)

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 51

### UFO GIRL VS. THE "MARTIANS", MISSING TIME, MISSING AMMO

By Timothy Green Beckley

Used to be that UFOlogy was pretty much a good ole boys' club. If you went to a UFO conference, there might be some women in the audience seated next to a cigar chomping male "peer," but we are talking about a handful, and I don't believe any of the ladies made it up onto the stage as speakers.

There were a few exceptions, as is almost always the case.

There was, in our homage to the past – Ann Druffle whose lineage dates back to the bombastic NICAP group lead by retired Marine Major Donald E. Keyhoe, who spent most of his time attacking the Air Force because of their role in covering up the "facts" about flying saucers as they were known in those early days. The Major was pretty much the originator of the ETH theory that mandated that all flying saucers came from outer space.

Then there was Clara John, out of the District of Columbia, who pretty much monitored the capitol around the CIA and Pentagon for promising UFO data working under the auspices of the "Little Listening Post." Her "cloak-and-dagger partner," Harold D. Salkin, worked with me as a publicist and coauthor for many years after Clara's passing.

Ms. John coauthored, let it be known, George Adamski's second book, "Inside The Space Ships." The "Little Listening Post" was a keen supporter of the contactees, allowing many notables such as Adamski, George Van Tassel and Major Wayne Aho to stay in their spare bedroom, where I also planted myself upon coming into the District to lecture or do media appearances.

Then there was the unflappable (pun intended) Isabel Davis, one of the big-wigs at Civilian Saucer Intelligence. CSI had some pretty high-flying ideals, and attracted a following after "LIFE Magazine" mentioned them in an article about how the Air Force actually took flying saucers "seriously," even though officially they were putting their most skeptical foot forward. CSI was dead set against the contactees, considering them a plague upon the earth.

### THE TABLES HAVE SLOWLY TURNED

As Bob Dylan noted in "The Times They Are A-Changing," there has been a sudden turn of events on stage within the last decade, with the ladies now taking a more robust approach to the UFO subject, spearheading their own investigations, rubbing shoulders with the men, whose numbers are decreasing at least ever so slightly.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

You have, as an example, Skylaire Alfvegren, the self-described “Scribe, Gnostic, Fortean, Para-Politician,. Canine Crusader, Feline Fancier, and Gallivanting Gun For Hire.” One to make you smile, Sky is the founder of the “League of Western Fortean Intermediatists” (LOWFI), a group, which Alfvegren says is “dedicated to exploring the mysteries and peculiarities of the American West, led by a crackpot sociologist and the lady of letters.”

Another top-of-the-line female investigator is Regan Lee who has contributed to several of our books, including “Mysteries of the Mojave Desert.” She is a writer/researcher on the anomalous, in particular the orange orb phenomena.

Erica Lukes should certainly not be left out of our updated list of the ladies of UFOlogy. She is the host of Friday night’s popular “UFOs Declassified,” on KCORradio.com, has a huge UFO archive and is quite knowledgeable on the comings and goings at the Skinwalker Ranch as well as UFO activity in the Uintah Basin.

And we would be greatly amiss if we didn’t mention the very qualified Diane Tessman. The honey haired, green-eyed abductee/contact experiencer since an early age is best known for her time travel theories, having abandoned to a degree the ETH. Her work, “The Real Life Transformation of Diane Tessman,” is published by Inner Light – Global Communications. She has filed a full report on an incredible UFO incident where a strange being was shot and killed by the military. She describes this case elsewhere in this book.

But let us not labor any longer in introducing our “UFO Queen For A Day,” (Bet you don’t remember that now ancient black and white TV program with a similar name?)

### **ANGELIA SHEER**

If you want an old fashioned UFO program in the tradition of Long John Nebel (are you newbie’s old enough to remember him from the Sixties and Seventies?) or Art Bell, you can get “your groove on,” every Thursday at 10 PM Eastern/7 Pacific, as Tim Swartz and I host over KCORradio.com “Exploring The Bizarre,” (archived under “Mr. UFO’s Secret Files” on YouTube). We have some of the most influential and interesting guests from all over the world (i.e. China, Australia, the UK) discussing their favorite topics from the realm of the paranormal with a more than keen interest in the parallel worlds of the Ultra-Terrestrials.

Sweet Jesus, God knows, we have had on some of the finest, most intelligent authors and investigators this field has to offer. I sincerely believe we beat out our broadcast competitors hands down, because Swartz and I have been in this field so long we know the “right” questions to ask, and the best way to put them to our guests, even when we are a bit skeptical.

One guest really impressed us recently.

I admit I was ignorant when I booked Angelia Sheer for the show. She had been a friend on Facebook for a while, but I never bothered to check out her credentials. I could kick myself for not doing so as I would have invited her on the program sooner.

If you go over to the KCORradio.com archives and follow this link:

<https://kcorradio.com/Library/archive/exploring-the-bizarre/2020/june/angelia-sheer.mp3> you will hear a lively discussion which I have titled: “UFO Girl Versus The ‘Martians’ – Abductions, Missing Time, Weird Alien EVP.”

Angelia Sheer is popularly known as “UFO Girl.” I guess I found this moniker somewhat colorful, and looking over her photos riding horses, posing in leather and

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

hanging out with “the boys” from her team of prize field investigators, I thought I might have someone very offbeat and interesting to talk to.

And I was absolutely right!

Turns out Sheer is the State Director/Chief Field Investigator and STAR Team Lead for MUFON in Tennessee. Like many of us, she started out her researcher career as a “nuts-and-bolts” investigator, but UFO Girl says, “No matter how hard I tried to keep my research ‘pure,’ anomalous experiences continued to arise in a very high percentage of the cases I was investigating.”

One of the UFO encounters Angelia revealed subsequently blew our minds.

### **AN ALIEN EVP?**

On the air, UFO Girl described this one outstanding case thusly:

“One spring evening a man is working in his barn, listening to the radio, when he is overcome with a feeling to go to a side door. He opens the door and sees a strange flash of light. The next thing he knows, he is waking up, lying on the ground, with no idea where he is or how he got there. When his senses return, he learns that he has experienced over three hours of missing time. He also learns that while recording a video in the barn that evening, he failed to stop the recording and had captured the incredible audio of just what happened during that missing time. As the days go by, the onset of other high strange events intensifies, and he, like so many others, is caught up in a series of inexplicable, life-changing events. Classic UFOs, missing time, late night visits from nonhuman entities, orbs, cryptids, strange lights in the sky, and many other high strange events that have been experienced by people for thousands of years.”

Angelia has promised that she will play clips from this alien EVP tape on our show next time she is on. We can hardly wait!

During the show, Angelia revealed how she had become obsessed with unraveling the mystery of these phenomena, and their implications for humanity from times past, the present, and onward into our future. Since the program is only an hour long, we pretty much just discussed her preliminary work, which has spanned 35 years of research. After reading her book, “UFO Encounters: How High Strange Events Transform Human Perception,” I knew she had a lot more to say than we could possibly cover in sixty minutes of air time.

Immediately, I realized that Angelia needed a larger audience to get her “UFO message” across to. Having had a longstanding, productive relationship with the producers of “Coast to Coast AM,” the show with millions of listeners nightly, hosted by George Noory during the week and TV journalist George Knapp on alternating weekends, I have been on the program 15 times and have, upon occasion, suggested others whom they might want to interview, considering them, in my opinion, potential guests to be a “cut above the rest!”

Angelia is not one of our authors, but she deserved, I felt, a chance to tell of her work before a much larger audience than we could provide. After the producer spoke with Angelia in a preliminary conversation, she booked her for an appearance in just a couple of days, since a prior guest had to back out for health reasons.

To say the least, from the calls that came in to C2C, Angelia was a big hit among the listeners. You can find her describing some of her boots-on-the-ground exploits on YouTube, as well as in various podcasts that came about before and after her appearances on “Exploring the Bizarre” and “Coast.”

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

A hard-hitting “country gal,” during the course of our correspondence, Sheer noted that she had at least two cases in her files that would fit in nicely with the concept of this book – the idea being that the occupants of UFOs might know when a witness might potentially mean them harm in some way, especially when they know – or “sense” – that you have a weapon or weapons with you that you might turn on them in a hasty attempt to “conquer the unknown,” having no previous combat experience with an alien intelligence.

## **CASE STUDY ONE I DON'T HAVE A FLASHLIGHT**

**By Angelia Sheer**

Parasheer Research Files

Investigator: Angelia Sheer

Location: Union County, South Carolina, Sumter National Forest

Date: January - February 2016

Witness: “Eddie” (Name changed to protect witness identity.)

I love to talk with hunters when investigating strange occurrences in the great outdoors. These individuals are usually no-nonsense people, are proficient with weapons, have spent most of their lives outdoors, are familiar with wildlife in their areas, and tell you like it is. The following witness is just such an individual. I was taken with his honest, calm demeanor and knew immediately he was sharing something that had weighed heavily upon him for a good while. I could tell that he was not prone to embellishment and just narrated his tale to me in a deliberate, forthright manner. To this day, he is astonished at what transpired that dark night, and, to this day, he has no rational explanation for the “event.” At this time, he lives in a small town and is well known, so he has asked that I keep his identity confidential.

### **EDDIE'S STORY**

On the night in question, Eddie set out with one of his prized four-year-old hunting dogs and one of his good friends, Sam (assumed name). It was a great night to be out hunting, and a familiar spot had been chosen in the Sumter National Forest. When both men arrived at the location, it was approximately 9:00 P.M., and each man was eager to set the dog loose and let him hunt. The dog in question was named “Max,” a well-trained animal who had won multiple field trials and was one of Eddie's favorite hunting dogs. Unlike younger, less-trained dogs that, when loosed, may just go after anything, Max knew his job, and Eddie was confident that he would perform well that night.

As soon as Eddie let Max out of the truck, he noted that the dog's behavior was just off. Max had hunted this area numerous times and had always taken off in the same direction. This night, however, he took off in the opposite direction, tracking into unfamiliar territory. Once again, Eddie paused in his story and stressed to me that things just didn't feel right! Not only was the dog heading off into an area where nothing had been found before, but even the dog's bark sounded odd to him in some way.

At this point, things were different but not to the point of alarm, so the men just walked on, waiting for the dog to signal that it had something. It was only a short time thereafter that the dog seemed to have found something, sounding off with his familiar bark. Both men took off to find Max and wound their way down into a small valley



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

down toward the river. When they finally located the dog, he was up the tree and everything seemed okay, so both men took their positions in trying to determine just what they had. Eddie stayed on this side of the tree with Max while Sam walked around to the far side to take up his position. This particular area was full of pine trees, so as Sam made his way to the other side of the tree, Eddie began to shine a very dim light up into the pines, hoping to see if he could get some eye shine. I was educated at this point by my witness that you don't want to shine a bright light up into the tree because the animal has a tendency to turn away from that. But if you shine a dim light you have a good chance of identifying the animal by its eye shine.

Well, as Eddie began to shine his light up the tree, he immediately noticed that the upper part of the tree was illuminated with a pretty bright light. At this point he yelled around to Sam and told him to turn off his light. That's when Sam yelled back that he didn't have his light turned on. At this point, Eddie started to look around, reasoning that some other hunter may be approaching the area and wanted to warn the men that he was there so he wouldn't be shot by accident.

This was an open area for hunting, and it wasn't unusual to see other hunters from time to time, but this just wasn't the case. Upon closer inspection, both men realized the light source wasn't coming from a nearby hill or pathway but was coming from two balls of light up in the tree canopy. This was extremely unsettling to say the least, and both men paused for a bit, trying to figure out just what was going on.

As they watched in stunned silence, what appeared to be two balls of light were moving around in the top of the tree. Since the canopy was pretty thick, it was hard to make out the exact shape of the lights as they moved through the branches of the tree, but both men were sure of what they were seeing.

To make matters worse, as the two were standing there trying to gather their composure, a terrible smell began to permeate the area, only increasing their agitation. Eddie stressed to me that he had been in the woods his whole life and he had never really smelled that kind of smell before. He struggled to give me a description, comparing the odor to a wet bear, but he stressed there weren't many bears in that area and that description was not exactly right but was the best he could come up with.

At this point, things were just getting too strange, so both men decided to get Max and leave the area as fast as possible. As they were walking back, nothing out of the ordinary happened along the trail, but as the men approached the access road where the truck was parked, the balls of light once again reappeared. On the left-hand side of the road, there was a stand of pines, and now the lights were in front of the two men in the top of those pines. Both the lights moved around again in the top of the tree, and then they both jumped over the access road to the top of another tree.

The witness could not see an actual beam of light coming from the objects, but the light the objects were emitting was enough to illuminate the ground below the trees. Eddie estimated that the balls of light were about the size of a softball and were a silver-white color. Both balls of light stayed in the tree for a short time and then shot straight back up into the sky.

After the experience, both men talked about what happened, and Eddie stressed to his friend, "You saw that right? Don't ever forget what happened here." His friend acknowledged seeing the strange lights but after a short time refused to discuss it again. I asked if I might interview his friend, but my witness stressed to me



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

that, to this day, his friend is very hesitant to talk about what happened to them that night.

Unfortunately, this is very common as individuals try and deal with the unknown and their fears of not only what happened but how they may be received in sharing their event. It was over a year in which Eddie and I got to know each other, and it was only in time that he felt comfortable to come forward and share not only the events of that night but what he began to uncover about himself. It was only with time and retrospect that he began to realize that numerous other strange happenings had followed him his whole life.

Eddie describes the following details that fall completely in my tracking of common denominators shared by witnesses. In no way do I ever lead a witness to these reports. Instead, I let them recount their stories in the time needed to unfold. As more details come forward and each witness begins to retell so many similar events that I have heard from thousands of witnesses over the years, I always smile to myself and reiterate my favorite saying, "You just can't make this stuff up!"

Eddie reported the following:

While standing outside in his yard one day, an owl flew down very close to Eddie and just stood there, watching him in a very unnatural way. From this experience, he began to remember seeing owls in his window as a young boy. As he was sharing this, I could tell that all of this was unsettling, and I could begin to see the start of retrospect memory integration. This is where many, many strange experiences begin to flood the witness' consciousness, and the realization strikes that these things are real and have been happening usually most of their lives.

The witness has a hunting cabin in a very remote location and enjoys spending a lot of time in the outdoors. One night while staying at his cabin, Eddie witnessed and photographed what he feels is some kind of paranormal entity. This event was so disturbing that it prevented him from visiting the cabin as much as he used to. He stressed to me that he had spent his entire life out in the woods and had never been afraid. After these events, there are times at his cabin that he feels he is being watched, and the overall atmosphere is quite disturbing.

Eddie reports to this day that he is extremely sensitive to others' emotions and is many times overwhelmed and will seek out places of solitude to recharge. He shared with me that all his life, people have come up to him and readily talked with him about the most intimate details of their lives. They feel safe confiding their troubles with him, and he always seems to calm them down, and they leave feeling better. This happens to many of my talented, sensitive witnesses, and although this is helpful to the person sharing, unchecked and without some knowledge of shielding, it can lead to exhaustion and being overwhelmed. (This, by the way, is one of the quintessential signs of a gifted Empath.)

### **AUTHOR'S NOTE— THINGS TO REMEMBER**

1) Pay attention to how one startling event brought back the integration of numerous memories that had seemingly been blocked for years.

2) Notice how other paranormal events have seemingly manifested throughout the witness' life, i.e., owls in the window and sightings of possible strange ephemeral beings.

3) And finally, pay attention to the fruition of all these events. The witness develops some kind of keen sensitivity (in this case, sensitivity to others' feelings, etc.),

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

and a profound Transformation of Consciousness overtakes their life.

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: — The entities might have thought the hunters and their dog were hunting for them. A frightening thought when looked at from the viewpoint of the aliens.

## **CASE STUDY 2**

### **BRIGHT LIGHTS AND MISSING AMMO**

**By Angelia Sheer**

Source: MUFON Case Files

Investigator: Angelia Sheer

Location: Gatlinburg, Tennessee

Date: January 14, 1969

Witness: "Mac" (Assumed name; witness desires to stay anonymous.)

### **MAC'S ACCOUNT**

"A group of four of us went on a raccoon hunt one winter night in 1969. We crossed a field and went near the top of a mountain where the dogs were trailing, so we sat down and turned our lights off while the dogs went off doing their thing. We were sitting around on the ground, and some of us were sitting up against trees, cutting up like teenagers do, when, all of a sudden, a large, super bright round light came on like someone flipped a switch. I remember standing up and looking up, and it was directly above us. The light was so bright that I couldn't make out any shape of the object it was coming from. The light had to be 100-150 feet in diameter if not larger. Someone yelled "run," and I ran for several hundred feet and turned around, and the light was gone.

"We all gathered back to where it happened and asked one another, "What the hell was that?" None of us were able to identify the source of the light, but we all agreed there was no sound. We went on with our hunting trip and stayed out the rest of the night. The next day, my cousin who was with us asked me to go back and help him find the tubular magazine for his .22 caliber rifle that he lost that night. I tried to talk him out of going to look for it, saying we had traveled miles so it would be impossible to find it. I finally said okay. When we got to where we saw the light, we found the magazine along with all the .22 caliber bullets on the ground in a pile.

One of the boys that was with us that night later became a policeman in Florida, and after he retired and moved back here, we talked about that night, and he did not remember any more than I did. Do you think hypnosis would help me recall things that might have happened after we saw the lights?"

I spoke with the witness by phone on February 21, 2017. The witness was excited to speak with me about his experience and also curious about memories that had just recently returned surrounding the incident. One of his friends that was in the original group had just moved back to the area. He remembered the incident quite clearly, and also remarked that the memory surrounding the events had just recently returned.

This was extremely interesting, that two separate witnesses had memory recall around the same age and so many years later. Mac expressed to me that he felt like more happened to him and his hunting companions that night but, to date, this was all he could remember. He asked me if I thought hypnosis might help, and I told him that in many instances, it is a great tool. Here is an excerpt from my actual inter-

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

view notes:

Phone interview 2/21/2017: 1969, December-January, best guess, hunting, about 9-9:30. Ran to his right, went about 20-25 feet behind a tree, and when he turned around, it was gone. No sound, no wind. There were 4 witnesses. Brother and two friends. The shells being on the ground were strange. They kept on hunting late into the night. About 4 years ago, a friend came back from Florida; he asked him about the lights that night, and he remembered it.

Altitude of lights: 150-200 feet, best estimate.

Radius that covered: 100 feet diameter in area.

Winter time: Skin was covered. I asked the witness if he felt any sensation on his skin from the light. He does not remember feeling any heat or other sensations.

Physical Effects: Was some nausea that night. No loss of hair.

Psychological Effects: He has wondered over the years if something more happened to him and his companions that night. From his perspective, it seemed that they all wandered in the woods for a very long time, but he cannot be sure. No anxiety developed around this experience. To date, he has not spoken with his brother or friends about the incident.

I suggested to the witness that he contact the others involved in the sighting and compare memories. I also recommended he ask them about the ammunition event. Told Mac to call me anytime if he remembers anything else and check in with me if he speaks to the others. I told him I would call him back in about 2 weeks for an update.

After our last phone interview, I lost touch with the witness. I was hopeful that some of the other men that were present would come forward and relate their memories of that fateful evening. Mac was able to speak with one of the men there that night, and he did confirm that he remembered what happened, but like so many others, he was reluctant to talk about it. I am from the south and was raised in a family of hunters. No hunter that I have ever known would willingly open their guns, take out their ammo, put it in a neat pile, and then just walk away. The witness stressed to me that the boys didn't have that much money when they were young and would never just leave their ammunition anywhere. Matter of fact, that's why they returned the next day to see if they could actually find it. Mac related to me that he was actually surprised that they found the location and were able to retrieve the ammo.

I asked him when he returned if they noticed anything unusual at the site, but he said they didn't and were just happy to find the ammunition still sitting there. We talked for a while longer, and I could not discover any more details, but Mac stressed over and over how this memory just came back to him recently and that it just nagged at him and that's why he decided to make a report to MUFON. We talked about hypnosis, and I told him I would check and see if there was someone reliable in his area, but I never reached him again after that phone call.

Like Mac, so many people have contacted me over the years with memory loss and fragmentation, and I had so little luck finding them a qualified hypnotherapist, I finally decided to seek training. I have a nursing background, and in many cases, had already built a rapport with so many of my witnesses, it just made sense. It took some time to find a program that I felt was up on all the most current neuroscience and had graduated practitioners who displayed outstanding results. After almost a yearlong search across the country, I found an extraordinary teacher right here in Nashville. I am now happy to be able to provide sessions for my witnesses who feel they have

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

missing time or have a nagging sense that something more has happened to them.

Case Update: I loved this case from the start as I know hunters, and I know they would NEVER leave their ammunition just sitting on the ground in a neat little pile and then go wandering off into the woods hunting again with NO ammo! So, I decided to try and find my witness one more time, and luckily, I did manage to get in touch with him. He was really happy to hear from me, and I shared with him that I would love to include his story in this book. He was thrilled and agreed to help in any way he could. To his knowledge, there is only one surviving witness left, and he volunteered to see if he could locate that individual and see if he would be willing to speak with me. As of this date, the witness tried repeatedly to find the other individual that was present that night but has been unsuccessful. Hopefully there will be a future book, and if there are any updates, I will keep you posted.

\* \* \* \* \*

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: The moral of this story? They can't shoot you or do your para-physical body any harm if you have taken away their ability to do so. In other words, just remove the ammo from their weapons – either through mind control or by physical force.

By the way, listen to the “Exploring The Bizarre” episode and then visit her website to find out if UFO Girl really has a ten-armed alien boyfriend.

Material extracted from “UFO Encounters: How High Strange Events Transform Human Perception,” available from Amazon.com or the author's website.

<https://angeliasher.com/>.

**READY, AIM, FIRE AWAY!**



“UFO Girl” Angelia Sheer wowed the “Exploring The Bizarre” audience before being interviewed by George Noory on “Coast to Coast AM.”

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Angelia's team of investigators saddle up to hit the high country on one of their "ET Raids."

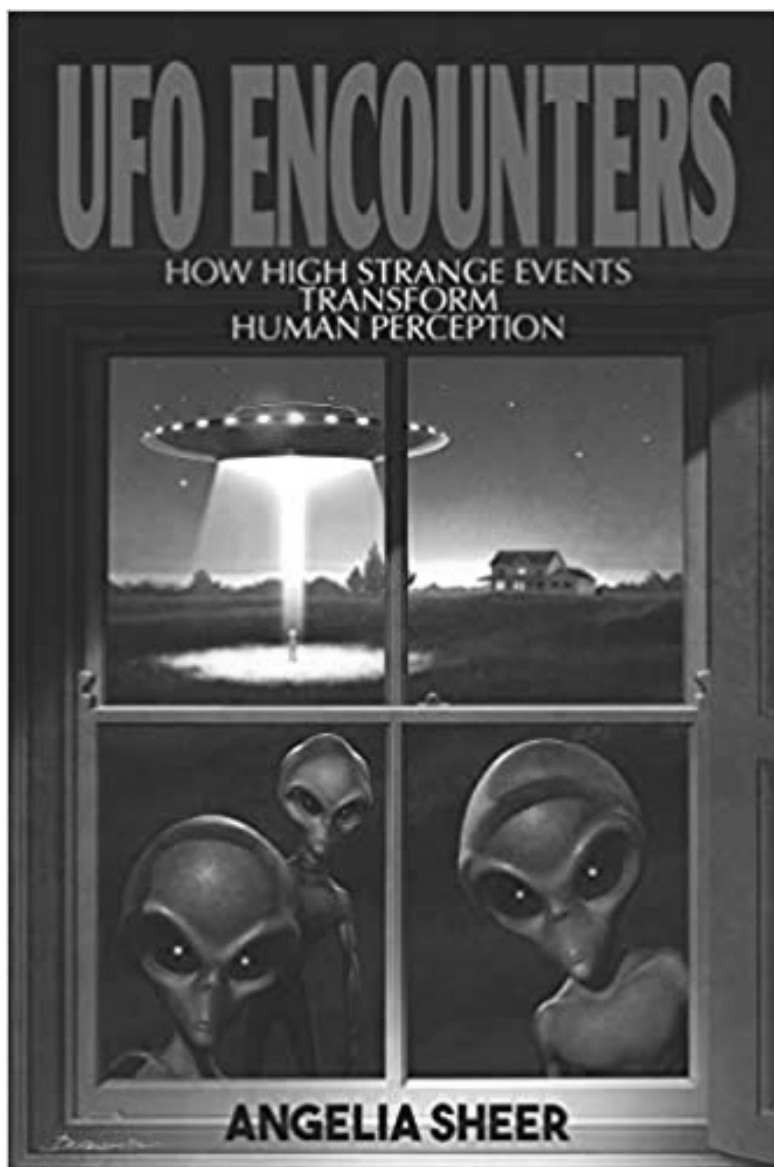


Hey, Mister Bigfoot! Watch those hands! Talk about tall and hairy!



"UFO Girl" and partner Katie Cook will show those extraterrestrials a thing or three.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

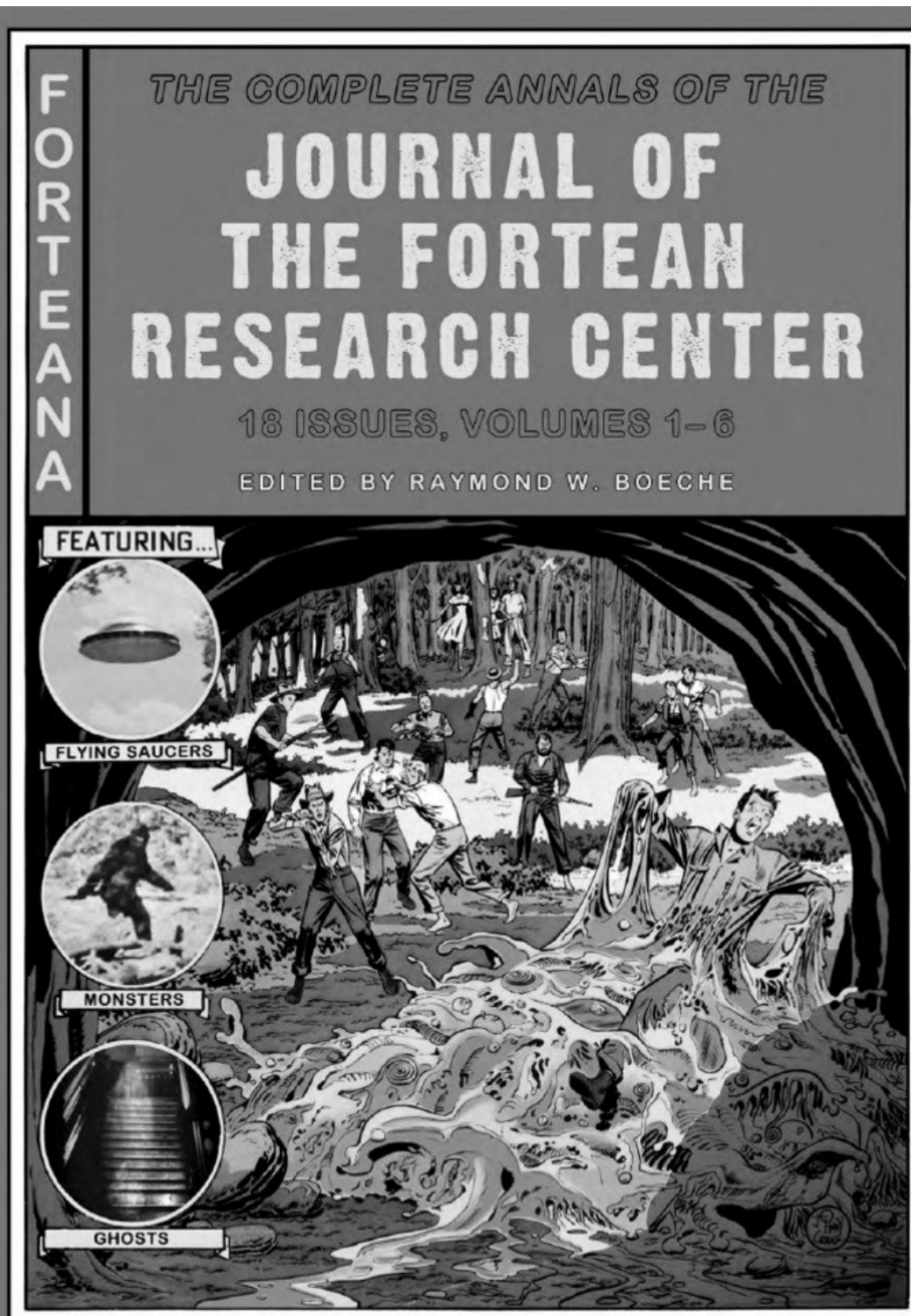


Some of the strangest  
UFO cases are to be  
found within the pages of  
Angelia's book.

"UFO Girl" says  
"Howdy" to all.



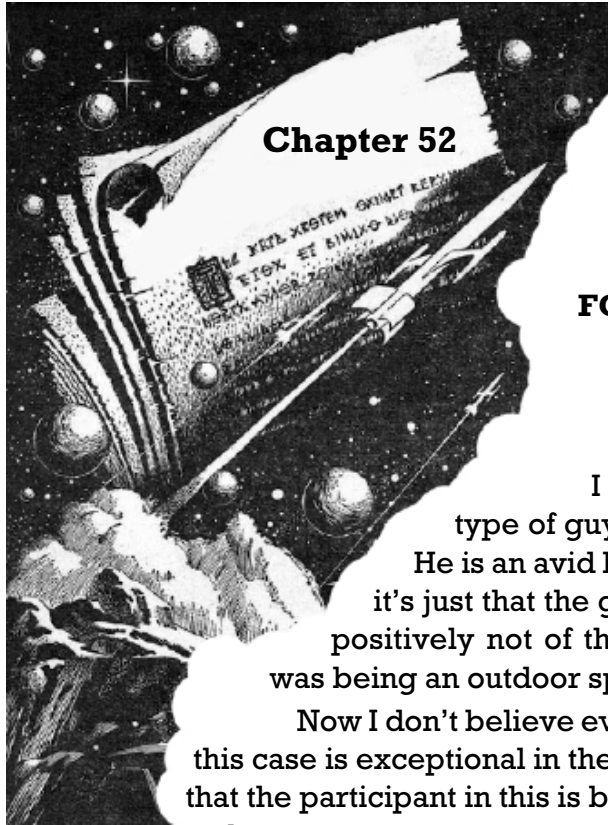
## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



An all-out confrontation between humans and aliens.  
From the cover of Ray Boeche's "Fortean Journal."



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 52

### FORCE FIELD SHIELDS ALIEN FROM HUNTER'S RIFLE BLAST

By Timothy Green Beckley

I know Carl Higdon pretty well. He isn't the type of guy who's going to take potshots at an alien. He is an avid hunter – mainly for food and not for sport – it's just that the guy with the weird straw-like hair that was positively not of this planet almost got in the way while he was being an outdoor sportsman.

Now I don't believe every abduction story that comes along. But this case is exceptional in the amount of evidence that exists indicating that the participant in this is being totally above board and is telling the truth.

Unlike the majority of reports involving direct, physical contact with UFO crew members, this case seems — after careful investigation — to be based upon much more than circumstantial evidence and hearsay. Known as a responsible community-minded individual with a genuine interest in the welfare of his family, Higdon is liked by both his neighbors and co-workers. Among those who believe the account are Margery Higdon, his wife, Don and Marliyn James, two other residents of Rawlins who observed a peculiar glow near where Carl was “lost” in the woods, Dr. Leo Sprinkle, a University of Wyoming psychologist and trained UFO investigator, and Dr. Walter W. Walker, an expert in the field of metallurgy.

Carl Higdon, then 41, of Rawlins, Wyoming, remains bewildered by what happened to him on a cool autumn afternoon in 1975. Little did he suspect, before starting out on what was supposed to be an ordinary hunting trip, that by the end of the day he would serve as an unofficial emissary to a group of “foreigners,” who were anything but ordinary in appearance or behavior.

To this day, many of the events remain nothing more than a hazy dream to Higdon. His memory was “blanked out,” and it was only under hypnosis that he began to remember the circumstances of his strange experience. Careful analysis of this particular episode could well provide us with the answers to questions we have long been asking. “Why UFOs visit earth, how they manage to travel at such incredible speeds, and how the realm from which they originate relates to our own state of existence.”

Higdon's experience is equal in importance to the famed case of Betty and Barney Hill (the New Hampshire couple who claimed - under hypnosis - that they had been kidnapped and given a physical examination by a group of UFO occupants). For Carl Higdon not only professes to have conversed with these entities, but he also



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

claims he was taken for a ride in their spacecraft to an uncharted planet millions of miles away.

As incredible as it may sound, a surprising number of scientific investigators are convinced his voyage offers substantial proof for the extraterrestrial theory which has been so popular for years among UFOlogists. They point to the following evidence.

**\*\* The twisted remains of a bullet that was supposed to hit its mark, but instead struck a force field and was twisted inside out. The sheriff reportedly said this was an utterly impossible task!**

**\*\* The impossible movement, over a considerable distance, of a truck belonging to the witness;**

**\*\* The subsequent testimony of additional witnesses who claim they saw strange objects in the sky on the day in question; and**

**\*\* Scarred lung tissue which showed up on x-rays prior to the occurrence subsequently vanished without a trace.**

Employed at the time by the AM Wells Service Co. (Riverton, Wyoming) as an oil-field driller, Carl Higdon (now retired ) was accustomed to working in the outdoors. Never before has he had anything happen to him which could be construed as an other worldly experience.

"I'd like to think it was just a nightmare, except I know it was real," Higdon told me. "I've tried to shake my mind clear of all thoughts pertaining to what took place, but frankly that's totally out of the question at this point."

I don't purpose to relate Carl's story in its entirety as it is rather lengthy and is beyond the scope of this title. Those interested in following up and learning what happened to Higdon, on what he believes is a far off planet are invited to seek out "Strange Saga: This Eerie Earth."

<https://www.amazon.com/Our-Alien-Planet-Eerie-Earth/dp/1892062887/>

His story begins innocently enough. Like many Americans, Carl at some point began to feel a pinch on his wallet. He watched the price of feeding his wife and four children increase each week, and decided to try his hand at hunting to fill the meat freezer. Being an experienced sportsman, he quickly began bagging wild game. It was during the peak of elk hunting season that his extraordinary experience took place. "I was all set to leave for work (Higdon is a foreman) when one of my key men phoned to tell me that he was sick. Realizing that nothing could be accomplished with him at home, I decided to take the day off."

Driving toward McCarthy Canyon in Carbon County, in one of his company's pickup trucks, Higdon came across two motorists having trouble with their van. "I pulled in front of 'em and helped 'em. During our chat, they told me the hunting was much better farther back in a remote section of the Medicine Bow National Forest." Higdon changed his plans immediately and headed in the new direction, to a locale some 40 miles south of Rawlins.

"Around four o'clock, I parked my two-wheel-drive on a knoll and pulled out my thermos to pour a cup of coffee. An old friend, Gary Eaton, walked over to where I had stopped and together we surveyed the area. After a few minutes, Gary told me he was going on higher up into the forest. Jokingly he suggested he might scare down some elk for me."

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

Higdon then decided to investigate an area beyond a nearby hill.

"I walked maybe five minutes until I came to a rise in the ground. Down below in a clearing were five elk, huddled closely together. From my vantage point, several hundred yards away, I could see that one of them was a really outstanding animal. I lined him up in my telescopic sight and fired my gun, a Magnum rifle."

The Magnum is no lightweight weapon and pulling the trigger usually results in a sharp jolt to the hunter. "It can give your shoulder a mean whack if you're not careful," Higdon said. What happened next transported him into an unknown dimension, and Carl still finds it difficult to understand.

### **BULLET HITS FORCE FIELD**

"I couldn't believe my senses! Instead of a powerful blast, the 7mm bullet left the gun's barrel noiselessly and in slow motion. It floated like a butterfly, finally falling to the ground about 50 feet from where I stood. I was awestruck — I froze.

"All around me there was a painful silence. Not a chirping bird or the rustling of leaves on nearby trees could be heard. The only sensation I could detect was a tingling feeling which crawled up my spine. This was similar to the feeling you often get before a fierce thunderstorm, when the air is full of static electricity.

"Suddenly, the deadly quiet was broken by the snapping of a twig. Turning to my left, I saw a 'man' standing there. At first I thought he was just another hunter, so I lowered my gun. Then he moved out of the shadows, into the light, and immediately I realized something was terribly wrong."

There, confronting Higdon was a humanoid creature. "My heart skipped a beat and my knees were shaking so badly I could hardly stand. I thought, 'Hell, I should have stayed in McCarthy Canyon like I'd originally planned!'"

Higdon maintains the being was rather peculiar, but not altogether nonhuman. "He was definitely manlike in height. I'd estimate he stood well over six feet, and weighed around 180 pounds. This was definitely no ghost! Good Lord, he was flesh and blood. Amen."

Higdon also said that the being was dressed in a tight fitting, one-piece black outfit, "similar to a wet-suit scuba divers wear." Around his waist, the creature wore a thick metal belt. In the middle of this was a six-pointed star, and directly underneath the star on the belt was an unidentifiable emblem. Crisscrossing its chest were a couple of belts that looked to be a harness.

"It was definitely a male!" and its most unusual feature was the odd appearance of his head and face. Personally, it took getting used to, in order for me to look at him without getting a queasy feeling in the pit of my stomach."

According to Higdon, the UFO-naut's face ran directly into his neck. "No chin was visible. His face just seemed to blend right into his throat. He had no jaw bone."

Recalling as much detail as possible, Higdon said that the being's skin was yellow, very similar to an Oriental's. "The visitor had no detectable ears. His eyes were small, and lacked eye brows."

When the being opened his slit of a mouth, Higdon saw two sets of extremely large teeth — three on top and three below. The most outstanding feature however was definitely the creature's head. "The dome of his skull was covered with the coarsest hair imaginable. It looked as if he had straw growing out of his head!" Golden in color, each strand poked up a couple of inches from his scalp. Sticking out of his fore-

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

head were two antenna-like rods.

"Without any prior communication this creature said 'How you doin'? I was trying to stay calm, so I responded with a weak, 'Pretty good!'" At this point the alien then asked Higdon if he was hungry. Not waiting for a reply, the creature floated a small packet at him. "He waved a pointed object where his right hand should have been, and it levitated over to me."

### **THE ELK**

Here is a real kick in the butt.

Taken onboard this square-shaped craft which was not very large, inside the vessel the UFO had changed shape and dimensions. Higdon calls it a "flying box car." And the very large elk that he had been attempting to capture in his cross hairs were now inside the ship "relaxing" in pens or cages and they were utterly docile, where they should have been agitated because of what they were going through.

After Carl's jaunt to "another world" he was returned via the same craft to the same general area where he had been picked up. Except his truck had moved from the grassy knoll to a spot back in the forest, where it was very muddy and he was not able to drive it out without a tow.

### **STAGGERING FROM SIDE TO SIDE**

The best Higdon can recall he was wandering down a dirt road, staggering from side to side, utterly confused. "I didn't know what had happened — who I was — or where I was, for that matter. The only thing I could think of was to get out of there as fast as possible and find someone who could help me. In his hands was the rifle he had been carrying earlier.

"There I stood, shivering, eyes filled with tears and not knowing my own identity. I saw a truck parked off the road between some trees, and decided to crawl into it for shelter and to keep warm. I didn't realize the truck belonged to me."

Sprawled out in the van, Higdon heard a voice over a radio. "There was a two-way set under the dashboard, so I picked up the mike and held it close to my mouth. I managed to blurt out that I was sick and lost and desperately in need of assistance. When the voice on the other end asked me where I was, I told 'em I had seen a sign down the road which read, 'North Boundary National Forest'. This didn't seem to be much help, however, as there was absolutely no indication as to what forest the sign was referring to.

"By keeping in constant radio contact, the search party eventually located him. Even as they approached the area, they were bewildered over where they found Carl's pickup truck. It was stuck bumper-deep in mud, in the midst of a sink hole. A careful look at the situation told the rescuers it would have been impossible for Higdon to drive into such a hazardous locale.

"Using towing equipment, I was hauled out. They immediately took me to the nearest hospital, where I was placed under day-and-night observation. Not until the following evening did I begin to regain my memory and start to recall a few details of my ordeal."

### **IN A STATE OF PANIC**

By now, Higdon was in a state of panic and near nervous exhaustion, shouting, "They took my elk!" They took him to the hospital and checked him over; oddly, his blood tests showed a very rich supply of vitamins - those food pellets must have been

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

nutritive.

Later investigation found that Higdon's wife and two others had seen a red-green-white flashing light moving back and forth across this area. The case was very thoroughly investigated. A lot of the first investigation was done by Dr. Leo Sprinkle, Professor of Psychology at the University of Wyoming, who investigated for APRO and MUFON. Also Rick Kenyon and Robert Nantkes, MUFON field investigators, and Frank Bourke, National Star, participated in the interviews and researches. And the policemen were also involved.

## **EVIDENCES: THE BULLET**

A police expert took a close look at the bullet that Higdon had picked up and still had in his pocket. He wrote: "It looks as if it has been turned inside out by a superhuman being!" The bullet was also examined by an APRO consultant specialized in metals, who was just as puzzled. He could not find an explanation for the changes in the bullet's shape.

The bullet which was greatly mangled was only the copper jacket, the lead slug was missing. This jacket was examined by Dr. Walter Walker, APRO's Consultant in Metallurgy who could only say that it had struck something extremely hard with great force. Higdon points out that the 7 mm bullet is so powerful it can completely transit a standard telephone pole.

## **PERSISTENT KIDNEY STONES**

Previously he suffered from a persistent and painful case of kidney stones and a lung problem which was a sequel of a tuberculosis he had years ago. Both of these were healed after his encounter. This is certainly the sort of evidence that cannot be hoaxed.

## **THE TELEPORTED VEHICLE**

The position of the truck in the middle of a muddy sector, not reachable by other than a off terrain vehicle is, of course, another convincing evidence that the case is not a hoax and may have objectively happened as Higdon said.

A search party of policemen found Higdon in his truck in the middle of a deep ravine. The place is so muddy that the police had great difficulty reaching the truck on foot. Later they needed to use wooden logs to get the truck out of this place. They were all totally stunned as they could not understand how the truck could have been moved there, in the middle of a real lake of mud. It was those police reports that alerted the local press and then the UFOlogists about the case.

Several years later in 1978, Higdon underwent a polygraph test. He passed it unquestionably, with the report stating "something utterly fantastic did happen in this man's life. The test proves it beyond doubt."

## **CONCLUSION**

Some will contend that Carl Higdon got away easy. Found with a hunting rifle in his hand and of potential danger to the stellar voyagers, things could have ended nasty. This time the rifle wasn't jerked out of his hand and its barrel twisted into a pretzel as in the case of Dewitt Baldwin. But on the other hand they were not going to take any chances and have him take a pot shot in their direction, so they prevented the high powered projectile from doing any damage to life and limb.

Most of the other UFO participants who describe their experiences have ended up paying the price for their contentiousness.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

BOOK BY CARL HIGDON

<https://www.amazon.com/Alien-Abduction-Wyoming-Hunter-October/dp/198181289X>.

VIDEO PRESENTATIONS

<http://aliencasebook.blogspot.com/2008/08/abduction-of-carl-higdon.html>.



Carl Higdon is not the type of guy who would take potshots at an alien.

At the time of the original incident, the story got wide publicity, especially in tabloids like "The National Star."



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



The alien cast a strange looking figure with its punk-rock hair and what to us would be bizarre appendages for arms. Illustration from cover of a Japanese magazine.

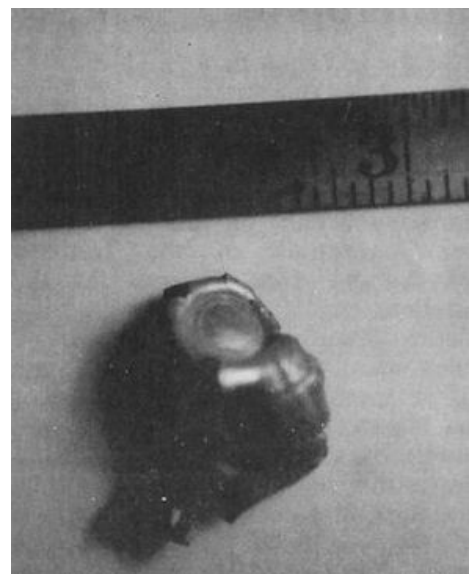


Map of the area where the encounter occurred.

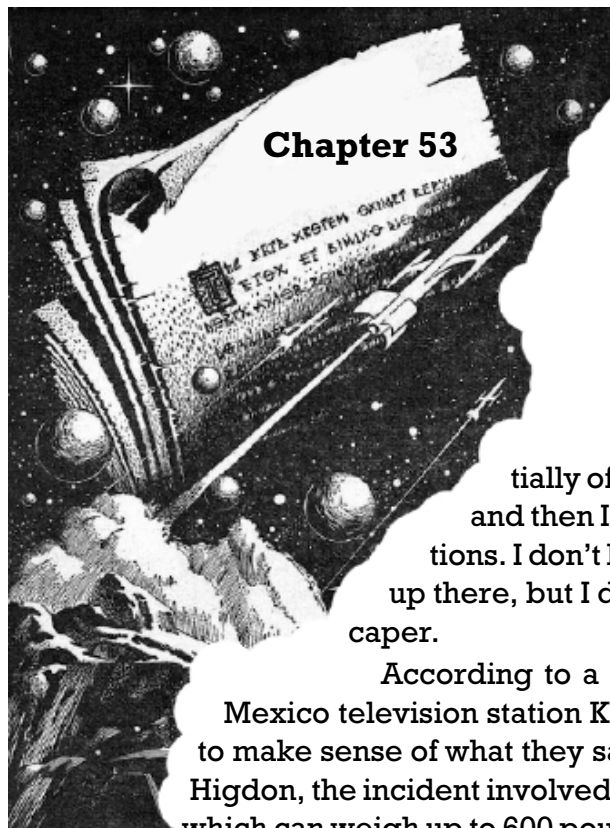


Left: Higdon's incredible encounter with a strange alien creature was even dramatized in a comic book.

Below: Bullet twisted out of shape when it hit force field.



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 53

### TALES OF THE BOW AND ARROW 600 POUNDS OF WILD BEAST

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: I was thinking initially of calling this chapter "Up On Pot Mountain," and then I thought better of it because of its connotations. I don't know if there is any real weed being grown up there, but I doubt this has anything at all to do with this caper.

According to a September 2019 website posting by New Mexico television station KRQE, two area bow hunters are still trying to make sense of what they saw. And, once again, as in the case of Carl Higdon, the incident involved elk, known to be a feisty beast, the male of which can weigh up to 600 pounds. And let's not forget about those sharp antlers that can cut another animal – or a human – to ribbons.

"A rare sighting in the Taos Mountains turned an opening day hunt for elk into something out of this world," the site reports. "Bow hunters Josh Brinkley and Daniel Lucero say they were hunting on Pot Mountain when they encountered creatures who Brinkley said looked more like spacemen than the familiar ET-looking aliens. The first day of the hunt he spotted what he thought at first were two other hunters. They were little shapes on his right and left with oversized heads and black torsos."

Then the next day, both men came across what looked like a movie set. Brinkley thought it was like a base camp or "something [to do with] catering." As they drove closer to the 100-foot-long structure, the road dipped down just a little bit for a couple of seconds and then the object was gone.

Their movie set theory quickly changed. There was no way a truck or trailer could have pulled it away. It couldn't simply disappear like that.

The men say the experience has opened their eyes and changed their beliefs about aliens.

"It actually happened to a couple of guys who don't believe in much," Brinkley said. The "Taos News" added the following details regarding their experience:

Brinkley, 41, said he's been going to the Pot Mountain area hunting for 15 years. He had never seen anything particularly odd.

He said he works construction and on movie sets. He's a family guy who doesn't want anyone to think he's crazy.

He and Lucero have worked together for eight years.

They say they aren't prone to seeing things and didn't particularly believe in aliens

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

## **ODD FIGURES**

Opening morning of bow hunting season was Sunday (Sept. 1). The two men had gone a couple of days early to scout the area for elk. Lucero, 26, had never been there.

They set up along the tree line on different sides of a field and waited. After three hours and no elk, Brinkley became restless. It was about 9:30 A. M.

"I take off walking, creeping around through the woods, looking for elk," Brinkley said.

He reached the top of the mountain where there's a caldera, a kind of wide bowl left behind by a collapsed volcano. He went to the edge on the southwest side. As he walked to the edge he noticed two figures on his side of the caldera. He thought at first they were hunters. But, they were "very tall shapes of these beings, standing side by side, staring right at me," he said.

He walked toward them across the brushy field. He estimates they were about 35 yards away. As a bow hunter, where measuring distance is critical to hitting a target, he said he's pretty adept at it. He went around the bush and looked again. The figures were gone.

He looked around and didn't see them. "Figured I would talk to them. They were gone, just gone," Brinkley said.

He thought more about what he had seen: With their lower half concealed by bushes in the caldera, he had only seen them from the waist up. "The shape that would be like their heads, it looked like they had huge hoods on. It looked like two ribbons coming off either side to a point at the top and bottom (like a banana). The right side was black, left side was white and a little shiny. Torsos were kind of black, I couldn't see many details. It definitely looked like clothes. In the middle of the oval it was just gray." He thought maybe it was the back of the hunters' heads.

"But it looked too strange, too crazy."

Taking his time a bit later in the day, he began to draw what he could remember.

## **WEIRDED OUT**

Brinkley hurried back to where Lucero was still waiting. Still no elk. "I was a little weirded out," he told the "Taos News."

Wishing to cover his tracks, he told his hunting buddy that a couple of hunters probably had chased off their potential prey.

They went back to camp. "I couldn't take it anymore," Brinkley said. "I told him what I saw was weird. They were too tall, their heads were too big to be hunters. Anyone who knows me knows I don't tell these weird stories."

Lucero said he had known something was up when Brinkley had walked quickly and noisily up to his position at the field. Normally his friend is quiet, a hunter's slower, more measured speed through the bushes.

After Brinkley told him, Lucero felt a little weird, too. "I didn't know what to believe," Lucero said.

Brinkley kind of wrote off what he saw.

## **A STRANGE STRUCTURE**

On Labor Day (Sept. 2), they headed out again to hunt early in the morning and hiked all around the area. No elk. They got back to their Jeep at about 2:30 P. M.



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

"We couldn't figure out why there was no elk," Brinkley said.

They decided to drive to the other side of the mountain and see if there were other hunters or four-wheelers scaring off the elk. As they drove, the men saw no signs of any wildlife at all, they said.

They had driven about ten minutes when they saw it. They both work with movie sets. At first they thought it was a movie base camp. "It's this big tent structure, like a circus tent, 50-60 feet tall. Coming off the left of it was this long building, almost like what you would build for an archery lane for target practice. It was a third the height, but really long, maybe a couple hundred feet."

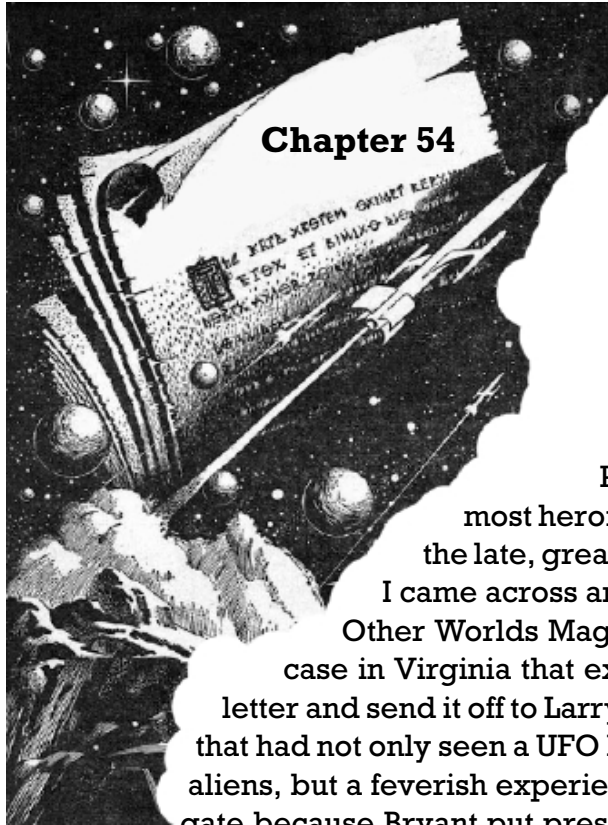
The hunters reported the sighting to the National UFO Reporting Center, whose director, Peter Davenport, said he believes their report is credible.



Two bow hunters encountered creatures on Pot Mountain.

Photo Jesse Momo/Taos News

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 54

### TEENAGER SHOOTS AT SAUCER IN THE MARSH

By Larry Bryant

**PUBLISHER'S NOTE:** One of the original and most heroic leaders of the Disclosure movement was the late, great Larry Bryant. When I was in my mid-teens I came across an ad in Ray Palmer's "Flying Saucers From Other Worlds Magazine" for a twenty five cent booklet on a case in Virginia that excited me enough to tape my quarter in a letter and send it off to Larry in the mail. The case involved two youths that had not only seen a UFO but fired at it – bang, bang, bang. No dead aliens, but a feverish experience that even the Air Force had to investigate because Bryant put pressure on Project Blue Book to look into the matter due to the unusual nature of the incident.

Unfortunately, Larry is no longer with us. He passed recently at the age of 82 as this abridged obit points out, giving accreditation to his UFO work above all of us. I met Larry numerous times. We marched on the White House against UFO Secrecy, and still had time to share a joke or two. Nice smile. Friendly fellow. Miss him, as too many of the old timers have passed from this realm in recent days.

#### UFO RESEARCHER LARRY W. BRYANT PASSES AWAY

Larry W. Bryant, noted UFO researcher and author, died on October 12 in Hampton, Virginia, at the age of 82. Bryant had a long Civil Service career beginning in 1958 as a Technical Writer working at the U.S. Continental Army Command at Ft. Monroe, Virginia, and ending in Washington, DC, as a Writer/Editor for the Chief of Public Affairs at the Pentagon. However, his day job didn't stop him from filing Freedom of Information Act requests with the Army, Navy, and Air Force for their UFO records, as well as filing first amendment UFO-related lawsuits as the Director of the Washington D.C. office of Citizen's Against UFO Secrecy.

He was a thorn in the side of the U.S. government, and its efforts to stop him failed. Larry made his voice heard far and wide through hundreds if not thousands of letters-to-the-editor to newspapers around the country on a variety of subjects, from the protection of civil liberties to the socio-political aspects of UFOlogy. He wrote countless articles on UFOs for a wide range of magazines, maintained a UFO blog, and authored several books, including "UFO Politics at the White House."

Bryant felt that the most important aspect of UFOlogy today was how to end the continuing official cover-up of what the federal government knows (and when it knew it) about UFO reality.

Once that end occurs, the other pieces to the UFO puzzle would fall into place

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

fairly swiftly and easily. Issues such as UFO-related abduction, livestock mutilation, underground bases, shadow-government collusion between “us” and “them,” alien-earthling hybridization programs – and all the rest of the folkloric baggage currently weighting us down – could then be confronted more knowledgeably and forthrightly.

The cover-up policy seeks to stall UFOlogy in its tracks, to continue to discredit UFO-encounter witnesses, to intimidate prospective whistleblowers, and to confine the ultimate UFOlogical truth to a small group of officials whose agenda can only be surmised. This policy – as un-American as any anti-civil rights policy – not only denies our citizens the right to take part in the decision making process of government (and the right to know what/how/why officials have to do with UFO-related information), it also endangers that very process by deceiving the citizenry into thinking that the “UFO problem” poses no problem.

Bryant's UFO collection of books and writings have been sent to Rice University in Houston Texas. The University has planned to open a new library called “Archives of the Impossible” this coming fall. The library will showcase his and other UFO researcher's collections on this controversial topic.

### **TENTH GRADER SHOOTS AT SAUCER**

#### **Cases Compiled By Larry Bryant**

The episode took place just after sunset while the teens were exploring the marsh near their homes. A press report from October 21, 1959, datelined Poquonon, Virginia begins:

“It appeared in the sky amidst a loud, rumbling wind noise and hovered about 100 feet over my head.

“It was about four feet in diameter and had a black body encircled by a silver rim about six inches wide,” Mark George Muza, a 15-year-old, explained.

“I stood petrified for several seconds and then raised my 12-gauge shotgun and poured two blasts into it. I know I hit it both times but nothing happened, so I loaded my gun with a shell which had a little more lead in it and shot at it again as it disappeared.”

The 12- gauge shotgun was loaded with some “Maximum 4's” and, when the round hit its target, it sounded like a rock bouncing off a kettle.

Nothing like a trigger happy teenager, I would say. Pops brought him up right. Shoot at anything that moves if you don't understand what it is you are dealing with.

Well, you might, perhaps rightly, believe that a fifteen-year-old is not the most credible witness in the world. I wouldn't necessarily agree with you, and there was a “backup” witness who added to this drama of Earth versus the flying saucer – the teenage version at least.

Harold Moore, was standing about a hundred yards away when he heard the gun going off, ricocheting off an object that was directly over his friend's head. At this point the object began to spin very fast after the third hit and stopped its descent. The thing then zoomed up, and traveled so fast that it was out of sight within seconds; so fast in fact, that it was gone before Moore could reload and get off another shot.

The whole encounter took place over a period of two hectic minutes.

Reading the press reports, Larry set up an interview with the witnesses and was impressed with the quality and nature of the report. The object had to be a solid, metallic craft as was indicated by the sound the projectiles made when they struck

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

the object. It was not a hollow sound, it was a strong ping.

Convinced that others might have seen the same object that evening, plus the fact that it was near sensitive air space only a few scant miles from the Capitol, Bryant did what any patriotic American would have done. He called the local Air Force Base. And, in true unpatriotic form, a spokesperson who answered the phone said he knew nothing of the matter and that there were no objects fitting this description up in the air at that, or any other, time.

But our emboldened investigator continued to press the authorities and finally they did send someone out to speak with the boys. The interviews are part of the records of Project Blue Book.

The interrogation of both Mark Muza and Harold Moore can be found today as part of Project Blue Book, a fitting distinction, only because of pressure from Bryant, who was not going to allow this sighting to fall to the wayside. The interview was conducted on the 18th of May, 1960

## **THE PROJECT BLUE BOOK REPORT**

"Two boys, Mark G. Muza, age 15, and Harold Moore, Jr., age 14, were in swamp-land northeast of Plum Island Bomb Range. Muza heard an odd whirring sound and upon looking up, observed a circular object, shaped like a discus, about 4 feet in diameter. When first seen, the object was 75 to 90 feet above the ground. There was a round black dome in the center of the bottom of the object. The rest of the object was 'self-luminous.' It was after sundown, just before dusk, causing the object to glow. No windows, doors or other openings could be seen.

"Muza stated that when first seen, the object was '25 or 30 yards' above him, and it then steadily descended to about '60 feet.' He felt a light draft stirred up by the object. He indicated he was very frightened and fired at the object three times. The third round contained a lead slug and he heard it strike the object. He stated it sounded like 'metal scraping against metal.' After the third shot he closed his eyes and rubbed them with his hand, at which time the object disappeared. There appeared to be no tail, trail or exhaust, and very little noise. The observation lasted 'a little over a minute.' "

"The subject's mother appeared during the interview and stated that her son had returned from hunting in a highly nervous state, and she stayed up all night with him trying to keep him calmed down. In her opinion, he is a truthful boy and she believes his story.

"I was impressed by the youth's pat answers to the usual questions required by AFR 200-2. They appeared to be well-rehearsed and required no thought on his part. In addition, he had a ready answer for questions concerning height, distance, and size. His use of the term 'self-luminous' seemed incongruous with his age and the rest of his speech.

"When asked to explain the meaning of 'self-luminous,' he became unsure of himself and stated it was 'like aluminum.' I was left with the distinct impression that the young man was not telling the truth, and he was slightly apprehensive over the interest displayed in his story."

## **THE SECOND INTERVIEW**

The interview with Harold Moore, conducted on the 23rd of May 1960:

"Moore was in company of Mark G. Muza at the time of the sighting, located 150 yards from Muza's position. His attention was drawn to the object by the sound of

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

firing by Muza. The object was directly over Muza and had an elliptical shape. It was '4 feet in diameter, aluminum colored, with a black dome in the center – approximately 12 inches in diameter.' He could observe no trail or exhaust but the grass around Muza was 'laid down' by some force. He heard no noise and could see the object clearly although it was about dusk.

"The weather was clear with no clouds or wind. The object was observed for 'about a minute' and then gradually climbed 'straight up until it disappeared.' There was no side motion or other maneuvers performed by the object during the period of observation.

"Moore stated that he was not concerned with the sighting and had not mentioned it to anyone else. He stated, 'Muza went home and told his mother and next morning she got all excited and called the newspaper.'

"It seemed that Moore was attempting to coordinate the details given by Mark Muza. He stated that the diameter of the object was 4 feet which does not agree with the fact that he was 150 yards from the object. It is doubtful that he could have seen a 'black dome in the center of the object 12 inches in diameter' at a distance of 150 yards. His explanation of the manner in which the object disappeared did not ring true and was obviously fabricated. Most questions were answered with 'I don't know' with no further clarification. I evaluate the incident as being completely fabricated by the two boys. The publicity brought about by the newspaper article made it necessary for them to prepare a pat story and then stick to it to preserve face."

The object remains unidentified.

The case is listed as unsolved.

No retaliation was attempted that we know of. But perhaps the aliens somehow sensed that it was only the boys targeting them and let them off the hook.

\* \* \* \* \*

### **ADDITIONAL REPORTS HIGH SECURITY RATING**

Paul Miller and three friends were on their way home after a hunting trip close to Minot, North Dakota. Something they described as a glowing silo landed in a nearby field. They first thought that it was an airplane that had crash landed, but they were forced to change their minds when the object suddenly disappeared. When the four decided to drive away, the object reappeared and two humanoids stepped out of the craft.

Miller, who was struck by panic, shot one of the beings, apparently injuring it. The second being fled. On the way home, Miller and his team had a blackout and lost track of three hours. They then decided not to tell the story to anyone.

The next day, when Miller arrived at his office at Minot Air Force Base, he was visited by three men wearing black suits. They said that they were from the government and they began asking questions about his encounter and Miller later recalled that it seemed that "they knew everything about me, and they probably already knew my answers." Instead it seemed that they were more interested in what clothes Miller had worn at the time of the encounter and the men followed Miller home to take a look at them. The men made such a threatening impression on Miller that he didn't dare to tell his story for many years.

\* \* \* \* \*

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

## **FALKLAND ISLANDS – AN ENTIRE SQUAD'S MISTREATMENT**

Date: April – 1982 – Location: El Condor Ranch, Rio Gallegos, Santa Cruz, Argentina.

What you are about to read is the eyewitness testimony given by a soldier during the Falklands War. It has been truly difficult to face him, as his emotions left no doubts as to the sincerity of his experience. We shall call him Román.

The following is the literal transcription of his account:

What I am about to tell you took place precisely in the 1982 period, we're talking about April 4 through April 10, at the El Condor Ranch, in Rio Gallegos. That ranch is currently owned by the pullover manufacturer Bennetton, and is located on Route 3. It measures more or less 10,000 acres, and we were surveying the area and providing security for it on account of the Falklands War.

At around 2:00 or 3:00 A. M., we were sleeping. Some of us were on duty and we felt that one of the sentries was banging desperately against the door in the place where we slept, and we were startled, because it was a terrible sound of desperation, as though he'd seen a monster or something like it.

When I opened my eyes, there was an intense white light outdoors, similar to the floodlights of a soccer stadium that light up the playing field. But there was a startling detail, the fact that it was snowing, there was a lot of wind, but the circle in which the light was contained was peaceful, even the air and weather were warm.

I also noticed that the other 2 soldiers outside were looking at the sky, where there was a gigantic spacecraft with lights, not a circular one. I perceived it as an oval body whose center gave me the impression of looking at the stars, but its lateral lights made a slight movement.

Those of us inside the house went out and stared at it for 15 minutes, more or less. We felt no fear, rather a sense of tranquility. At one point, it slowly began to move and vanished over the hills at high speed in a matter of seconds.

What was also astounding was that after it disappeared, the snow and the strong wind also returned, which was a shock to us.

And there we were, exchanging frightened glances over what we had experienced. We kept quiet.

The next day, an army helicopter with military personnel showed up and they didn't look like Argentines; I thought they were Americans. They got us together in one place and transferred us to a sector of a given regiment, the 24th Mechanized Infantry Regiment, took us to a room and took away all of our accouterments and uniforms, leaving us with t-shirts, boxer shorts, ankle boots without laces and locked us in the room.

Half an hour later, they took us to another room and began talking to us about what we had seen. Given the Falklands conflict, they thought it could be a new British weapon or some such, and this did not jibe at all with what we were thinking. We thought it was something unnatural, not of this Earth, but they advised us not to discuss the subject with anyone.

Then they took us to another place, a larger, shed-type room, where we found another group of soldiers and sub-officers. It turned out that among these sub-officers was a sergeant I knew, don't know his name. We knew each other by sight and having chatted on another occasion due to orders.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

He was a very strong and energetic man, very hard and mature in his decisions, but when I saw him, he was completely broken and lost. I started asking him what had happened to them, and it turned out that when we had seen this vehicle, and it flew over the hills, following what used to be Route 3, they had seen the light at the same time, closed their eyes, and then appeared in another location 2 miles distant.

All of the soldiers were scattered over the ground. This is what I'm trying to tell you, imagine everyone sitting in the back of a truck, they closed their eyes, and upon opening them again they're all lying in a field.

This is what happened to two Army trucks and a YPF truck, whose driver appeared inside his truck but 2 miles away, near the police station.

All of the soldiers that vanished in those seconds and appeared elsewhere, 2 to 3 miles away, had undergone an experience wholly different from our own.

The main subject was that they were not to discuss it with anyone. Then the Army Command divided us up independently; we were each sent to war in different locations and never saw each other again.

I'm telling you this today, January 14, 2006, and what I'm telling you about took place in 1982. I'm willing to discuss it because of something I saw that gave me the answer, as to why that vessel looked transparent to me.

This is an anecdote of a real event that I'm sharing with the folks at the UFO Museum so that you can write it down. I'm thankful to these people who are making known, at this time, the things that happen in this world. It seems important to me that we begin calling them by name and discussing our experiences.



Even your favorite bartender knows what we should do—Free The Aliens!

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

PRESS  
O. 33,814 S. 52,441 10/19  
OCT 21 1959



**UNIDENTIFIED FLYING OBJECT**

Mark George Muma, 15-year-old Poquoson boy, displays a picture he drew in an attempt to describe an unidentified flying object which he sighted and shot at Monday while exploring in marshland located off Ridge Road in Poquoson.

**UNIDENTIFIED OBJECT**

## Tenth Grader Sees Saucer In The Sky

POQUOSON — "It appeared in the sky amidst a loud, rushing wind noise and hovered about 100 feet over my head."

That's the way 15-year-old Mark George Muma Jr. of 176 Ridge Road described his encounter with an unidentified flying object "just about dusk Monday."

"It was about four feet in diameter and had a black body encircled by a silver rim about six inches wide," the Poquoson tenth grader added.

"I stood petrified for several seconds and then raised my 12-gauge shotgun and poured two blasts into it. I knew I hit it both times but nothing happened so I loaded my gun with a shell which had a little more lead in it and shot at it again as it disappeared."

The episode took place just after sunset Monday while he and Harold Moore Jr., 14, of 225 Elder Road, were exploring in the marsh near their homes, Muma said.

Mark, a boy who reports that he reads everything he can find



about unidentified flying objects "because I'm interested in things like that," said the whirling object hovered above his head for a minute or more.

Harold stated that his attention was called to the "saucer looking thing with a silver rim around it" when Mark began shooting at it. He said he saw it for only a few seconds before it disappeared. "At first I thought it might be some strange kind of bird," he added.

Mrs. Muma pointed out that her son came home very upset and told her he had shot at a flying saucer. "He's a pretty steady boy and I was surprised to find him so upset. He drew a picture to describe what he saw and the thing stayed on his mind all night long. He was still a very nervous boy when he went to school Tuesday," she declared.

The alert tenth grader admits he has read quite a bit about flying saucers and that what he saw "is similar in part" to descriptions of unidentified flying objects which he had read about. He emphatically denied that his reading spurred his imagination.

"I don't know what I saw and don't claim it was a flying saucer. I would like for someone to tell me what it was as it was the most frightening experience of my life and something which I won't get over for a long time," he said.

Witness knew it was real when he heard the bullet pinging against the UFO.



The late Disclosure researcher, Larry Bryant, found this case so overwhelming that he went after the Air Force to get them to investigate.

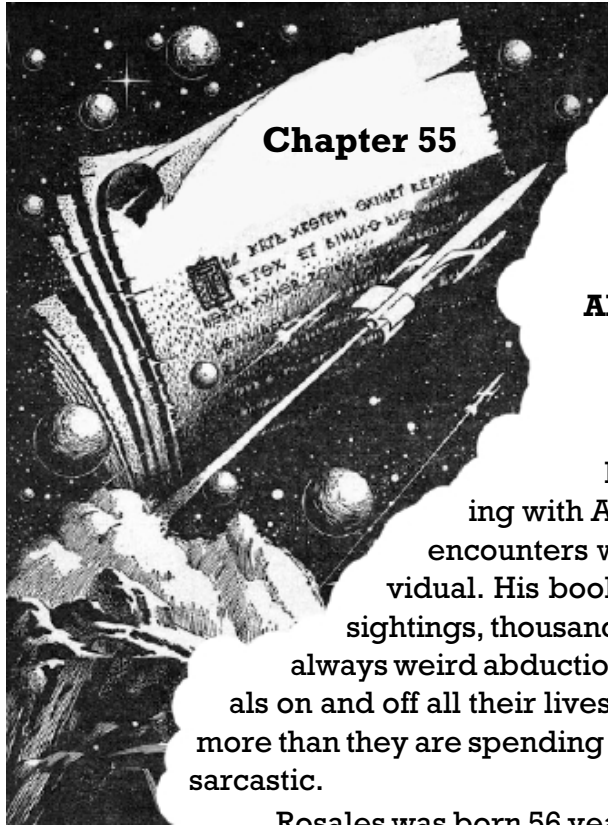


## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



The Extraterrestrials will surely “get even” if you don’t watch your step.  
Keep those weapons holstered.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## ALBERT ROSALES' TOP 13 UNLUCKY HUMANOID SKIRMISHES IN NO PARTICULAR ORDER

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: I always enjoy working with Albert Rosales. He has to know more about encounters with humanoids than any other living individual. His books are based upon a massive data base of sightings, thousands upon thousands of encounters, and those always weird abduction cases that seem to plague some individuals on and off all their lives. It's like they are living on another planet more than they are spending time here, though perhaps I am being a bit sarcastic.

Rosales was born 56 years ago in Cuba. He immigrated to the U. S. in 1966. He had several unusual incidents as a young man while living in Cuba, and such incidents continued for him as an adult here in the U.S. Rosales became interested in unusual phenomena and UFOs at a young age, but soon directed his focus to the crux of the phenomena, the humanoids, entities, extraterrestrials, Ufonauts, etc. He began collecting data on such encounters from worldwide sources in the late 1980s. He currently has a database of over 18,000 entries, which is updated and corrected daily, and has published more than a dozen books so far, and we are expecting more soon. Rosales can be contacted at:

[garuda79@comcast.net](mailto:garuda79@comcast.net) or [alberthumanoid@gmail.com](mailto:alberthumanoid@gmail.com).

Albert says he pays tribute to all the great authors and UFOlogists that came before him, Jacques Vallee, Dr. J. Allen Hynek, Carol and Jim Lorenzen, Gordon Creighton, Frank Edwards, Jerome Clark, etc. — too many to mention. “But they help guide me in my weird and wonderful quest, a lonely quest at times, perhaps not understood by most, but something I feel compelled to do and that I think is and will be important.”

At last count Rosales had compiled 18 volumes of the most valuable references to be found on the topic. It's hard to imagine the countless hours it must have taken to compile this fountain of information. The best way to find out more is to march in orderly fashion over to Albert's Amazon Author's page:

<https://www.amazon.com/Albert-S-Rosales/>.

\*\*\*\*\*

Having Albert on “Exploring the Bizarre” is always a pleasure and a fascinating experience. One of the programs we called “Earth Vs. The Humanoids,” and our introduction to Albert's appearance is below. It wasn't long into the modern “UFO era” (starting in 1947) before witnesses started seeing creatures coming out of landed

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

UFOs. Most reports of the creatures are anthropomorphic humanoids. Sometimes these creatures would communicate with their startled audience, other times they simply would go about their tasks, run away after being spotted, or even attack those who were unlucky enough to get too close.

Much like UFOs, the beings associated with UFOs come in a wild variety of shapes and sizes. This brings us to this week's guest, Albert Rosales. Rosales has spent years researching and compiling reports of strange humanoid encounters (some have been seen with UFOs, while others have not). His dedication to his research has led to some amazing cases that go back centuries. Considering the amount of data that Rosales has collected, there is no doubt that something bizarre is, and probably always has been, taking place between humans and some other intelligence. The question remains, just who, or what, is this "other intelligence"?

You're welcome to check out this episode, but swing low to avoid interference by one of those pesky little humanoids, especially the ones with the tin helmets! <https://kcorradio.com/Library/archive/exploring-the-bizarre/2020/march/albert-rosales.mp3>.

Now you can read a tiny extract from Albert's huge stockpile of information.

## **UNLUCKY CASE #1**

### **NEIGHBORS GATHER TO TAKE DOWN HUMANOID**

Location: Martilandran, Spain. Date: 1971 Time: Evening.

The town mayor, Amador Velaz was returning home along a dirt road after settling some minor citizen disputes when he suddenly stopped in his tracks when he noticed what appeared to be the figure of a young child playing near a ditch alongside a brick wall. Concerned, he went to take a closer look at the figure and was horrified to notice that the strange being was really floating a few inches above the ground. The figure appeared to have been only about 1 72 meter in height. Stunned, Velaz watched as, slowly at first, the strange figure rose up into the air, like a "helium balloon," and as it did it turned to face him. At this point Velaz realized that the creature had two round white-colored protrusions in the area where the head would have been. The bizarre entity was wearing a one-piece beige outfit with tight-fitting sleeves and a pair of huge "shoes" that hung down from its feet. In total silence, the creature rose up into the air diagonally, disappearing above a nearby pine grove. Screaming hysterically, Velaz alerted the neighbors and asked for a shotgun so he could shoot the strange entity. However some of the neighbors only saw what appeared to be a distant light descend into the forest. Velaz suffered from a high fever soon after the encounter. HC addendum Source: Iker Jimenez, "El Paraiso Maldito." (Cursed Paradise).

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: Sounds like this fellow was clowning around. Might be an extra from "Killer Clowns From Outer Space." Also turns out he was a bit of an escape artist. Lucky for him, I suppose.

## **UNLUCKY CASE #2**

### **SHOT THROUGH THE HEART**

Location: Near Elkader, Iowa. Date: July 1971 Time: Morning

A farmer (involved in previous encounters) was ploughing his field when an object approached and landed. Its captain, an alien named "Ne-ato," emerged and addressed the farmer, who asked to be left alone. The humanoid wanted him to come to the object because the "medic" of the crew had been shot by a farmer and was

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

dying. The young farmer followed Ne-ato back to the craft and entered, and inside the "medic" was lying on the floor with a large shotgun wound in his chest. There was nothing the farmer could do. The humanoid died and the farmer was asked to leave. He said that he was later advised by Ne-ato that "they got the farmer who shot him." He had been vulnerable because he had not been wearing his protective belt when he was shot. HC addendum Source: Ralph Degraw, Dr. J. Allen Hynek Type: G & H? There has never been any additional information on this intriguing case.

**PUBLISHER'S NOTE:** This is a clear-cut case of the aliens looking out for their own, to the extent that they tracked down the farmer who shot their fellow crew member and "got" him. Alien lives matter, especially to the aliens themselves.

### **UNLUCKY CASE #3**

#### **TRAILER PARK TERROR**

Location: Near Uniontown, Pennsylvania Date: February 6 1974 Time: Night.

A woman living in a mobile home park thought she heard some dogs prowling outside. She grabbed her shotgun and went to investigate. A seven-foot tall, hair-covered, apelike creature standing about six feet away suddenly confronted her. The creature raised both its hands as if to attack, then the witness fired directly at the creature's midsection, after which the creature disappeared in a flash of light. The witness ran back inside and phoned a family member who lived nearby. The man ran outside armed with a gun and, as he approached the first witness' trailer, he saw four or five tall dark hairy figures with fire red eyes that glowed. He fired two shots at them without any apparent effect, he then ran inside the woman's trailer, and both of them were able to see a bright red flashing light in the woods nearby. HC addition # 255. Source: Preston Dennett, Mufon Journal # 299.

**PUBLISHER'S NOTE:** As is often the case, the aliens and Bigfoot creatures seem to have the power to transcend the physical world to the extent that even being shot at close range doesn't "kill" them. Turning into a flash of light instead of leaving a corpse behind certainly illustrates some kind of supernatural "superiority" that makes the beings invulnerable.

### **UNLUCKY CASE #4**

#### **DYING FOR THE WOMAN IN WHITE**

Location: Near Madrid, Spain Date: 1975 Time: Night .

A tall blond beautiful woman wearing a flowing shiny white robe suddenly approached a soldier standing guard in the vicinity of a military installation. She spoke to him about the Universe, about life and the meaning of infinity. She asked him to go with her in her "spaceship," but he refused, fearing reprisals from his superiors. Days later the witness was found dead of an apparent self-inflicted gunshot wound. Apparently he felt that suicide was the only way he could join the beautiful woman from outer space. (A note describing the encounter was found in a shirt pocket of the dead soldier.) HC addition # 1815 Source: Salvador Freixedo, Defendamanos de Los Dioses, (Defend us From The Gods.)

**PUBLISHER'S NOTE:** It's obvious that in this case the young soldier is the "unlucky" one. It is sometimes the case that a strong emotional bond is present between a mortal and an alien, but one would be hard-pressed to find another case of a human feeling so lovelorn for an alien as to take their own life.

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

## **UNLUCKY CASE #5**

### **ROCKS FLYING AND GUNS JAMMING**

Location: Near Brasilia, Brazil Date: September 18 1975 Time: 2345.

Dr. Olavo Trindade, a surgeon, and four others were being driven near Brasilia when the engine began to overheat. When the chauffeur got out to examine it, the car was bombarded from every direction with rocks, no one being in sight. He drove away, but the stones kept hitting the car. One materialized inside the car and struck the two women. When they reached a police station, the barrage stopped. But when they returned to the original site with a police car, the stones again struck the car. Clouds of dust rose up around it, and in the dust were visible men eight to nine feet tall. Both police officers tried to fire at them, but their guns jammed. As they drove ahead to the police station these humanoid shapes, flinging rocks, accompanied the car all the way. When the chauffeur tried to shoot at the figures, his guns also jammed. The surgeon and another passenger, M. Queiroz, had to exert all their strength to keep the car doors from being pulled open. When Queiroz began to pray for help, the stones stopped and the shapes disappeared. Humcat 1975-32 Source: The National Enquirer. Type: E.

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: Is this an example of alien "playfulness"? Throwing rocks in a childish way? In any case, the fact that the aliens disappeared when one of the witnesses began to pray is certainly typical of abduction stories heard from all around the world. The aliens either flee from the power of prayer or take their own mercy on the prayerful mortal.

## **UNLUCKY CASE #6**

### **CASUALTIES ON BOTH SIDES**

Location: Near Xenia, Ohio Date: April 1977 Time: Night.

According to information received by the source, a disabled craft had either crashed or landed southwest of town. A military detachment arrived on the scene and engaged in a gun battle with the humanoid occupants of the craft. It resulted in eleven American casualties and an unknown number of humanoid casualties. Another source indicated that the bodies were taken to Wright-Patterson AFB. No other information. HC addition # 3498. Source: Leonard Stringfield .Type: H.

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: This is a pretty straightforward account of a gun battle between our military and the occupants of a UFO. Another load of alien corpses sent to Wright-Patterson, which must be quite the extraterrestrial graveyard by now.

## **UNLUCKY CASE #7**

### **PLEASE DON'T SHOOT!**

Location: Quebrada Grande, Puerto Rico Date: June 1977 Time: 1800.

Cecilia Perez Torres was sitting in her car at an isolated site taking in the panoramic view of the mountain when she noticed a strange ping-pong size sphere of light that was flying around her vehicle. With her was her boyfriend, who concluded that the light was a firefly. The light flew around the car two more times. Suddenly Ms. Torres had a strong impression of being watched. She wanted to leave, but her boyfriend refused. She looked around and saw a strange four-foot tall figure coming out of the nearby woods and walking towards the vehicle. The figure had a large head and appeared to be looking at the witnesses. At first the boyfriend did not see the figure but as it got closer he saw it and began screaming. As the figure approached,

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

she could see that it had gray/green skin with a reptilian texture. It had large slanted dark eyes. It lacked a nose and only had a small slit-like mouth. It had long dangling arms and long fingers and was very thin. It appeared to be naked. Cecilia also began screaming and at this point her boyfriend grabbed a gun that he had under the seat and pointed it at the creature. She grabbed his hand, begging him not to shoot. Suddenly the creature ran very quickly into the woods and disappeared. Frightened they drove away from the area at high speed. HC addition # 2768. Source: Jorge Martin Type: E.

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: A creature so frightening that the boyfriend screams and then draws a gun. Why then did then the woman beg her boyfriend not to shoot? And why did the alien choose that exact moment to run away? We are never on firm ground trying to assess alien motives – or sometimes human ones as well.

### **UNLUCKY CASE #8**

#### **WOUNDED AND STAGGERING INTO THE BUSHES**

Location: Waimata Valley, New Zealand Date: December 2 1977 Time: 0300.

A Waimata farmer had awakened early in the morning after hearing his dogs barking; outside, he saw a UFO on the ground near his house about 100 feet away. It was saucer-shaped, red in color and he could see two open doors or ports. Near his kennels were two silver suited humanoid figures of slight build; they were carrying off one of his dogs, which appeared to be unconscious. He got his gun and opened fire on the creatures, hitting one. They dropped the animal and the figure that was hit staggered off into the bushes while the second one entered the object, which then took off. Friends visiting the farmer later found him in a state of shock, fearful that they would return for retribution. The incident occurred during a rash of UFO sightings in the area. Humcat 1977-69. Source: David Conway. Type: B.

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: A farmer shoots an alien as he attempts to make off with the farmer's dog. The fact that the farmer actually hit the creature he was aiming at is interesting, as is the fact that the other alien apparently deserted the one struck by the farmer's bullets, fleeing for the ship in an almost cowardly way. Alien lives matter, and, like humans, they have a definite tendency to "look out for number one."

### **UNLUCKY CASE #9**

#### **A PRELUDE TO DEATH**

Location: Near Millington, Tennessee Date: March 1, 1974 Time: Afternoon.

A woman and her invalid husband were sitting on their front porch enjoying the spring weather. Then some things in the sky caught their attention. There were five saucer-shaped objects about two feet in diameter moving slowly and low in the sky. They leisurely floated in over a field across the road from the couple's house and settled down in the midst of a herd of cows about five hundred yards away. Only one of the cows paid any attention to the small discs. It seemed to be offended by the intrusion and kept turning and walking toward one of the mini UFOs. Each time it did, the object would simply rise up, pass over the cow and settle down on the other side. The woman's husband became upset. He got his rifle and started hobbling toward the field.

The woman saw one of the objects fly very close to her husband's head and then joined the others as they flew away. By that time her husband had reached the fence and was standing still. His hands were down at his sides, the rifle clutched in one of them. When she got to him, he was icy cold and shivering. All he could say was

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

that one of the objects had “flashed” him with a bright light. She helped him back up to the house and he went inside and lay down on a daybed. He stayed there the rest of the day and said nothing more. The next morning the woman looked out and saw the cow lying dead next to a pond. Two weeks later her husband died. The doctor said it had been a heart attack. HC addendum. Source: Bob Pratt. Type: F.

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: This is a particularly sad case in which the invalid husband is clearly not up to the stress of seeing a UFO. Although he bravely gives chase with a rifle in his hand, his resistance is rendered ineffectual and he dies shortly thereafter of a “heart attack,” which, given the circumstances, could have been a number of other things as well.

### **UNLUCKY CASE #10**

#### **ONE ALIEN LOOKING OUT FOR ANOTHER**

Location: Mount Cross, Tennessee Date: November 11, 1974 Time: 1730.

Billy Joe Lodnar, driving up Mt. Cross for a weekend of hunting, saw a blinking, orange, cigar-shaped object pass over his truck and then turn back toward him. (The UFO, or another, had previously been seen by the pilot of a Marine A-4C Skyhawk flying from Beaufort, South Carolina, who radioed that it was flying “just off his wingtip.”) Lodnar got out of his truck with his rifle in hand, and saw the object land in a clearing. He now saw that it was lens-shaped with a central dome. He inched his way toward the gully where the object had settled until he was 300 feet away and somewhat above. He saw a door open on the side and a small, stocky humanoid with a large head on a “skeletal” body emerged, walking down a ramp. Its skin was gray and appeared scaly; the eyes were slit-like. As it walked around near the object, Lodnar trained his gun on it, but did not fire. The being reentered the UFO, where another one appeared in the doorway to pull it inside. Then the object took off silently. In a later investigation on site, broken branches and scorch marks were found. Humcat 1974-53. Source: Ronald Drucker, Saga. UFO Report, fall 1975. Type: B.

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: In contrast to case #8, in this story one alien does seem to be watching the other's back, pulling their comrade in the door while a mortal is nearby training his gun on him. One is reminded of a protective mother rescuing her oblivious, unseeing child from danger.

### **UNLUCKY CASE #11**

#### **LOTS OF JIBBER-JABBERING**

Location. New London, Missouri Date: September 15 1976 Time: after midnight

Dorothy Yarbrough, 41, who had gone to bed in her trailer home, awoke to find herself sitting on the couch, with bright lights coming in the window. She took her shotgun and three shells and went to the back door. When she opened it, she saw the sky so fiery red that she thought the world must have been ending. Without conscious volition, she went back in, put the gun away, and walked out the front door, barefoot, with her head hanging down, and walked to an excavation site about 20 feet away. There she saw two “forms” standing beyond the excavation, and seven or eight more “forms” farther away, lined up by a fence, who seemed to be “in confusion.”

They were “jibber-jabbering” to each other. These forms were very small (less than four feet tall, with big heads and “swollen” cheeks). Above her head she could hear a sound like a helicopter, which was shedding a bright bluish white light, but she could not raise her head to look at it. She walked up, still without her own volition, toward the nearest “form,” which was surrounded by a mist. The last thing she re-

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

membered was seeing a white hand near her – a hand with something “wrong” about it. When she woke up in the morning in her bed, she found dirt on her feet, whose soles felt burned.

For a week afterwards she felt weak and had a sore stomach, as well as a persistent headache that took nearly two weeks to wear off. But she found that she that she was no longer a “worrier,” as she had been before. She also had a better appetite, and temporarily gained about 60 pounds. Under hypnosis she remembered that the nearest “form” had big eyes, was dressed in dark formfitting clothing, and carried a shiny metal rod; his hand had two thumbs. He told her telepathically that they meant her no harm. She was led up a kind of rope ladder into a “round room,” laid on a table, and given a physical examination.

Another person – a man, perhaps her husband – was wheeled into the room after this, while she was taken into a dome with blue lights revolving around it, then back down the ladder. The leader of the humanoids told her that she would begin to “see” things. Since then, she has made and recorded a number of predictions. Humcat 1976-68. Source: Joseph Brill & Dwight Connelly for Mufon & Richard Wright.

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: Once again, a UFO witness/abductee takes up a weapon, in this instance a shotgun with three shells, armed as though the hapless mortal was dealing with an earthly intruder. Dorothy Yarborough is not able to exert her own will at all, however, and no shots are fired. This case is sort of like a good news/bad news joke in terms of luck. After her encounter with aliens, Dorothy experiences an extreme headache and other ailments. But she also somehow overcomes her former anxiety and ceases to be a “worrier.” Dorothy is told she will “see” things, essentially meaning she would have the “gift” of prophecy. This is a common occurrence in the aftermath of an alien abduction – the development of unwanted psychic abilities. For their part, the aliens seem to have suffered a great deal of confusion in dealing with Dorothy, but at least managed to get through the experience without being shot.

### **UNLUCKY CASE #12**

#### **STRANGERS INSIDE THE BALL**

Location. Lost Nation (Coos), New Hampshire Date: Mid-September 1973 Time: 2130.

Joseph Cottrell, 42, a machinery inspector, went outside for a breath of air and saw a glowing ball, “like a ball of fireflies,” 500 yards away. He began to walk toward it, upon which it “burst” into seven smaller units which rapidly and silently approached him, glowing alternately red, white, and green. They came to a stop about 100 feet away and at an altitude of 50 feet, and he saw they were 6-9 feet in diameter. Realizing that “there were alien beings inside the glowing balls,” he asked, “Why me?” Telepathically he heard an answer, “Why not you?” After 10-15 minutes he ran back to his house, loaded his camera, and returned with his son, Wayne, and a shotgun; Wayne carried a 22-caliber rifle. The luminous objects were now 120-150 feet away at an altitude of 35 feet, in a group of four and another group of three. He heard a telepathic question “Are you going to shoot us?” He replied “No.” Then a beam of light appeared at his feet, and passed all over his body, pausing at sites of old injuries. He thought, “They were making a Xerox copy of me.” The intensity of the beam was increased to a point where he felt very uncomfortable; when he complained, it was reduced again. Meanwhile he was carrying on a telepathic conversation; “I was imprinted with a new world of friendly alien beings.” They showed him pictures of



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

“glass-like cities, energy systems and components,” and warned against nuclear energy as dangerous. About an hour passed, and the objects had come very close; Mr. Cottrell realized that “they wanted us to go with them.” He raised his hands in protection; the objects immediately returned to their former position, and after a few minutes disappeared. Humcat 1973-107. Source: Lorraine.

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: Much of what the aliens actually say to Joseph Cottrell is reminiscent of the message given by the “Space Brothers,” a typically friendly kind of alien popularized in the 1950s. Whatever the aliens' good intentions were that night, Cottrell and his son were both armed with rifles and would have fired, one presumes, if they had felt sufficiently threatened. After many such confrontations with gun-toting witnesses, one can safely assume the aliens are not supporters of the NRA.

### **UNLUCKY CASE #13**

#### **WAS THE 'DANGER' EVER REAL?**

Location. Martilandran, Spain Date: 1971. Time: evening.

The town mayor, Amador Velaz, was returning home along a dirt road after settling some minor citizen disputes when he suddenly stopped in his tracks when he noticed what appeared to be the figure of a young child playing along a ditch alongside a brick wall. Concerned, he went to take a closer look at the figure and was horrified to see that the strange figure was really floating a few inches above the ground. The figure appeared to have been only about 1 72 meter in height. Stunned, Velaz watched as slowly at first, the strange figure rose up into the air, like a “helium balloon,” and as it did it turned to face him. At this point Velaz realized that the creature had two round white-colored protrusions in the area where the head would have been. The bizarre entity was wearing a one-piece beige outfit with tight-fitting sleeves and a pair of huge “shoes” that hung down from its feet. In total silence the creature rose up into the air diagonally, disappearing above a nearby pine grove. Screaming hysterically, Velaz alerted the neighbors and asked for a shotgun so he could shoot the strange entity. However some of the neighbors only saw what appeared to be a distant light descend into the forest. Velaz suffered from a high fever soon after the encounter. HC addendum. Source: Iker Jimenez, “El Paraiso Maldito”, (Cursed Paradise)

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: The witness, Mayor Velaz, was obviously terrified by the being he encountered, to the point that he was screaming hysterically. In his panic, he asked for a gun to shoot the strange entity, presuming that a violent response was the answer to his strange predicament. The fact that his neighbors saw only a benign, harmless light descending into the forest adds a note of irony. One can see that a shotgun was not necessary to protect the witness from whatever dangers he was imagining.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

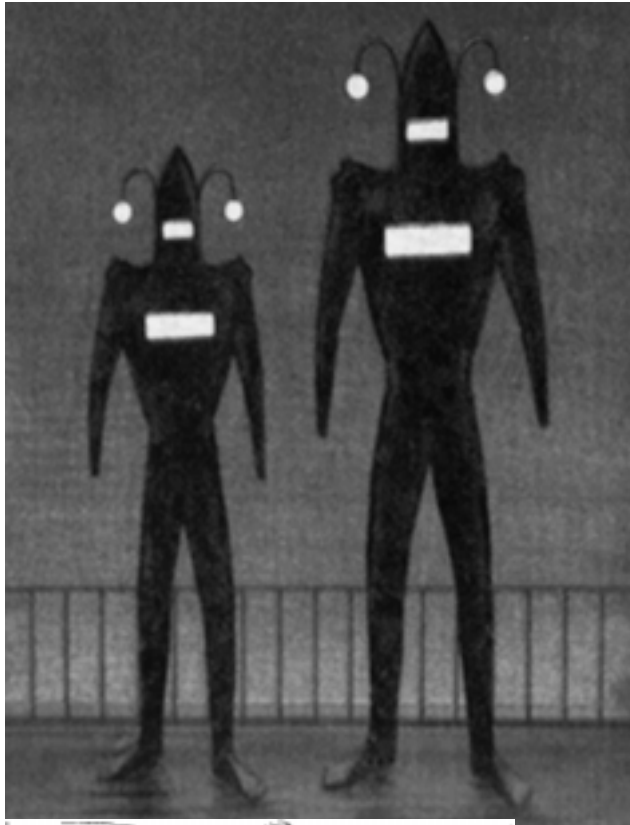


Albert Rosales airs his views of the curious on “Exploring The Bizarre.”



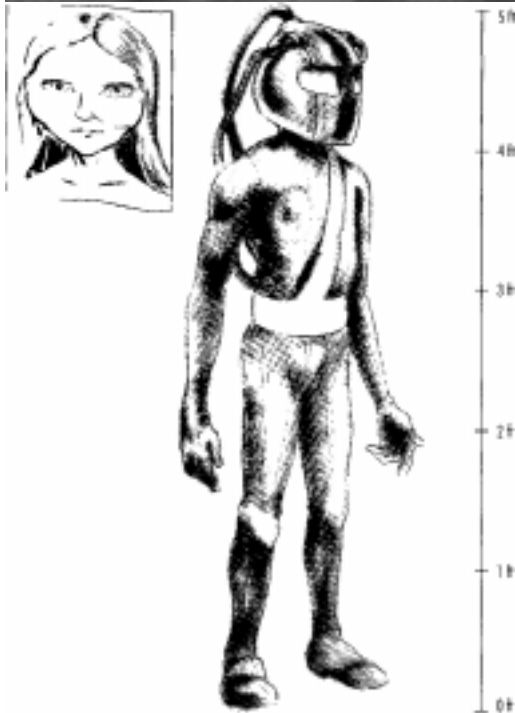
No need to wait for Christmas to own one of Albert's books on humanoids.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Late one evening in February 1978, a militia captain in the USSR, Avtandil Bukhrashvili, woke at his home in Tbilissi, Georgia, to see a bright light, followed by the strange sight of two objects that looked like giant black birds but which, upon closer inspection, did not seem to have any wings. The two objects descended lower until they were close enough for him to determine that they were, indeed, two humanoid beings in tight-fitting suits and helmets, through which it could be seen that they had frog-like faces.

Art courtesy Albert Rosales.

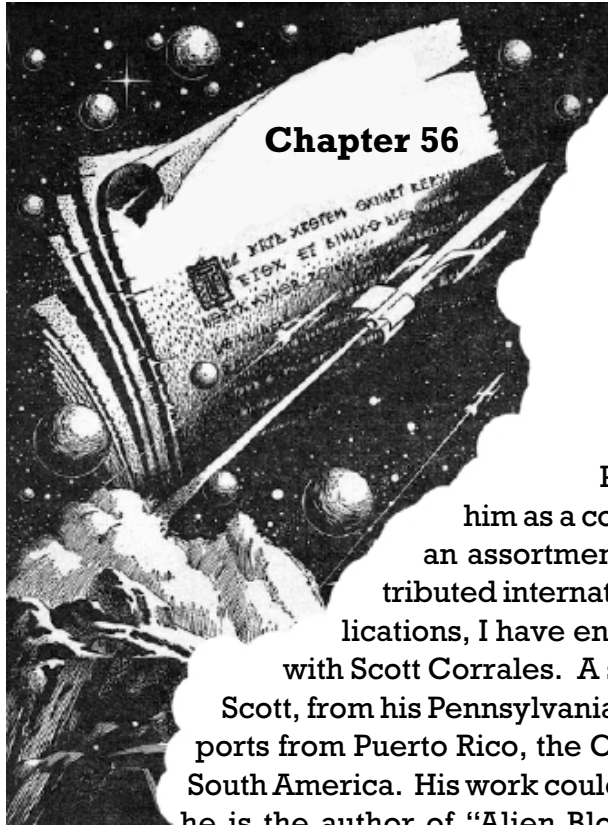


The humanoids come in all shapes and sizes—from human-looking to long, lanky creatures in weird spacesuits

Although they are rare, insectoids have been observed occasionally. You would certainly be unlucky if you encountered one of them!



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 56

### MAN'S INHUMANITY AGAINST NONHUMANS

By Scott Corrales

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: Since we welcomed him as a contributor to "UFO Universe" magazine and an assortment of "spin off" publications that were distributed internationally and which I packaged for GCR Publications, I have enjoyed the ongoing relationship I have had with Scott Corrales. A student of Hispanic UFO cases worldwide, Scott, from his Pennsylvania hideaway, has translated thousands of reports from Puerto Rico, the Caribbean, Mexico, Spain and Central and South America. His work could fill whole books. And, speaking of books, he is the author of "Alien Blood Lust – Are There Vampires In Outer Space?" one of the most controversial books we have published, devoted to the concept that our Ultra-terrestrial "friends" have a bloodthirst going back to the times when almost every culture practiced some form of human or animal sacrifice.

<https://www.amazon.com/Alien-Blood-Lust-There-Vampires-ebook/dp/B07KCMVMS8>.

Scott has also authored "The Chupacabras Diaries," and has contributed to our group efforts "UFO Hostilities," "Screwed by the Aliens," and "Round Trip To Hell In A Flying Saucer."

\* \* \* \* \*

I've always been quick to avail myself of a science fiction or fantasy reference when writing, and this is no exception. Toward the end of "The Lord of the Rings - Return of the King," the great J. R. R. Tolkien has Frodo returning to his native land of The Shire only to find it subverted and destroyed by the fallen wizard Saruman. His trusted companion Samwise draws a sword to deal the final blow against the miscreant, but Frodo stays his hand, saying the wizard was "of a noble kind that we should not dare to raise our hands against."

The wizard, of course, belonged to the immortal Ainur, the spirits who came into the world at its creation. But my intention is not to get bogged down in Tolkenian fandom, but rather to meditate on Frodo's line of dialogue. It could be that some of the beings we have come to associate with the strange phenomenon of UFOs – we call them UFO occupants, saucerians, UFOonauts, etc. – belong to a "noble kind" (perhaps an angelic order, or a tutelary body of spirits ordained to guard our world, "The Watchers," if you will) that deserve respect, if not veneration at times.

The annals of UFOlogy contain more episodes involving attacks by these superior beings against mere mortals than the other way around, although we do on

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

occasion find incidents in which humans drew first blood. Inevitably, as John Keel said in "Disneyland of the Gods," "the gods shoot back" for our impertinence.

Assailing UFO-nauts is not punishable under the laws of Man. For example, homicide by its definition applies to genus "homo," although a case could be made for natural law (*jus naturale*) as affording protection to hapless visitors from space or more than likely from other dimensions. Furthermore, the doctrine of Metalaw circulated in the 1970s holds that "all intelligent races in the universe have in principle equal rights and values." In the cases we shall examine here, however, there were no lawyers present to hand out their cards to the injured parties.

### **IT HAPPENED IN PERU**

Dr. Anthony Choy, one of Peru's best known researchers, looked into one of these cases as recently as 2002, this time in the community of San Bartolomé in the Peruvian highlands, specifically in the province of Huarochirí, several hours to the north of Lima, the capital city. The picturesque town is known for its variety of fruit trees and otherwise excellent weather, boasting nearly year-round sunshine, filled with forests (Bosque de Zarate being the best known) and abundant wildlife. Not a grim or ominous location in the least.

The case involved two witnesses, the main one being Luis "Lucho" Rojas Pavis, 51, a toll booth operator who happened to be outdoors at two o'clock in the morning with his best friend when both men became aware of "two figures" making their way down the slopes of Cerro de la Pascua clad in silvery outfits. Initially, the onlookers did not find anything unusual about them, believing them to be mountain climbers or official personnel in outlandish protective gear. As the figures approached there was the awful realization that things were not quite as normal as expected.

The entities were described as having "an athletic build, slender and tall" with formfitting silver outfits. Their faces looked human, but their eyes were described as "shining," and they didn't walk as much as float above the ground. They did not utter a single word.

Astonished beyond belief, Rojas and his friend walked up to the strange new arrivals; the friend even reached out to touch the face of one of the entities to see if it was "real." One of the entities slapped the probing hand away, shocking the human.

"Hey, why are you messing with my buddy?" the toll booth operator challenged the creature, according to Dr. Choy's interview. But what could have become the first mano-a-mano between humans and nonhumans (since the 1954 case involving José Ponce and Gustavo González in Venezuela) was interrupted by the unexpected arrival on the scene of a taxicab whose passenger and driver were about to become the next set of witnesses to the mind-bending situation.

Beatriz García, 34, had just taken a taxicab back to San Bartolomé at that late hour from the town of Ochocica, where a fair had been held that day. Agreeing to pay the driver a rather high fee for the journey home, Ms. García was startled to see "a man made of pure tin or dressed in aluminum" standing at the edge of the road. She was only able to see one figure, but could not say if it was the entity that slapped away the man's effort to touch its visage. The driver became very agitated by the unearthly sight, and his nervousness caused her not to look very closely at the being, while having noticed its "brilliant" eyes. During the interview with Anthony Choy, she estimated that a distance of ten meters separated her from the entity, which appeared to be "walking back and forth, two steps forward, two steps back, but actually floating

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

in the air.” She coincided with Rojas’s description of the creature’s dress, the formfitting nature of the outfit, its helmet and general build.

Some will dismiss this incident as another “colorful” Latin American case (the dictionary definition of the word is “full of interest; lively and exciting,” but tends to be interpreted as “patently untrue” on the lips of a skeptic!) but the strange motion of the single helmeted being witnessed by Beatriz García has been mentioned in many case histories. Dr. Frank B. Salisbury also noted this in his foreword to the Lorenzens’ Flying Saucer Occupants mentioned above: “These beings may sometimes walk like normal people, but they may also move with ‘sliding motions’ or a tottering gait.”

Regarding the “slap” with which one of the San Bartolomé humanoids responded to the human’s urge to touch its features, it is worth remembering what Argentinean researcher Roberto Banchs noted in his own monograph, *La fenomenología humanoide en Argentina* (Servicio de Investigaciones Ufologicas, August 1977): “Social behavior is sometimes misinterpreted, leading matters to such a state of confusion that any action on the part [of the intruders] is deemed hostile. It is imperative to analyze all physical and psychological factors before a conclusion can be reached.”

### **DON'T BRING A GUN TO A BLASTER FIGHT!**

Jorge Anfruns moves on to an even more disturbing story which can understandably be dismissed as anecdotal, as no names or dates are given due to the highly sensitive nature of the event. It took place “at some point along the Chilean, Bolivian or perhaps Peruvian borders, which I have no intention to recall,” he writes.

A detachment of police officers on horseback – the only way to get around in the mountainous terrain – was proceeding down the gorge known as Quebrada de las Bandurrias. Two different ones appear on the map, the northernmost at 28° 08'52"S 70° 59'52"W, but nowhere near the border. Possibly a third gorge of the same name?

The five riders, as tired and thirsty as their mounts, suddenly became aware of something “resembling a silvery house” farther down the canyon. The lieutenant in charge of the small detachment realized that they must have come across the lair of a notorious band of fur smugglers – dealing in valuable vicuña skins – that operated in the area. He ordered his men to fan out as quietly as possible. One of the policemen dismounted, picked up a rock, and threw it against the silvery structure, causing its occupants to emerge and take up defensive positions. At this point, the lieutenant ordered his men to open fire.

“This,” the author goes on to say, “was the start of the most uneven fight of the century.”

The bullets streaming from the policemen’s firearms were met with bright beams of cohered light, able to “pierce their targets and split them open like cauli-flowers.” The patrol’s horses made the easiest targets. One of the long-suffering mounts burst from the inside out. A member of the patrol was felled by another such beam, leaving a devastating wound on his chest. Retreat being the only alternative, the lieutenant and the survivors made their way back to headquarters, reaching it two days later and delivering a full report on the situation. A larger, heavily equipped response force subsequently arrived at the Andean gorge, finding no trace of the silvery “shack” but ascertaining that traces of horse blood were indeed on the sand. The bodies of the fallen police officers were also gone.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

Can we believe such a story? Was a simple but tragic encounter between law enforcement and fur smugglers grotesquely embellished with elements worthy of an old pulp magazine? There's no way of telling.

### **CHUPACABRAS EAT HOT LEAD**

There can be no question, however, that law enforcement comes across bizarre situations even closer to home than they would like. In August 1995, police officer José Collazo became the unwilling protagonist in a highly-dramatic scene involving the enigmatic creature popularly known as the Chupacabras. Collazo spoke at length with Spanish journalist Magdalena del Amo regarding his harrowing experience.

According to Collazo, he and his wife were getting ready for bed at around 11:00 PM one night when they suddenly heard the alarm on their car go off. Suspecting a thief, Collazo picked up his service revolver and went out to his carport, where he was confronted by a surrealistic scene: his pet Chow dog was engaged in a losing battle with what he first took to be another dog sinking its fangs into the Chow's back. According to Collazo, he soon realized that the intruder was not a dog – in fact, not even a creature of this world.

The officer felt himself engulfed in fear for his own life. He aimed his .357 Magnum against the unknown creature and fired a sure shot at it. The creature “rolled up into a ball,” Collazo explained, and bounced off one of the carport walls before disappearing out the back into the warm night air.

During the course of an interview with Spanish journalist Magdalena del Amo, the policeman observed that concern for his car kept him from firing further shots at the intruder. Nonetheless, the creature left patches of thick fur on the carport floor and traces of blood on the wall. It also left a noxious odor which persisted for well over a week, resisting all efforts to eliminate it through the use of assorted detergents.

### **NEVER JUDGE ALIENS BY THEIR SIZE**

Ever since “Flying Saucer Review’s” Gordon Creighton and Charles Bowen began focusing upon Argentina’s seemingly inexhaustible supply of UFO and high strangeness material, it has been the subject of fear and wonderment around the world. Argentina, the world’s sixth largest country, boasts a population of only 30 million, with a fifth of its inhabitants tightly clustered in the communities surrounding Buenos Aires. To the west lie the majestic Andes; north and east are dominated by the plains and grasslands collectively known as the Pampas, and the south is occupied by the barren plateau known as Patagonia. While not exclusive to these remote open areas, the bulk of Argentina’s UFO case histories have occurred in such lonely reaches.

During the 1965 UFO flap (one of the largest ever experienced in the southern hemisphere), Rialto Flores, an investigator for Argentina’s defunct CODOVNI organizations, visited the locale of Corrientes to interview Carlos Souriou, at the time a high-school senior and hapless experiencer of one of the most terrifying high-strangeness events ever recorded in that country.

One night in February 1965, Souriou and his older brother went on an armadillo hunt accompanied by the farm workers of their father’s estate. Upon returning home from the hunt, they noticed short, unusual forms lurking in the field under cover of darkness. According to Souriou, the forms were no larger than three feet in height. Their shortness prompted one of the farm workers to say to Souriou’s brother: “They’re

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

midgets, patroncito. Let's cut them down with our machetes!"

Drawing his cutlass, the farm worker proceeded to act out his aggression upon the silent bundles. But the unexpected happened: the farm worker's arm was momentarily paralyzed as he was about to deliver the first blow, and the "midgets" increased in size to a height well in excess of seven feet.

Soriou's brother quickly fired his .22 caliber automatic rifle and was dumbfounded to see that no bullet had exited the muzzle. Replacing the bullet with others only had the same effect – no projectile would issue from the barrel to strike the now-towering forms. Helpless against the unknown entities, the hunters broke into a mad dash to a nearby barn, where they bolted themselves in.

But the wooden structure would afford little protection against whatever forces had been stirred up by their reckless behavior. Beams of light poured in throughout the wood, lighting up the barn's inside with an actinic glare; Souriou himself was hysterical with fear, and the others had to cover him with boxes and saddle blankets to keep him from seeing the unearthly light that poured through the cracks.

The glare stopped after a while, prompting the farmhands to believe that the worst was over and the "critters" had gone. The older brother courageously decided to venture out into the night once more to start a pickup truck that was kept nearby, hoping to leave the area and get help, but halfway through his sortie he was surprised by the entities who seemingly "appeared" out of nowhere. Propelled by sheer adrenaline, the man ran back toward the barn, where the farmhands refused to open the door lest the "critters" gain entry. Souriou's brother's screams prompted them to unbolt the door just as one of the "critters" seized him, encircling his waist with its unearthly arms. The human broke free and made it into the safety of the barn.

Many hours later, the terrified band of hunters made it to the safety of the pickup truck and drove off to another field owned by the Souriou family without being harassed by the entities. Subsequently, many of the farmhands refused to return to the field in which the incident had occurred and one of them had to be dismissed from his position due to his fear. During his conversation with Rialto Flores, the younger Souriou believed that the gigantic presences were perhaps sitting when his group came across them, which would account for the mistaken impression that they were dealing with "midgets." The witness was adamant about the sheer horror of the event, and about the fact that at no point was a vehicle or UFO seen anywhere in the vast open area. The appendage that encircled his brother was not of a humanoid type. Rather it appeared to be "made out of hair or something similar," which he could not explain.

### **AN INCIDENT IN BRAZIL**

In March 1969, the French UFO publication "Phénomènes Spatiaux" carried an interesting story involving an incident between a Brazilian national and UFO occupants on August 13, 1967, in the state of Goias, specifically in the vicinity of Pilar de Goias.

Ignacio De Souza, a married man in his forties, father of several children, was the administrator of a local plantation and had never heard anyone mention flying saucers or men from outer space before. Life was too hard in his tropical environment to concern himself with such things.

On that fateful evening, Ignacio and his wife were returning home when they saw an object "resembling an inverted dish" hanging in the air, with an estimated size of thirty-five meters. More alarming than the size of this heavenly intruder was



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

the fact that three beings were on the ground, standing between the De Souza's vehicle and their home. The French magazine quotes Ignacio as saying that he was not alarmed by the three figures – they looked human enough, but were bald. He thought they might be visitors, but was taken aback by their “strange airplane.” The visitors seemed to be running around and jumping like little kids, a fact he found disquieting, to say the least.

When the beings noticed the car, they pointed at it with a “let's go get him” attitude and broke into a run. Ignacio told his wife to make a break for the house while he reached for his trusty carbine, opening fire against the nearest of the three beings. But – *lex talionis*, as the late Dr. Berthhold E. Schwarz might have observed – a beam of energy emerged from the object overhead, striking him in the chest. Mrs. De Souza picked up the carbine, ready to make a stand, but the three strange figures had by now run back to their “airplane,” which proceeded to take off vertically while making a buzzing sound, like a swarm of bees (a sound commonly associated with these objects).

Mr. De Souza explained that he'd aimed for a headshot, striking his target. (“I couldn't have missed,” he added. “I'm a crack shot.”) In doing so, the human noticed that the strange intruders appeared to be nude, although his wife opined they were probably clad in extremely formfitting, pale yellow coveralls, reminiscent of the “Venusians” reported in northern Spain in the 1950s.

The Brazilian planter may have scored a hit on his target, but so had the flying object. He was hospitalized, complaining of numbness and tingling, and advised by hospital staff not to speak so openly about the event. An attending physician found a 15 centimeter burn between his shoulder and chest. Ignacio De Souza died in October 1967 of leukemia, possibly brought on by exposure to the inhuman death ray.

### **ALBERTO TAVERNISE KILLED A GREY**

In the summer of 2015, an intriguing news item appeared in the pages of Argentina's *Nuevo Diario*, a newspaper from the city of Santiago del Estero. It concerned one Alberto Tavernise – a man who had shot and killed one of the so-called Grey aliens and was then abducted for his trouble. Whether he was rectally probed in an act of alien vengeance is beyond the journalistic record, of course.

Tavernise, 59 at the time, was a resident of Luan Toro, a village in the Province of La Pampa. While hunting, he noticed activity around one of the hunting stands, only to find himself surrounded by five otherworldly creatures which he described as grey, four-toed and four-fingered. “One day I decided to do a walk-around of the hunting blind and that's when everything occurred. They realized I had found them, and on the 9th of August, five of them came at me. I was surrounded. Two of them got under the hunting blind, and when I went to shoot at them, they put me to sleep. When I awoke, they were no longer there.” There would be repeat encounters, he said.

“One day I went out to hunt them,” he told the newspaper. “We had a confrontation during one encounter and I shot the one I referred to as The Scout, because he always went ahead,” he explained. “When I approached the body, there was no blood in the wound, and three others came at me. I returned to the site a few minutes later, and the body was no longer there, since it had been taken away by a spacecraft,” he concluded.

In a 1950s pulp, the human protagonist might have blown the smoke from his handgun and said something along the lines of “and let that be a lesson to you.” Real-

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

ity, in the 21st century, would be far different: The entities came back for him.

"They came to my house and abducted me, in a subsequent instance," he declared succinctly. "I spent three days in bed, sleeping with my eyes open, with a headache that lasted nearly two months. Had to go to the doctor, have tests performed, to a neurologist to have an EEG, to the ophthalmologist, and I was left with aftereffects in my eyes that have lasted to this day. My eyes have troubled me since that day."

### **HEROICS OF A FIGHTER PILOT**

In a society deeply influenced by "Star Wars," "Battlestar Galactica" and "Top Gun," the exploits of fighter pilots have been glamorized to a considerable extent, and perhaps rightly so. Hurtling through the skies in a multimillion dollar piece of equipment while dodging enemy fire is nothing to sneeze at.

Luke Skywalker and his X-Wing fighter have little to fear, however, from Oscar Santa Marina and his Sukhoi SU-22 fighter bomber. This very real knight of the air is no less worthy of legendary status: Santa Marina fearlessly opened fire against a UFO.

April 11, 1980 – forty years ago, Peru's air force base in La Joya (Arequipa) detected a strange object closing in. Believing the object to be a reconnaissance craft from neighboring Chile, which had a less than amicable relationship with Peru at the time, the air base commander ordered a scramble of a Soviet-built SU-22 fighter bomber to intercept the intruder and destroy it.

Lt. Oscar Santa Maria took off from the runway at top speed, heading for a rendezvous with the intruder, now five kilometers distant. The minute the object was within his sights, the pilot unleashed hell: a volley of rounds from the fighter's 30mm cannon streamed toward the target, with no apparent effect. The object sped away vertically with the Peruvian fighter in hot pursuit. The pilot engaged his afterburners and broke the sound barrier – the unwelcome spy craft was not going to get away.

Oddly enough, there had been no radar confirmation of the object's presence. The distance shrank as Lt. Santa Maria's fighter gained on the enemy. It was then that the "bogey" did something impossible – it stopped dead in the air. The Sukhoi flew right past it at an altitude of thirty-six thousand feet. Had Chile purchased some advanced tech from a foreign power, far superior to the capabilities of the Russian-built fighter-bomber? This question must surely have crossed the pilot's mind as the object suddenly increased in altitude and stopped again, causing the fighter to swerve and avoid collision. They now found themselves at sixty-two thousand feet above the Peruvian desert, with only a hundred rounds remaining and fuel critically low.

Santa Maria broke off pursuit at this point, aware that he was nearing his machine's maximum operating altitude. Perhaps he had heard of the tragic fate of Thomas Mantell, who lost his life during a similar pursuit. He returned to La Joya – now eight hundred kilometers away – while the object kept rising, vanishing into the darkness of space.

Lt. Santa Maria described the object he attacked: "It was an object with a blue dome, looking like a light bulb split in half, with a wide metal base that made everything shine. When I approached and saw it completely, I realized that it lacked nozzles, wings, windows, antennae...nothing at all. It was a very smooth surface above and below."

### **A LEGENDARY VENEZUELAN INCIDENT**

The José Ponce incident has been featured in a vast selection of UFO literature since the 1960s. The UFO website Alternativa OVNI ([www.alternativaovni.com.ar](http://www.alternativaovni.com.ar))

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

made such a fine effort at summarizing it that I'm presenting the translation of the entry in question:

On 29 November 1954, between 2:00 and 2:30 in the morning, Gustavo González, a 25-year-old Cuban businessman living in Venezuela, and his Venezuelan assistant, José Ponce, were aboard Gustavo's van, on their way to the "Industria Nacional de Embutidos C.A." or "Schelper" meat processing plant, located on Buena Vista Street in Petare, in order to obtain products to sell in the market at daybreak.

Driving along Buena Vista Street, they were surprised to see the street illuminated as though it were 12 noon. Upon exiting the van to see what was afoot, José suddenly ran back toward the vehicle after seeing a strange entity approaching them.

Seconds later, Gustavo also saw the creature and was at first hesitant, but then advanced toward it and wrapped his arms around the being to capture it and drag it back to the van. The small alien, however, was rather strong and managed to break away from the hold. Upon releasing itself, Gustavo fell to the pavement, but managed to spring up quickly. According to Gustavo, the entity weighed some 50 kilograms (110 pounds) when he lifted it.

While he followed the small alien, he noticed something even more surprising: two other small aliens were approaching him. One of them flashed him with a "flashlight" – apparently they had come to assist their comrade. Blinded by the light and unable to see what was happening for a few seconds, he took hold of his Boy Scout knife when his vision was restored and saw that the same diminutive alien was now coming toward him. Instinctively, the man stabbed the creature's shoulder, only to feel the blade slip off its skin, which was as tough as rhinoceros hide. When the extraterrestrial tried to seize him, Gustavo realized it had sharp claws on each of its four fingers.

Meanwhile, his assistant, José Ponce, emerged from the right side of the van and headed toward the spherical object. Suddenly, a small hairy extraterrestrial emerged from the right, hurriedly walking up a steep slope with fistfuls of dirt in its hand. When the tiny alien noticed Ponce, it jumped two meters, entered the hatch and vanished into the object. Seconds later, another entity emerged, armed with a long, shiny tube in its hands, pointing it at both men.

They suddenly felt a vibration that encompassed their bodies – Gustavo and José were rendered paralyzed. They later saw the brilliant sphere rising majestically and silently to a point in the night sky before vanishing altogether.

An incident worthy of a motion picture or TV series, without a doubt.

### **CONCLUSION**

So what, then, leads us to "raise our hands" – as Frodo put it – against these unknown entities, when most human codes of conduct urge us to extend kindness toward strangers? Our response to the unknown is almost never in tune with the golden rule – quite the opposite. Our animal natures take over and our response is the dichotomy of fight or flight. If seeing an unknown human activates a number of defense mechanisms in our mental makeup – fear, mistrust, suspicion of harmful intent – upon seeing a strange fellow human, wouldn't it be more so in the case of the alien or the monstrous?

On the other side of the coin, whether UFO operators or strange creatures are angelic or extra-planetary, what gives them the right to retaliate with lethal force against a species that is primitive in the evolutionary sense or under their tutelage?

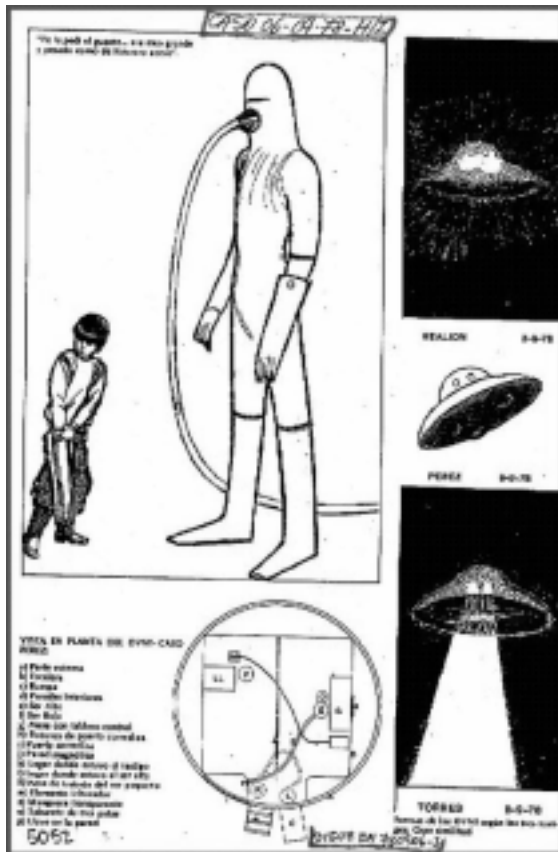
## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

Some alien apologists have argued that retaliation is for our own good, so to speak – a laser blast in time saves nine, in that any damage to themselves or their craft may pose a greater hazard to the species at large than to the subject of retaliation. I can only imagine or speculate about a possible incident involving a gunshot, or better yet a missile or artillery shell, successfully striking the nonhuman machine and triggering the explosion of a power source that could render a continent uninhabitable in minutes.

Maybe it's far easier to think that our visitors are either bad angels or bad spacemen who don't like us anyway.

Check out Scott's blog – Inexplicata – the Journal of Hispanic UFOlogy.

<http://inexplicata.blogspot.com/>.



UFOs/OVNI come in all shapes and sizes as do their occupants. Some are small, others are Nordics of average height. Sometimes you get a tall being, like this one in a tight fitting spacesuit complete with Martian “gas mask.”

Dr. Anthony Choy is among the most reputable of Peruvian UFO researchers. He spoke before the Disclosure meeting in Washington DC.



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



In 1995, South America was infiltrated by the cryptid known as the Chupacabra. And talk about a confrontational beast.



Here Dr. Choy questions a military official on the status of OVNI in his native land of Peru.

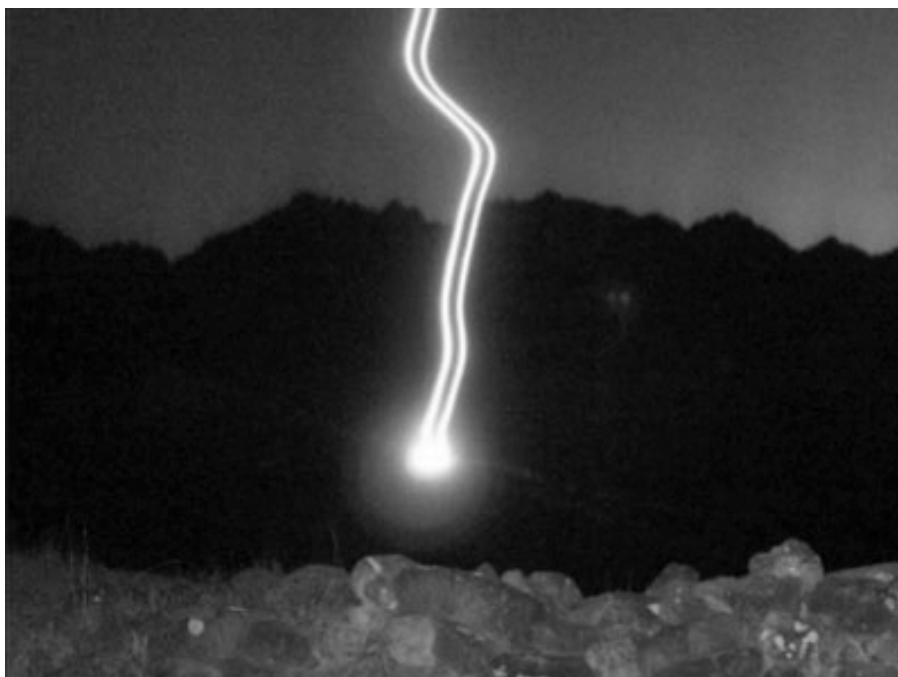
Single shot from a series of luminous red-orange ships of 150 to 200 meters long floating in complete silence for two and half hours on October 13th, 2001, during a famous religious celebration in the city of Chulucanas, north of Peru. The lights formed strange geometric figures and then fused into a single sphere of light - The phenomenon was videotaped. <https://www.history.com/videos/ufo-sightings-in-peru>



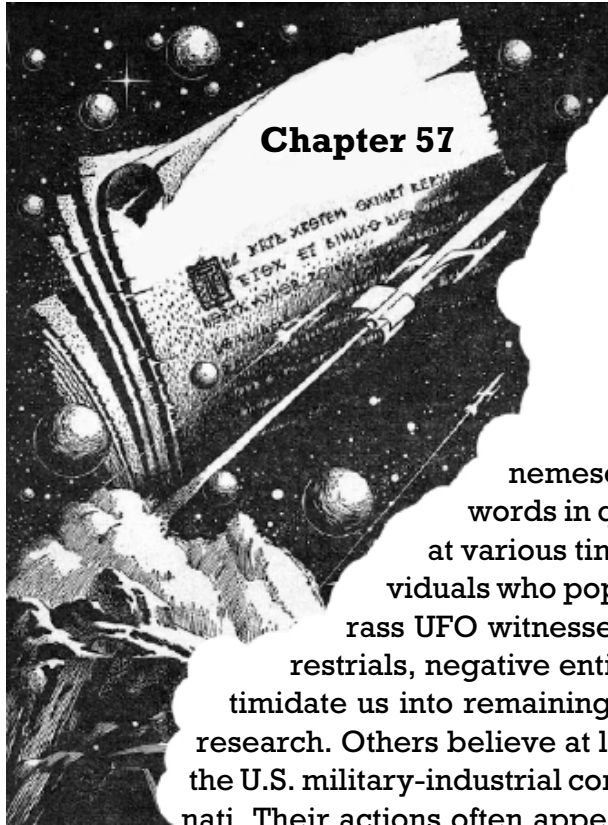
## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



The object seen over Chulucanas was finally seen streaking down to earth and either landing or crashing somewhere.



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 57

### FEARING THE MEN IN BLACK

By Timothy Green Beckley

Just about everyone knows my arch nemeses are the "Men In Black." I put these three words in quotes as the MIB have taken various forms at various times. There are some who think these individuals who pop up to silence, threaten and in general harass UFO witnesses and UFOlogists alike are true Ultra-terrestrials, negative entities out to do us harm, to silence us, to intimidate us into remaining quiet about our experiences or in-depth research. Others believe at least some of the MIBS are agents of either the U.S. military-industrial complex or some global cabal like the Illuminati. Their actions often appear robotic – in fact, I have concluded that they could very well be human "zombies" who are put into a trance like state – almost catatonic – and who are made to do the bidding of those behind the phenomena who wish us to forget about all we know and give up our investigations OR ELSE!

I have had several run-ins with these dark individuals. One was arrested outside my residence stalking back and forth and hacking away at a cement wall that surrounded my property. It was the middle of the summer and he was wearing a heavy sweat shirt complete with hoody. When questioned, he was incoherent.

Another individual would telephone my private number at all hours of the day and night and threaten me to the point where I was almost afraid to walk outside my door – I made sure to look behind my back. He was also threatening the mayor and several radio personalities whom he seemed fixated on. The police finally traced the phone calls and found that they had come from a payphone in the railway station where he apparently was living underground.

And here is a wild tale I will never forget. It's almost too crazy to believe. Frankly, I am not certain that I do! But let us let the late Canadian contactee Oscar Magocsi tell the story in his own words, as it relates to his visit to see me in my Manhattan office back in the year of our Lord, 1980. I certainly don't want to take the words out of his mouth and put them into mine, as colorful as they might be.

### BATTEN DOWN IN MANHATTAN TOWN

"The following event occurred before 9 PM on July 15, 1980, in the East 30s of Manhattan near 5th Avenue, New York City. As I left the place of a prominent UFO researcher – Tim Beckley – with whom I had a meeting by prior phone arrangement, crossing the quiet street, a man fell in step and motioned me to the curbside of a Winnebago mobile home parked there between a silvery sports car and an empty yellow taxi cab. A shock of recognition hit me. The man was Argus, my alien space friend I had met years earlier in the course of UFO encounters. He looked unchanged,

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

a bit shabbily dressed, like some cab driver, addressing me with a huge grin. 'Surprised, eh? Sorry for this manner of contact but there was no other way, and we haven't much time. Even now, the whole works is crawling with the opposition.'

"My eyes followed the sweeping gesture of his hand. I knew he meant the presence of MIBs, the MEN IN BLACK. I wasn't sure though, if his gesture was a vague generalization, or if he was pointing to the highly suspicious activities going on at both ends of the short block. Half turned into our street, a big black car was coasting at the 5th Avenue intersection. In the other direction, at the Madison Avenue intersection, there was a Bell Telephone van near an open manhole with service-type figures scurrying about. It seemed an ill-disguised MIB setup. 'No need to worry,' Argus said, 'we are fully protected, even shielded from possible eavesdropping at the side of this innocent looking mobile. This is my converted Ground Command Center, a virtual fortress, the next best thing to a flying saucer. Besides, I act as rear guard by driving this yellow cab, while ahead our lady friend showing her back for anonymity is riding "shotgun" in that fancy sports car.'

The bottom line – the good guy's car was white while the MIB came disguised as telephone repairmen. I was later told by Oscar that there was an actual "shoot out" of some sort on the street in front of my place. Now even in the heart of Manhattan you would think that this would be noticed and make the papers. Perhaps it all happened in another dimension, a parallel universe. Hey, I am just repeating the story. I know the Men In Black have it in for me.

And why would that be, you might ask? Or, I should say, I would hope you would ask anyway. Well, it goes back to an incident that occurred in 1967 in the town of Jersey City, New Jersey. John Robinson was writing articles for my newsletter at the time and was a reporter for Jim Moseley's "Saucer News" magazine, which had an impressive Fifth Avenue address.

Jack had investigated a case where several – I think it was four – teenage boys had seen a dome-shaped UFO land in Jersey Park and had witnessed the occupants of this dome-shaped device digging up some soil samples before their craft took them back from where they had come. Though it was definitely a Close Encounter of the Third Kind, it wasn't that riveting of a story as far I was concerned, but Jack took to the account and told me he had a lot of faith in what the boys had told him.

I thought it might be a ship from the "dero" cave Richard Shaver talked about.

I don't know about that, but as Jack and several others from "Saucer News" interviewed the observers, they noticed a large black car parked down the block outside of the park where they had gone back to recreate the scene. The windows were partially pulled down and someone was looking at the congregated witnesses and reporters..

A few days later, Jack's apartment was broken into and his files tossed all over the place. And following the break-in, whenever he would go off to work in the morning and his wife Mary would go out to do the chores, she said that a strange figure dressed in black was perched in a nearby doorway seemingly watching their comings and goings. This visitation happened several times but Jim Moseley and I were somewhat skeptical. So we decided to take off from Manhattan to Jersey City early one A. M. without telling the Robinsons we were coming to pay them a visit.

Sure enough, there was a man dressed in black, complete with top hat, standing just where Mary said he would be and a black Caddy parked at the curb. It was



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

like out of a Sci-Fi movie. Wanting to document the incident, Moseley handed me his 35mm camera and I stuck my head and arm out the window and took a shot of both car and “man.” We had all intentions of stopping and quizzing our quarry, but there was traffic in back of us honking away. So we went around the corner which took us all of ten minutes and when we returned the entire scene had changed. The Man In Black was gone and so was his vehicle of deliverance.

I have long beat my chest that this is the only case I know of in which a UFO researcher has chased off one of these bizarre characters. It could be that some of these later incidents which I described earlier could be in retaliation for my threatening gesture of taking his photograph.

The episode is pretty well documented – the photo I took of the MIB has been featured on several television shows, including the “UFO Hunters,” starring Bill Birnes, as well as being published all over the web and in a gazillion publications worldwide.

I have every reason to beat my chest in triumph, right?

Luckily nothing serious happened to me like it did to the individual in our next tale of alien confrontation. This time “they” – whomever “they” might be – were packing some heavy armaments. The kind that can fill a person full of lead.



You might encounter one of the enigmatic Men in Black almost anywhere without warning.

Canadian Oscar Magocsi claimed to have participated in a shootout between his “good guy” UFO friends and an MIB right in front of Tim Beckley’s Manhattan office after being interviewed by the publisher.



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

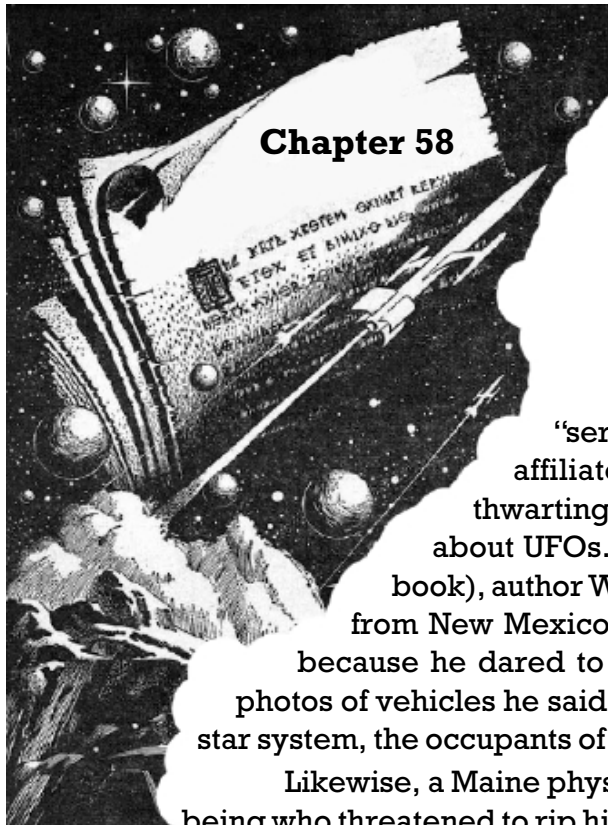


A photo that is believed to be the only authentic picture of an MIB taken by none other than publisher Tim Beckley in Jersey City in the late 1960s.



"On The Street Where You Live." Canadian artist Gene Duplantier depicts the alleged confrontation between opposing alien groups on the block where Tim Beckley maintains his headquarters. Aggression among various ET forces is widespread.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 58

### INTIMIDATION BY GUNFIRE

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: There are some "seriously bad hombres" out in space – or their affiliates here on Earth —who think nothing of thwarting attempts to get out what could be the truth about UFOs. In "The Paul Villa Story" (our all in color book), author Wendelle Stevens tells how this humble man from New Mexico had his residence burned to the ground because he dared to release some of the most amazing color photos of vehicles he said operated in our atmosphere from a far off star system, the occupants of which had invited him onboard their craft.

Likewise, a Maine physician says he was visited by a tall, slender being who threatened to rip his heart out if he discussed a particular contact case he was involved in investigating.

And let us not forget for one moment the case of Michael X. Barton, a New Age psychic, healer and UFO contactee, who was telepathically told by creatures whom he thought were friendly space people to rendezvous with them in the California desert, only to have them raise a rifle at him. He backed away from any future commitments. I simply adore his book "Venusian Health Magic and Venusian Secret Science," which is readily available.

\* \* \* \* \*

I remember when this story broke. The individual involved was on his way to have a meeting with astronomer Dr. J. Allen Hynek when he was hit over the head by a would-be assassin determined to quash the hope of the two men coming together. It was certainly a case of an assault with deadly intentions!

A young farmer, Carroll Wayne Watts, came up with a most horrifying story in 1967. He received nationwide publicity in March 1968, after failing a lie detector test in Amarillo, Texas. The Watts story is filled with "mystery men" and the other ingredients so unpopular with UFOlogists, who prefer to think in straightforward terms of benevolent Big Brothers from outer space.

For Carroll Watts the nightmare began at 10:30 PM on Friday, March 31, 1967. He was driving home towards Loco, Texas, when he saw a strange light near an abandoned house. He turned off the road and headed for the light. When he got closer he saw an object he said was about a hundred feet long and eight or ten feet high. He stopped and got out of his car to investigate. There was a door on the side of the thing which slid open, and then a detached voice spoke to him.

"It was an unemotional voice," he said, "neither masculine nor feminine. It asked me if I would be willing to submit to a rigorous physical examination. I asked them

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

why I would want to take a physical and they told me that if I passed it, I would be able to make a flight with them. They said any man who passed the physical could make a flight, but no women or children would be taken.

"They pointed out a machine against the opposite wall from where I was standing," he continued. "They said all I had to do was stand before the machine to take a physical.

"About two or three feet forward from the machine was a map. It was about a yard square and began about a foot from the floor. It appeared to be a large-scale land map – but I couldn't tell what it was a map of.

"Then they informed me that they had a machine that, when the ship flew within three hundred yards of a building, could tell how many people were in the building and their ages.

"They, whoever 'they' were, said they were stationed all over the world and could come and go as they pleased – no one could stop them. When I declined the physical, they told me that several people had taken the test and had made flights."

Mr. Watts said "No, thanks," and returned to his car as the object rose noiselessly and flew away. He reported the incident to the Air Force and local authorities and was taken seriously. His reputation was described as "beyond reproach," and three others, including an Air Force man, had reported sightings in that same area only a few days before.

Two weeks later, on Tuesday, April 11, 1967, Watts said he saw another light near his home, and the engine of his pickup truck stalled. When he got out, he found an egg-shaped object directly behind him. A door opened and four small men appeared. They were less than five feet tall, he said, seemed muscular, and had elongated eyes and slit-like mouths which did not move when they spoke. They were dressed in "white coverall-type suits." They asked him again to go with them and this time he went. He claimed that he was flown to a much larger craft where he was examined by some sort of machine which probed his body with wires.

In the months which followed, he saw the "little men" again and took eleven photographs of them and their craft. Six of these were eventually turned over to the FBI and one of the pictures went to Dr. J. Allen Hynek. Dr. Hynek was quoted in the press as taking the whole story seriously.

In February 1968 Carroll Watts consented to take a lie detector test. On Sunday, February 25, he started out for Amarillo to submit to the test. Near Hedley, Texas, on Route 287, he came upon a 1957 Plymouth which was apparently in trouble. A woman stood next to it, and he stopped to see if he could help her. Two rugged men carrying rifles suddenly popped up from under a nearby culvert and threatened him, he claimed. He said they struck him about the shoulders with their weapons and warned him that if he passed the lie detector test he would never return home alive.

A very frightened Carroll Watts entered the Amarillo Security Control Company that afternoon. He submitted to the test but deliberately lied, he declared later, so that the results would be negative.

When he returned home that evening he noticed a car parked a short distance away. It began to cruise back and forth in front of his house. He dug out an M-1 rifle, loaded it, and hid behind a storm cellar next to the house. The car was passing back and forth without headlights. On its final pass there were three loud reports, as if the occupants of the car were shooting at the house. Watts fired back with his M-1, shoot-

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

ing at the retreating car three times. Then he called the local police. Investigators found six spent cartridges next to the storm cellar but there were no marks of any kind on the house.

A former Air Force officer, Captain Robert B. Loftin, author of "Identified Flying Saucers," performed a firsthand study of the case. He was impressed with the harassed witness who, incidentally, had hinted that he suspected the CIA was behind it all and was trying to "hush" him.

This version supplied by Albert Rosales. See Tim Beckley's "UFO Silencers – Mystery of the Men In Black," for another examination of the case.



Carroll Wayne Watts received severe punishment at the hands of MIB after taking photographs of this aerodyne UFO.



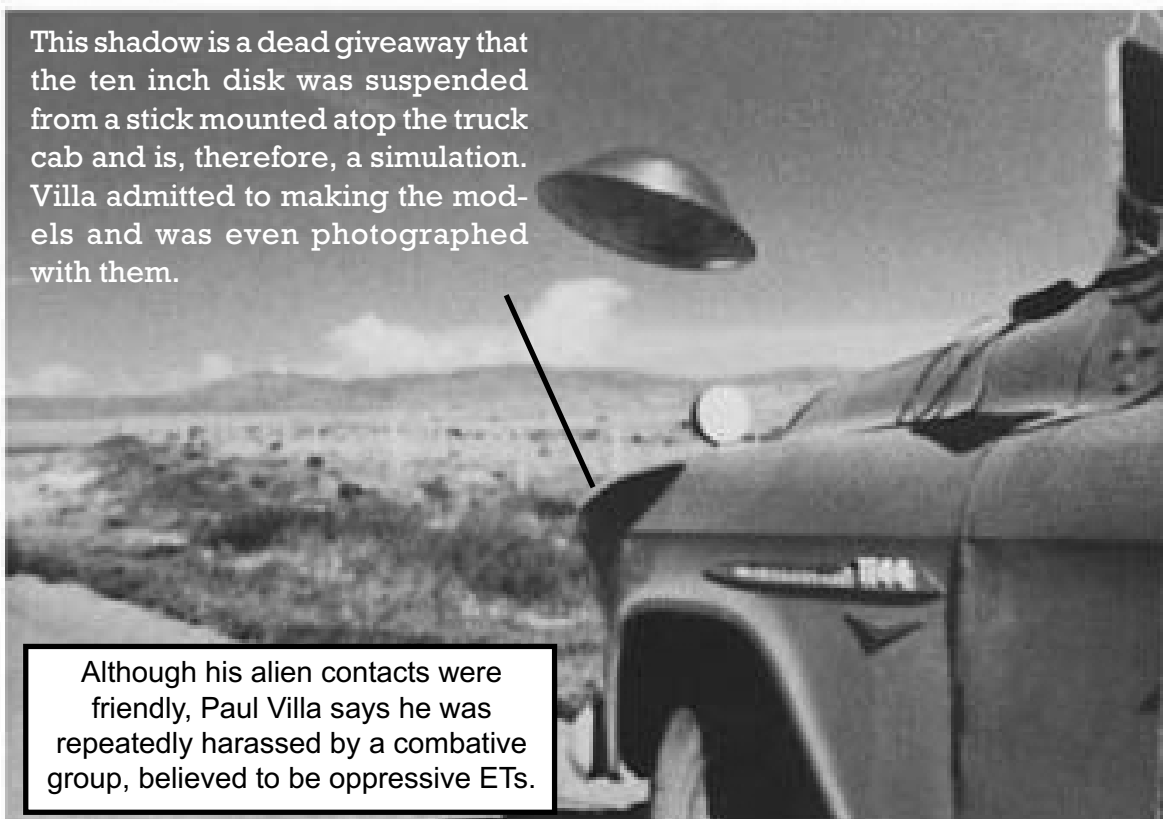
Eventually the MIB burned Villa's trailer to the ground, very close to where it was claimed this spaceship landed.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



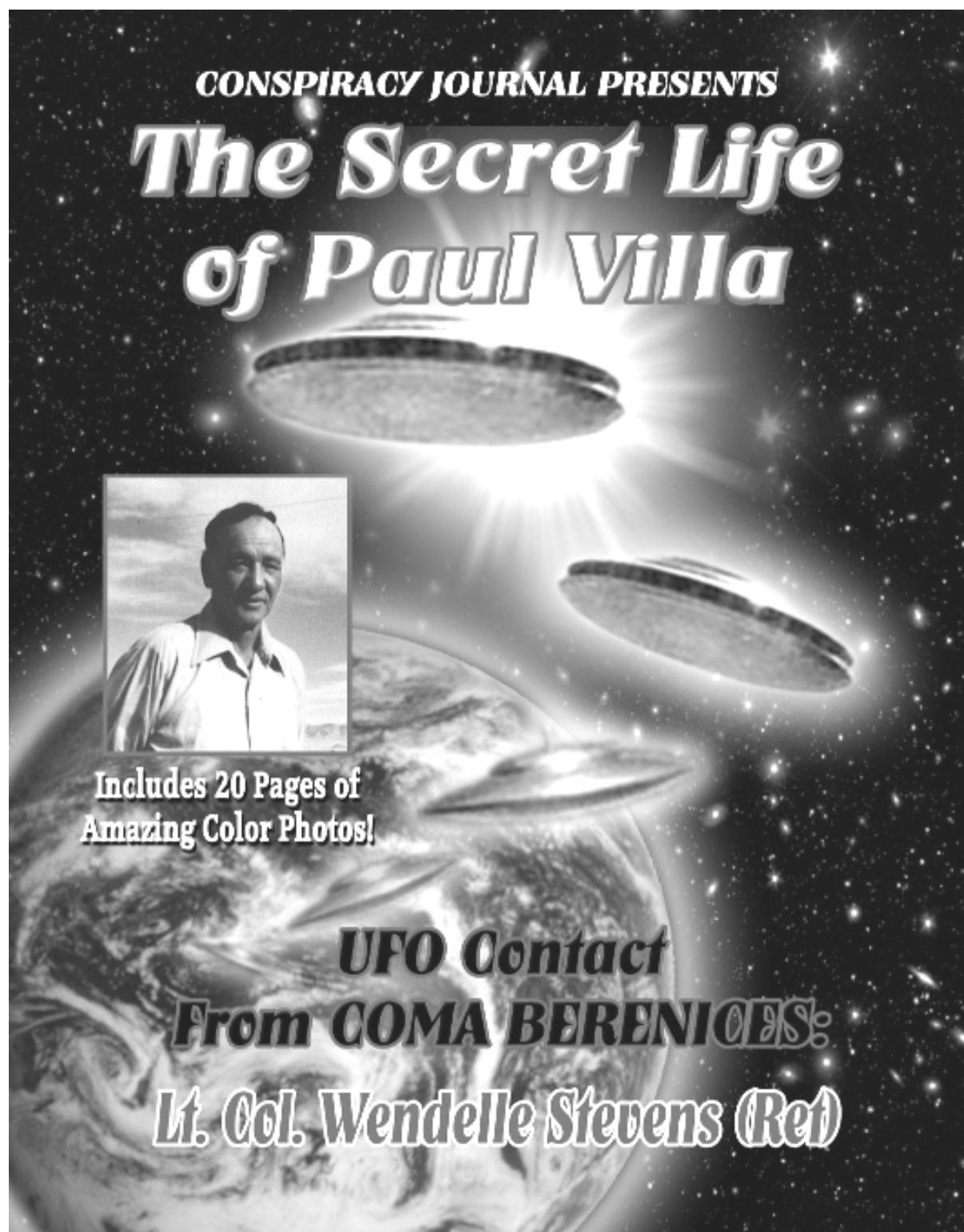
In the midst of a hassle with revenge-seeking UFOnuts, Watts tells his story to investigators, which Dr. Hynek thought was credible.

This shadow is a dead giveaway that the ten inch disk was suspended from a stick mounted atop the truck cab and is, therefore, a simulation. Villa admitted to making the models and was even photographed with them.



Although his alien contacts were friendly, Paul Villa says he was repeatedly harassed by a combative group, believed to be oppressive ETs.

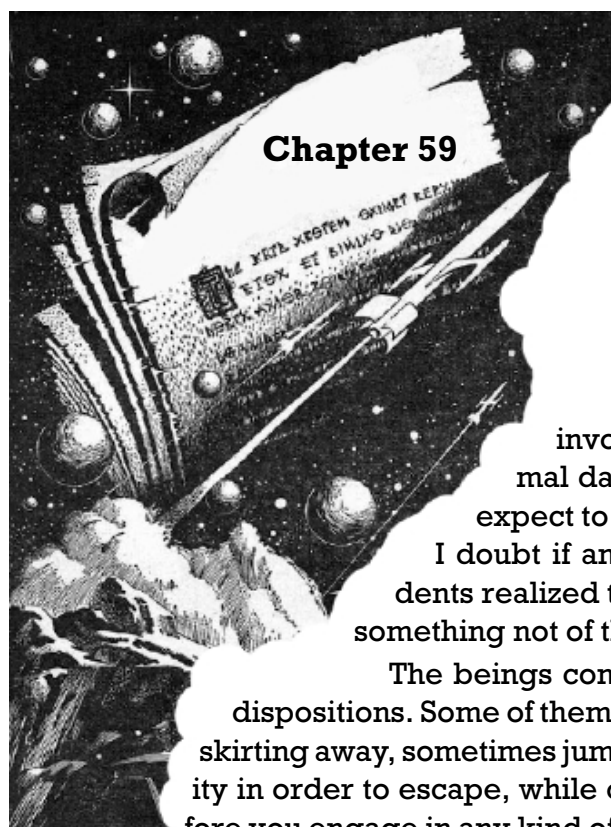
## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



"The Secret Life of Paul Villa" by  
Col. Wendelle Stevens describes the contactee's tale in detail.



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 59

### SHOTS WERE FIRED

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: For most of those involved, it started out as pretty much a normal day. After all, who in their right mind would expect to do battle with the strangest of opposition? I doubt if any of those involved in the following incidents realized they were about to engage in combat with something not of this world.

The beings confronted come in all shapes and sizes and dispositions. Some of them dismiss their intervention with humans by skirting away, sometimes jumping several feet into the air, defying gravity in order to escape, while others go on the attack. So be warned before you engage in any kind of confrontation with any sort "instrument of destruction." After all, who wants to be blasted with some deadly, futuristic weapon and turned into a pile of dust or a slimy blob? Kind of like an "oil slick" on the highway to hell.

Following are a number of cases supplied by our master humanoid archivist, Albert Rosales. Most of these encounters involve one –or multiple – earthly crusader(s) and one or more alien avengers.

In a predominant number of cases, shots were actually fired at those that dare come here uninvited. They should, we feel, be the ones wearing the protective armor, and perhaps they are, as often the bullets just bounce off of them, leaving not a hole or a mark.

\* \* \* \* \*

### GUN IN HAND

Location. Near Danielsville, Georgia Date: October 17, 1973 Time: evening.

A silver oval-shaped object landed on US Route 29, 300 feet ahead of Paul Brown's car, forcing him to make a panic stop. Two small 4 1/2 foot beings clad in silver suits and white gloves appeared underneath the UFO. They had reddish faces and white hair. Brown stepped halfway out of his car with a gun in his hand. The beings turned and reentered the craft, which took off with a whooshing sound. Brown fired several shots at it with no apparent effect. Humcat 1973-42. Source: Webb in 1973, Year of The Humanoids. Type: B.

\* \* \* \* \*

### THEY WERE BAD "PEOPLE" ANYWAY

Negative Encounter in the Mountains of California 104. Location: Near Big Bear Lake, California. Date: May 1975. Time: night.

Victor J. Mertes, who had observed UFOs in Tujunga earlier in the year, claimed



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

to be in communication with "them" and had supposedly found one of their landing sites, which had a growth of mushrooms that were not native to the area. One night when he was in the area trying to pick up one of the mushrooms he heard the bushes moving. He turned and saw a weird little man floating in the air. The being had bulging eyes and floated in midair. The witness fired his shotgun at the being, but something told him not to fire the weapon. He left the area convinced that the beings were "bad people." After the incident Victor got sicker and sicker. He got in trouble with the law, was turned away from the hospital, and when his mother died of cancer in the spring of 1976, Mr. Mertes took his life. Humcat 1975-16. Source: Jeffrey Von Heltz.

\* \* \* \* \*

### **THE DEPUTY AND THE MYSTERIOUS BLACK CHOPPER**

Location. Uintah County, Wyoming. Date: first week of October 1975. Time: after dusk.

During a rash of bizarre cattle mutilations in the area, a deputized rancher was traveling on a dirt road in his own pickup, equipped with radio, rifle and shotgun. Suddenly, a dark green helicopter swooped down and began to pace the pickup. The chase accelerated to 90 mph, and still the chopper was there beside the truck, almost on the ground with it. The rancher could see a patch or covering on the side of the craft – as though markings underneath were being concealed. And in the "chopper," were a pilot and two passengers, looking remarkably and crazily alike – all with cowboy hats, "western" shirts and long blond hair.

The rancher was close enough to see their smiles. But they weren't just smiling; they were laughing vigorously. The helicopter accelerated down the road, turned to face the truck and landed in the middle of the road. The deputy/rancher, who had been calling for help on his radio, stopped the truck. A high-powered rifle and a shotgun lay on the seat beside him. Without looking, he grabbed the shotgun and stepped from the truck (if he had grabbed the rifle, he believes, he might have disabled the chopper). As the helicopter lifted off, he fired three shots at it without any apparent effect. A state trooper responding to the call for assistance saw the craft as it passed over a hill near Highway 414. HC addendum. Source: Thomas R Adams, "The choppers...and the choppers."

\* \* \* \* \*

### **THEY COULDN'T HELP SHOOTING**

Location. Happy Camp, Siskiyou, California. Date: October 26, 1975. Time: midnight.

Steve Harris, San Gayer, and Carl Jackson returned to the spot of their "creature" sighting about an hour later, accompanied by Helen White and Rick Pool. They shone spotlights around, but saw nothing. Then Steve fired his rifle several times. Immediately they heard a loud "wow-wow-wow" sound and turned around to see in the spotlights three dark, non-reflecting forms about 5 feet high, vaguely human-shaped, with a glow around the edges, about 30-35 feet away.

These forms were moving about slowly but staying at the same distance; they seemed to absorb the light without reflecting it, but occasionally the whole shape would slightly glow. No details could be made out. After some seconds, during which Helen failed to use her Polaroid camera, Helen and then the others began to feel a choking sensation, "as if the oxygen was being depleted from the air." After three or four minutes of this, all five piled into the Ford Bronco and drove away. Looking back,

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

they saw a glowing orange disc-shaped object rise up from near where they had been; seeming to be about 40 feet in diameter, it followed them at 150 feet away and right above the trees, until they reached the highway. Humcat 1975-54. Source: Paul Cerny for Mufon.

\* \* \* \* \*

### **GUN AT THE READY, THE WITNESS FROZE**

Location. Southwestern region of France (exact location not given) Date: 1972. Time: night.

The witness was staying in his country house in southwest France. Night had fallen after a day of rain, when he heard outside a kind of "splashing" sound. He went to his front steps and could see nothing; uneasy about the noise, he moved out further into the darkness and saw a few dozen meters away, in an adjacent field, a luminous red sphere of three or four meters in diameter. He suddenly "felt a presence" nearby and turning, he saw in the semidarkness three or four beings that terrified him. They were dressed in very dark one-piece jump suits, were small in stature and of horrible countenance, with bald pates and full beards. In this few seconds of this confrontation, the little beings stood motionless, staring at the witness, while he felt "trans-fixed" by their gaze.

Thoroughly frightened, the witness turned on his heel and rushed back to his house, where he seized and loaded his rifle. Returning to the same spot, he now saw the little beings moving quickly toward the red sphere at the other end of the field. He put his gun to his shoulder with the intention of firing at them but he suddenly found that he was unable to move and could not pull the trigger. The beings entered the object, which then took off silently and at great speed. When it had vanished the witness recovered his movement and went back indoors, greatly agitated. He found himself sleepless for several nights, and subsequently experienced various degrees of psychophysiological problems. Humcat 1972-37. Source: Eric Zurcher & Alain Gamard.

\* \* \* \* \*

### **STUMP -LIKE CREATURE SAID "DON'T SHOOT!"**

Near Shawano, Wisconsin. Date: Fall 1978. Time: night.

Brothers Tom and Ted were deer hunting in the Wisconsin woodlands, with approximately two inches of snow on the ground. They split up, and Tom began walking through the woods looking for deer spoor. A cold wind was blowing, and a snow flurry began. Tom looked up suddenly and saw a large 10-foot high tree "stump" about 40 yards away that appeared awkward compared to the rest of the landscape. When Tom saw hair on the "stump" blow sideways in the breeze, he quickly realized he was looking at a living creature. As he focused on it, the head and shoulders of something huge became more visible. Just then huge snowflakes began to fall during a sudden squall. Tom could see brown shaggy hair hanging over the face, covering all the creature's facial features.

He quickly pulled up his gun and aimed at it but could not fire. Strangely, a voice told him, "Don't shoot." This startled him. He became paralyzed, almost frozen in time, gun to shoulder with no urge to pull the trigger. The statuesque creature was staring straight at him, never moving a muscle. Tom kept a bead on it with his rifle for a full 15 minutes. Both remained motionless. Then out of the corner of his eye, Tom saw his brother Ted, who unbeknownst to Tom had been following the creature's

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

tracks.

Within minutes, Ted saw the creature with Tom pointing his rifle at it. He noticed the broad shoulders of the giant, its back toward him, but he did not attempt to shoot. Ted then circled around the creature and joined Tom. Incredibly, the creature never moved. The brothers quickly walked away, leaving the creature still standing in place. After walking about 20 yards, they became terror stricken by the sight of a dead deer with a stick grotesquely jammed through its neck. The head had been twisted back in an unnatural position. HC addendum. Source: Jack Lasperitis, W Files.

\* \* \* \* \*

## **ALIEN TAKES REFUGE BEHIND CAR**

Location. Bulla Vizcaya, Spain Date: August 4, 1976. Time: unknown.

A ten-year old boy, Lorenzo Alvarez Vazquez, reported seeing two small "extraterrestrial" beings, about 1.20 or 1.30 meters high, in the Bilbao suburb of Bulla. They had green eyes and noses and wore silvery clothing. They said nothing, but shone a light on the boy, as they stood near a motorcycle. He watched them for five minutes and then went to get local residents who, returning to the spot, saw nothing, although the boy said he could still see one of the entities. One of the residents pointed a gun in the direction indicated by the boy, who then announced the "spaceman" had taken refuge behind a car. Humcat 1976-30. Source: FSR Vol. 22 # 6.

\* \* \* \* \*

## **A LOADED MACHINE GUN**

Location. Marquina, Vizcaya, Spain Date: 1978. Time: 14:00.

A local civil guard, Juan Mesa, was on guard duty when around two P. M. he heard several dogs barking. During that time there had been numerous attacks and murders by the Basque terror group ETA, and this caused Mesa to arm himself. He and two other guards readied themselves for a possible attack.

Suddenly, on top of the church roof located across from their police station, the men saw a strange object approach at high speed. The object appeared to be made from "iron" and was about 50 meters in diameter with a reddish circle on its lower section about 10 meters in diameter. The object stops to hover on top of the church and illuminates the three civil guards with a powerful white beam of light.

Juan Mesa loaded his submachine gun and pointed it at the hovering object. However, one of his companions argued against using any force against the unknown craft. Within the red circle there appeared to be a transparent section and within that area the men could see three tall shadowy figures that were moving around. Eventually all three shadows converged in the middle of the circle and Mesa had the strange feeling that the occupants of the strange craft were "deciding something about them" and felt completely helpless in the face of such incredible technology. Moments later the beam of white light was extinguished, and the object departed at high speed. The three men ran towards the rear of the police station to see where the object was heading but only managed to see two small lights resembling "small moons" flying above the Iruzubieta Forest about five to seven kilometers away. The three guards decided not to report the incident to their superiors. HC addendum. Source: <http://www.looculto.260mb/ovnisenespana/hasta%201980.htm>.

\* \* \* \* \*

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

## **CREATURE STANDS HIS GROUND AGAINST A .22 CALIBER RIFLE**

Date: August 21, 1978. Time: 2230 - Location: Near Minerva, Ohio.

Evelyn Clayton's family and friends were out on the front porch when they heard noises coming from the direction of an old chicken coop just to the right of the house. They then saw two pairs of yellow eyes that seemed to be reflecting a porch light. Scott Patterson went to his car and turned the headlights on in hopes of getting a better look. Now they could see that the eyes were on what appeared to be two "cougar type" felines. Then the group saw what looked like a large bipedal hairy creature step in front of the large cats as if to protect them. This creature then proceeded to lurch towards the Pattersons' car.

The witnesses fled to the house and called the sheriff's office. While waiting for the deputies, the bipedal creature appeared at the kitchen window. Patterson then pointed a .22-caliber pistol at it, while Evelyn Clayton loaded a .22 caliber rifle. The creature stood outside the window for close to ten minutes. They decided they would not shoot it unless the creature made any advances toward them. It suddenly left without harming anyone. A strong stench resembling "ammonia sulfur" remained in the area long after the creature was gone. HC addition # 3061. Source: Ron Schaffner. Typ

\* \* \* \* \*

## **TWO SHOTS FIRED AT A SCREAMING HUMANOID**

Location. South of Uniontown, Pennsylvania. Date: winter 1978. Time: early morning.

A man driving to work on a sleepy morning saw a tall hairy creature sitting by the side of the road. The creature got up and smashed the man's windshield with its fist. The man grabbed his pistol and fired two shots at the creature. It screamed and then ran into the woods.

Police followed a trail of blood that led to an old mine shaft just across the West Virginia border. They didn't go in. Miners in the area know of such creatures and call them "Yo-Yo" creatures (?). They consider them harmless, but they do steal food.

HC addendum. Source: <http://www.highdesertbigfoot.com/Pennsylvania-Bigfoot.htm>.

\* \* \* \* \*

**READERS – YOU HAVE BEEN DULY WARNED – KEEP YOUR DISTANCE!**

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



Lock and load and stand at the ready with this Alien Arms Signature Kit. Only \$5.000!



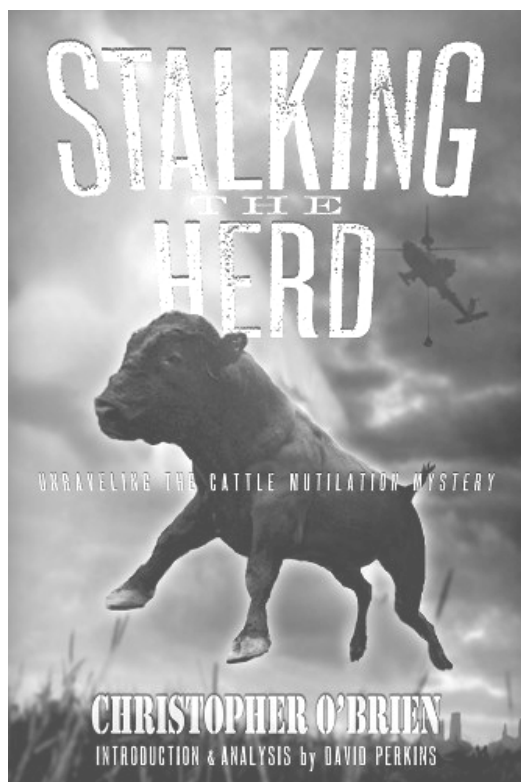
Do UFOs have a thing for Big Bear Lake? Witness had frightening encounter years ago. More recently, a “beamship” was photographed doing right angle turns.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Unmarked black helicopters have been seen frequently escorting UFOs near the scenes of animal mutilations. Unknown passengers have been seen pointing weapons at witnesses on the ground.

Researcher Chris O'Brien has investigated dozens of cases involving mystery helicopters and animal mutilations.



Beacon Journal artist Dennis Haas sketched this creature from description given by witnesses.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



A news clipping describing the Minerva event.

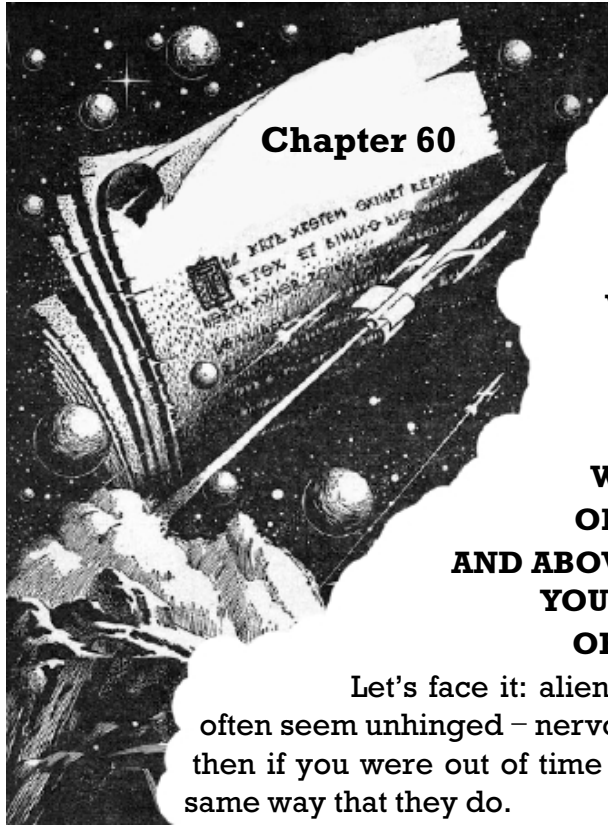


Tired of being the target of human hostilities, this alien is eager to return home—wherever that might be.

It is easy to find Seth Breedlove's "Minerva Monster" video online. Google it.



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 60

**WATCH WHERE YOU ARE GOING!**

**By Timothy Green Beckley**

**WARNING!**

**WATCH WHERE YOU ARE GOING!**

**OBEY THE RULES OF THE ROAD!**

**AND ABOVE ALL ELSE DON'T HIT ANYTHING**

**YOU SHOULDN'T IN THE ROAD,**

**OR YOU MAY BE SORRY!**

Let's face it: aliens are a jittery bunch to begin with. They often seem unhinged – nervous and about ready to come unglued. But then if you were out of time and place you would probably react the same way that they do.

One of the things you don't want to do is HIT THEM! Some will just stand there and "take it," while others among our easily-unnerved visitors will literally hop around, jump high into the air, and seek revenge on your "can't-drive-for-shit" ass.

You would think that it's quite rare that you would collide head on with "one of their kind." But that ain't necessarily so.

Racing through the files of Albert Rosales and others, we have found numerous accounts of alien "road kill," though that's taking this expression to the extreme. As far as we can tell, the accident victims were scared and bruised, but didn't lose an extremity – not even their Martian antennae.

Looks like they were eventually able to return to their point of origin, but not before we relate a few of these incidents for you.

We can just imagine what one of these humanoids would look like plastered on the front of your car, looking for all intents and purposes like a weird hood ornament.

\* \* \* \* \*

## **SOUTHERN DISCOMFORT**

Let's have a toast to my favorite female blues singer Janis Joplin – as we contemplate that bottle of Southern Comfort in the glove compartment of our Chevy.

According to a newspaper account, by their own admission, the three roommates (Edward Watters, 28, Thomas Wilson, 20, and Arnold "Buddy" Payne, 19) had been out "honkytonking" that night. It was July 11th, 1953 a little after 11 P. M., when the accident is said to have taken place. Some say this story is more fiction than fact, but we are not the judge and jury – let's leave that to some extraterrestrial traffic court.

The trio later described the scene that was laid out (a fitting description indeed) in front of them.



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

They had smashed into something head on – they had heard a forceful thump and they instinctively knew they had hit something. A wild animal perhaps?

No such luck. No, indeed, it was something much more unusual, much more drastic. How would they explain this to the sheriff whom they knew they would have to be having a chat with sooner or later?

The scene in front of them was out of some B-grade science fiction movie directed by Ed – “Plan 9 From Outer Space” – Wood. Two humanlike creatures only a few feet tall were racing (limping?) away from their vehicle obviously stunned and in pain while one of their comrades had not been so fortunate. The driver and passengers had gotten out to assess the damage. They couldn't believe what their eyes were perceiving. There, dead smack in front of them, was the still body of a third creature – incredibly thin and just human enough to be troubling.

The two departing aliens were obviously in a hurry to get back into their craft, which was waiting for them a few feet away, no doubt having been responsible for landing them in the middle of the highway. As the craft took off it turned from red to blue – a traffic signal on some far off world being adapted to an accident on the road here on Earth?

So what to do with the badly battered – probably dead – alien on the pavement? The authorities seized the alleged alien corpse and its tiny, hairless body was examined by Dr. W. A. Mickle of Emory University, who stated, “The lack of hair I cannot account for. By our criteria it fits into the simian picture, and the body characteristics are closer to those of the Rhesus monkey than anything else.”

Perhaps because it was a monkey of some sort? You can make a decision of your own. You can track down the remains of the creature in a large jar in the basement of the Georgia Federal Bureau of Investigation. In the parlance of carnies, this display would be known as a “Pickled Pete.”

Asked by a member of the press if the creature could have come from space, one of the witnesses remarked, “I don't know, I've never been in outer space.”

Diehard believers are convinced that the real alien was switched for the Pickled Pete replica, which we would make a bet on. However, there are a lot of other “more stable” reports of alien highway interlopers driving by in their UFOs without a license or even a learner's permit.

\* \* \* \* \*

### **ALABAMA CHIEF OF POLICE PHOTOGRAPHS ALIEN ‘METAL MAN’**

Take the report filed by the Chief of Police in a small Alabama community. It was the night of October 17, 1973 and Jeff Greenhaw was on routine duty in the Falkville police station when he received a 911 call from a hysterical woman who said she was watching an unidentified object off a side road and she thought it peculiar enough to warrant investigation. Perhaps it had been a light plane that had crashed and was on fire?

Not having anything on his docket, Chief Greenhaw drove to the area and, much to his amazement, encountered someone – or “something” – inside what appeared to be a spacesuit and standing in the middle of the road.

Greenhaw took out a camera he always carried and took a photo of the space-suited individual who then “started running off faster than any human I ever saw.” The officer pursued the supposed alien in his patrol car, red and blue lights flashing. Because of the rough road and the speed of this “strange thing” he was unable to catch

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

it and finally gave up the chase.

Unfortunately, as it turned out, within 24 hours, the photo of “metal man,” as he became known, appeared in the media all over the world. For in the weeks and even years to follow, Greenhaw became an “unlucky son of a bitch” as the town council fired him from his duties and his wife divorced him. He is even the brunt of jokes to this day. Some teenagers claim the foiled provocateur was in fact simply a speedy runner from the local high school track team.

We like the photo, find the story believable, and present it in good faith. As for the Chief's string of bad luck, perhaps it is merely “coincidental,” or maybe it was part of a string of dreadful “cosmic karma” that seems to attach itself to those who “run into” an alien – literally or figuratively – in the middle of the road.

We did investigate one case that we can't help but be impressed by as it involved more than one individual – an incident which followed a strange path through more than a decade.



1953 hit and run by three Georgia youths blanketed the press, who claimed it was a hoax.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



The preserved alien "Pickled Pete" can be found in the Georgia Federal Bureau of Investigations' home office.



Alien "Metal Man" popped up in front of chief's patrol car, but he wasn't about to win an award from the city council.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

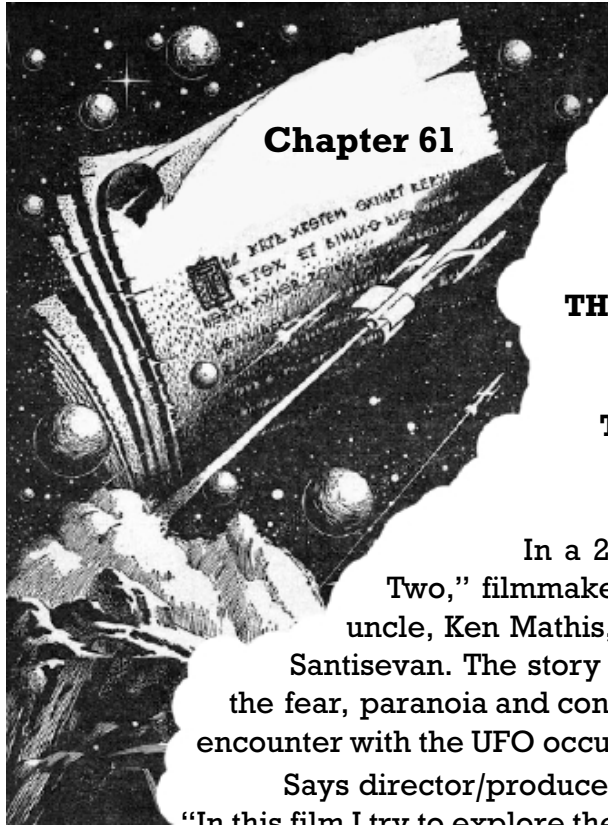


Perhaps Chief Greenhaw would have fared better had he simply destroyed the photograph of the “Metal Man” in the silver suit. He eventually lost his job and his wife as a result of the encounter.



A hit and run UFO follows a car in India.  
Looks like the driver has abandoned his vehicle.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 61

### THE "TEN ELEVEN O TWO" INCIDENT

#### Investigation

By Timothy Green Beckley

Transcription And Added Comments

By Sean Casteel

In a 2016 documentary called "Ten Eleven O Two," filmmaker Mackenzie Mathis tells the story of his uncle, Ken Mathis, and one of Ken's closest friends, Adolph Santisevan. The story is one of alien abduction and includes all the fear, paranoia and confusion that typically accompanies a close encounter with the UFO occupants.

Says director/producer Mackenzie Mathis about his production: "In this film I try to explore the haunting accounts of two friends who underwent an alien abduction experience while camping in the remote mountains. Featuring psychedelic visuals and an alien handprint, 'Ten Eleven O Two' opens a plethora of questions and is a must-see for anyone interested in the paranormal."

#### MOVIE CREDITS:

Based on the true life events of Ken Mathis and Adolph Santistevan.

Produced and Directed by Mackenzie Mathis

Cinematography by Marcia Ong

Original music by Paul Anthony Parisi, Nao Nakazawa, and Roger Halloway

Music by Tima Harris, Frederic Chopin, and Leanne Kelly

Trailer music by Kadet Kuhne

Full Film

<https://vimeo.com/256683529>

Bonus

Material:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nDPWkvrPPrk&list=UUBZad3CVIHpP8SGiUipu8aA&index=8>

The movie's title may seem odd at first, but it is simply a reference to the date the abduction event took place, namely October 11, 2002. Ken and Adolph, along with a friend named Kenneth, who died some years before the movie was made, were on a camping trip in the Sierra Nevada Mountains in California when they were visited in the night by shadowy figures that terrified them all. When they spoke about the incident the next morning, the three hunting buddies all had a shared sense of amazement and bewilderment, but after a brief discussion they dropped the subject and decided to stay another night.

#### ASLEEP AT THE WHEEL: THE 1983 EXPERIENCE

To place this intriguing event into its proper context of hit-and-run cases, we have to turn the clock back to an earlier set of circumstances that took place in 1983.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

As it turns out, the incident directly affected the life of the later experiencer Adolph Santisevan. Overall, I guess you can see this is an incident that must be divided into installments that transpired over an extended time period. Some UFO contacts are what you would call “generational.” Sometimes “they” come back to haunt an individual – or a member of their family – when you would have thought the incident was long since done with. Most UFO buffs don’t realize, for example, that Betty Hill’s grandmother witnessed a landed UFO on the family’s property, and that Betty Andreasson Luca’s daughter continues having otherworldly contacts to this day.

Santisevan talks about the event in question, which took place in 1983 when he was a young man. He was driving in his car with his girlfriend in his native town of Fresno, California, seeking a private place to share their affection. They were bound ultimately for a reservoir called Hensley Lake.

“We stopped in Pinedale and got a four-pack of wine coolers,” Santisevan recounted. “I figured it would be dark in about 45 minutes. We were going to make out on the side of the road, you know. And when we got there, there was a light following us. We made a U-turn and it just went right by us. The windows were down and the radio wasn’t on, so there was no sound whatsoever. It didn’t make any noise. And I go, ‘I don’t know what it is.’ So we both got scared and we started going down the road. I was driving as fast as I could, and this thing was right on my butt. I mean, just right on me. I couldn’t shake it whatsoever.”

They kept driving, faster and faster, until everything became blurry and indistinct.

“When we woke up,” Santisevan said, “it was 11:30 at night. My headlights were off, the engine was off, my arms were crossed across the steering wheel and my head was like this [leaning forward on to the steering wheel]. We both woke up at the same time. Her head was on her knees and she was going nuts. She goes, ‘What the \_\_\_\_\_ happened?’ We started taking off.

“I had a sunroof,” he continued, “and the light that was following us earlier was above us. She’s the one that noticed it. I was going so fast that I went off the road one time. I made a left. This thing cut across the field. We were going down 145 going east, to Highway 41. We crossed the bridge and the next thing we know we’re back at the beginning of the bridge again.

“I looked at her and she looked at me, and she says, ‘Didn’t we just – ‘ Then we’re passing the bridge and going fast and we’re back at the beginning of the bridge again. Then she finished her sentence: ‘Didn’t we just pass this bridge?’”

Santisevan pressed his gas pedal harder.

### **DRIVING THROUGH A JELLY-TYPE SUBSTANCE**

“It seemed like everything was in slow motion,” he said, “but yet my speedometer was going fast. It seemed like we drove through some jelly-type substance. As soon as we broke through that, there was a thing, a little human-type thing, and I hit it with my right bumper. It broke my headlight, it broke my signal light, a yellow light. I slammed on the brakes and backed up. You could see this wobbly thing cross the field to a light about 150 yards away. We stopped and looked at it.”

Mathis next shows us an outline of a humanoid creature made from carefully arranged stones, saying, “This is another image that Adolph was subconsciously compelled to make and held a special meaning for him. It represents the being that he hit with his truck that night, and its spirit, or life force, dissolving into the air above.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

Eventually he and his girlfriend began to remember the things they had forgotten about what took place that night. He kindly recorded a testimony of his memory of what happened."

"We started remembering during our nightmares," Santisevan recalled. "She was having the exact same nightmares that I was having. And then we started remembering stuff. We started remembering a lot after that. There was a big gap that I was missing. They pulled us out of our vehicle. They pulled her out first. She was holding her door. I was holding mine. And we're holding each other's arm. Even though the doors were locked, they still unlocked them. She kept trying to keep it locked but they kept clicking it back. They finally pulled her out and she let go of my arm."

At that point, Santisevan let go of his door and the aliens pulled him out of the truck as well.

"When they pulled me out," he went on, "there was a bigger alien, a taller one that looked sort of like a guy with hair. He's the one that was doing all the talking. I could see that it was coming from him even though his mouth wasn't moving. It was from him." There in the dark was an acorn-shaped UFO.

"There were other people in it," Santisevan said, "humans and aliens walking about. All the humans were sitting down but the aliens were walking around. 'Be calm. We are not here to hurt you.' This was sort of like a recording that kept going on and on. They took us inside. I remember laying down and it was cold. It was cold."

Santisevan said his girlfriend was three months pregnant at the time of the encounter.

"She went to the doctor after that," he said "and the doctor told her that there was evidence that she'd had an abortion. She had never had an abortion. So whatever happened at Hensley, they took it."

Many aspects of the story are pretty much standard fare by now, such as the taller alien speaking telepathically, the repeated assurances that the aliens intended no harm, and even the disappearing fetus of Santisevan's girlfriend.

But we can only speculate about the hit-and-run incident in which an alien may have died from his injuries. Whatever happened to the alien struck by Santisevan's truck, somehow the experience led the troubled young man to make an image of the humanlike creature in an arrangement of stones. This is perhaps evidence that he is still haunted by guilt and remorse in the aftermath of that traumatically frightening experience. Some part of Santisevan seems to be saying that alien lives matter.

\* \* \* \* \*

### **FAST FORWARD – WHAT THE CAMPERS EXPERIENCED**

Producer/director Mackenzie Mathis brings us up to speed full throttle, putting the main series of events consisting of two nights of unexplained UFO-related phenomena into their proper context:

"In the coldness of late October 2002, three friends went on a camping trip into this isolated wilderness. . . . Within hours of arriving they would feel trapped, harried and terrified by uninvited 'visitors' in the night. Unexplainable phenomena plagued them: missing time, unexplained lights, strange aircraft, and most terrifying of all, the sounds of unseen beings in their campsite. They all heard the sounds of someone or something, but an overwhelming mortal fear kept them in their tents, hoping it was just a bear or a chainsaw-toting serial killer instead of what it really was..."

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

"I think they abducted Kenneth that night," Mackenzie's uncle Ken says of his late friend. "I think they took him up into their ship or...wherever...and they put me and AD to sleep..."

The film takes us to Courtright Reservoir in all its vast, lonesome beauty, and lets us hear the story of this terrifying weekend from the mouths of the men who were there... A strange handprint appeared on the hood of Adolph's car, undeniably alien, and proof that the three men had not been as alone in the wilderness as they'd thought."

The mysterious calm that overcame them on awakening that first morning seems to be an alien-induced "acceptance" of the previous night's strange events. When the visitors returned on the second night, the fear was not so easy to shake off, and Ken left hurriedly the next morning, with the others following quickly behind him. Ken said that as he drove away from their campsite, his fear gave way to a kind of euphoria that also completely mystified him. For the men on the camping trip the things they experienced those two nights were completely foreign. Inconceivable.

To experience the complete story, by all means watch the full movie or search for an exclusive interview we did on "Exploring the Bizarre," which you can find posted on our YouTube channel, "Mr. UFO's Secret Files" – it will give you extended information too lengthy to include in the space of this chapter.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KBORVpNSSwY&t=7s>.



Mackenzie Mathis is a dedicated moviemaker. He captures the horror of the events in the forest in this shocking movie.



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



Witnesses park their cars at the gates of the Sierra National Forest, to show where the confrontation took place.



The witnesses on the set of "Ten Eleven O Two," getting ready to recreate a scene from the night's events.



Adolph swears that the story as related in the film is true.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



Keeping an eye on the sky, wondering if they will return.



This is the location where these shattering events transpired.

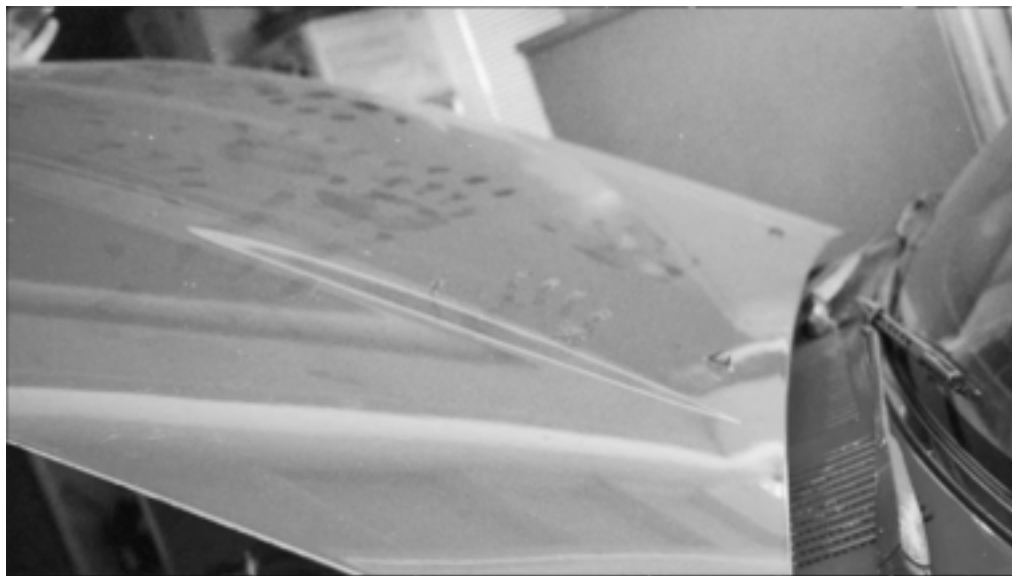


A stone figure left on the ground to mark the spot of the aliens' visit.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

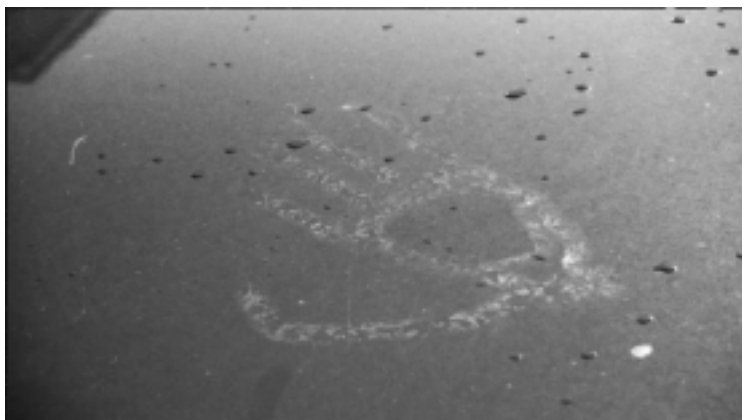


A rather crude sketch made of the alien's appearance.

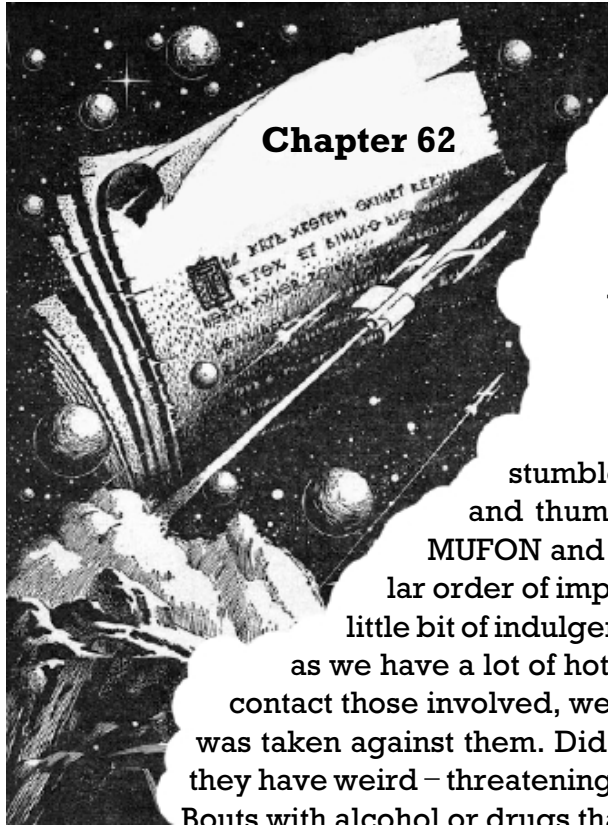


Markings left on automobile offer proof that the experience really took place.

This hand print was NOT  
made by any human.



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 62

### YOU CAN'T MAKE THIS STUFF UP HIT AND RUN AND NEAR MISSES

Here are some very weird cases we stumbled upon as we drove the internet highway and thumbed through the files of Albert Rosales, MUFON and others. They are presented in no particular order of importance nor are they listed by date. Hey, a little bit of indulgence on your part is asked for at the moment as we have a lot of hot blacktop to cover. Not having any way to contact those involved, we don't know if any form of "alien revenge" was taken against them. Did their life suddenly become unlucky? Did they have weird – threatening – nightmares? Visits by the Men in Black? Bouts with alcohol or drugs that were completely out of character?

#### A NEAR MISS?

Location: Near Banbury, Oxford, England. Date: September 27, 1971. Time: Night.

Len Delman, a lorry driver, saw what he took to be a man in a white suit in the road directly ahead of his lorry; he hit the brakes, coming to a halt, believing he may have hit the man. He jumped out and went behind his lorry, but found no one; coming around front, but he did see, in the headlights, a "spaceman," seven to eight feet tall, with big, staring eyes eight to twelve inches apart and extending to the sides of the head.

The being had a pack on his back from which two tubes led to the head. When he sounded his horn repeatedly, the "thing" jumped three feet in the air, ran across the road, and leapt over the hedge. With two other lorry drivers who came upon the scene, Delman watched a disc-shaped object take off from the field where the figure had disappeared. Humcat 1971-26. Source: J. D. Llewellyn, FSR Vol. 18 # 1. Type: C 114. Location. West Malling, Kent, England.

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: The above account is a little confusing as we don't really know if the truck driver hit the alien creature or not. In any case, the "spaceman" managed to leave the scene and escape in a nearby waiting ship. Some aliens are luckier than others, it would seem.

\* \* \* \* \*

#### THE HUNGER

Location. Near Miami, Florida. Date: January 1975. Time: Evening.

A woman driving on the Florida Turnpike swerved to miss hitting a huge gorilla-like creature. Thinking she hit the creature, she got out of her vehicle and stood face to face with it. She stated that she feels the creature was trying to tell her it was

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

hungry through telepathy. HC addition # 2096. Source: Rick Berry, Bigfoot on the East Coast. Type: E. High Strangeness Index: 6. Reliability of Source: 8. Comments: There are many other reports on file of an apparent psychic ability of some of the Bigfoot or Sasquatch type creatures.

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: Another example of nearly colliding with a cryptid creature, the proverbial "deer in the headlights." The fact that this one was making a telepathic appeal to be fed is nevertheless quite unique in the field of cryptozoology. And being forced to beg for food certainly qualifies the creature to be called "unlucky." Very sad!

\* \* \* \* \*

### **ANOTHER CREATURE ALMOST 'HITS THE ROAD'**

Location: Midland, Michigan. Date: October 15, 1977. Time: 1730.

Mrs. Foster and her daughter, Lori, who was at the wheel, were driving on Patterson Road to go shopping. As they neared Pine River Road, a being leaped out from the right side of the road in an arc about four feet high, landing in the middle of the road. It then rebounded into the air and in a second leap disappeared into the underbrush on the left side of the road. Each leap must have been thirty feet. Lori slammed on the brakes when the figure hit the road, although the women were 200 feet from the figure. It was upright and of slender build, a smooth, dull black color from head to foot. Torso, neck, and head were of normal human proportions. It was the size of and build of a slender teenaged boy, but was similar to a kangaroo in the large jumps it executed. If the figure had arms, they were not visible to either woman. Lori drove ahead to the spot where it had landed, but they could see no sign of it. Both were too frightened to get out and look for it. The previous year there had been a series of UFO sightings in the area. 1000 Humcat 1977-71. Source: Walter Andrus. Type: E 190.

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: In this case, the driver was able to hit the brakes in time to avoid hitting the dark and slender creature, whose ability to make high, bounding leaps was frightening to the human witnesses. The fear factor alone makes this an "unlucky" case, though in the end no one was really harmed.

\* \* \* \* \*

### **GIANT OF A HUMANOID**

Location. Vancouver, Washington. Date: January 31, 2014. Time: 02:45 AM.

It was so close he could almost imagine seeing the breath of the alien on his wild shield, that's presuming that the being had a physical system anything like ours and would to inhale and breath out.

The witness was driving along Interstate 5 approaching the Padden Parkway overpass reported seeing a 7-foot tall translucent entity cross the road. According to the witness he "slammed on my brakes" when the entity appeared in the middle of the road.

"I saw a being hovering about 5 feet above the ground in the middle of the freeway of the fast lane (I think it was in the process of crossing the freeway)," the witness stated. "It was about a half car lengths in front of me. It was starting straight at me and all I could feel from it was extreme fear." The witness described the entity as being translucent in appearance, about 7 feet tall, it had long lanky limbs and it did not appear to be clothed yet did not look naked as it was reflecting everything around it, like you could see through it but it still had an obvious definite form. It had

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

a humanlike form except that it had two semi-long flaps of skin/hair (it was hard to distinguish due to its translucence appearance) that were attached to the head, from its profile it looked like it had slicked its hair/flaps back. The head was smooth and graduated into those two flaps by the nape of its neck. They were about 6 inches long.

The witness reported that the entity immediately began to move. "Then it faced east and took off running. However, it did not run like a human being or any animal I've seen. It ran with its whole body contorting/bending in half in a repetitive motion fast while hovering. It did this extremely fast, leaving sort of a trail or impression of itself across the freeway. It ran across the median to the other side and into the bushes on the other side of the northbound freeway where an on ramp meets the I-5." The witness had come to a complete stop. "The whole time I stayed idling in my lane on the freeway. From the time I saw it and slammed on my brakes to the time it took off running across the freeway, everything was in extreme slow motion, like time was altered. It felt like the whole event took 10 minutes, but in reality the clock had only changed a minute at most. I was the only car on the road. It was foggy, but the area where the entity was, the area had no fog and the street light gave a golden orange glow to everything. The entity seemed to absorb this light. The being did not seem to have define features. Then I drove off, freaked out!" HC addendum. Source: MUFON CMS. Type: E.

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: If he had hit this thing it would have caused a real mess on the road. Someone would have surely noticed the remains; unless they vanished like "physical evidence" in such cases often does, such as in the following case.

\* \* \* \* \*

### **SCRATCHES AND A DENT**

Location: Monroe Falls, Ohio

Date March 28, 1967

At the first sight of them he slammed on his brakes hard.

Had he inadvertently hit one of them?

He had heard a thump.

David Morris, who was 20 years old at the time, was a finish grinder at the Lamb Electric Company in Kent. He usually worked from 5:00 P. M. to 2:00 or 4:00 A. M. And, on the morning in question, he left work at 2:00 A. M., drove out Route. 5 to Marsh Road, south to Munroe Falls Road which is a short cut to his home in Munroe Falls. Since that time, however, Morris takes the long way around and refuses to drive the usual route anymore.

It was about 2:20 A. M. when Morris spotted an orange-ish-red glow off to the left and on the other side of the hill on Munroe Falls Road. He was proceeding slowly because of a thick fog which had settled over the Kent area following an electrical storm.

Upon seeing the glow, Morris said he thought it might be a house on fire, and automatically slowed his 1964 Chevrolet. He thought perhaps a house had been struck by lightning. When he topped the crest of the hill, he saw a glowing wedge or cone shaped object 80' off to the left, south of the road, in a wheat field.

It appeared to Morris to be about 25' tall and about 12' wide at the base. On top of the object, where the triangular shape came to a point, was what appeared to be a ball-shaped object.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

Morris was blown away at the sight of the object, but was more curious than frightened. His estimated speed was about 30 miles per hour. He pulled his eyes from the object and looked back at the highway, whereupon his curiosity turned to horror. About 45' to 50' in front of his car were four or five small figures about 3' to 4' tall with oversized heads which gave off the same orange-ish red glow as the object sitting in the wheat field.

He said he didn't know if the little beings had headpieces on or not, but that their heads were abnormally large. The bodies appeared to be of stocky build and were humanoid in form. He could not distinguish any clothing or features, but had the impression that they were wearing an all-encompassing piece of clothing such as a coverall.

The small figures ran very quickly back and forth across the road with much more speed and agility than Morris felt he could accomplish. They seemed to be moving purposefully from a drainage ditch on the north side of the road to the south side and back again.

At first sight of the creatures, Morris slammed on his brakes. The figures had given no indication that they were aware of him, despite his headlights, and he did not stop his car in time. He heard a thump as the right front of the auto struck one of the figures as it was crossing the road. The car traveled another 8' to 10' before he could bring it to a complete stop. Almost instinctively, Morris put his hand on the door handle to open it, but stopped. He said he had no fear that he had struck down an ordinary human, but the thought flashed through his mind: If I killed them, they'll kill me.

He then sped away as fast as he dared to in the fog. Looking into the rearview mirror, he saw that the figures were standing in a group but could not discern whether or not one of them was lying in the road. When he reached home, Morris said, he simply sat in the living room for two hours. Then, finally having calmed down, he had enough strength to climb the stairs and go to bed.

That afternoon, accompanied by a friend, he went back to the spot. The field where the cone shaped object had been seen yielded no evidence of its presence there. They did find the skid marks on the road where Morris said he slammed on his brakes and struck the figure.

But there were no footprints or other indication of the presence of the little creatures, or that one had been struck down.

The front of Morris's car was dented in the chrome trim in three separate places and scratches were visible.

He did not notify any authorities concerning the incident, fearing ridicule. What evidence there may have been on the chrome trim was destroyed that day, because being a meticulous individual who took good care of his car, he had washed and polished it that afternoon before going to work.

Morris got the impression that the cone shaped object was hovering 2' or 3' above the ground and that its light came from the inside and it appeared to be translucent. It did not move nor did the glow change in intensity. He saw no markings, windows or doors, nor did he hear any sound. He did recall a smell, his window was rolled part way down, resembling the odor of hot brass. He admitted that it could have come from the car, but didn't think so.

Morris's car was apparently not affected by the object; the lights and engine

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

functioned perfectly.

He felt no sensation of heat, but felt cold and clammy after the experience of seeing the figures. He was sure of the presence of four figures, but said there could have been five. He could not discern that the figures were carrying anything and said that when his skidding car struck one of them, it had been running across the road. At the point of impact, he saw the figure's hand and there were no fingers that he could see.

**PUBLISHER'S NOTE:** This is one of the few cases where there seems to have been physical evidence left behind. Perhaps the alien who had either stumbled away or been dragged off by his accomplices had been severely wounded enough to leave a reminder on the chrome of Morris's front bumper. .

Dents and scratches on automobiles, trucks, and tractors are not unknown but rare. We have heard of paint being removed as if someone had taken a key and scratched the vehicle. Planes, of course, have not fared so well. But that's another long story to be dealt with elsewhere. (See the book, "UFO Hostilities.")

\* \* \* \* \*

### **FROM THE MUTUAL UFO NETWORK WHY WAS THE WITNESS IN THE HOSPITAL?**

Case 103775: One of the most bizarre missing time episodes comes from Arizona in 1995 . . . and thereafter. Here are the words of the primary witness, the mother of a 14-year-old daughter.

"In Tucson, my daughter and I were sitting in the living room one night when she grabbed her chest and started screaming. I rushed her to the [emergency room where they said her muscles had been dislodged from her chest which was like a football injury when a player gets their chest wall slammed, but I told them we were watching TV, and they said it was impossible to happen by watching TV. I talked to another mother there, and the exact thing happened to her 14-year old daughter while watching TV she told me.

"[We] left [the hospital] at midnight, exactly, and are only three minutes from the hospital. I was driving on the overpass, I vaguely remember a blinding light engulfing my car and my daughter screaming, when suddenly my car was under the overpass facing the wrong direction, engine idling and the car clock flashing 1:30 A. M. 1.5 hours of lost time. I found my bearings and drove back up the overpass, and there was a UFO about 7 feet above my hood. It was round, about 8 feet wide, made no noise, and had red, blue and white lights spinning on the bottom of it. I was in awe, driving slowly, and it followed me home. My daughter was terrified and screaming, 'Go! Go! Go!' We get to the house and my son and cousins are there and awake, and they saw it hovering over the trees behind my house for over an hour. My car had electrical problems. My cousin said someone had been on the roof trying to get in, and she dreamed it was a tall, blonde alien.

**PUBLISHER'S NOTE:** Though lacking evidential proof, there seems to be a possible connection between the girl's hospital visit and the UFO experience. We don't have the necessary information to follow up on the case so we have to let it go at that.

\* \* \* \* \*



# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

## **PATROL CAR SMASHED INTO BY UFO**

Location: Warren, Minnesota. Date: August 27, 1979.

The case has gone down in UFO history.

It is well-documented and consists of a police officer being smashed by an unidentified object (yes, it was flying, but very low).

Deputy Sheriff Val Johnson had been out on his nightly patrol. Nothing eventful to report – at first. Then a light came at him and changed his life.

It was a case of hit-and-run by all means, but the deputy hadn't run into a UFO, the UFO had run into him!

As it did, he passed out. Forty minutes later, he came to and immediately he noticed that things were “just not right. The car had come to a halt up the road about a thousand feet and half way between both the right and left lanes. The patrol car's electric clock was about 15 minutes slow as was his wrist watch. The antennas front and back were “weirdly bent,” which a metal expert from Honeywell Labs said was probably caused by a “great gust of air.” A perplexed expert from Ford Motor Co. wrote that the car's multiple windshield cracks were caused by unknown “inward and outward forces acting almost simultaneously.” All of the damage to the car, from front to back, was within a straight line only one foot wide.

Johnson, it was later found, had burned retinas from exposure to extremely bright light. He also had no idea how the car had stopped, although it left 100 feet of skid marks.

County officials wanted to fix the car and put it back on patrol. Instead, it was left untouched and displayed at the Marshall County Fair. The car proved to be so popular that it was donated to the Settler's Square Historical Museum in Warren. It's been there ever since.

\* \* \* \* \*

So there you have it – enough evidence for “alien hit-and-runs” to slow you down I would think. Don't want to have those pesky fellows think you mean them harm and follow you home.



Deputy Sheriff Val Johnson had been out on his nightly patrol. Nothing eventful to report – at first. Then a light came at him and changed his life.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



What cracked this windscreen? The damaged patrol car has been handed over to a museum for safekeeping and is on public display.

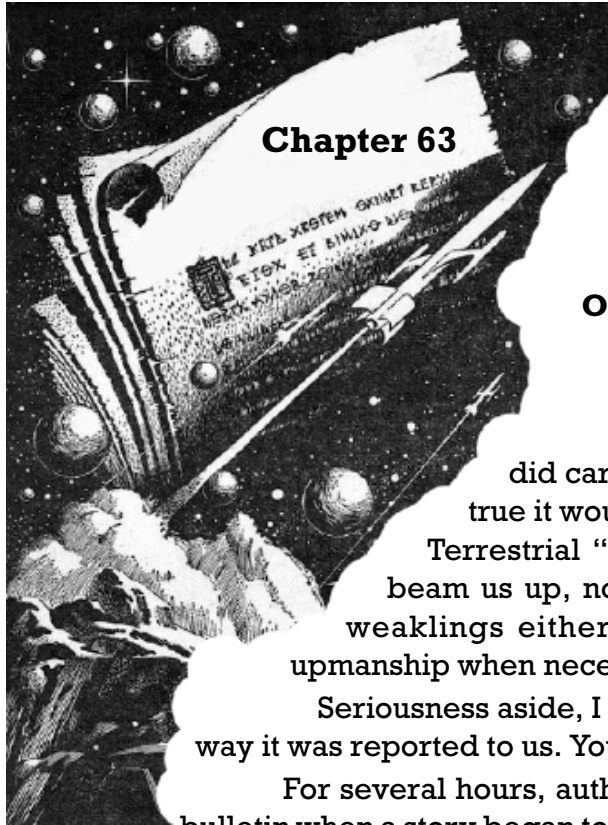


"Alien Roadkill" is a short documentary about the infamous pack-rat poet and Vietnam Veteran Lamont B. Steptoe, who goes to the Roswell UFO Festival to track down the aliens that abducted him and deal with his personal demons.  
<https://vimeo.com/351372787>

Hit and run... they are coming for you, after they test the last jeep Grand Cherokee.



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 63

### ONE OF OUR GENERALS IS MISSING

By Timothy Green Beckley

This account could never be verified. I did carry it in my tabloid the "UFO Review," as if true it would certainly substantiate the fact our Ultra Terrestrial "friends" don't trust us as far as they can beam us up, nor do they take us for granted as cosmic weaklings either. They are willing to prove their onepmanship when necessary and the proper opportunity arises.

Seriousness aside, I also find this account rather humorous the way it was reported to us. You will see why.

For several hours, authorities in Texas had posted an all-points-bulletin when a story began to circulate that four-star General William C. Westmoreland was missing. According to published accounts, a woman walked into a police station in a suburb of El Paso and demanded to speak with the officer in charge. After identifying herself as an associate of General Westmoreland, she told how they had been riding in separate cars when suddenly, out of the blue, Westmoreland's vehicle was struck by a beam of light and he was gone – taken onboard a UFO.

Thinking that "foul play" might have been involved, a drastic nighttime search was conducted to locate the General, who came to national attention during the Vietnam conflict. Yet, in spite of their determined efforts, even the Pentagon could not find Westmoreland. It was as if he had vanished from the face of the Earth.

The following morning, however, the story had changed. The press was told that the woman's story had been checked out and that she had fabricated the entire tale. She had supposedly been detained overnight and was on her way to a mental hospital for observation early in the A. M.

Though it is impossible to know for sure the circumstances surrounding this rather offbeat news item (unlike Major Keyhoe we don't have spies in the military), we were immediately reminded of the time the late President Eisenhower was said to have visited Edwards Air Force Base to witness a landed UFO, and later the media was told he was actually getting a tooth pulled by a dentist in nearby Palm Springs. Later, evidence was dug up that tended to verify this sensational UFO encounter story.

"UFO REVIEW" has heard rumors that the woman mentioned in this wire service story was really General Westmoreland's wife, which would certainly give the entire affair a new lease on life. Also, we can't help but repeat the story that this was the General's second abduction – that he had been taken before while on duty in Viet Nam. Similarly, why was General MacArthur certain the next world war would be an interplanetary one? And why, in front of Congress, did Admiral Hyman Rickover state:

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

"We can go to church every Sunday and pray, but the Lord has many demands made on Him from many other worlds, and in the eyes of the Lord we are not the most important thing in the universe." Indeed, military officials seem keenly aware of what's going on up above.

Furthermore, when we posed the question of General Westmoreland's disappearance to one of our UFO contactees, the following information was channeled from "Monka of Mars."

"Do you miss him?" Monka quizzed. "We were not quite sure what to do with him... We have been trying to change his mind, but he is a stubborn old goat. Do you know, when he was up here he wouldn't even remove his boots? All he wanted was to give us his rank and serial number. What a fool. We returned him without haste.

"But we know where he is and he's still shaking in his boots. We're not war-lords, but something has to be done (about the situation on Earth)....I'm sure he's back home now polishing his brass buttons and dusting off his stars. Even at his advanced age, he would still like to get out there and command the troops. But, he's had his day, and Monka and the rest of the Ashtar Command will have their day soon enough."

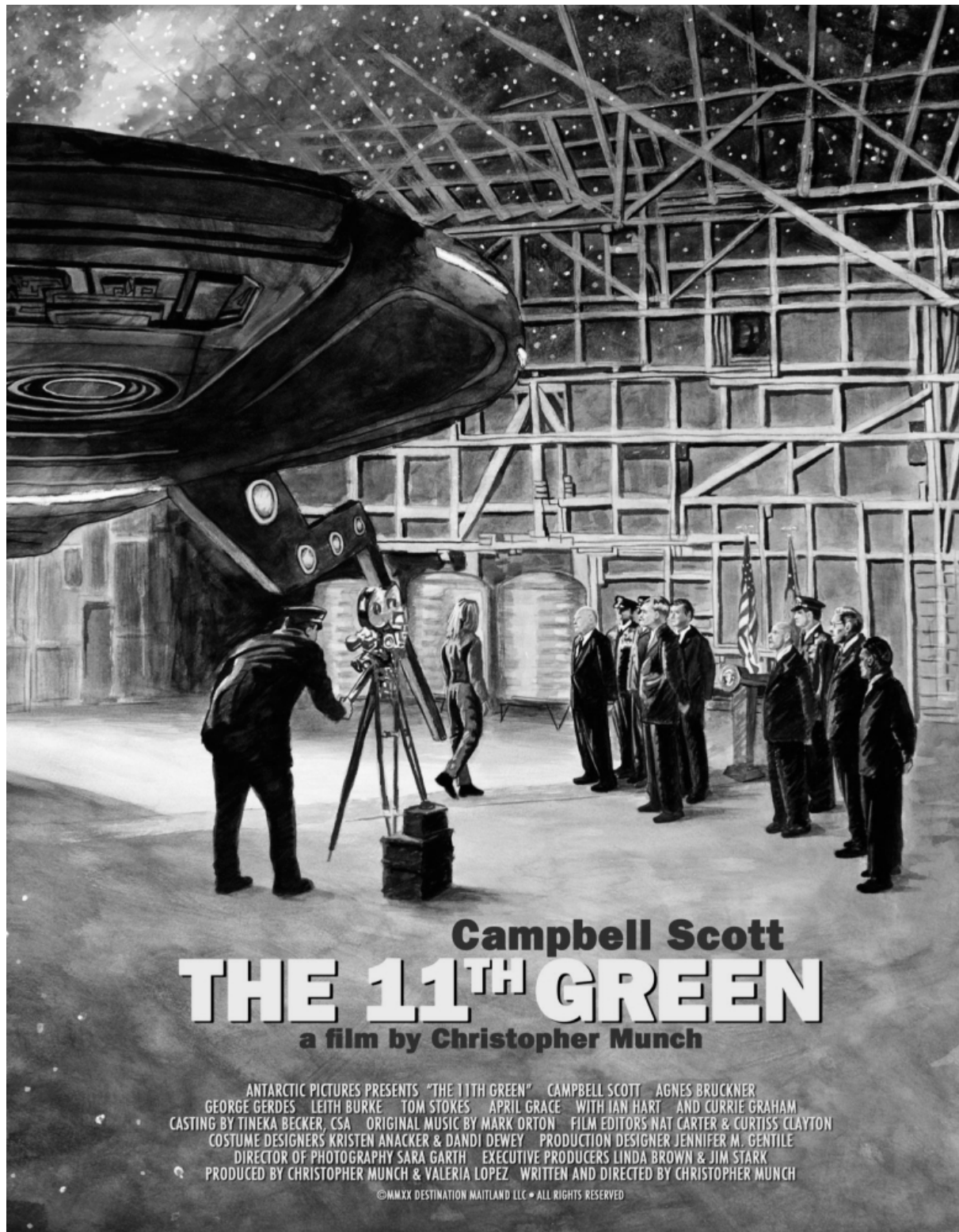
Hear that, General William Westmoreland?

And next we find ourselves dealing with a much more sobering topic – the matter of an alien's death and how we as their host while on Earth have come to deal with such a grave situation.



Rough and tumble General Westmoreland is ready to take on all foes – especially the aliens who snatched him up.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Written and directed by Christopher Munch, "The 11th Green" floats back and forth through time to explore a curious proposition: that former President Dwight D. Eisenhower was not only interested in but also had contact with extraterrestrials.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

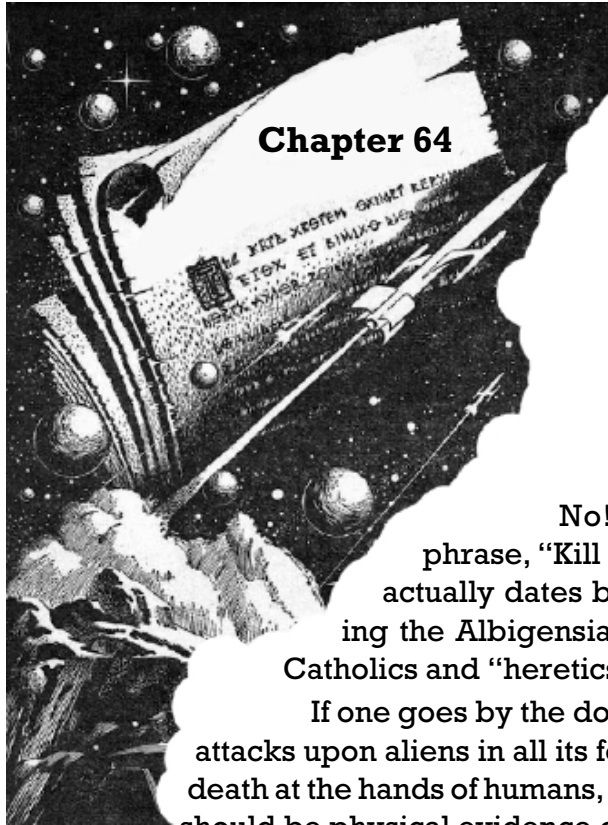


Strange things happened at Murdoc AFB in Calif. when Ike encountered several greys and signed an “exchange agreement” with the aliens.



Were the aliens stopping in to see the President when they visited the nation's Capitol?

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 64

### THE LORD IS MY SHEPHERD I SHALL WANT FOR BETTER TREATMENT!

By Sean Casteel

No! General MacArthur did not utter the phrase, "Kill 'em all. Let God sort them out." This phrase actually dates back to August 1209, and was uttered during the Albigensian Crusade when over 7000 people, both Catholics and "heretics," were murdered in Beziers, France.

If one goes by the dozens upon dozens of documented cases of attacks upon aliens in all its forms and "glory," including their ultimate death at the hands of humans, including the military, then certainly there should be physical evidence of such incidents.

And, oh boy, are there, if one takes into account the many stories that have reached us about crashed saucers and their alien occupants scattered hither and thither across the landscape with a few lucky survivors thrown in – possibly?

The prayers are simple that come at the end of a person's life. They are known as the Last Rites.

They include "The Lord is my shepherd I shall not want. . ."

And proceed with: "Eternal rest, grant unto him (her) O Lord and let perpetual light shine upon him (her). May he (she) rest in peace (Amen) May their souls and the souls of all the faithful departed, through the mercy of God, rest in peace. Amen."

And those being administered the last rites from a priest can be a member of your family, a close friend, or heaven forbid, you, as the pearly gates start to open. But from what we have been led to believe, they can also be given to a visitor from another planet – or another dimension, or the nature kingdom – as has apparently happened.

Let us flip back the pages of the calendar to the first episode in question.

There is allegedly a crashed UFO event that predates the Roswell Incident by six years and is said to have happened near Cape Girardeau, Missouri. While it is a much lesser-known incident, it nevertheless has been given careful study by numerous UFO researchers.

The case was first opened up by dedicated UFO researcher Raymond Fowler author of such works as the "Andreasson Affair," involving the remarkable abduction experiences of Betty Andreasson Luca. Because of the nature of the Cape Girardeau affair, Raymond turned the key elements of the incident over to crash retrieval proponent Leonard Stringfield, who in the 1970s presided over a vast amount of material on crashed saucers from his home office in Cincinnati. If they fell to the ground, Len

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

was on top of the case and communicating with the witnesses, even if you wanted to remain anonymous, as many of them had been in the service when their lives had been thrown helter-skelter by "something" truly not of this Earth.

According to an online posting by Lieutenant Colonel Kevin D. Randle (retired), a longtime proponent of the Roswell crash, who had served both in Vietnam and the Gulf War, on his website "A Different Perspective," the story begins with a letter written by a woman named Charlette Mann to Raymond Fowler, who as just mentioned sent the letter on to investigator Stringfield, who would know "what to do" with the account.

### **THE MINISTER'S PRESENCE IS REQUESTED**

"Mann wrote that her grandfather, a minister, received a telephone call asking him to go to the scene of an aircraft accident," Randle says. "Stringfield, quite naturally, called her to ask for more detail and convinced her to rewrite her letter into a more structured report, which he published in his 'UFO Crash/Retrievals: The Inner Sanctum,' which is dated July 1991. He shared his report with many of his fellow UFO researchers, especially those interested in crash retrievals."

According to Mann's letter to Fowler, her grandfather, Reverend William Huffman, was born in August, 1888, and grew up in Missouri. After college, he went to a seminary and was ordained as a Baptist minister. He was "a quiet man who was well-respected."

Which Randle takes to mean that the reverend's credentials were just fine; the minister was well-educated for his time and presumably an honest man. But he died before telling Mann about the case. She instead got the information from her grandmother, known as "Floy," which makes it third-hand testimony.

### **A WIDOW'S DEATHBED CONFESSION**

An expert on the vetting of classified UFO documents, Ryan S. Wood, presented a paper on the case to the 2001 Symposium Proceedings of the Mutual UFO Network, which provided some further background on how Mann learned of the incident.

Charlette's letter recounted the deathbed confession of her grandmother who, during the course of several days, described the unusual event that Reverend Huffman had attended. As Floy lay dying of cancer in 1984, she at first refused to provide any further details because of her promise to her late husband not to discuss it. Floy finally told the story after much pleading from Charlette. Charlette had heard bits and pieces of the story as a child, but it was only as an adult that she was provided with the actual specifics.

In her May 6, 1991, letter to Stringfield, she provided all the details she had heard from her grandmother. We quote the letter verbatim:

"It happened in the spring of 1941," Mann writes. "About 9 to 9:30 one evening, Granddad got a telephone call from the police department, saying they had received reports that a plane had crashed outside of town and would he go in case someone needed him. Of course he said yes. A car was sent to get him, but my grandmother said it wasn't a police car.

"After grandfather returned that night," Mann continues, "he explained what he had seen to grandmother, my father, Guy, and Uncle Wayne, but that they were never to speak of it again."



# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

## **A DARKNESS ON THE EDGE OF TOWN**

Reverend Huffman had been driven approximately 15 miles outside Girardeau. The car was parked by the side of the road and the group had to walk a quarter of a mile on foot into a field where he could see fire burning. "Grandfather said it wasn't an airplane or like any craft he'd ever seen," Mann's letter goes on. "It was broken and scattered all around, but one large piece was still together and it appeared to have a rounded shape with no edges or seams. It had a very shiny metallic finish. You could see inside one section and see what looked like a metal chair with a panel with many dials and gauges – none familiar looking to him.

"He said that when he got there men were already sifting through things. There were some police officers, plainclothes people, and military men. There were three bodies – not human – that had been taken from the wreckage and laid on the ground. Grandfather said prayers over them so he got a close look but didn't touch them."

The reverend didn't know what had killed the three beings because there were no obvious physical injuries and the bodies weren't burnt.

"It was hard for him to tell if they had on suits or if it was their skin," she continued. "But they were covered head to toe in what looked like wrinkled aluminum foil. He could see no hair on the bodies and they had no ears. They were small-framed, like a child about four feet tall, but had larger heads and longer arms. They had very large oval-shaped eyes, no noses – just holes – and no lips – just small slits for mouths."

Several of the officials present were taking photos, including a picture of two of the plainclothes men who had picked up one of the diminutive corpses and held it up between them under its arms. Mann says she later saw this particular photo herself. After the death of her grandfather, Mann's father kept the photo and remained very interested in information on UFOs. When Mann was still a child, her father loaned the photo to a friend of his but it was never returned.

In a 2008 interview, Mann revised some of the information from her 1991 letter. She later said that when her grandfather arrived on the scene two of the alien creatures were dead but the third was still alive. She said that it, or he, or possibly even she, died while her grandfather was praying over it. He then moved on to the other two to offer prayers for them.

## **A LOCAL LEGEND**

There is further corroboration, according to Randle. Clarence R. Schade, who is the brother of the sheriff in the Cape Girardeau area in the 1940s, said that he remembered hearing of a crash and seems to remember talk of little people associated with it.

"Certainly not startling information," Randle concedes, "but not a quick denial either."

Researcher Ryan Wood reported that Mann's sister provided a sworn, notarized affidavit that confirmed the story. Meaning that other family members are aware of the family history and affirm that they too have seen the photograph.

The 75th anniversary of the crash was noted by the local Cape Girardeau television station KFVS on April 12, 2016. Michael Huntington, a UFO researcher based in Cape Girardeau, told reporters at the station that "It became part of legend; it's Cape Girardeau's urban legend."

The article on the station's website adds: "Whether you believe the stories or not, Huntington said the crash is important to history, folklore and culture."

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

"It's part of our regional folklore," Huntington said, "and it's part of the broader history of UFOs, which is part of American history. Nobody can deny that [UFOs have] had an impact on American culture and American politics."

If you find it difficult to follow the sequence of events as they transpired, I have an "easy fix."

Tim Beckley and Tim Swartz did an interview on their weekly "Exploring the Bizarre" podcast with yet another skilled expert on what happened oh so many years ago in the "Show Me State," Paul Blake Smith, author of "MO41 The Bombshell Before Roswell" which I would consider to be a "complete guide" to the very sad episode. The show, "The Minister, A UFO Crash And An Alien's Last Rites," can be found on Tim Beckley's YouTube channel," Mr. UFO's Secret Files" by spiriting over to <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JnN1fMqNOT0>.



Reverend William Hoffman told his family that he saw a crashed UFO and three dead alien bodies in Cape Girardeau, Missouri.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

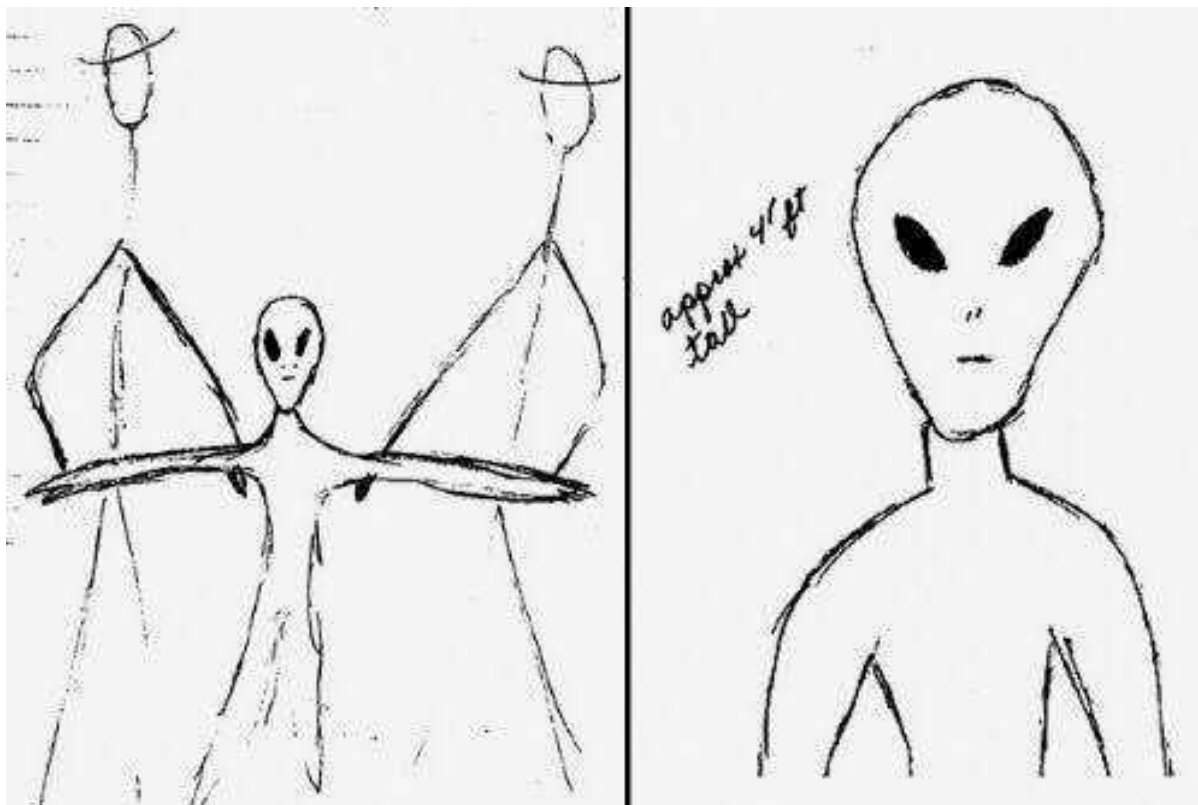


The craft came down six years before the Roswell crash. The last rites were given near where the crash is said to have taken place.



The UFO is said to have landed in the field shown above near the Cape Girardeau Regional Airport. According to Huntington, researchers pinpointed the location and hoped to begin studying the land for remains of the crash. Photo by Michael Huntington

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



An illustration of the alien bodies said to be found in a field in Cape Girardeau in 1941.  
Photo submitted by Michael Huntington



It is thought that the first contact with aliens was in the Cape Girardeau Crash Retrieval. Here, a local minister was brought in to give some dying aliens their last rites. <https://viralizeit.net>

**ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

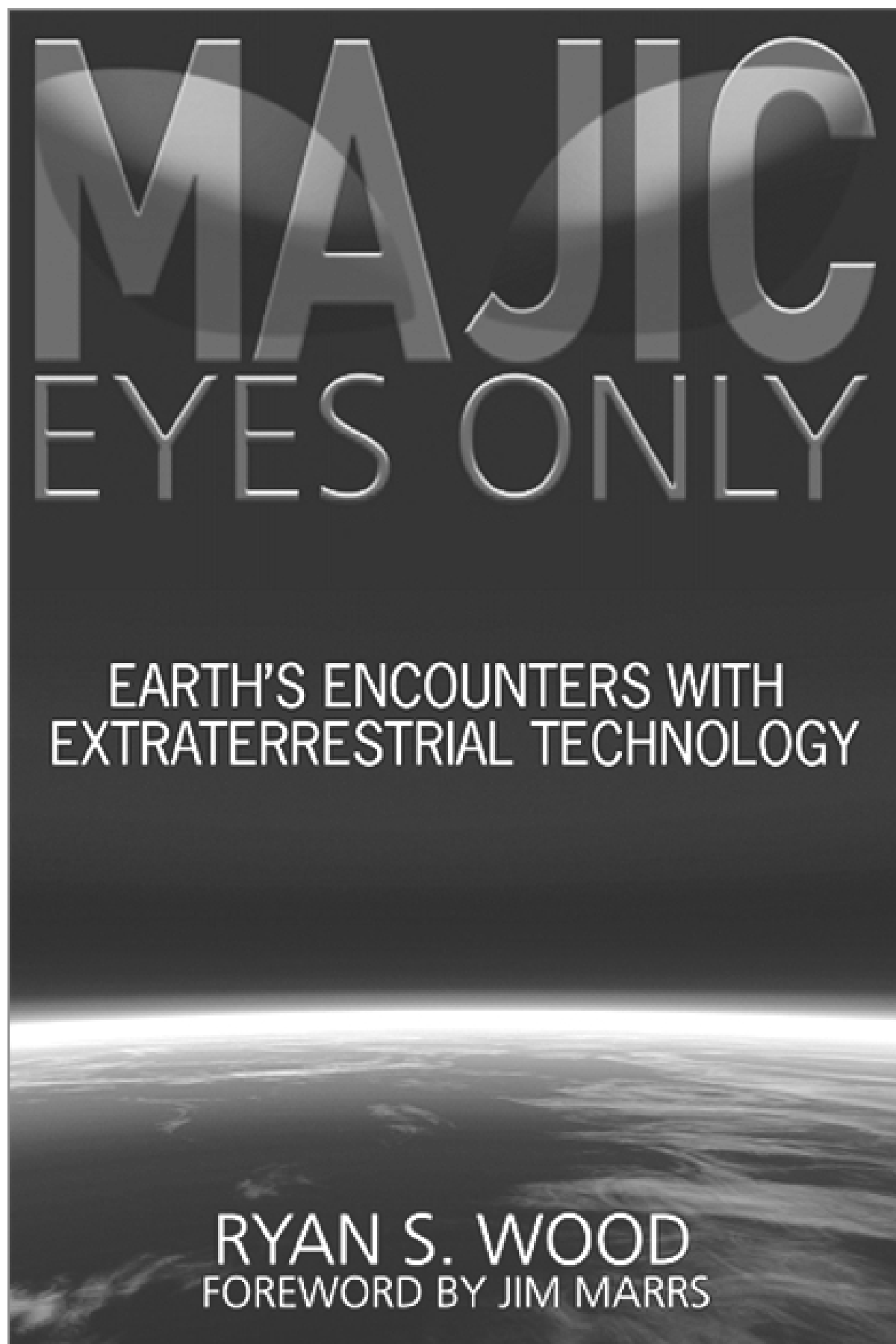
# MO41 The Bombshell Before Roswell



Paul Blake Smith

“MO41 The Bombshell Before Roswell,” by Paul Blake Smith, went a long way to put the case on the map.

**ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



Majestic "Eyes Only" book which tackles the topic better than any other source.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

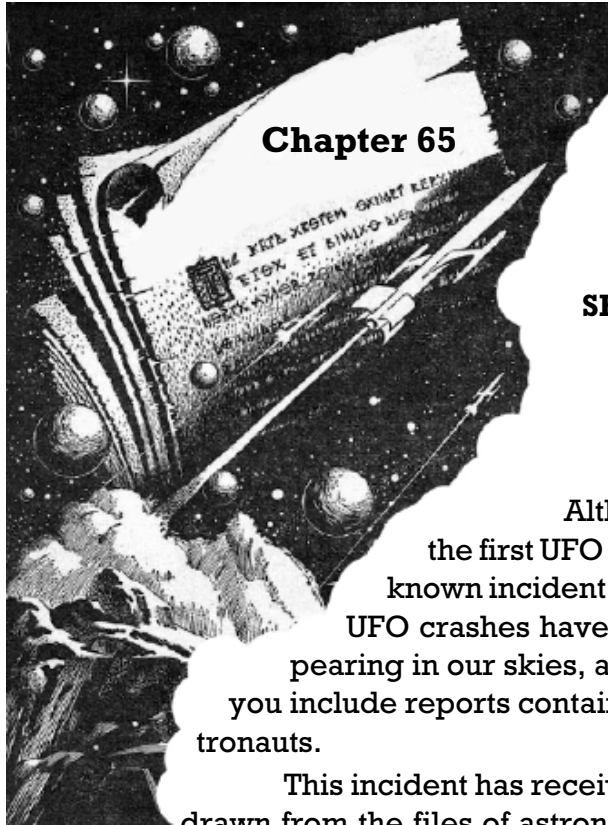


"MO41 The Bombshell Before Roswell" author Paul Blake Smith appeared on Tim Beckley's "Exploring The Bizarre" show along with co-host Tim Swartz.



Imps have suddenly "taken over" entire towns in South America.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 65

### SECRETARY OF STATE SEES 'ALIENS' IN GLASS JARS

Adapted From The Files Of  
The Center For UFO Studies

Although most researchers would believe that the first UFO crash retrieval can be credited to the well-known incident of July 1947 in Roswell, NM, the truth is that UFO crashes have been around since UFOs first started appearing in our skies, and that could be thousands of years ago if you include reports contained under the classification of Ancient Astronauts.

This incident has received little publicity despite the fact that it is drawn from the files of astronomer Dr. J. Allen Hynek's Chicago-based UFO group, considered very prestigious and forthright among serious students of the phenomenon. The article appeared in their journal and was posted to UFO Updates by MUFON State Director for Ohio William Jones in May 2002, though the incident itself occurred back in the Thirties.

We have considerably abridged the CUFOS report to contain mainly the details that would be most pertinent in the context of this volume. There is a lot more in the document on Hull's lengthy accreditations in service to America. It is believed he would not lie about such an incident, but since this is not a first person account, one must be a bit hesitant in accepting the information wholeheartedly with total conviction.

To set the stage for this incredible report involving aliens, Cordell Hull (October 2, 1871–July 23, 1955) was an American politician from Tennessee best known as the longest serving U. S. Secretary of State, holding the position for 11 years (1933–1944) in the administration of President Franklin Delano Roosevelt during most of World War II. Hull received the Nobel Peace Prize in 1945 for his role in establishing the United Nations, and was referred to by President Roosevelt as the "Father Of The United Nations."

It was hoped "someone with knowledge of pre-World War diplomacy will pick up on this and have ideas for further research."

The incident was received in the form of a letter dated November 29, 1990, and addressed "To Whom It May Concern."

"Today I want to share some knowledge that has been, by request, kept secret in our family since sometime in World War II. This concerns something my father was shown by Cordell Hull, who was Secretary of State under Franklin Roosevelt. Sumner Wells was his Under-Secretary of State. Hull was a cousin to my father. My father was



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

on some kind of advising committee, and made several trips to Washington, D.C., in that capacity.

"My father, who was young, brilliant, and sound of mind, tells [sic] this story to us because he didn't want the information to be lost. One day when my father was in D.C. with Cordell, Cordell swore him to secrecy and took him to a subbasement in the U. S. Capitol building and showed him an amazing sight: Four large glass jars holding four creatures unknown to my father or Cordell and a wrecked round craft of some kind nearby.

"My father wanted my sister and I to make this information known long after he and Cordell were dead, because he felt it was a very important bit of information. We have researched your group and feel it is the most reliable group in the country. We hope that you will research and search this information.

"Please don't disregard this, because what I have written is true. The jars with creatures in formaldehyde and the wrecked craft are somewhere!

"Cordell said they were afraid they would start a panic if the public found out about it."

Sincerely,

Lucile Andrew

Mrs. Andrew lives in Ashland, Ohio, which is much closer to Columbus than Chicago. So the Center's Director, Dr. Mark Rodeghier, forwarded a copy of the letter to Mr. Jones for follow up. At the time the letter was received we did not know the name of Mrs. Andrew's father and his background because, as we were to discover, the family was concerned about their reputation. After several telephone calls and two visits to Ashland, Ohio, the family became comfortable with releasing his name and allowing this story to be told.

This story would be an interesting footnote in a UFO history book if the people involved were more ordinary in background and experience. But here we have a story that directly involves one of the greatest U. S. statesmen of the 20th Century and a conservative man of the cloth who would have absolutely no apparent reason to tell a story such as this one if it weren't true, especially at a time when stories of flying saucers and their alien drivers had not yet become part of our culture.

From 1893 to 1897 Hull was a member of the Tennessee House of Representatives. He served in the Spanish-American War as a captain and in 1903 was appointed a judge to the Fifth Judicial District. He held this position until 1907, when he was elected to Congress, until 1931, that period interrupted for two years when he served as chairman of the Democratic National Committee.

Hull was elected U. S. Senator for the 1931-1937 term but he resigned to become the Secretary of State under President Franklin D. Roosevelt on March 4, 1933. He occupied this post until 1944, when he resigned because of ill health. His tenure in this post was the longest in American history. Prior to Hull's resignation, President Roosevelt offered him the Vice Presidency in Roosevelt's bid for re-election, but Hull declined because of his health. Many historians believe that Hull could have been elected President of the United States had Roosevelt not run for a third and fourth term.

Hull died July 23, 1955 and is interred in the National Cathedral (Episcopal) in Washington, D.C.

The first interview of Lucile by Mr. Jones and Dr. Irena Scott took place at her

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

home in Ashland, Ohio on February 12, 2000. The home was new and well kept. It was obvious upon entering the front door that these people were not only reasonably well off, they were used to entertaining and were involved in community affairs. As we got to know Lucile and her husband, who is a retired executive of a large Ashland, Ohio, company, this assessment was proven to be true.

Lucile's original letter essentially tells the story as her father told it to her when she was a teenager. Since Lucile was born in 1921, this would have been within a year or so of the event, probably in 1940 or 1941. Unfortunately, Lucile said that she was too young to really pay much attention to what her father told her. As it turned out, however, her father also told one of his other daughters, Allene. (Allene is the mother of Eloise, the coauthor of this story.)

At first Allene was reluctant to talk to us. She wasn't well at the time, and that was given as the reason. Finally, on April 3, 2000, we [the authors] met both sisters together. Allene told essentially the same story as her sister. Both assured us that they remembered the stories independently. Allene was told the story by her father when she was in her early twenties when she already had two young children to care for. This would have been around 1950, when Eloise was three years old.

As the family story goes, when Allene's father started to tell the story, Eloise, always the active youngster, jumped up in her mother's lap and distracted her mother enough so that she never really asked her father any meaningful follow up questions. Sometime later, during a family gathering, she tried to ask her father some of these questions, but he replied with something like, "Not now." They never did get back to talking about the subject. Thus, details of the story that Lucile didn't hear were forever lost to Allene as well, and to history.

Reverend Holt described the entities in the glass jars as "creatures." He never referred to them as "aliens" or "extraterrestrials," as we would today. He used a term common for his day. In fact, he never said where they came from. Lucile stated that his experience happened in the "late 1930s," probably 1939. The material that was nearby the creatures was described as "silver metallic."

Allene did remember her father saying that the creatures were less than four feet tall. She also remembers him referring to the material as being a "vehicle" that appeared to have been taken apart and was "in pieces." He said the color of this material wasn't a color that he had seen before, but for the lack of a better word he used "silver."

As far as Lucile and Allene know, their father told no one else this story. When their other sister was of an age to have been told the story, she was living out of state and apparently an opportunity for this never came up. Their mother was mostly concerned about household issues and the rearing of their children, so he apparently didn't feel it was necessary to tell her. Both were told not to discuss the story with anyone else. As the grandchildren grew up, at least two, including Eloise, were told. It was always a family secret that never was talked about outside the family. Both daughters believe their father told them so that the story would be told years later when it might be time for it to come out. By telling this story, the sisters feel that they are following their father's wishes.

Lucile told her son, who is the other of the two grandchildren noted above, when he was older and mature enough to understand the story. We contacted the son and he confirmed hearing the story from his mother. He holds a Ph.D. in physics and

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

has a very responsible position in industry. Because of this, he requested that his name not be used. When we asked his opinion of the story, he replied that he believes his mother and aunt are telling the story as they remember it.

He thinks that perhaps the memory of what was told them has changed with time and may not reflect what really happened. Of course, if that is true, their memories have changed in identical ways. We can't discount the possibility that each of the sisters influenced the other so that their memories now coincide. But the sisters don't think this happened. There is no way to prove this conjecture either way. Lucile's son noted that if the story is not remembered accurately he has no idea what the original story might have been. Further, he did say that there is a chance that the story is true. He doesn't discount the possibility.

There is an Office of the Architect of the Capitol. I called to determine if there is or ever was a "subbasement" in the building, certainly back in the late 1930s. After some discussion with someone I took to be a secretary, I was transferred to Barbara A. Wolamin. She described herself as "the curator." I told her the story, as I knew it from Lucile's letter. She chuckled a bit and said it reminded her of the Capitol ghost stories that are often told. She volunteered that she had never heard about these creatures being stored at the Capitol, but she did confirm there was a subbasement back then.

She said that the building had been significantly changed over the years and this area is now the basement. Back then it had been divided into rooms that were used for storage. Thus, in a small way, part of Reverend Holt's story checked out.

\* \* \* \* \*

Recognition: The authors would like to recognize the efforts of Dr. Irena Scott of Delaware County, Ohio, for her assistance in the early stages of the investigation of this story. Dr. Scott is a member of the Board of Directors of the Mutual UFO Network and has investigated UFO sighting reports in Ohio and elsewhere for many years. She has written two well-received books on the subject.

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: We present this episode to further show that military and government officials have been said to have been involved in the more incredible aspects of the UFO phenomenon, be it the abduction of a general, the witnessing of an alien autopsy by someone in the CIA (if only via the presentation of photos and documents), and the viewing of aliens in glass containers by someone as prominent as the Secretary of State. Such substantial evidence tends to add credibility to the UFO crash outside of Roswell, as well as to other such crash retrieval accounts since. Additionally it shows that there is not only government interest but also participation in all of this – no doubt due to the military's engagement with this phenomenon and its attitude toward the situation, which is one mainly of supersecrecy. The following chapters take us further into the trenches and serve to prove our point – that you can rest assured that we have had other ongoing confrontations with extraterrestrials which we will soon reveal.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

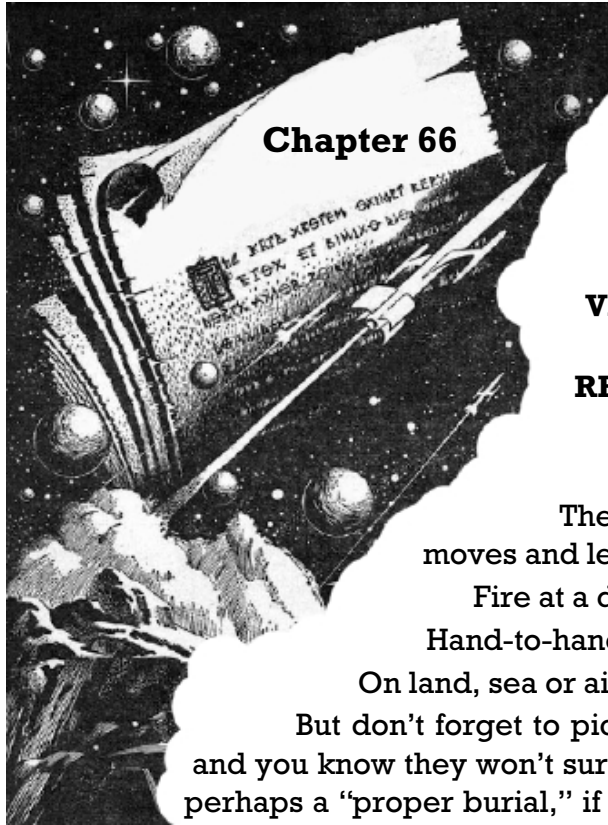


Cordell Hull is said to have examined a group of aliens preserved in jars.



Secret of the century – Secretary of State Cordell Hull reportedly saw several “creatures” in large jars in a subbasement room beneath the White House.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 66

### VISITING THE GRAVE OF AURORA'S STRANGE VISITOR RECOVERING THE FIRST ALIEN BODY

By Timothy Green Beckley

Their motto seems to be shoot at anything that moves and let God sort the bodies out!

Fire at a distance? – No problem!

Hand-to-hand combat? – If necessary!

On land, sea or air – it really makes no difference.

But don't forget to pick up the "body" parts. If at death's door and you know they won't survive you can give them the last rites. And perhaps a "proper burial," if it's necessary and you think you can hide the truth from the public?

#### AURORA, TEXAS

We have to admit no one is thought to have shot the "cigar" down out of the sky, but on April 17, 1897, a UFO crashed along with its pilot on the property of Judge J. S. Proctor's farm in the tiny community of Aurora, Texas. The little guy who was said "not to be of this world," was buried in the local cemetery with a simple gravestone marking the spot where he was laid to rest. Unfortunately, some souvenir hunter walked off with the tombstone, though friendly tourists have set up a new marker a century later – a simple one indeed – in honor of the greatly maimed star trooper.

The town of Aurora says it could simply be a "tall tale," but give the essential details in the hopes you might come and spend the day and do a bit of shopping and sightseeing.

"Sightings of a 'great airship' around Texas flourished in the spring of 1897. At least one of these flying crafts was reported to have crashed in Aurora, on April 17, 1897. The tall tale reports an 'airship' crashing into Judge Proctor's windmill and bursting into flames. Among the wreckage, Aurora residents found the disfigured remains of an alien creature. The alien, we now call 'Ned,' was given 'a proper Christian burial' in the local Aurora Cemetery.

"A newspaper article about the event still exists. Please refer to the front page of the original Dallas Morning News (below) for the article written by reporter S. E. Haydon. Excerpts from the article include the following information:

"About 6 o'clock this morning the early risers of Aurora were astonished at the sudden appearance of the airship which has been sailing around the country. It was traveling due north and much nearer the Earth than before.

"Evidently some of the machinery was out of order, for it was making a speed of only ten or twelve miles an hour, gradually settling toward the Earth. It sailed over

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

the public square. When it reached the north part of town, it collided with the tower of Judge Proctor's windmill and went into pieces with a terrific explosion, scattering debris over several acres of ground, wrecking the windmill and water tank and destroying the judge's flower garden.

"The pilot of the ship is supposed to have been the only one aboard and, while his remains were badly disfigured, enough of the original has been picked up to show that he was not an inhabitant of this world."

"The original front page of the Dallas Morning News, April 19, 1897, was provided to us by 'Alien Agenda' author Jim Marrs. Mr. Marrs pointed out that there are multiple stories associated with 'flying object sightings' covering the front page."

### **PROPERTY OWNER REPORTS SEVERE PHYSICAL DEFORMITY**

Debris from the craft itself – what was left of it – was thought to have been dumped into the property's well. Having drunk from this reservoir of water a much later owner of the property had his limbs swollen in one of the worse cases of arthritis ever reported.

Reportedly, wreckage from the crash site was dumped into a nearby well located under the damaged windmill, while some ended up with the alien in the grave.

One thing remains for sure – Brawley Oates became a true believer in the crash of the spacecraft. Oates says he first moved to the farm in 1945, and didn't hear anything about the UFO incident until an article about it came out in a newspaper.

"At the time, I didn't think anything about it," he said. "I didn't think there was any such things as flying saucers. But I sure do now." One thing that weighs heavily with Oates is that doctors have told him his arthritis may be the result of radiation poisoning. When Oates took possession of the place, he cleaned the partly-filled well and used it for drinking water for 12 years. Oates thinks the water in the well may have been radioactive. His gnarled, grotesquely deformed hands baffled doctors who, he said, had never seen anything like it.

A case of alien revenge in the form of exposure to radioactive waste material?

Hard to say. But we have to mention the episode at least in passing. Our late friend Hayden Hewes did the initial field investigation, while bestselling author Jim Marrs did an exhaustive follow up study. MUFON's Bob Case did a bit of digging on his own and ruled out the case being a hoax as some of the locals made the "city slickers" think, so that the tourists would keep their distance.

MUFON uncovered two new eyewitnesses to the crash. Mary Evans, who was 15 at the time, told of how her parents went to the crash site (they forbade her from going) and the discovery of the alien body. Charlie Stephens, who was age 10, told how he saw the airship trailing smoke as it headed north toward Aurora. He wanted to see what happened, but his father made him finish his chores; later, he told how his father went to town the next day and saw wreckage from the crash.

\* \* \* \* \*

**AN AFTER THOUGHT** – It may mean nothing or I might have uncovered another UFO synchronicity, those "coincidences" that seem to plague the field and have no logical explanation.

Here is something to consider that I hope someone who is on the ball can check out.

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

## **IS THERE A ROSWELL AND AURORA SYNCHRONICITY?**

Everyone knows I am so hyped on there being a synchronicity factor as far as UFOs go. When Mr. Mack Brazel, (at age 48) found the wreckage, he was accompanied by a boy whose name was Dee Proctor. Could Dee somehow be related to Judge Proctor of the Aurora UFO crash fame? Can anyone check this out? This would truly be weird.

Furthermore, the original story that appeared in the press at the time was written by a reporter named "Haydon." The case itself, in modern times, was first investigated by Hayden" Hewes. Am I missing any more synchronicities? Let me know at [mruf08@hotmail.com](mailto:mruf08@hotmail.com)

\* \* \* \* \*

## **NEW EVIDENCE BAFLES SCIENTISTS AND RESEARCHERS**

As reported in the British tabloid "The Sun," one researcher says he would not be surprised if at some point the military arrived, perhaps in the dead of night, and removed the alien from its grave, thus taking away further proof that UFOs and their occupants really exist.

A long time enthusiast of classic horror and UFOs, Kerry Trent Haggard first learned of the Aurora alien crash from friend and Texas native John Cochran in the summer of 2015. Due to an incident which Kerry witnessed during his childhood, aged nine, of a flying saucer landing in his small hometown, depositing some form of metal slag as well as leaving a circular imprint in the asphalt of a shopping mall parking lot. The story hit him with such passion that he and John spent the next several months working day and night to form an outline for a screenplay based on the fictional hunt for the buried extraterrestrial 100 years later.

From there it grew into the novel "Traveler" published by Flying Disc Press, A devoted antique car collector, judge and restorer for the better part of 25 years, Kerry Trent Haggard is the founder, writer and host of "Wheels of the Past Productions," based in Beaver Falls, PA. Relocating there to begin the project from his home state of Georgia in 2017, currently under production in the Pittsburgh area, "Wheels of the Past" is a historically accurate and entertaining series devoted to the history and preservation of classic cars, trucks and motorcycles which have informative stories to tell.

The bearded Kerry, who looks like he just stepped off the set of a made for TV western series much like "Gun Smoke," is convinced beyond a shadow of a doubt that the crash at Aurora absolutely took place and can be verified through newspaper accounts of the time.

As outlined by Kerry, the story goes that, "A very strange incident occurred in the tiny North Texas town of Aurora, on Saturday, April 17, 1897, at 6 o'clock in the morning. A UFO, metallic silver in color, appeared suddenly in the sky above Aurora and collided with a windmill with a terrific explosion, scattering debris over several acres of ground." The crash destroyed the windmill, the adjacent water tank and a judge's flower garden. Among the wreckage, the townspeople found the dead body of the ship's pilot. Although damaged severely in the crash, it was clear that "he was not an inhabitant of this world."

The Dallas Morning News article, published two days after the crash, said that the pilot's funeral would take place on April 18. Another newspaper, The Fort Worth Register, said, "The pilot, who was not an inhabitant of this world, was given proper Christian burial at the Aurora Cemetery." When the pilot was buried, a marker was

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

placed on his grave. In 1973, newspaper reporter Bill Case described the marker as having a strange design on it resembling a flying saucer with portholes. Shortly after Case wrote a story describing the grave marker, somebody stole it. Today, nobody is sure exactly where the pilot was buried.

Proclaims the very enthusiastic author, "Although some people claim the story is not true and was created by Aurora residents to boost tourism, many other people do believe that a spaceship crash-landed there."

Haggard's creative work, titled "Traveler," is out now on Amazon. His book tells a twofold story. The 1897 sections are based on documented historical facts detailing the Aurora, Texas, single alien crash in the early morning of April 17th, 1897.

"Written in the past tense, they are, however, my own interpretation of how the actual events may have played out in the old west at the close of the 19th century. I tried to imagine how the good people of a small southwestern town may react to such an unprecedented happening. How they may deal with and comprehend the phenomenon of an honest to goodness extraterrestrial craft falling from the heavens in a time when nothing but birds ruled the sky. How they may come together to cope with such an occurrence and its aftermath, not only physically but mentally, and how it would go down in their history. Reported in both the Dallas Morning News and Fort Worth Observer, stories concerning the event were subsequently handed down from elders of the time. Some accounts swore it was the most astonishing thing to have ever happened in the community.

"Others claimed it was all a lie, made up to try and save a town that was in serious trouble due to fire, crop failure and epidemic. The good people of Aurora today must feel certain the story is true. In the local cemetery there is an official monument detailing the graveyard's history which mentions the event. Placed there by the Texas Historical Commission in 1976, the inscription concerning the alien is as follows, 'This site is also well known because of the legend that a spaceship crashed nearby in 1897 and the pilot, killed in the crash, was buried here.'"

Those seeking more information are invited to tap into our interview with the esteemed researcher on our weekly "Exploring The Bizarre" podcast. This particular show also includes an exclusive interview with Betty Hill's niece, with some important new information on the case.

<https://kcorrado.com/Library/archive/exploring-the-bizarre/2018/may/kerry-trent-haggard-and-kathleen-marden.mp3>.

You can friend Kerry or Message him on Facebook <https://www.facebook.com/groups/516109265217693/user/1447047358>.



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Cemetery entrance. Come and visit and stay to say hello to the spirit of the alien who made history.

A replica of what the alien might have looked like, with inset of researcher Kerry Trent Haggard and art work.



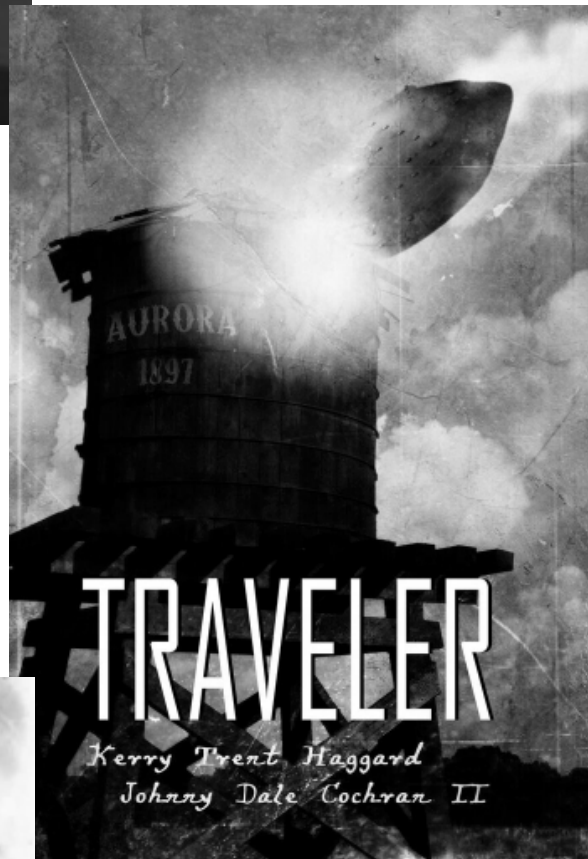
Kerry stands by makeshift grave made to honor the alien. It replaces the one that was stolen!

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



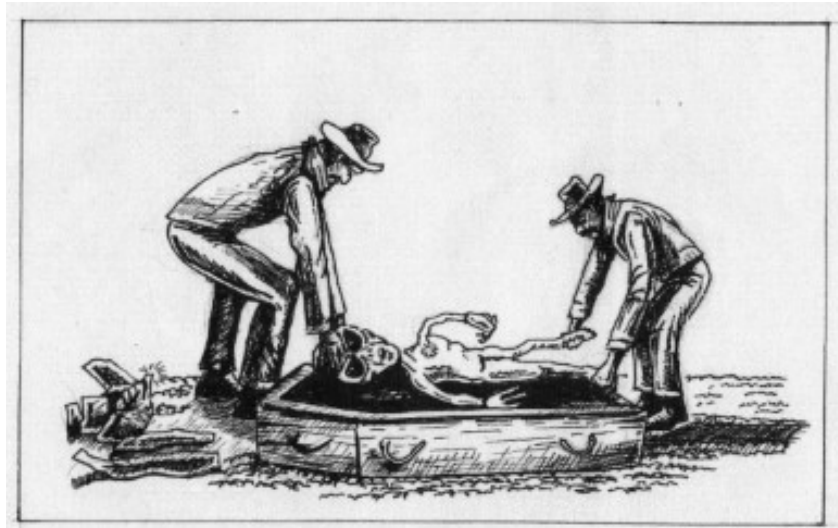
Author Kerry Trent Haggard personifies the image of a rugged western outdoorsman, one who would take an interest in a UFO crash from bygone days.

The book "Traveler" combines fact and "fiction" in a most entertaining way. Book is published by our friends at "Flying Disc Press."



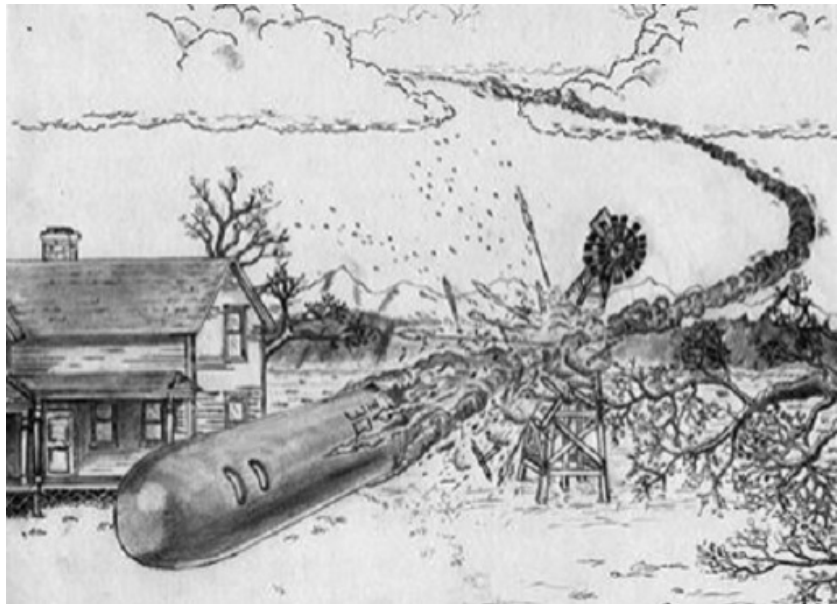
A tribute to the crash on Judge Proctor's property in the form of a "penny" post card. Don't try to mail it today without putting 55 cents in postage on it.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



"Now I lay me down to sleep." The small alien is put to rest.

Perhaps the first documented UFO crash took place in Aurora, Texas, when a cigar-shaped craft was torn apart when it hit Judge Proctor's windmill.



The townsfolk gather around the alien body, even though they didn't know him.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

---

## MONDAY, APRIL 19 1897

---

### **A Windmill Demolishes It.**

Aurora, Wise Co. Tex, April 17.-(To The News)-About 6 o'clock this morning the early risers of Aurora were astonished at the sudden appearance of the airship which has been sailing through the country.

It was traveling due north, and much nearer the earth than ever before. Evidently some of the machinery was out of order, for it was making a speed of only ten or twelve miles and hour and gradually settled toward the earth. It sailed directly over the public square, and when it reached the north part of town, collided with the tower of Judge Proctor's windmill and went to pieces with a terrible explosion, scattering debris over several acres of ground, wrecking the windmill and water tank and destroying the judge's flower garden.

The pilot of the ship is supposed to have been the only one on board, and while his remains were badly disfigured, enough of the original has been picked up to show that he was not an inhabitant of this world.

Mr. T. J. Weems, the United States signal service officer at this place and an authority on astronomy, gives it as his opinion that he was a native of the planet Mars.

Papers found on his person—evidently the record of his travels—are written in some unknown hieroglyphics, and cannot be deciphered.

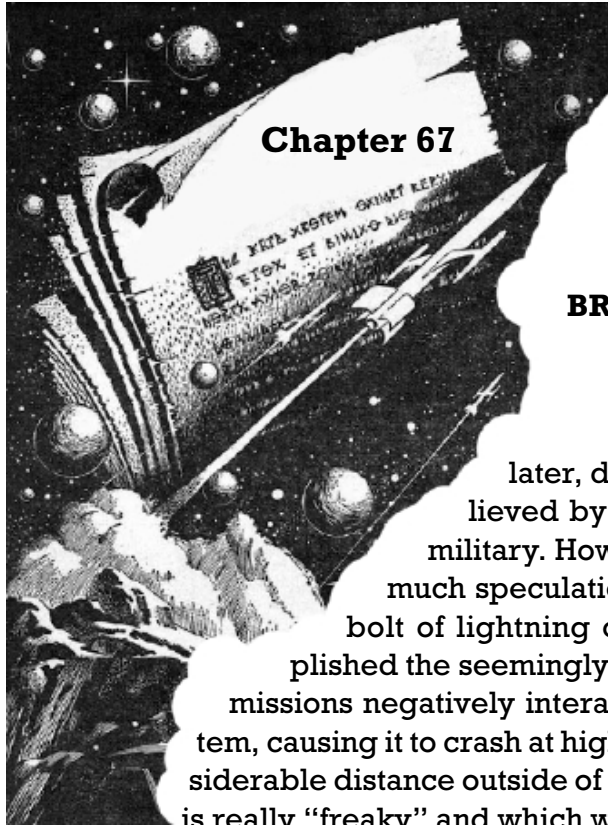
The ship was too badly wrecked to form any conclusion as to its construction or motive power. It was built of an unknown metal, resembling somewhat a mixture of aluminum and silver, and must have weighed several tons.

The town is full of people to-day who are viewing the wreck and gathering specimens of the strange metal from the debris. The pilot's funeral will take place at noon tomorrow.

S. E. HAYDON.

Clippings of the crash still exist from 1897. This one has been enhanced to read easily.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 67

### BRINGING THEM DOWN IN ROSWELL

By Timothy Green Beckley

Meanwhile almost exactly a half century later, down in Roswell, New Mexico, a UFO is believed by many to have been brought down by our military. How they accomplished such a feat is open to much speculation. Most often mentioned is how either a bolt of lightning or the military's radar somehow accomplished the seemingly impossible. Apparently the radar's transmissions negatively interacted with the alien craft's propulsion system, causing it to crash at high velocity into the hard desert sand, a considerable distance outside of town. There is yet a third possibility which is really "freaky" and which we will bring up in a bit.

Jesse Marcel III said: "Even animals had a sense about whatever it was and did not want to go around it. He (Marcel) had examined the debris in the field and determined it was not made by human hands."

Pieces of debris were taken to the Roswell base where a team tried to figure out where these artifacts – including a metal beam – might have come from, and what the seemingly strange components found in the wreckage might represent. Anything that could be back-engineered was turned over to private enterprise for development, with the exception, we assume, of anything the military would find useful for their own purposes (especially since we were in the era of the Cold War).

According to Marcel, some beans were etched with "alien writing."

Grandson John Marcel added: "He said there were glass fibers and fiber optics that may have been from the computers on the ship.

"When my grandfather came home with the debris, our dad looked through it with a shining light and saw a purple light inside with a symbol of a seal balancing a ball on its nose."

Jesse added: "My grandfather said 'You might be the first person on Earth to look at alien writing.'"

### DID AN ALIEN SURVIVE THE CRASH?

It is said by some purported eyewitnesses that there were aliens on board the craft that crashed. Could it be one survived – a belief that remains up for grabs – though mostly it is affirmed that the beings who died in the "accident" were small in stature (under four feet?), had exceedingly large heads for the size of their bodies, and smelled "most foul." A nurse who got a "close glimpse" maintained the hands of the aliens were long and bony and had only four digits.

The local funeral director, Glenn Dennis signed an affidavit before his death

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

attesting to having been asked to prepare several "child sized" coffins at the military's disposal.

## **AFFIDAVIT OF GLENN DENNIS**

### **ABRIDGED TO GET TO THE HEART OF THE MATTER**

"In July 1947, I was a mortician, working for the Ballard Funeral Home in Roswell, which had a contract to provide mortuary services for the Roswell Army Air Field. One afternoon, around 1:15 or 1:30, I received a call from the base mortuary officer who asked what was the smallest size hermetically sealed casket that we had in stock? He said, 'We need to know this in case something comes up in the future.' He asked how long it would take to get one, and I assured him I could get one for him the following day. He said he would call back if they needed one."

Dennis got a call back within an hour asking how he would go about preserving bodies that have been lying out in the desert for a prolonged period and how any chemicals he might use would change "the body's chemical compounds, blood and tissue." He explained that the "chemicals were mainly strong solutions of formaldehyde and water, and that the procedure would probably alter the body's chemical composition. I offered to come out to the base to assist with any problem he might have, but he reiterated that the information was for future use. I suggested that if he had such a situation I would try to freeze the body in dry ice for storage and transportation."

Sometime later in the day someone called back from the base and asked the mortician if he would transport a soldier back to the base who had head injuries and a broken nose. He agreed to do so, as he often provided services out there and was even admitted onto the base with the wave of a hand since the guards knew him on sight.

"At around 5 P. M., I drove the ambulance around to the back of the base infirmary and parked it next to another ambulance. The door was open and inside I saw some wreckage. There were several pieces which looked like the bottom of a canoe, about three feet in length. It resembled stainless steel with a purple hue, as if it had been exposed to high temperature. There was some strange-looking writing on the material resembling Egyptian hieroglyphics. Also there were two MPs present."

Being thirsty after the drive in from town, Dennis went to the lounge to order a soda and to find a twenty three year old nurse whom he had a particular liking for, and who had been stationed at the base for only three months out of college.

"I saw her coming out of one of the examining rooms with a cloth over her mouth. She said, 'My gosh, get out of here, or you're going to be in a lot of trouble.'" She went into another door where a Captain stood. He asked me who I was and what I was doing there. I told him, and he instructed me to stay there. I said, 'It looks like you've got a crash; would you like me to get ready?' He told me to stay right there. Then two MPs came up and began to escort me out of the infirmary. They said they had orders to follow me out to the funeral home.

"We got about 10 or 15 feet when I heard a voice say, 'We're not through with that SOB. Bring him back.' There was another Captain, a redhead with the meanest-looking eyes I had ever seen, who said, 'You did not see anything, there was no crash here, and if you say anything you could get into a lot of trouble.' I said, 'Hey, look mister, I'm a civilian and you can't do a damn thing to me.' He said, 'Yes we can; somebody will be picking your bones out of the sand.' There was a black Sergeant

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

with a pad in his hand who said, 'He would make good dog food for our dogs.' The Captain said, 'Get the SOB out.' The MPs followed me back to the funeral home.

"The next day, I tried to call the nurse to see what was going on. About 11:00 AM, she called the funeral home and said, 'I need to talk to you.' We agreed to meet at the officers club. She was very upset. She said, 'Before I talk to you, you have to give me a sacred oath that you will never mention my name, because I could get into a lot of trouble.' I agreed.

"She said she had gone to get supplies in a room where two doctors were performing a preliminary autopsy. The doctors said they needed her to take notes during the procedure. She said she had never smelled anything so horrible in her life, and the sight was the most gruesome she had ever seen. She said, 'This was something no one has ever seen.' As she spoke, I was concerned that she might go into shock.

"She drew me a diagram of the bodies, including an arm with a hand that had only four fingers; the doctors noted that on the end of the fingers were little pads resembling suction cups. She said the head was disproportionately large for the body; the eyes were deeply set; the skulls were flexible; the nose was concave with only two orifices; the mouth was a fine slit, and the doctors said there was heavy cartilage instead of teeth. The ears were only small orifices with flaps. They had no hair, and the skin was black—perhaps due to exposure in the sun. She gave me the drawings.

"There were three bodies; two were very mangled and dismembered, as if destroyed by predators; one was fairly intact. They were three-and-a-half to four feet tall. She told me the doctors said: 'This isn't anything we've ever see before; there's nothing in the medical textbooks like this.'" She said she and the doctors became ill. They had to turn off the air conditioning and were afraid the smell would go through the hospital. They had to move the operation to an airplane hangar.

"I drove her back to the officers' barracks. The next day I called the hospital to see how she was, and they said she wasn't available. I tried to get her for several days, and finally got one of the nurses who said the Lieutenant had been transferred out with some other personnel. About 10 days to two weeks later, I got a letter from her with an APO number. She indicated we could discuss the incident by letter in the future. I wrote back to her and about two weeks later the letter came back marked "Return to Sender—DECEASED. Later, one of the nurses at the base said the rumor was that she and five other nurses had been on a training mission and had been killed in a plane crash."

Signed: Glenn Dennis    Date: 8-7-91.

Is there any supporting evidence that funeral director Glenn Dennis isn't purporting a hoax on us all? A retired police officer L. M. Hall verifies his account as much as is humanly possible.

"I came to Roswell, New Mexico, in 1943, while serving in the Army Air Force. I was a military policeman and investigator at Roswell Army Air Field (RAAF). In 1946, after being discharged from the service, I joined the Roswell Police Department, and in 1964 I was appointed chief of police, serving for 14 and a half years. . .

"One day in July 1947, I was at Ballard's Funeral Home on a break, and Glenn and I were in the driveway battling the breeze. I was sitting on my motorcycle, and Glenn stood nearby. He remarked, 'I had a funny call from the base. They wanted to know if we had several baby caskets.' Then he started laughing and said, 'I asked

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

what for, and they said they wanted to bury [or ship] those aliens,' something to that effect. I thought it was one of those 'gotcha' jokes, so I didn't bite. He never said anything else about it, and I didn't either.

"I believe our conversation took place a couple of days after the stories about a crashed flying saucer appeared in the Roswell papers."

– Signed: L. M. Hall, Date: 9-15-93.

Can't say with any certainty which of the three favorite theories of what supposedly caused the crash is the right one. Who would ever think that radar could do so much harm and bring down any sort of craft, earthly or otherwise? That's not what radar was ever intended to do.

A lightning bolt out of the blue is also said to have knocked our cosmic traveler out of the sky. It is kind of hard to believe this theory also.

According to FAA, every plane has been struck by lightning on the average of at least once every thousand hours without having brought down any modern aircraft. So why would lightening have a harsher effect on a supposedly superior spacecraft?

### **THE ROSWELL RAY GUN**

The third theory regarding the downed UFO at Roswell would seem to be more doubtful, but let us take a shot at it nonetheless!

According to one blogger, the word "shot" takes on a double meaning. I am tempted to describe this rather mysterious individual, self-described as "The Wanderling," in terms of the Carlos Castaneda of the South West.

And so states the mystic in search of a vision quest:

"I was sitting in a chair beside my pretty much bedridden uncle as he was inching towards the end of his days, discussing any number of subjects and topics. . .

"In standard Roswell lore, the rumor of a pistol-like device bearing similarities to a science-fiction type ray gun having been found at the debris field, remains the most vague or not discussed at all subject. None of the big movers in the field who write book after book on Roswell or blog on the internet into infinity, seldom – if ever – bring it up.

"Although Memory Foil has long been part of the history and lore of Roswell because some of it apparently fell into the hands of civilians, much to the dismay of the authorities, any weapon of sorts, hand-held or otherwise, has never come to light on an official basis. And, IF one fell into the hands of authorities (i.e., the government) or if they confiscated one, even after all of these decades, no one is talking.

"He told me what he buried one day back in 1947 up and behind the debris field. It was something he found while searching for one of the so-called anomalous I-beams with suspected alien hieroglyphic writing on them.

"He didn't find any pieces, scraps, items, or objects with hieroglyphs he was readily willing to admit to, but he did find what appeared to be a weapon – a pistol of sorts, although possibly a little bit smaller in overall handling size than one of our handheld pistols, such as a Colt .45, for example. Except for how light it was, it was still generally comparable in shape and handling to a pistol."

\* \* \* \* \*



# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

## **WHAT IS HIDDEN IN THE MYSTERIOUS "BLUE ROOM" AT WRIGHT-PATTERSON AIR FORCE BASE?**

**By Tim Swartz**

No one outside of the military's top brass has been allowed to venture inside Hangar 18, which is sometimes referred to as Hangar 82 or simply the "Blue Room."

Why is this hangar, located somewhere within the bowels of Wright-Patterson Base, off limits? Supposedly the hangar contains the wreckage of one of more crashed UFOs as well as the ultimate prize – the preserved bodies of aliens from outer space.

Access has been denied for over 50 years to even the likes of the late Senator Barry Goldwater, who has said: "I have never gained access to the so-called Blue Room at Wright-Patterson, so I have no idea what is in it. I have no idea who controls the flow of need-to-know information because, frankly, I was told in such an emphatic way that it was none of my business that I've never tried to make it my business since."

According to Tim Beckley, it is said that every president since Truman has been part of a "GRAND DECEPTION" – to withhold the facts about UFOs and their occupants.

Tim is the author of the controversial "UFO Crash Cases," where you can learn the significance of the MAJESTIC 12 and Presidential Briefing Papers and view previously classified CIA, FBI and State Department documents pertaining to this explosive subject – a subject that calls for high-level Congressional hearings. A possible connection has been uncovered in newly declassified documents sent to researchers by "unknown sources" within the Shadow Government. Is there proof that an organization known as the Interplanetary Phenomena Unit is involved in the recovery of extraterrestrial spacecraft and their occupants?

Or is this all an urban legend? Or part of a disinformation plot by the likes of the New World Order or the Illuminati?

In his book, you will find dozens of unpublished crashed saucer stories uncovered by the author during the course of his research, including . . .

**\*\* — The night a UFO came crashing down over an Ohio shopping mall . . .**

**\*\* — The bizarre tale of an "alien artifact" uncovered by a jogger and displayed in the lobby of a Florida movie theater before it was mysteriously removed and vanished completely. . .**

**\*\* — An unbelievable eyewitness account of a UFO that fell inside New York City's bustling Central Park after being shot at by the military. . .**

**\*\* — The astounding tale of a UFO pilot who was taken alive from a downed spaceship which rested at the end of an Air Force Base runway in New Jersey. The being later died . . .**

**\*\* — Controversial "alien body" photos of an entity known as "Tomato Man," photos which have never been satisfactorily explained. . .**

**\*\* — A seemingly documented account of a UFO that came tumbling out of the sky inside the former USSR, an event that was observed by so many that it could not be satisfactorily hushed up even by the Communist regime. . .**

**\*\* — A mysterious professor who seemed to have the "inside track" on a real alien autopsy long before a British movie studio faked a similar event. . .**

Also included are numerous documents which appear to verify accounts of nuts-and-bolts spaceships from other planets. Indeed, this book may contain the most

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

important weapon of information in the arsenal of those who are now demanding UFO Disclosure worldwide!

## SUGGESTED READING

THE CASE FOR UFO CRASHES – FROM URBAN LEGEND TO REALITY.

NAZI UFO TIME TRAVELERS.

SECRET EXPLOITS OF ADMIRAL RICHARD E. BYRD.

THE ASTOUNDING UFO SECRETS OF JAMES W. MOSELEY.

RIDDLE OF HANGAR 18 (Rare book, updated to “The Case For UFO Crashes”).



UFO in modern-day Roswell. Is the pilot still looking for his long lost alien friends?



Jim Nichols sees the crash as looking something like this.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

Matilda O'Donnel Macelroy was the alleged and now famous Irish nurse on duty in the U.S. Army during the infamous Roswell incident.



W.W. "Mac" Brazel found the wreckage.

Mortician Glenn Dennis claims he saw alien bodies.



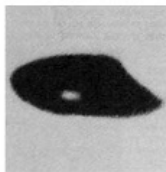
Glenn Dennis, a young mortician who worked for Ballard Funeral Homes, was asked about the availability of small hermetically sealed caskets and for his recommendations on the preservation of bodies that had been exposed to the elements for several days. Glenn Dennis kept drawings of aliens that a nurse had sketched on a napkin during their meeting.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

William Rhodes Photos, July 7, 1947  
Phoenix, Arizona



*Arizona Republic*  
7/9/47



← From Randle & Schmitt  
The Truth About the  
UFO Crash at Roswell



Also appeared in  
Los Angeles  
*Herald-Express*  
7/9/47  
(A.P. Wirephoto)



From San Diego Union, 7/9/47 (AP Wirephoto)

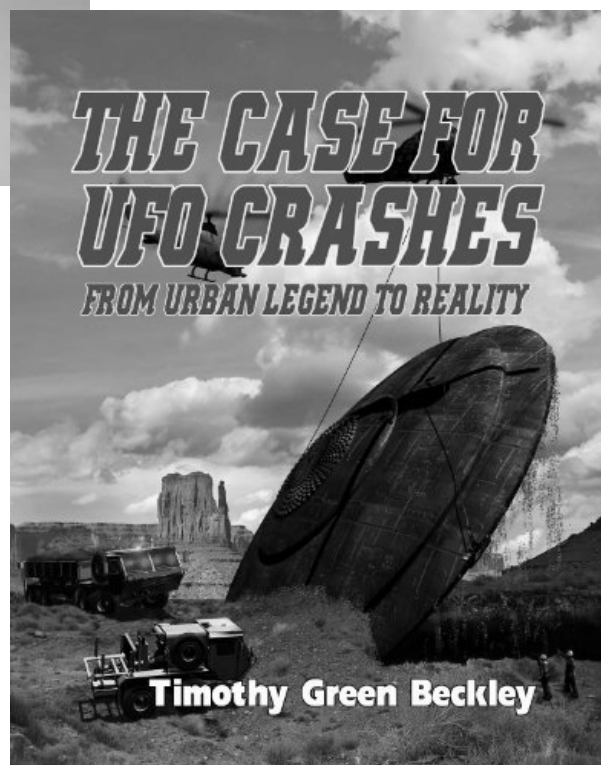
< On the supposed day of the Roswell crash, a "Mr. Rhodes" of Phoenix took a series of UFO photos. Researchers are stunned by the fact that the pictures very closely resemble the description of the craft that crashed outside the most famous town in New Mexico.

This "Silver Atom Ray Gun" is said to closely resemble the alien artifact supposedly found by "The Wanderling's" uncle, who has associated it with the Roswell crash. A possible link never verified but fits in with our own Roswell wanderings.

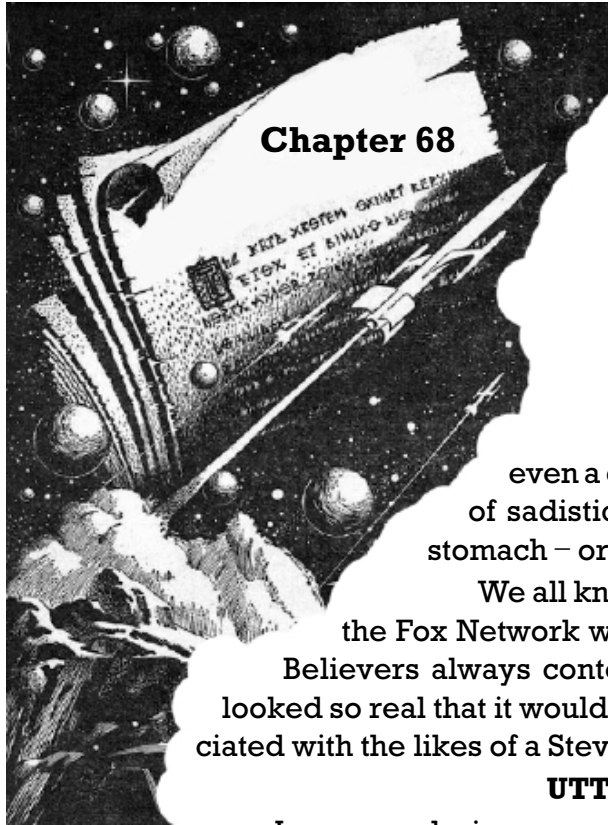
[http://the-wanderling.com/roswell\\_raygun.html](http://the-wanderling.com/roswell_raygun.html)



One of the more controversial books by Tim Beckley was originally published as "The Riddle of Hanger 18," which is selling for \$100 on ebay. The most up to date version is entitled "The Case For UFO Crashes" and is available for purchase on Amazon.com



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 68

### A PURPORTED AUTOPSY By Timothy Green Beckley

The thought of an alien – a live one or even a cadaver – being sliced and diced by a team of sadistic military doctors is enough to turn your stomach – or it should unless you are a Jeffrey Dahmer.

We all know that the “Alien Autopsy Film” shown on the Fox Network was an outright hoax. No question about it. Believers always contended that the alien on the autopsy slab looked so real that it would have had to be created by someone associated with the likes of a Steven Spielberg.

#### UTTER NONSENSE!

In my wanderings as a small time B-movie maker (check out “Jersey Shore Lingerie Party Massacre” on Amazon Prime) I have come across alien figures as good – or better – than the crappy one used in this purported authentic alien autopsy film said to have been shot in or around 1947 at the time of the Roswell crash. I remember being taken in the basement of an 18-year-old model maker who had any number of aliens in various stages of development. He had a desire to get into movies working in special effects. He became relatively successful in his desired career though I have lost track of him in recent times, despite the fact that he did do some “creative work” for me.

Oh, anyway it's a stupid cheap trick how they cut open the alien's midsection. Someone said it would cost \$10,000 to create such an effect. See if you can scrape up a stupid ass film called “Snuff” which shows an actress supposedly being gutted to death with a buzz saw. Ask director Roberta Findley how she accomplished the feat on a miniscule budget. By the way, the gutting scene was accomplished by utilizing a fake lower torso and midsection with the actresses head sticking up through a hole in the table she is lying on. It's an old magician's trick. You know, saw the girl in half. By the way, I was in the projection booth of the Mann Theater on 42nd Street when the film opened on a very limited run while some religious group picketed the theater thinking the whole deal was for real.

Talk about fools on the hill!

#### ENTER PHILIP MANTLE

Now, our British publishing friend Philip Mantle was actually involved in promoting the much debated – now thoroughly disputed – Alien Autopsy film. Little by little, Phil realized the whole deal was a fallacy that had sucked into its circle a number of prominent UFOlogists.

Recently Philip contacted us to reminisce about his “attachment” to the film,

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

and hopefully put an end to his involvement.

"August 28th, 2020, was the 25th anniversary of the first public TV broadcast of the alien autopsy film. My involvement with this film began in 1993 when I was working as the Press Officer for BUFORA, the British UFO Research Association. I have been in the thick of it with this film ever since.

"During my involvement with this film I have lectured about it at many locations around the world, written countless articles, appeared on TV and just this year published a revised edition of a book and took part in a 4-part TV documentary series. After all these years I think it's time to say enough is enough.

"The man behind the making of the alien autopsy film hoax is of course Spyros Melaris. I have interviewed Spyros and almost all of the others involved. In October 2020 we should see the publication of Spyros Melaris' own book. I always said that once his book was out then that would be the end of my involvement. The case was well and truly closed.

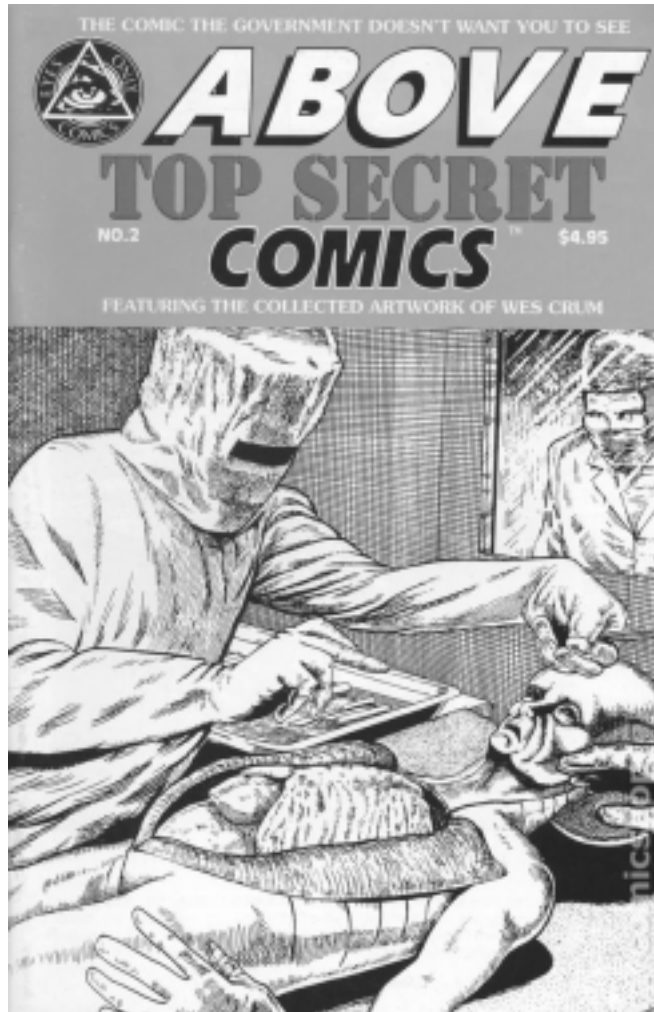
"So, I will do my utmost to call it a day with this damn film come the end of 2020. The alien autopsy film is, case closed, a hoax. I will do my best not to comment on it or write any more about it or even discuss it on any podcasts or interviews. I do have one or two commitments still lined up, so I will honor those and then that should be it. I've no doubt interest in the film will continue but I'm done.

"Sadly, despite the many years of research and work I have put in there are still those who believe it is authentic. I'll not mention them by name but they really are a small bunch of sorry individuals. Added to that there are those who believe that the film is a hoax but one created by the CIA. Again I'll not mention any names nor fire off any insults. The film is a hoax but neither the CIA nor any other government agency had anything to do with it. If you believe otherwise then I feel sorry for you. Then there are the conspiracy theorists. To call them such really is a compliment I can assure you.

"If something of a serious nature crops up and I feel I have no other option but to share information or join in on a particular discussion, then I will. But it will have to be something of importance, otherwise I'm not interested.

"All I would say is that if you want to know the facts behind the alien autopsy film all you have to do is to read my book 'ROSWELL ALIEN AUTOPSY – Revised Edition 2020', the book by Spyros Melaris, 'ALIEN AUTOPSY – The Greatest Hoax Of All Time,' or watch my TV series 'ALIEN AUTOPSY – The Search For Answers' (available on Amazon Prime and I-Tunes)."

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

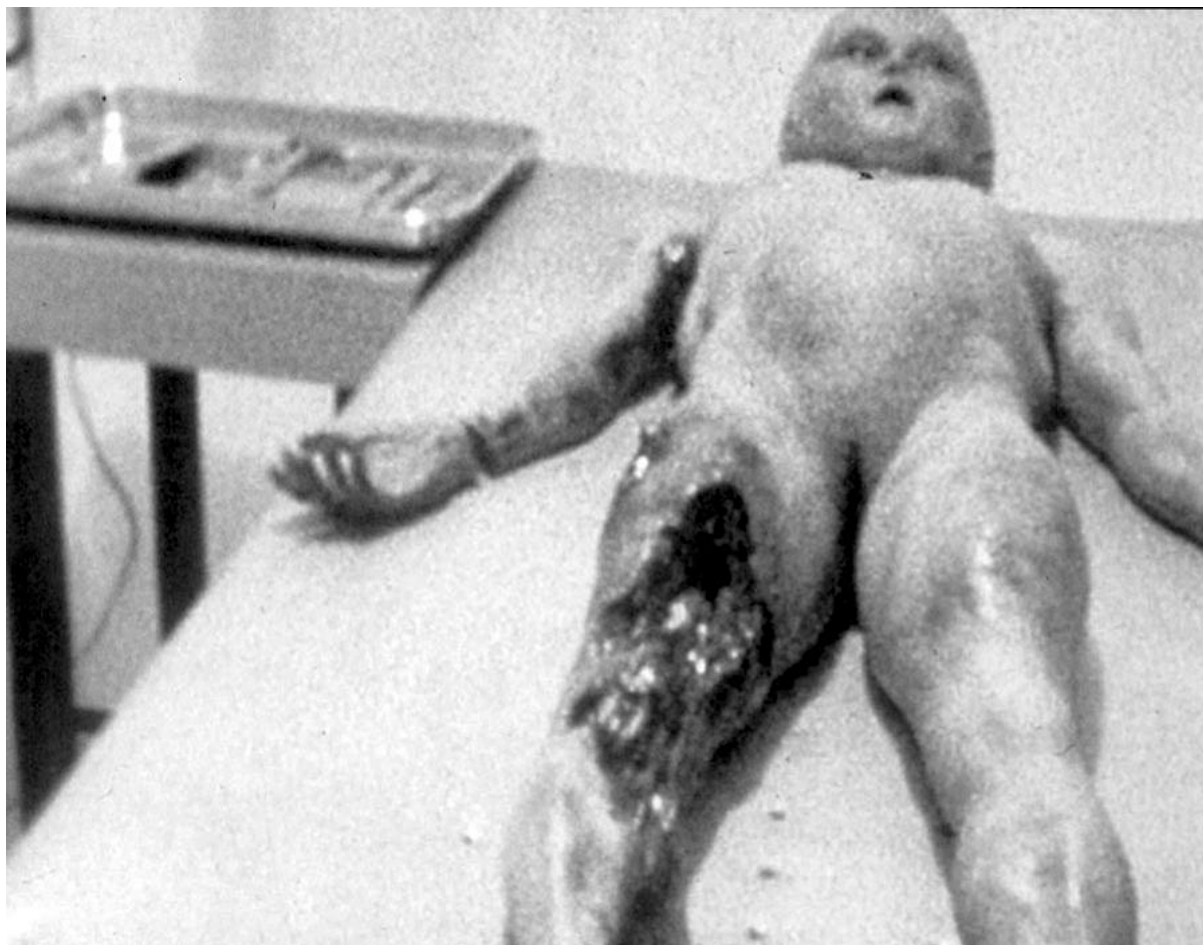


Just about every media outlet covered the autopsy film – even this coloring book published by Wes Crum.

Below: Publisher Philip Mantle of Flying Disc Press says the alien autopsy video isn't worth a hill of beans.



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



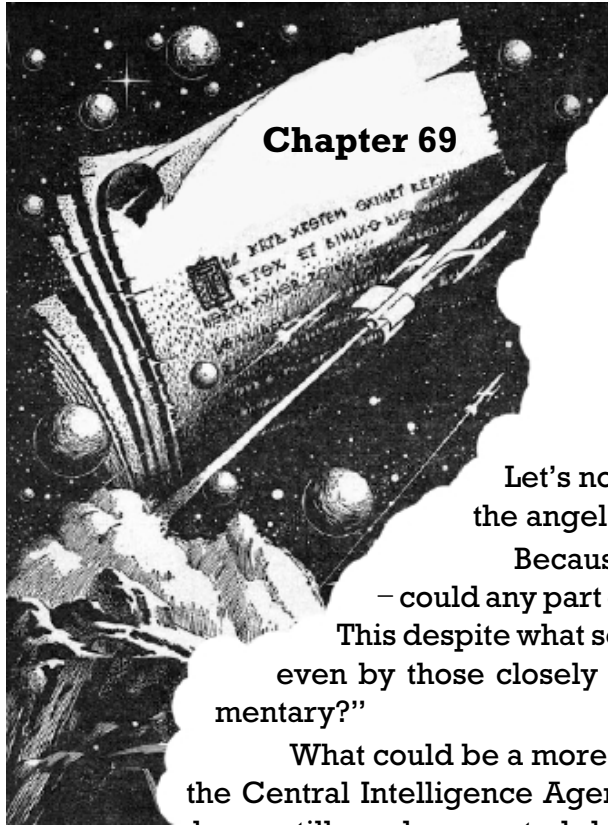
Real or not, the production did show an alien being put under the knife – for the entertainment of the public.



Calling Dr. Alien, Dr. Alien,  
Dr. Alien – Wonder what is  
on his mind?



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 69

### AN UNFLINCHING BELIEF AND A CIA INVOLVEMENT By Timothy Green Beckley

Let's not toss the alien out with the bathwater – or the angel hair might be a better way of phrasing it.

Because good folks want to know the whole story – could any part of the alien autopsy video be “legitimate?”

This despite what seems to be a total debunking of the matter, even by those closely associated with the release of the “documentary?”

What could be a more “reliable source” than a representative of the Central Intelligence Agency (we ask half in jest) who says he was shown stills and presented documents by sources within the Pentagon apparently slipped into the final version of the alien autopsy video – before it was shown on the Fox network?

It's alien sadism taken to the extreme in front of the whole world, being that the show was ultimately broadcast and excerpted all over the world in front of millions and millions of horrified and shocked earthly inhabitants. Many viewers saw such an autopsy as an infringement of “human rights,” or “alien rights,” under the circumstances.

According to imminent UFO documentarian Richard Dolan, who has specialized in UFOs as associated with national security, the alien autopsy skirmish came to the forefront in a series of leaked emails written in 2002. Eleven pages of this online “discussion,” were ultimately released in the form of a memo to billionaire Bob Bigelow, who at the time was the owner of the Skinwalker Ranch, as well as the owner of Bigelow Aerospace, who has probably spent more on finding out about UFO/Alien phenomena than any other private citizen in the world. He mentioned having spent millions of dollars.

The participants involved in this lengthy dialogue – in addition to several additional researchers who were Cc'd – were:

Dr. Kit Green, who Dolan identifies as “a scientist and former senior CIA intelligence officer with a long-standing connection to research into psi phenomena and UFOs. While at the CIA he was known as the ‘Keeper of the Weird.’ He is a close friend to Dr. Hal Puthoff and, like Puthoff, probably knows as much about the UFO/ET situation as anyone out there.”

Dr. Eric Davis, an Adjunct Professor in the Early Universe, Cosmology and Strings Group at the Center for Astrophysics, Space Physics & Engineering Research at Baylor University, Waco, Texas. Dr. Davis is a Fellow of the British Interplanetary

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

Society, Associate Fellow of the American Institute of Aeronautics and Astronautics, and a member of the New York Academy of Sciences, Directed Energy Professional Society, SPIE, American Astronomical Society, and Association of Former Intelligence Officers. He graduated with a degree in Astrophysics from the University of Arizona in 1991.

Colm A. Kelleher, Ph.D., Perhaps best known for his authorship, along with TV journalist George Knapp, of the "Hunt For The Skinwalker," is a biochemist with a fifteen-year research career in cell and molecular biology. Following his Ph.D. in biochemistry from the University of Dublin, Trinity College in 1983, Kelleher worked at the Ontario Cancer Institute, the Terry Fox Cancer Research Laboratory, and the National Jewish Center for Immunology and Respiratory Medicine. For the past eight years he has worked as project manager and team leader at a private research institute, using forensic science methodology to unravel scientific anomalies.

Harold Puthoff, In 1967, Puthoff earned a Ph.D. in electrical engineering from Stanford University. He then worked with, and invented, tunable lasers and electron beam devices, concerning which he holds patents, and he is coauthor (with R. Pantell) of Fundamentals of Quantum Electronics (Wiley, 1969), published in English, French, Russian and Chinese. Puthoff published papers on polarizable vacuum (PV) and stochastic electrodynamics topics, which are examples of alternative approaches to general relativity and quantum mechanics. In the 1970s and '80s Puthoff directed a CIA/DIA-funded program at SRI International to investigate paranormal abilities, collaborating with Russell Targ on a study of the purported psychic abilities of Uri Geller, Ingo Swann, Pat Price, Joseph McMoneagle and others, as part of the Stargate Project. Both Puthoff and Targ became convinced Geller and Swann had genuine psychic powers.

\* \* \* \* \*

## **THE KEY POINTS**

Key points, according to Richard Dolan, taken from these emails, are as follows:

Starting in the spring of 1999, Davis, Kelleher, Puthoff, and Green had many communications regarding the Roswell incident, alien bodies, the crash retrieval program, the Santilli film, and more.

During these communications, Green gave his opinion that the Santilli film was "real," and that the cadaver depicted in it was not human.

The emails make it clear that Green received three different briefings on topics relevant to UFOs, Roswell, and alien bodies. These are described by Davis.

"Briefing #1: Official briefing at the Pentagon ca. 1981. While Kit was at the CIA, he was briefed on evidence that something (UFOs) was flying around, this evidence was in the form of collected intelligence data. (There was no discussion of alien crash retrieval hardware or bodies in this venue.) . . ."

"Briefing #2: Unofficial briefing at the Pentagon ca. 1987/1988. After Kit left the CIA he was called into the Pentagon by a person in uniform. This person showed Kit the alien autopsy photos and reports, etc. The photos of the alien cadaver Kit saw were consistent with the cadaver seen in the 1995 Santilli film/video. Kit was asked to professionally evaluate the material provided to him at this particular briefing."

"Briefing #3: Official briefing at CIA ca. 1991/92. While at General Motors, Kit was called into the CIA. The CIA people wanted his medical/forensic pathology ex-

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

pertise to examine and analyze some autopsy reports. The nature of these reports was left ambiguous during the briefing, but Kit was fully expecting them to be the alien autopsy reports he saw in Briefing #2. But then no action took place after this briefing occurred and Kit was left hanging.”

Dolan further notes: “These were Kit Green’s three UFO/alien-related briefings. Two were described as official, one as unofficial. Briefing #1 was an official briefing at the Pentagon and didn’t go farther than to mention that something like UFOs was real, based on ‘collected intelligence data,’ whatever that might mean. Briefing #2 was described as unofficial, and it’s the real bombshell. A full seven or eight years before the Santilli film appeared in 1995, Green was shown photos of an alien autopsy that was ‘consistent’ with the being depicted in the Santilli film. Elsewhere in the email exchange, Green goes so far as to say it was the same being. The description of Briefing #3 is not especially clear. We are not told what made this a UFO/alien-related briefing, although presumably something in this briefing must have made it clear to Kit Green.”

Eventually, Dr. Green admits that he was duped – for what reason? – by those that communicated with him in the Pentagon. His final reply on the matter was: “The problem with the Santilli film is that there were many versions. [Santilli’s] angst was that when he realized that, he realized he had been used. I don’t think he was part of the later fraud; what I originally reviewed was a real autopsy, but it was one of the 17 progerics ... several of which are very ‘humanoid’ looking through puberty.”

### **RICHARD DOLAN SUMS IT UP**

Dolan sums up his feelings on the alien autopsy matter in a series of remarks explaining his position as eloquently as possible.

“I might add here that in my few communications over the years with Kit Green, I am not sure I have communicated with anyone who is as precise in his manner of communication, and few who are as formidable in their intellect. Kit Green isn’t just smart. He is very smart. It’s not hard to see why he gave science briefings to President Reagan.

“His answers to my questions seem quite definitive. But I can’t help thinking that they leave several questions.

“Green seems to be saying that his 1987/88 Pentagon briefing from a person in uniform was deliberately designed to fool him into thinking he was being shown photos of an alien autopsy and reports discussing the same. At this, we really have to stop and wonder. No one has seen these reports, and they surely would be interesting to read today. But Kit Green understands autopsy reports exceedingly well. Consider how hard it would be to fool him not only with photos but the report itself. I know that I couldn’t begin to do it. You would need someone every bit as knowledgeable of medicine, biology, and hypothetical alien beings as Green is.

“If it’s true that he was lied to, it would mean that Ray Santilli isn’t the primary author of his hoax, which is what we’ve been led to believe all these years. It would imply that the ground was being prepared many years earlier by the Pentagon, and possibly by the CIA (one way to interpret the 1991/92 briefing).

“I know that we all realize that the military and intelligence community lie about things. But the magnitude of this would be significant. A decade-long preparation of an alien autopsy hoax by the Pentagon and CIA that is good enough to fool Kit Green but which quickly falls flat on its face once it is made public. Does this make any sense

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

to you?

"Beyond that, it would be well to ask why. The point of all this? Green implies money. I guess I don't see how but okay, money by somehow creating a fake alien autopsy. Money would make sense if you only saw Santilli as the author of the hoax, although even the Wikipedia article on this repeat's Santilli's claim that he did see a genuine alien autopsy in the early 1990s and was trying to 'restore' his film to match that.

"But whatever Kit Green saw in 1987/88, and which was reinforced in 1991/92, was good enough, compelling enough, to make him believe. He was adamant that the Santilli alien was identical to what he saw in 1987/88.

"Most of the rest of the email exchange discusses Green's thoughts on the authenticity of various elements of what is depicted in the Santilli film. These are interesting and worth reading.

"I keep wondering if something else is going on here. Perhaps the alien autopsy film is a fake, but not the fake we've been led to believe? Could it be a fake based on something true? And done with outside help?"

And so we have another opinion – to be or not to be? Is there any evidence that a real alien autopsy took place? Regardless of one's personal opinions, such autopsies have become part of the UFO culture. It could be one of the "added reasons" why some of our visitors seem to have such a negative attitude toward us and show their outright hostility as positively proven in the pages of this book.

But we will allow a most remarkable gentlemen – Barry Taff – to squarely put this issue into its proper perspective, in that alien autopsies do seem to be part of our cosmic smorgasbord.

**ABOUT RICHARD DOLAN** – Richard Dolan is a leading researcher, historian, and writer on the subject of UFOs. He is the author of two volumes of history, "UFOs and the National Security State," both ground-breaking works which together provide the most factually complete and accessible narrative of the UFO subject available anywhere. He also coauthored a speculative book about the future, "A.D: After Disclosure," the first-ever analysis not only of how UFO secrecy might end, but of the all-important question: what happens next?

Richard is also the author of "UFOs for the 21st Century Mind," a fresh treatment of the entire subject. In it, he discusses the important sightings, the encounters, the politics, the cover-up, ancient aliens, the bizarre science, disclosure, and offers advice on being both critical and open-minded in today's world.

More recently, Richard has written a series of booklets developed from select lectures on such topics as the idea of a secret space program and UFO secrecy and disclosure in the Trump era. <https://richarddolanmembers.com/>.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



Author/publisher/investigator Richard Dolan is best known for his two volumes of history, "UFOs and the National Security State."



Dr. Eric Davis is an Adjunct Professor in the Early Universe, Cosmology and Strings Group at the Center for Astrophysics, Space Physics and Engineering Research at Baylor University, Waco, Texas.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



Colm Kalleher, Ph.D., is perhaps best known for his authorship, along with TV journalist George Knapp, of "The Hunt For The Skinwalker."

Harold Puthoff is very active in para-psychology, having conducted a study of the purported psychic abilities of Uri Geller, Ingo Swann, Pat Price, Joseph McMoneagle and others.



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

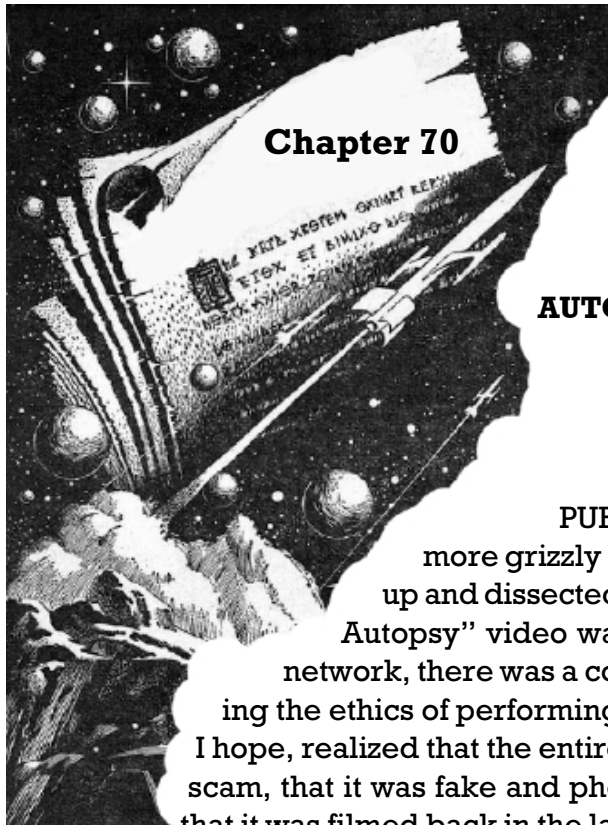


Dr. Kit Green can best be described as “a scientist and former senior CIA intelligence officer with a longstanding connection to research into the paranormal.”



Have aliens infiltrated the CIA and other government agencies?

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 70

### AUTOPSY NOTES ON EXTRATERRESTRIAL BIOLOGICAL ENTITIES (EBE)

#### REAL DEAD ALIENS?

By Dr. Barry Taff

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: There is certainly nothing more grizzly than to imagine an alien cadaver being cut up and dissected for "research purposes." When the "Alien Autopsy" video was shown years ago on the FOX television network, there was a considerable hue and cry from those debating the ethics of performing such medical procedures. Most viewers, I hope, realized that the entire presentation was a one hundred percent scam, that it was fake and phony from the outset. The attempt to prove that it was filmed back in the late 1940s or 50s, because of the date on the lead film strip, means nothing. What are called "re-cans" are used in the movie industry all the time. You simply buy "outdated" film stock, which in most cases will develop as if it were fresh film, and you can save a lot of money that way.

But according to Leonard Stringfield, real autopsies did transpire and they were as detrimental to the aliens as can be. Here is a report on Stringfield's crashed UFO retrieval research, with all the gory details included, as summarized by parapsychologist Dr. Barry Taff.

Dr. Taff is highly thought of in the field, holding a doctorate in parapsychology and having served in the UCLA Parapsychology Laboratory for nearly ten years. Read more on Dr. Taff's impressive background at the end of this chapter.

["http://barrytaff.net/2012/07/autopsy-notes-on-extraterrestrial-biological-entities-ebe-real-dead-aliens/"](http://barrytaff.net/2012/07/autopsy-notes-on-extraterrestrial-biological-entities-ebe-real-dead-aliens/) \1 "comments."

#### EBE

Don't believe in the reality of UFOs and their occupants?

Think that there's absolutely no evidence regarding such things?

#### THINK AGAIN!

I strongly suggest that you look into the research of the late Leonard Stringfield and the various monographs and books he published. You might be shocked by what you learn.

Evidence collected by UFO researcher Leonard Stringfield and published in his monograph, "The UFO Crash/Retrieval Syndrome, Status Report II" (MUFON, 1980), if true, is far beyond the compelling, as it boggles the mind.

#### THE GRIM ANATOMICAL DETAILS

In this status report, Stringfield offers a collective summary of comments by various anonymous medical examiners, who supposedly examined deceased alien



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

bodies retrieved from crashes between 1947 and 1980. The following tentative morphology refers to an alleged alien humanoid measuring 3-1/2 – 4-1/2 feet tall and weighing 40 pounds. Forget Fox-TV's "Alien Autopsy" – this might be the real thing.

These are some of the notes directly from medical examiners:

Two round eyes without pupils. Under heavy brow ridge, eyes described variously as large, almond shaped, elongated, sunken or deep set, far apart, slightly slanted, appearing "Oriental" or "Mongoloid."

By human standards, the head is large in relation to the limbs and torso. It has been compared with a five month old human fetus.

No ear lobes or protrusive flesh extending beyond apertures on each side of the head. Nose is vague. Two snares are indicated with only slight protuberance.

Mouth indicated as a small "slit" without lips opening into a small cavity, and appears not to function as a means of communication or as an orifice for food ingestion.

Neck is described as being thin and in some instances not visible because of the garment on that section of the body.

Most observers describe the head of the humanoid alien as hairless. One source said the pate showed a slight fuzz. Bodies are described as hairless.

The torso is generally described as small and thin. In most instances, the body was observed wearing a flexible, metallic garment.

Arms are described as long, thin and reaching down to the knee section.

One type of hand consists of four fingers and no thumb; two of the fingers appear longer than the others. Some observers have seen fingernails; others none. A slight webbing effect between fingers was noted by three authoritative observers. Other reports indicate types of hands with both less and more than four fingers.

Legs are reported as short and thin. Feet of one type are described as toeless. Most observers describe feet as covered. One said alien foot looked like an orangutan's.

Skin is not described as green. Some claim beige, tan, brown or gray with a tannish or pinkish cast. One said it looked "almost bluish-gray under the deep freeze light." In two instances, the bodies were charred a dark brown in the wake of an alleged crash.

Skin texture is described as scaly or reptilian, and as stretchable, elastic or mobile over smooth muscle or skeletal tissue. No striated muscle, no perspiration, no body odor.

No teeth. No apparent reproductive organs. No genitalia. An absence of sexual organs suggests that they were perhaps atrophied by evolutionary degeneration, or the possibilities that some aliens, and perhaps all, do not reproduce like human beings, or that cadavers studied may have originated through cloning or other artificial means.

To most observers, the humanoids appear to be "formed out of a mold," sharing identical facial characteristics rather than individuality displayed by humans.

Brain and its capacity unknown.

Colorless liquid present in body, without red cells; alien circulation not oxygen carrying. No lymphocytes. No food or water intake known; in one known retrieval, witness noted that no food was aboard. Absence of digestive system, gastrointestinal

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

tract, alimentary canal and rectal area.

More than one humanoid type. Life span unknown. Descriptive types of alien anatomy may be not more diverse than those known among Earth's Homo Sapiens. Other recovered alien types or other grotesque configurations, or human, are unknown at this time. Origins also unknown.

## **AN ALIEN ANATOMY THAT WOULD COME TO BE FAMILIAR**

Stringfield also came in contact with a physician who in the early 1950's allegedly performed an autopsy on an EBE. The witness described the body as follows:

SIZE: "The specimen observed was 4 feet, three and three-eighths inches tall. I cannot remember the weight. It has been so long, and my files do not indicate the weight. I recall the length well, because we had a disagreement and everyone took their turn measuring."

HEAD: "The head was pear-shaped in appearance and oversized by human standards for the body. The eyes were Mongoloid in appearance. The ends of the eyes furthest from the nasal cavity slanted upwards at about a ten-degree angle. There seemed to be no visible eyelids, only what seemed like a fold. The nose consisted of a small, fold-like protrusion above the nasal orifices. The mouth seemed to be a wrinkle-like fold. There were no human lips as such – just a slit that opened into an oral cavity about two inches deep. A membrane along the rear of the cavity separated it from what would be the digestive tract.

"The tongue seemed to be atrophied into almost a membrane. No teeth were observed. X-rays revealed a maxilla and mandible as well as a cranial bone structure. The outer 'ear lobes' didn't exist. The auditory orifices present were similar to our middle ear and inner ear canals. The head contained no hair follicles. The skin seemed grayish in color and seemed mobile when stretched,"

In November 1979, additional word was received from the medical authority concerning the nature of alien skin. Under magnification, the tissue structure appears mesh-like, or like a grid network of horizontal and perpendicular lines. Clarifying an earlier reference that describes the skin of the entity as "reptilian," this new information suggests that the texture of the granular-skinned lizards, such as the iguana and the chameleon, may be similar to at least one type of alien humanoid.

I do not believe it is a coincidence that the bulk of reported encounters with EBEs or alien humanoids, such as the ones allegedly ejected from the 1947 Roswell, New Mexico crash and as described in Budd Hopkins' "Intruders," "Witnessed" and David Jacobs' "Secret Life," share many features in common with the aforementioned anatomical/physiological descriptions.

## **ARE WE LIKE UNTO REPTILIANS OURSELVES?**

An interesting hypothesis is the possibility of another star system where the predominant life-form was reptilian, as was our own planet many millions of years ago. In this hypothesized star system, however, dinosaurs evolved into erect, bipedal beings that resemble humans only in the vaguest of terms. Therefore, instead of hominids and eventual Homo sapiens, dinosauroid men/women evolved. This hypothesis offers several intriguing perspectives regarding the appearance, behavior and possible motives of EBEs.

For one, if EBE evolution is indeed reptilian, they certainly would look considerably different than we do, although not totally dissimilar, in that they would share common bipedal characteristics. The objective differences might well include scaly

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

skin, webbed hands and/or feet and a totally different brain structure incorporating elaborately divergent functions, especially as their midbrain, [specifically lacking an amygdala (pleasure center)], and stem would have their origin from reptilian as opposed to hominid roots. It's important to remember here that the limbic system of *Homo sapiens* is believed to be a reptilian vestigial.

These physical differences might result in a species' inability to sense color as we do, to feel or express emotions as we do, to eat the same foods as humans and, most important, the tendency not to exhibit a strong sense of territoriality and possessiveness, which, in human history, invariably leads to war.

However, they might still harbor the fundamental underlying trait of higher life-forms – the need to know and understand the universe in which they live. But the lack of an adrenal and/or endocrine system and sexual organs, as we understand them, might result in a radically different biological entity, with perceptual processes that disallow or prevent the organism from perceiving reality and its many complex social elements as we do, and as we so often take for granted.

Try to imagine what life would be like without emotions such as love, hate, fear, excitement, etc., and without consumption of the foodstuffs we so enjoy and yet require for survival.

### **OUR SHARED "NEED TO KNOW"**

If EBEs do not procreate and biologically age as we do, they would have very little if anything in common with us—with the exception of the "need to know." At the most basic of levels, the decision-making, reasoning and judgment of such entities would not be governed by passion or sentiment, but by cold, hard, rational, pragmatic logic. Their orientation and agenda, whatever it may be, would certainly be self-centered, not human centered, as altruism would very likely not be a word contained in their lexicon.

Such a dramatically different species of life would certainly look at human beings as quite peculiar indeed. We would appear as large, hairy creatures with rather primitive technology (compared to theirs, which may employ paranormal forces the way we commonly use electromagnetism) whose primary occupation is tribal warfare and entering strange metal boxes that spew toxic gases into the atmosphere and emit bright lights after dark (automobiles).

### **STRINGFIELD AND THE IMPORTANCE OF STUDYING CRASH REPORTS**

In this regard, perhaps more emphasis should be placed on the work of the late Leonard Stringfield, whose research and publications into Crash/Retrievals may eventually provide that piece of "hard" evidence to convince a disbelieving world that the nightmare has already begun. With the exception of the Roswell case, which can stand on its own merits, Crash/Retrieval investigations, once cleaned of all disinformation possibilities, promise the most rewards in terms of objective data.

Since 1978, Stringfield has published nine pieces of literature specifically dealing with Crash/Retrievals. At the time this article was originally published in 1992, the most recent document from Stringfield was *UFO Crash Retrievals: The Inner Sanctum*, Status Report VI.

This particular report opens with a most intriguing piece developed from a statement provided Stringfield by Sgt. Maj. Robert Dean (ret.) as concerns an alleged previously classified study entitled "Assessment: An Evaluation of a Possible Military Threat to Allied Forces in Europe," that was established in early 1961 at the Supreme

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

Headquarters Allied Powers, Europe (SHAPE), which was, and is, the military arm of NATO.

Although dated in terms of the cold war situation, this assessment, in and of itself, appears to be far more than a simple acknowledgment of UFOs, for reference is made to "several" extraterrestrial civilizations and a "process" or "plan," suggesting that far more elaborate information was collected that was never made available for publication or even review.

Additionally, there is a direct mention of crash/retrievals supported by photographs, bodies and exotic "plasti-metals" that were beyond our understanding at the time. With today's technology base, these so-called plasti-metals sound suspiciously like matrix composites being used in aerospace, or at least a highly evolved generation of such.

Given the early dates on the study's initiation and publication, one can only wonder what follow-on data has been collected since the mid-1960s. While not providing hard, objective evidence we can yet examine, this study certainly establishes a fascinating paper trail...one that can definitely be followed.

### **FIREFIGHT WITH ALIENS IN VIETNAM**

Moving forward in time brings us to page 50 of Status Report VI and the early 1970s, where a high ranking U. S. Army officer, a source of great integrity, conveys to Stringfield what is perhaps one of the most terrifying events in UFOlogy. This report contains information, which, if verified, may generate more questions than it answers; in it are the purported claims of Special Forces soldiers in Vietnam (actually Cambodia) who came upon a landed UFO and aliens collecting and sorting human body parts!

The result of this gruesome discovery was an intense firefight between G.I.'s and the aliens, where the entities were using some type of hand-held, directed energy weapon and we were, of course, left with good old M-16's. According to testimony, heavy losses were taken on both sides, although it required a direct head-shot to kill the alien beings, as their apparent metallic-like garment was bulletproof. After the protracted firefight, the aliens withdrew, loading their bin full of human body parts into their vehicle and abruptly departing the area.

Following this incident, all surviving soldiers were rounded up and intensely debriefed, interrogated and sternly warned never to divulge what they had experienced in the jungles of Cambodia. Can you imagine the public's response if this information was formally acknowledged to the world? Can you spell the word panic?

The very idea of alien beings landing for this grotesque purpose smacks of the kind of frightening stories coming out of John Lear and others. Although sounding much like a scene out of the motion picture Predator, is this the only incident of its kind that transpired during the Vietnam War? Why, one may ask, were the aliens so frantic to collect body parts to begin with?

Another startling story regarding what may be yet another New Mexico crash/retrieval is revealed by Stringfield on page 41 of Status Report VI from a source, Chuck Oldham, of Landsdowne, Pennsylvania. The alleged witness was a former military officer with a high security clearance. While serving in the military, he had a special clearance that enabled him to access a restricted library (prior to 1970) that held data on nothing other than the government's investigation and study of UFOs.

If true, it is astonishing that there would an entire library dedicated to UFOs

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

within the military industrial complex. Due to the highly sensitive nature of the information, no data is provided which could be used to identify him or the location of the base.

### **SELF-CONTRADICTIONARY GOVERNMENT DEBUNKING**

Although provocative in content, the most tantalizing portion of the interview is the tail-end, where the U. S. military/government's withholding of their knowledge is discussed. Admittedly, we have all heard, and by now are quite familiar with, our government's supposed reasons for debunking UFOs. However, particularly interesting about one aspect is that from the very beginning of our military's investigation and study of UFOs they have always emphatically stated two constants.

One piece of propaganda has been the ardent denial of the existence of UFOs, period. Secondly, the official line was that these phenomena, whatever they are, do not represent a threat to our national security. These two statements are incompatible and contradictory. For if there are no UFOs to begin with, why be concerned with a possible threat to national security? Is this yet another example of a not-so-brilliant oxymoron, like "military intelligence?"

Something beyond strange is going on here. It strongly smells like our government may be concealing something about UFOs and their occupants that far outweighs the simple concept or understanding that our planet is being, and has been for quite some time, visited by intelligently controlled extraterrestrial vehicles.

Based on the amassed evidence, there is good reason to suspect that even if an ultra-black faction of the U. S. government has indeed developed a formal relationship with one or more extraterrestrial races, this in and of itself would not constitute sufficiently damaging information to withhold from the public.

What if that which has been learned during the course of dealing with alien entities is so potentially devastating, though perhaps not in terms of a possible invader or conqueror, that it could literally rip apart the very fabric of our planet's social structure?

Another portion of Stringfield's Status Report VI describes the testimony of a purported Major General in the Air Force, who reveals his knowledge of UFO crashes and aliens dead and alive. He also told Stringfield's source, one Cheri Manet, of a "very high level cover-up" extending to "the highest office in the land."

### **WE COULD HANDLE THE TRUTH**

Exactly what would shake our belief systems? We are already pretty much aware that UFOs exist and represent technology far superior to our own, and that they have been flying around our skies for at least fifty years. So what's so damned shocking? Certainly not what we already assume or suspect.

Given the media exposure to the entire concept of alien life and UFOs in general, from Unsolved Mysteries, The UFO Report, Sightings, to Close Encounters of the Third Kind, E.T., Communion, Aliens, Predator, Fire in the Sky, Roswell, Contact and Intruders, what could possibly be left to our imaginations that hasn't already become part of our cultural mind-scape?

As a modern telecommunicating civilization, we have been slowly acclimated, conditioned and have even begun accepting the notion of alien life visiting Earth and directly interacting with its population. How would our government's release of currently classified UFO data result in the breakdown of society's socioeconomic infrastructure as well as that of the military industrial complex?

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

Certainly, not losing faith in our government's ability to protect us against supposedly hostile aliens! No contemporary western nation particularly enjoys knowing that a technologically superior presence can willfully violate its airspace leaving them virtually incapable of responding.

There is absolutely no evidence or reason to suspect that the U. S. population would suddenly lose trust in its government if such were acknowledged, for there has never been a direct or implied threat from hostile extraterrestrials. Unless, of course, one is to believe the paranoid mentality allegedly demonstrated by our military in the late Lt. Col. Phillip Corso's book "The Day After Roswell."

We as a nation became painfully aware not too long ago of just of how underhanded, deceitful, corrupt and unscrupulous our government officials, whether elected or not, really are. Let me count the ways: The Warren Commission Report, Vietnam, Watergate, Iran-Contra, Whitewater, Travelgate, Monica Lewinsky, George W. Bush's administration disinforming Congress on weapons of mass destruction the Iraq military supposedly had. Should I continue? All one must do to understand our government's continuing covert nature is simply keep up with the news.

Judging by the popular response to the long and protracted informational blitz on UFOs/ETs, most people find the subject amusing, curious and interesting, but their concern about such matters is relegated to occasional lectures, movies, reality-based TV shows and after-hour cocktail party discussions.

Unless UFOs affected individual lives to the point of influencing decision-making processes on such issues as family, job, income, health and religious convictions, such information would not have any significant impact on society in general.

What facet of UFOs could possibly affect people's lives at these dramatic levels? Certainly not concern over national security matters, nor the worry that every time an inferior culture meets or confronts a superior one, the prior is either assimilated or destroyed by the latter, at least in human history. Well then, what's left?

### **ANOTHER ALIEN AUTOPSY AND ITS IMPLICATIONS FOR HUMAN EVOLUTION**

Again, reference must be made to Stringfield, but this time a passage from page 44 of his Status Report III, which tells of a pathologist who allegedly performed an autopsy of an alien body and who was ultimately silenced. Stringfield writes, "His last message, reiterated through his colleague, concerned a hypothesis which postulated that early man, possibly Cro-Magnon or before, had been genetically altered, or hybridized, with an alien of superior intelligence to form Homo sapiens. According to his rationale, atrophied humanlike organs, such as evidenced in the alien's genitals, suggest Earth-related evolutionary ties that are beyond coincidence.

In essence, according to the pathologist, primeval Earth had become an experimental test tube for a new race whose development required periodic watching. Provocatively, the hypothesis, which was presented at a secret high-level medical conference (with Russian attendance), does answer a lot of basic questions about the UFO occupants, i.e., their cyclic visitation, some Biblical events, the lack of open communication, the lack of overt hostility, and a plausible explanation for abductions of random subjects for what seems to be physical examinations.

Also, it would explain the prolonged high-level international secrecy. If world governments have medical and other backup evidence to support the hypothesis, then the posture of silence takes on a new meaning. Perhaps they (world govern-

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

ments) assume that man's concept of himself in his world would be shattered.

Bulls-eye!

In all probability, this information is the missing link as to why the world's governments, or the U. S. more specifically, will not divulge virtually any UFO data to the public, that is, total denial. Stringfield's evidence, if existing in physical form, could unquestionably be the most devastating blow to the human psyche since the beginning of recorded time on this planet.

Or perhaps, as UFOlogist Richard M. Dolan has been writing and speaking of so eloquently for some years, it's about a complex set of circumstances involving money, politics, energy, the military and world power as well as massive culture shock? I strongly suggest that you purchase all of his books and any DVDs available of his presentations.

In the end, it all seems to revolve around the loss of power, control and manipulation at all levels.

The above was excerpted from my book *Aliens Above, Ghosts Below: Explorations of the Unknown*.

### **ABOUT BARRY TAFF**

Dr. Barry E. Taff, who holds a doctorate in parapsychology with a minor in biomedical engineering, is a world-renowned parapsychologist who worked out of UCLA's former Parapsychology Laboratory from 1969 through 1978 as a research associate. During his decades-long career, Dr. Taff has investigated more than 4,500 cases of ghosts, hauntings, and poltergeists, and conducted extensive studies in telepathy and precognition, eventually developing the initial protocols for what was later termed "remote viewing." He was also investigated as a psychic himself, the results of which were published in "Behavioral Neuropsychiatry," in a series of articles entitled, "A Laboratory Investigation of Telepathy: The Study of a Psychic," published in 1974 and 1975.

One of the cases Dr. Taff investigated gained international fame as the book "The Entity," which was also made into a 1983 motion picture starring Barbara Hershey and Ron Silver. Dr. Taff served as technical advisor to the film as well as being represented as a character called "Gene Kraft." He also served as a technical advisor or script doctor on the films "Logan's Run," "Demon Seed," "Altered States," and "Poltergeist."

Dr. Taff has appeared on numerous TV and radio programs, including "Coast To Coast AM" with George Knapp, "Strange Universe," "Unsolved Mysteries," "The Joan Rivers Show," "Hard Copy" and "Sightings," to name but a few.

Dr. Taff has consulted for government, business and law enforcement, such as the CIA, the Office of Naval Intelligence, the National Security Agency, the Defense Intelligence Agency, the FBI, Interpol, and the Los Angeles Police Department. He has written several articles for magazines and journals and has been featured in many books on paranormal subjects ranging from precognition to UFOs.

Dr. Taff's book, "Aliens Above, Ghosts Below: Explorations of the Unknown" was published in 2010.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



The late, highly respected, Leonard Stringfield specialized in UFO crash cases and the remains of aliens.



The FOX Network special received an inordinate amount of attention.



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



The public clamored for more information, although they should have known it was a hoax.

Many viewers thought the close-ups were convincing.



Dr. Taff's calling card. "<http://barrytaff.net/author/dr-barry-taff/>"

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

## Majestic-12: UFO fiction or truth

By BECKY BANGS  
Banner staff writer

People think UFO stands for unidentified flying object, but they may be wrong in this case. Unidentified flier of objects seems to be more appropriate.

Accompanying this story is a secret government document, declassified and released in January by the National Archives in Washington, D.C., or is it?

Local UFOlogist Stephen Pratt

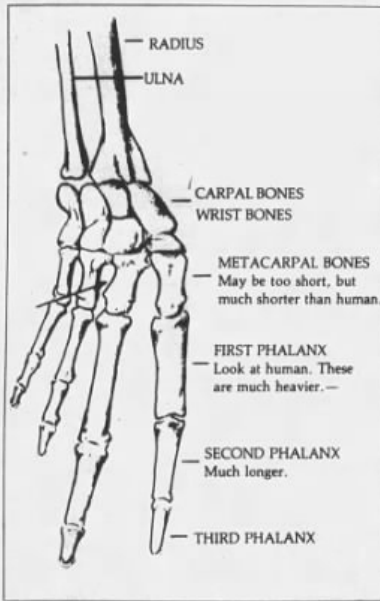
of Bennington, a chief investigator of the green UFO sighting in the Bennington area in February of this year, received the document recently from his headquarters in Seguin, Texas.

Pratt said Mutual UFO Network has a number of declassified documents, but has been slow about distributing them because they are checking the legitimacy of the documents first. He called attention to the National Archives

See UFO on page 2



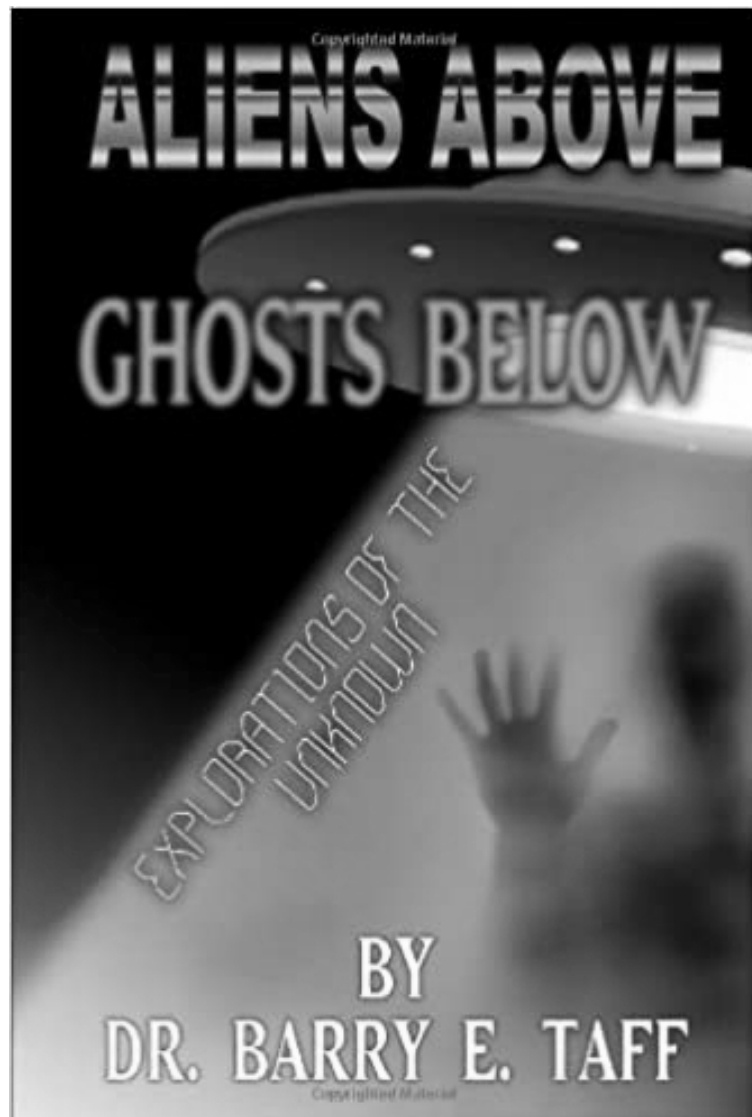
Composite drawing of humanoid head from reports of witnesses printed in 1980 report from the Mutual UFO Network.



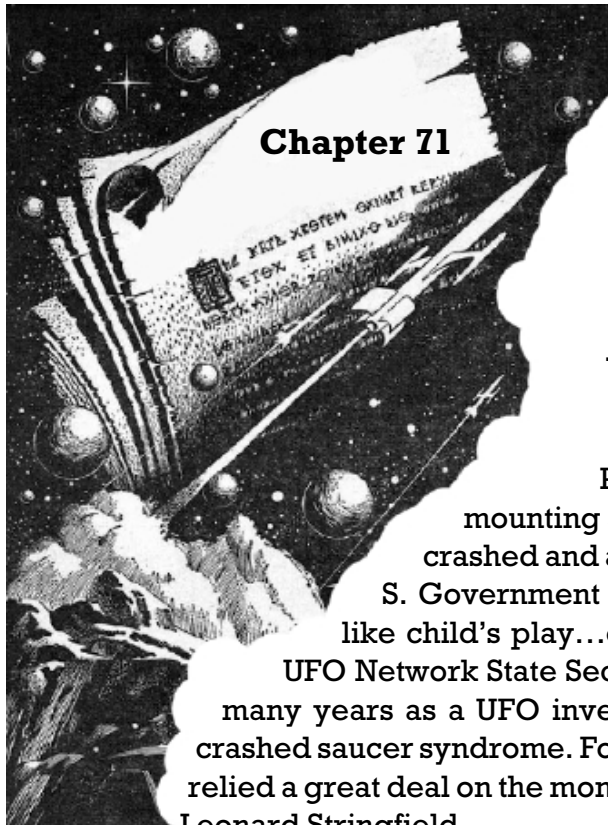
Sketch by artist Alan Reed showing hand structure of aliens. The picture was created from the recollection of a former CIA employee, according to publisher Leonard Stringfield

Stringfield said he was privileged to be shown certain "information," from which he could sketch the bone and facial structures of the aliens.

The parapsychologist's book tells the entire story.



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 71

### CRASH GOES THE SAUCER AND HERE COMES THE MILITARY

By Diane Tessman

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: Evidence keeps mounting and virtual proof is at hand that UFOs have crashed and alien bodies have been retrieved by the U. S. Government in a cover-up that makes Watergate look like child's play...or so says Diane Tessman, former Mutual UFO Network State Section Director for Florida, who, during her many years as a UFO investigator, has researched extensively the crashed saucer syndrome. For much of what Diane has written here, she relied a great deal on the monumental efforts of lifetime UFO researcher Leonard Stringfield.

The National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP) posted this brief bio about Len aimed at those not familiar with his accomplishments: Leonard Stringfield was born in 1920. He was director of CRIFO (Civilian Research, Interplanetary Flying Objects) – one of the world's largest research groups during the mid-50s – and publisher of its newsletter, ORBIT (1953-1957). He also worked in cooperation with the United States Air Force (1953-1957), investigating and reporting UFO activity, having been assigned a special code number to report by phone to the Air Defense Command in Columbus, Ohio.

For over 30 years Stringfield served in several of the major UFO organizations in a public relations capacity. From 1957 to 1970, he was public relations adviser with the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (the aforementioned NICAP). Later on he was director of public relations and board member of the Mutual UFO Network. He was also regional investigator for the Center for UFO Studies directed by Dr. J. Allen Hynek. Stringfield was an executive with DuBois Chemicals, an international manufacturer. Stringfield retired in 1981 as Director of Public Relations and Marketing Services for DuBois Chemicals, a division of Chemed, Corp, after 31 years' service with the company. From 1967-1968 he served as an Early Warning Coordinator for the University of Colorado UFO Project, screening UFO reports for possible scientific study. Stringfield was also advisor to Sir Eric Gairy, former Prime Minister of Grenada, 1977-78, during Gairy's efforts to establish a UFO research agency within the framework of the United Nations. Stringfield passed away in 1994.

Not noted by the bio written by NICAP is the fact that Leonard went on the record as having been harassed and followed by individuals who were shadowing him to make certain he did not elaborate on any of the sensitive information he was made aware of through his "high level sources." These "handlers" even followed him to the speaker's platform at one conference and stood nearby all the time.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

Reporter Diane Tessman – herself an author and abductee – has corresponded with the likes of Leonard Stringfield and others in order to get to the bottom of the crashed saucers and retrievals syndrome. In recent times Diane has shifted away from such incidents in favor of writing about her shared consciousness with a time traveler she identifies as Tibus, her “Special One.” Diane’s special report filed with us during the height of her investigation follows:

\* \* \* \* \*

In Len Stringfield’s initial scientific report, entitled “UFO Crash Retrievals: Amassing The Evidence” (Status Report III), UFOlogist Leonard H. Stringfield presents truly incredible, but fully documented, accounts of flying saucer crashes. Also, he has published, for the first time, an X-ray of the remains of an “unknown creature,” allegedly found in shale, which further proves the existence of fetus-type humanoids. The hand, arm and clavicle in the X-ray are exactly like those of the aliens in “Close Encounters of the Third Kind.” It is generally thought that director Steven Spielberg had access to “classified” information and had consulted with J. Allen Hynek and other UFO researchers before designing the aliens in that awe-inspiring film. The small, “fetus” humanoid is indeed a reality! If one could capture a variety of UFOs and open the portals of each, it is a certainty that in at least a few of them ET or one of his cousins would be staring back at you.

In researching and documenting reports of crashed saucers and alien bodies, Leonard Stringfield has literally risked his life. He has been threatened on several occasions by sinister unknown agents and his topic is so explosive – so hot – that he has carefully dispersed his new-found information to a few chosen friends so that if his life is taken, his files will not be lost.

### **MP FIRES FOUR ROUNDS INTO INTRUSIVE ALIEN**

We start out with the most sensationalistic of all of the cases that Len investigated. It is as fantastic a case as you can possibly come across and we are pleased to quote this particular incident in its entirety:

Date: January 18 1978 Time: 03:00 A. M.

Air Force Sgt. Jeff Morse was a member of the 418th police squadron on a cold and clear windy night. What started out as a routine, almost boring, shift assignment gradually took on nightmarish qualities as time passed. The moon hung high and full as Morse and his partner, Sgt. Mark Larimer, endured the cold – a fact owing to a faulty heater on their patrol car. Shortly after 01:00 A. M., Morse radioed into the command post offering to relieve guards at various base gates so they could go to the bathroom or grab a quick bite to eat. Morse was directed to gate number five. The two security officers proceeded to this gate five, located just off Texas Avenue (Route 545) which runs between McGuire and Fort Dix, the adjacent Army base.

As they were en route to the gate, the radio suddenly crackled alive. Morse and Larimer heard a tense voice admonish them that sightings of unusual lights in the sky flying in formation had started coming in from scattered locations and that they should be on the alert for anything out of the ordinary. Morse and his partner took the radio report as a joke. They nonetheless got out of the car to look up and see what all the fuss was about. High in the sky, formations of odd looking bluish green lights were cavorting over the base. At first Morse and Larimer were shocked...they were single lights, not the familiar running lights of aircraft. And they were performing some pretty amazing aerobatics. They counted twelve of the lights in all. Sometimes

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

the lights flew in straight formations. Sometimes they gathered into a giant arrow-head. They seemed to course back and forth across the sky. It was now 03:00 A. M. and the two men could in the distance make out two police type vehicles flashing their array of roof lights along Wrightstown-Cookstown Road.

The speeding vehicles seemed to be heading their way. They soon heard over the radio from the command post that one of the vehicles was a state police cruiser, the other a Fort Dix Military Police vehicle. The sergeant on duty in the McGuire command post had a frequency enabling him to communicate with the state police, which now wanted access to gate five. Morse and Larimer were dispatched there, whereupon they encountered the trooper, who said he and the MP had been in pursuit of a low flying object. Communications meanwhile had abruptly cut out between the MP and the McGuire command post but only after the MP had radioed the Fort Dix command post that he had encountered an oval object giving off a bluish green glow. Once radio contact was resumed, the MP stuttered through an effusive narrative of how the object had hovered above his vehicle.

The MP then reported that out of nowhere this "thing," a being of some sort, had suddenly appeared directly in front of his vehicle. It was about four feet tall, grayish brown in color, with a disproportionately large head, long arms and a slender body. Badly frightened, the MP had panicked and fired four rounds from his 45-caliber pistol into the creature, and one upwards into the object hovering above him. Security patrols on both bases converged on their adjoining fence lines, when suddenly the headlights of Morse's vehicle revealed a motionless figure lying prone on the cold concrete in the middle of the inactive runway about 50 feet in front of them.

As Morse approached the body, he noticed a pungent, ammonia-like stench in the air. Morse was soon ordered to escort the state police officer off the base, as higher level security police arrived on the scene, armed with M-16's. Amid the confusion it was clear that these new troops, who bore rank on their sleeves but no unit insignia, would take charge of tightening security immediately around the body. Meanwhile Morse and his partner were reduced to guarding the far perimeter of the area.

But even from a distance Morse could see the body did not appear to be human and that it looked slimy, almost snakelike, in texture. He saw the base clinic personnel spray the body with an unknown substance and then watched as a recovery team placed it in a crate. He says the crate was soon brought aboard a cargo plane for a flight to Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, just outside of Dayton Ohio. Morse was soon transferred from McGuire, as were many other airmen who bore witness to the events of that day. Morse wound up in Guam, where he first heard of a radio show by UFOlogist Leonard H. Stringfield, which ultimately inspired him to tell his story.

Source: Leonard Stringfield and Richard Hall

### **AN ALIEN CARRIED ON A STRETCHER PLUS OTHER INJURED PARTIES**

Near Camp Polk, Louisiana, summer 1953, an informant whom Stringfield identified only as HJ was on U. S. Army maneuvers. At dusk, his entire patrol watched an egg-shaped UFO crash into the soft, sandy soil. HJ reports that both A and B companies were ordered to guard the crashed disc until a special detachment could arrive. Once the detachment showed up (an ambulance and other special equipment), the companies were immediately ordered to pull back about 100 yards. "Peons like me had to get out of the way," says HJ.

HJ told Stringfield that the oval UFO was without windows or lights and was

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

surrounded by a finlike protrusion at its equator, which was still rotating. The ground around it was burnt into a powdery substance like crushed rock and was still hot.

The top brass and medics arrived soon and approached the hatch on the side, which was open. After hesitating, two medics went in and emerged carrying a stretcher which contained a body. They took it off to the ambulance. And then, HJ reports, three UFO crewmembers emerged, aided by the medics as though injured.

"One of them," says HJ, "kept looking at the one on the stretcher and making strange noises. I couldn't believe what I was seeing!"

Softening his voice, HJ reports that the occupants of the saucer were only three and a half feet tall, of very slight build and walked as if they had no knees...very stiff, only bending at the hips. HJ could not distinguish any features of the hands, commenting, "It looked like they were wearing mittens." (Publisher's Note: Could this be a reference to an "alien glove," described in a previous chapter?) He believed the large heads, also without features, were covered by helmets. Their uniforms were dull metallic green (which is the closest that we've ever come to a "little green man").

HJ later heard that the survivors had been sent to a hospital and "put in isolation," but all had soon died. He also heard the bodies were sent to a medical center near Washington.

The crash site was roped off for a 50 mile radius, and MPs were put on guard everywhere. HJ and the other men of his company were grilled by an intelligence officer, who told them to forget what they had seen, that it was a secret Army experiment and that they were never to talk about it. The men of HJ's company were put through "every conceivable test" for three days at the base hospital.

And researcher Stringfield has a collaborating witness, a Mr. J., who independently substantiated everything HJ reported. Mr. J. was also in the Army undergoing basic training at Camp Polk; his account lines up perfectly with HJ's! Like so many of Stringfield's brave informants, HJ's phone was suddenly disconnected when Stringfield attempted a routine call to him, and HJ has apparently dropped from sight. A signed statement HJ made regarding his involvement in a crash/retrieval experience, was mailed by HJ's wife at the local post office, but it never arrived in Leonard's mailbox.

And so, the cover-up, which again would make Watergate look like child's play, goes on...and on.

### **SCARIER THAN THE ALIENS: A TRAUMA-INDUCING INTERROGATION PROCESS**

The next personal account which Stringfield managed to unearth is from a Mr. KA, a member of the U. S. Air Force from 1954-1955. KA was part of a military mission, a UFO crash retrieval operation, which took place near Walker Air Force Base, Roswell, New Mexico, in 1954. Of course, the significance of Roswell in the crashed saucer cover-ups is well-known and documented in the book

On April 12, 1954, KA and his fellow crew members were playing ping pong when they were ordered by an officer to pack their gear. He told them they had 15 minutes to report to the flight line, that there had been a "crash in the desert." KA was an excellent aerial photographer (this was his specialty in the Air Force), and his assignment was to take photos of the crash. Before he left the base the announcement was made, "Men, this is not a drill. This is a red alert scramble." KA reports that a total stranger, rather than the usual crew member, was waiting in the cockpit of the helicopter, and that he took complete command and gave all the orders.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

As KA's helicopter cleared a small cliff about 10 miles away from the base, the crew spotted brightly flashing red, blue and yellow/white lights, and at their altitude of 40 feet, they could plainly see the outline of a round, silvery object. After descending to 30 feet, the stranger in command of the helicopter gave the order to turn on the spotlight. KA then plainly saw a round, metallic, saucer-like object approximately 40 to 50 feet in diameter. The craft appeared to have crashed headlong into the sand!

The UFO had a stationary center dome, but the outer rim was still spinning in a counterclockwise direction and the lights on the outer edge were rotating in the same direction. However, KA reports that what the crew saw next was even more incredible: outside the craft were four bodies...small bodies, scattered helter-skelter.

They were not moving and seemed to be dead. The bodies looked to be four feet in height, and their heads were disproportionately large for the rest of the bodies. They wore no helmets and they all had the same tight-fitting dark blue uniforms.

With the spotlight shining on their faces, a green luminous tint could be observed. KA reports that he and his fellow crewmembers looked at each other in total disbelief.

Suddenly, the stranger in command ordered KA to take photos from many different angles, and then he gave the order to land the helicopter about 100 feet away from the crashed UFO.

As soon as KA leaped from the helicopter, he became aware of an overpowering stench like auto battery acid that permeated the area. Also, there were headlights of approaching ground vehicles. At this point, KA tried to get a glimpse of the stranger who was commanding his helicopter (the man had not let the crew see his face.) KA could only see the outline of the head and shoulders of the man.

Now the ground vehicles had arrived and soldiers wearing side arms jumped out. They warned KA not to go closer than 40 feet, but to take pictures from where he stood. At this point, members of the ground crew began to vomit from the stench arising from the crashed UFO; nonetheless, the ground crew put tags on the four small bodies.

KA engaged one member of the ground crew in conversation long enough to learn that through a small hatch door in the side of the saucer two more alien bodies could be seen, and it looked as though they had been trying to crawl out of the craft on their hands and knees.

Soon after, KA and his crew were ordered to return to Roswell, but could not leave the helicopter upon landing until several staff cars approached and the helicopter crew was divided into groups of two. Each pair was driven to an old barracks building known as Building No. 5, and there the "living hell" began.

In Building No. 5, KA was grilled by "intelligence officers" wearing civilian clothes and black ties. These strangers worked on KA in staggered intervals, first one asking him to repeat what he saw, then leaving the room while two others came in and told him he "did not see the crashed saucer," then a fourth coming in to read him a treatise about being court martialed, fined, imprisoned, and serving hard labor if he ever breathed a word of what he had witnessed. Then the first man returned, and so it went for three days. The other crewmembers were experiencing the same tactics in other rooms of the same building.

Scuttlebutt had it that the saucer was brought to the base and hidden in a Hangar 46. But, as it turned out, the hangar was too small, so the object was moved to

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

Hangar 18!

The day after KA was released from undergoing brutal interrogation, he was flown over the crash site which had been cleaned with a fine tooth comb. He was told, "See, you guys didn't see anything." However, the pilot of KA's helicopter had an ULTRA F-5 camera which was not supposed to be in his possession, and as soon as he was returned from the jaunt, he went to the latrine, stood on the commode, and took photos of Hangar 18 and the activity around it. KA flopped down on his bunk exhausted. When he awoke, the pilot, his gear, and his camera were all gone. KA never saw him again.

In the months that followed, KA was harassed unmercifully by the military, and his mind finally snapped and he suffered a nervous breakdown. During his three months' hospital stay, he remembers the doctor injecting him with a large needle, and then being led to a room where four or five people sat. On the table was a microphone. He was quizzed about the UFO crash, but due to the injection, is unsure how he answered their questions. On the day of his release from the hospital, he was called before a colonel who handed him his general discharge papers. KA protested, but was told that he had revealed details of the desert incident, luckily only to members of the Air Force. But he was considered "dangerous," so was being released.

KA's torment did not end there! He suffered hideous nightmares, not so much from the original experience of viewing a crashed saucer, but from the inhuman treatment the military heaped upon him for no logical reason. He and his fellow crewmembers had responded to a red alert and, in return for executing the order, they have been punished for it ever since.

### **DEAD HUMANOID ALIENS OVER SEVEN FEET TALL**

Not all of Leonard's informants tell him about four-foot-tall humanoids with large heads. A professor from France who has worked with several Nobel Prize winners told Stringfield of an invitation he received from an American scientific group to lecture and also to perform an experiment about the histonic weight of particular cells. He was taken by USAF shuttle plane to Wright-Patterson AFB, and was somewhat surprised that he had not been told he would be going deep inside a military complex.

The French professor performed the tests on the cells he was given (he was considered top-notch in this field), and was so amazed at his findings that he felt he should do his experiments again (the histonic weight was ridiculously low, much below what human cells could possibly be). After his second attempt came up with the same results as the first, he begged to see the corpse from which these cells came. He was taken into a special room where lay the bodies of two humanoids.

These beings were 7 feet, 3 inches tall, and bore hideous mutilations on their bodies, as if they had been in a dreadful auto accident. Luckily, the heads were in good shape, and the professor could see that their foreheads were very high and broad. Their hair was long and blonde, eyes stretching toward their temples, which gave them an oriental look. The nose and lips were small, as were the chins. There were no beards or facial hair visible. The two humanoids looked like twins to the professor, but, of course, the cloning process is also a possibility.

The giant humanoids seemed to have no keratin granules under their skin, but had remained perfectly white, even in formalin. Their eyes were a light, almost "china" shade of blue, and their hands and feet were very humanlike, though delicate.

The professor was told that these were indeed extraterrestrials, but that he



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

was to keep total secrecy about what he had seen for ten years. This he did.

### **A HUNK OF ALIEN FLESH?**

And the most macabre of all "secret rooms at Wright-Patterson" accounts was told to Stringfield by a Mrs. C. K. Her husband was an Air Force serviceman and her 18-month-old son was therefore admitted to Wright-Patterson Children's Ward in July 1964 for a pediatric examination. While waiting in the lounge of the base hospital, her restless child "escaped" from her, ran down a corridor, and managed to squeeze through a swinging door into a room marked "Isolation. Keep out."

Mrs. C. K., of course, ran after her child and, in snatching him back from the isolated room, saw a sight she will never forget: On a bed without sheets or pillow was a hunk of flesh which looked vaguely like a torso. Mrs. C.K. says it reminded her of an uncooked pot roast. It had no arms and no legs but had a crease down the middle. There were tubes at each end, pumping a clear liquid or fluid into the "hunk."

The light was dim and the windows were open. Her child had stood only about six feet away from the alien "blob," and just as Mrs. C. K. was about to yank the child away, a nurse appeared and harshly told her to leave.

When Mrs. C. K. returned the next day, she first started to apologize again for her child's behavior. The nurse was extremely friendly (just the opposite of the previous day) and ushered her into the same room, which was now vacant, well-lighted, windows open...totally bright and cheery.

### **ALIENS LEFT TO ROT**

Dating back to 1944 is the strange encounter of E. L. of Los Angeles, who served with a construction battalion in World War II. At this time, the informant was a Seabee strolling along Kenohe Beach on Oahu, Hawaii, looking for shells. As he walked, his eyes caught the glint of something metal reflecting sunlight near a wooded ridge which was close to a radar installation. As he neared the object, E. L. was faced with a strange globular craft about 50 feet in diameter. E. L. said, "It looked like an igloo, and on top of the clear dome was a gold device much like a weather vane."

Dressed in tight-fitting green uniforms were a group of humanoids milling around the outside of the craft. They were short (about 4 feet tall), slight of build, with no visible buttocks. Their faces and heads were humanlike, but they had short, lush black hair with large dark eyes and heavy eyebrows. One of them had large, fanged teeth and this one, E. L. was told, was a female. Each alien wore a heavy boxlike belt, and all of them seemed very intrigued and intent upon E. L., the human who had come across them by accident. One little man spoke to him in a heavy accent, but his voice was much too deep for his size.

What happened next is unusual in the many UFO encounters which have taken place throughout the years. After pressing a button on his belt, which made E. L. dizzy and nauseous, one of the aliens lunged at E. L. with a swordlike weapon. E. L. drew his knife and a "life and death" battle ensued. E. L. was just winning (he had battled the small man down to the ground) when the others jumped into the fight.

E. L. assumed that this was surely the end of him. But instead, the others killed their crewmate. E. L. sneaked the dead alien's box-like contraption from his belt and kept it.

The next day, E. L. was told to return to a special rock and he would hear about where they came from, how long they had been here, etc. They were indeed at the appointed place, telling him they had come from a world 21 light years away.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

However, E. L.'s meeting with them had been reported to Navy intelligence. E. L. was forced to surrender the black box to the Navy and he also was told by intelligence officers that they had captured the female alien. She was sent to the U. S. mainland under heavy guard.

E. L. also learned later that the Navy had shot down the alien ship as it tried to take off after its meeting with him. The Navy towed the UFO to San Diego, being unable to open the craft's metal skin with conventional tools; the Navy apparently left the six aliens inside to rot. E. L. told Stringfield that Navy Intelligence was greatly interested in the black box they took from him. He says that when the black box was aimed at a cat and one of the three buttons was pressed, the cat fell dead instantly, its bones liquefying to jelly. The varnish on the table where the cat had sat was burned and a foul odor permeated the air.

Though this report cannot possibly be documented, it is interesting to note that I had previously heard the story about a crashed UFO being held inside a once active military base in the San Diego area, and now it remains by itself in a secured building with only guards nearby to keep outsiders away. I often drive by this facility and wonder what secrets lurk behind the chained fence. Is there a crashed UFO inside or is it just another undocumented rumor?

Time will tell.

### **FURTHER INVESTIGATION IS NECESSARY**

In the years before his death in 1994, researcher Leonard Stringfield came under repeated attack from the rank-and-file members of various ultraconservative UFO groups in which he was once very active. Certainly, it is true that these reports are highly sensational and controversial. Yet, these accounts need to be looked into, as they may well offer the hard-core proof the scientific establishment has long been screaming its brains out for. If UFOs are spaceships, chances are that they are highly developed, yet a few of them might have met with technical failure. It is likely that the government knows what's going on, and yet they continue to try and keep the public in the dark about the most important topic of all time.

**BIOGRAPHY:** Diane Tessman's longtime UFO experiences include sightings, encounters, and abductions. Her very existence has been drastically altered due to the dynamic nature of this phenomena. Tessman underwent a series of face-to-face contacts with her "Special One" at an early age. She feels that this unique relationship resulted in a bonding between a cosmic and an earthly soul. Their relationship has lasted all of Diane's life, leading to wisdom about the nature of the universe, including space and time travel. Her work is a unique, inspiring, and fun adventure which offers the personal, never-before documented alien and paranormal experiences of a UFO abductee, channel, researcher, and world explorer.

[earthchangepredictions.com](http://earthchangepredictions.com).

### **SUGGESTED READING**

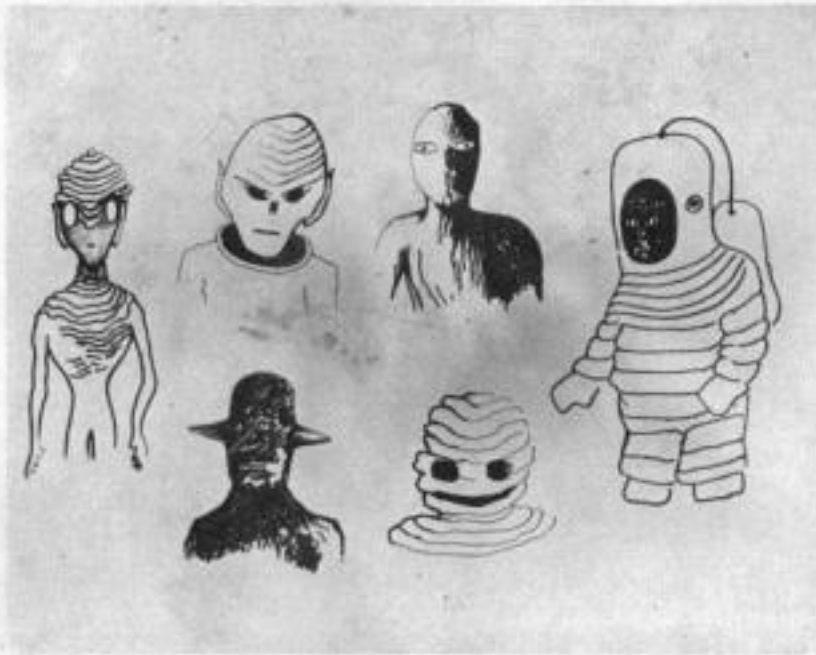
**THE REAL LIFE UFO TRANSFORMATION OF DIANE TESSMAN.**

**FUTURE HUMANS AND THE UFOS.**

**UFOS: ARE THEY YOUR PASSPORT TO HEAVEN AND OTHER UNEARTHLY REALMS?**

**TIM R. SWARTZ'S BIG BOOK OF INCREDIBLE ALIEN ENCOUNTERS.**

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



23 & 24. Drawings by the author showing a variety of humanoid entities reportedly associated with UFOs during close encounters. (below) Monica Stafford of Stanford, Kentucky, pointed to the encircled head, which she claimed looked similar to the entity she witnessed during her alleged abduction. Drawings copyright 1977 by the author



Seated behind his office desk, the late Leonard Stringfield was a top notch researcher with many military ties. He investigated firsthand numerous cases that are truly "off the wall," as the skeptics might say, Top of photo shows various alien life forms sighted worldwide.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Cover of Japanese magazine shows a dogfight between a UFO and a fighter pilot.



Though we never hear about them, there have been times when the military has been called upon to quell the hostile antics of the Ultra-terrestrials.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

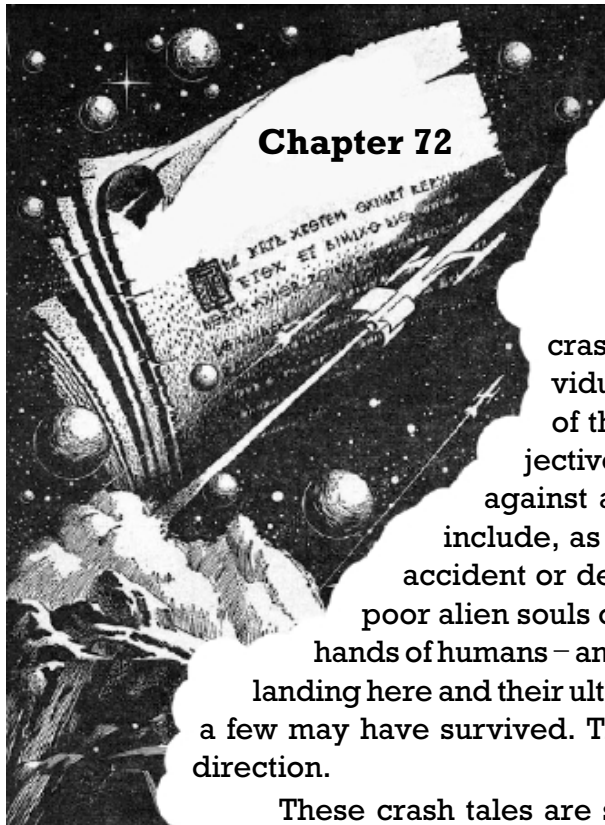


Diane Tessman has decades of UFO investigations under her belt, and is particularly well-versed on crash retrieval cases.



Caged in, an alien met his death just inside of grounds of Fort Dix, NJ.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 72

### THE SURVIVING ALIENS

By Robert D. Barry

**PUBLISHER'S NOTE:** There are many crash cases at our disposal. It's up to the individual to believe them all, a select few, or none of them – whatever is to your liking. Our objective here is to illustrate the brutality of humans against a variety of alien groups, and that would include, as stated, the crash of their crafts, either by accident or design. The capture and molestation of the poor alien souls onboard, and their possible demise at the hands of humans – and a lot of conjecture in between their crash landing here and their ultimate death, most often in captivity, though a few may have survived. This chapter takes us in that controversial direction.

These crash tales are stunning. For 99 percent of the audience they will mostly all be “new,” as they have not been widely circulated outside of Bob Barry's immediate associates, and I was lucky he passed them on to me.

The majority of unfortunate crash incidents – not these! – have been published in a variety of books and discussed on the History and Travel channels programs devoted to aliens and UFOs. Checking my files I found some exclusive material that was not disseminated outside of my own tabloid's broadsheet. I had only limited correspondence with Robert Barry while I was publishing the “UFO Review – The World's Only Flying Saucer Newspaper.” From what I could tell, he was responsible for organizing a series of “faith based” UFO seminars around Cape Canaveral. Though we have published numerous books, mainly by Sean Casteel and the Rev. Barry Downing, that interpret UFOs in terms of Biblical studies, I am totally against the proselytizing and promotion of what often turns out to be fundamentalist dogma that equates UFOs with Satan or a particular political agenda. Mr. Barry passed my litmus test. He sent me some of his research material and I was duly impressed. The following material, which ties right in with our current project, was originally published back in the 1980s. He passed away on June 2, 1993. His obit reads as follows:

“Barry had attended the York Christian and Missionary Alliance Church for 32 years and was a U. S. Army veteran of World War II. From 1943 to 1945 he served in the 8th Special Services Company, in which he was an accordionist and straight man in a comedy team of Caledonia Caravans. He was the host of the TV program “ET Monitor” from WGCN-TV in Red Lion. His broadcast career began as a musician at KMA-TV in Omaha, Neb., and KMA radio in Shenandoah, Iowa. He had also been the manager and music teacher of the Associated Teachers of Music in Shenandoah, manager and teacher at the Indianapolis Conservatory of Music in Indianapolis, Indiana, and an announcer at WKST radio in New Castle, Lawrence County.” In Olean, New York, he had been the news director at WMNS radio, the Civil Defense director and

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

had been awarded the key to the city. He has a commentary on UFOs in a time capsule sealed in the cornerstone of the Olean City Building. "He had done the news and was moderator of the program 'Open Mike' on WNOW radio in York and was the news director and moderator for the program Freedom of Speech."

Bob Barry lectured widely, sponsoring seminars in various cities. The main focus of his research was in the area of crashed UFOs and surviving aliens.

I think we have vetted him fairly thoroughly, which one has to do, considering the scope and nature of his material as presented in his own words that follow.

\* \* \* \* \*

### **BOB BARRY'S COMMENTARY**

When UFOs were first sighted after World War II, little did we realize there eventually would be such phrases as "close encounters" of the 1st, 2nd, or 3rd kinds. For some it has been a bitter pill to swallow.

Then we were to be startled by worldwide reports of crashed UFOs between the years 1947 through 1978. That took the "UFO" phrase away, and they became "crashed space craft" (CSC). With these incidents, the swamp gas, temperature inversion UFOs took flight.

As if trying to digest that phase of the UFO problem wasn't enough, we were again caught up in a whirlwind of confusion when we learned of space alien bodies being recovered in some of the crashed craft.

When some of this information began to reach the public via the route of UFO researcher/investigators at various symposiums across the nation, the negativists became noisy with their anti-UFO chatter and attempted to sweep the entire problem under their massive UFO rug, where all such data is "filed" by them.

Their attempts failed, and the crashed saucer and cadaver reports continued to pop up. Next they were to be humiliated with another massive problem — that of surviving aliens.

Before we cover this aspect of the subject, let's lay some groundwork in the form of some of the lesser known crashed spacecraft cases. Some occurred in foreign countries, others, right here in the United States.

### **MADAGASCAR EPISODE**

Madagascar, an island off the southeastern coast of Africa, was the scene of one such incident, when a UFO exploded and crashed in the market place of Fort Dauphin. This crash was confirmed by the Madagascar Interior Ministry and was reported on the government-owned Radio Madagascar.

The craft was cigar-shaped and, prior to crashing, it exploded and lit up the entire area. After impact, firemen were dispatched to the scene, and the flames were extinguished. Fortunately, there were no injuries.

No follow-up reports were released as to what happened to the UFO debris. Radio Madagascar was silent on the subject thereafter. Some of the news of this case leaked off the island and was reported in a New Zealand newspaper on July 22, 1978. Nothing has ever been reported by the U. S. news media concerning this crash.

### **NASA PROBES CRASH**

The foreign press reported that the National Aeronautics and Space Administration, NASA, became involved in the investigation of a crashed UFO during the late 1970s. In a bold headline that appeared in the Buenos Aires, Argentina Herald on

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

May 15, 1978, readers were told the following:

## **OBJECT IN BOLIVIA**

"NASA Experts to Probe Fallen Object in Bolivia" – On May 6th, a UFO crashed into a hillside near the Bolivian/Argentine border in desolate country. Upon impact, there was a tremendous explosion that destroyed a portion of the hill. It created an earth tremor, causing panic among the native inhabitants of the area.

This object was witnessed by many, prior to impact, and the Bolivian government declared the area "off-limits." NASA experts arrived at the site on May 15th. This crash occurred during the rainy season, which caused a delay in reaching the scene of the crash any earlier.

## **ARGENTINA JUNGLES**

After finally reaching the point of impact, it was discovered the UFO had actually crashed just inside Argentina, beyond the Bolivian border.

I had the opportunity to speak with one of those dispatched to this location. This NASA affiliate, a personal friend of mine, told me the U. S. Air Force sent a cargo plane and onboard was a team of experts, including my friend.

The remains of the object were finally removed and placed aboard the cargo plane and returned to the United States. I was not told where it had been taken. I was instructed not to say anything. It was not a secret Soviet or U. S. device. Since the incident was classified, I was not able to learn anything more.

## **PERUVIAN CASE**

Another foreign news item revealed that there had been a crash north of Lima, Peru, during the 1970s. No follow-up story was made available after Peruvian officials recovered the object.

## **CHINESE INCIDENT**

It was during the latter months of 1980 that we learned, again through foreign news sources, that China had been involved in a series of UFO sightings over several provinces. A UFO group was even formed to investigate these sightings and conduct meetings to discuss the phenomenon.

However, in the case I'm going to outline now, the foreign press said nothing, and that's probably because they were not aware of it from within Chinese circles.

During 1973, a downed space craft impacted on Chinese soil and the following year, one reportedly crashed in a lake. No beings were found at the time of retrieval by the Chinese government, though I was told that there must have been occupants at one time since there were indications the craft had been manned. What happened to them?

No one knows.

I have been further informed that since 1974 China has done a lot of research work based on the knowledge learned from the crashed saucers, and have managed to duplicate one and fly it!

## **SECURITY MATTERS**

I recently contacted one of my major sources within the government, a person deeply involved in UFO research and investigations since the 1950s, and quizzed him as to WHY the American news media was not reporting the foreign UFO crash cases, one of which involved NASA. It seemed that the foreign press was doing a good job in reporting to their public. "The answer is simple," my informant told me. "The United



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

States cannot control the reporting of such cases in foreign countries, but our government can control the influx of foreign reports into our own country by using reasons of national security to keep them out of the press."

As for UFOs that crashed in the United States, it now involves a period of too many years and too many states, to use the "national security" approach to keep the subject under lock and key. Some of the states where these craft have come down include: Arizona, California, Kansas, Ohio, and Pennsylvania, to name a few. I have spoken with one government UFO investigator on a one-to-one basis, who personally has traveled to the scene of such accidents. We can pretty well be sure that there are, in "deep freeze," somewhere between 30 to 34 space alien cadavers being held at a number of our major military bases.

### **SOME SURVIVED**

It is my contention that since we have, on a worldwide basis, so many crashed saucer cases and reported body retrievals, surely, in all of this time, not all the aliens died. Surely some did survive!

New information is beginning to create a crack in the "national security" wall and a few isolated cases of survival have surfaced. One of these involved a spectacular incident during 1962 when a spacecraft crashed in New Mexico.

When the UFO was first picked up on military radar crossing the southern United States, indications were that the craft was enduring flight difficulty. This particular section of the United States is a magnetic fault line zone and in turn may give us a clue as to their mode of travel.

Air Force interceptors were ordered into the air and proceeded to follow the UFO across two states before it came down in New Mexico. No attempt was made to shoot the craft out of the sky.

As it reached New Mexico air space, it began to lose altitude and, coming in low over desert sands, crashed some 80 miles south of Holloman Air Force Base at an estimated speed of 90 miles per hour.

This most unusual case involved a series of incidents over the next seven years that included a well-known military base, a major university medical research center, and a hospital in the eastern United States, as well as a scientific foundation.

This data was related to me by a contact of mine who, at the time, was affiliated with government intelligence circles and was one of seventeen persons involved at the crash site.

He told me the craft was 56 feet in diameter and nearly 15 feet in height. It was the typical Saturn-type, like two plates inverted with a rim and portholes. The underside of the craft was slightly damaged upon impact.

The landing unit of the craft was not down at the time of the crash, giving an indication its occupants were either dead or not capable of controlling the vehicle.

New Mexico State Police were dispatched to the isolated crash site and roped the area off. Within the hour, military/government personnel arrived. My informant was on the scene the following morning. Two occupants manned the craft. One was dead; the other was alive but from all indications had been seriously injured in the crash.

### **CONTACT ATTEMPT**

An attempt was made to communicate with the humanlike alien. Entry into the

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

ship was gained through a hatch opening located on the lower section near the rim area. A portable tape recorder was used in the attempted communication.

The alien, described as 42 inches in height, attempted to speak with one of the individuals assigned to the task.

The recorder got it all on tape. The alien tried to communicate in a language unknown on this world. The tape was eventually taken to language experts within the highest levels of the government in order to break down the communications barrier.

A short time later, the little fellow died. Both of the bodies were eventually sent to a university medical hospital located in the mid-Atlantic states.

This was by no means the first attempt by the government to contact surviving aliens, or for that matter, aliens aboard spacecraft that had not crashed. The National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) during 1978 endeavored to make contact with the occupants of airborne UFOs somewhere in the Peruvian Andes.

NASA scientists tried to establish contact during a UFO wave over South American countries. NASA's attempts were made in Peru, near Lima, as well as other Latin American nations and it was an EXCLUSIVE intent at communication with the crews of UFOs.

This information was first reported by EFE, a Spanish news agency similar to that of AP and UPI in the United States. The report appeared in the South American press but was kept out of the papers in the United States. Here, evidently, is another case of foreign news reports being silenced or failing to gain entry through the U. S. news media circles for release in our own country.

In checking with one of my sources within NASA, I learned he was familiar with this project, though he was not there at the time it was carried out. He said a number of NASA personnel were involved in several projects in Latin American countries at the time, but not all of them were aware of the scientific attempt at communication.

NASA scientists, I was informed, were successful in their communication attempt but, since it is still classified, I was not told what transpired. It was NOT face-to-face, but was accomplished through a most unique communication system I am not at liberty to discuss at this time. However, the fact remains it was successful.

### **THE HAWAIIAN AFFAIR**

We are all familiar with the fact that UFOs were active during World War II and were known as "foo-fighters," a nickname given the circular objects by American military pilots.

The Hawaiian Islands are known for more than just beautiful sunsets and serenading, strumming guitars heard on many of its beaches. It is also known for its UFO activity involving close encounters of all kinds, including the crashed kind.

One such incident occurred during the year 1944, prior to the end of the war. I missed this one by nearly a year since I came through Hawaii by military flight en route home. We landed there and spent 24 hours before continuing on to California.

This incident involved a spacecraft that was likewise out of control and crashed in Hawaii. Again, it's the same old story: the military to the rescue. In this particular case, the NAVY CB unit was involved in the retrieval of the craft and its surviving aliens.

Several of the aliens were reported still alive at the crash site and one military man at the scene personally witnessed the removal of one live alien from the crashed

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

craft.

What happened to them from this point is not known, but, without doubt, they were taken to a Naval Hospital where attempts at saving their lives undoubtedly occurred. If successful, the next move would have been attempted communication.

A short distance away, another ambulance crew converged on three surviving aliens and escorted them to the waiting ambulance, at which time they were immediately whisked away to an unknown destination.

We are assuming that the first alien died at the crash site, but there is the possibility it was simply unconscious and regained consciousness later.

But the main point to be made here is that there were **THREE KNOWN** alien survivors who were injured to the point that they needed only to be helped to the waiting ambulance, at which time they were immediately removed from the scene.

What happened to them? Where were they taken?

Did all three later die? Is it possible that two of them, or perhaps even one, survived, and remains alive today? If so, what have authorities learned about the creature? But that's not all. There are other cases of a similar nature.

## **POLAND ENCOUNTER**

Probably one of the most detailed descriptions of a crashed UFO transpired on February 21, 1959, when dock workers in the Polish port of Gdynia witnessed a brilliant UFO plunge into the harbor basin.

Port authorities dispatched three divers to the scene. The divers descended into the icy water and were hindered by a thick layer of mud. Despite this factor, one of them retrieved a piece of metal which was later examined by the Polish Navy as well as the Gdynia Polytechnic University. No information was released as to the findings made by either group.

Several days after the crash, harbor men guarding the beaches sighted a strange being, a man dragging himself, appearing to be totally exhausted. As the guards approached the creature, they discovered that part of its face and hair appeared to be burned. The alien spoke no known language during an attempted communication between it and the guards. The being was then removed to the university hospital where it was isolated and examined.

A problem arose when examining physicians realized there was no opening – no buttons...no zipper... on its uniform. The uniform was not of ordinary material but of some type of metallic substance which had to be cut open by means of special instruments and with a great deal of effort!

The doctors were shocked. They discovered the alien's organs were **MUCH** different from ours; the blood system was totally new and unknown to them, and the number of fingers differed from people born on this world.

The humanoid remained alive **UNTIL** a kind of armband was removed. When this was done, the creature died. His body was sent to the Soviet Union for further examination.

## **SURVIVAL IN LOUISIANA**

UFOs were quite active in the United States during 1952 and 1953. They included close encounters of the first and second kinds; but the state of Louisiana was in store for a super-sensational situation.

Louisiana is known as the Pelican State and within its combination of wooded

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

and open-land territories, often military maneuvers are carried out. Such a scheduled activity was underway in 1953 and the military forces involved in their scheduled maneuvers for the day were not aware that a mysterious craft was in their vicinity and losing altitude.

Without warning the space vehicle plunged to earth from the heavens, startling the soldiers who were a short distance away.

The command was given to encircle the craft and block the area off to anyone except those directly involved in the maneuver. Military ambulances were dispatched to the crash site. Upon arrival, medics went to work removing one of the alien bodies. It was placed on a stretcher and removed to the ambulance. This being was presumed dead.

June 1978, I was talking on the telephone with my good friend who has been with the government since the 1950s and deeply involved in UFO investigations all that time.

We were discussing cybernetics, a science dealing with the comparative study of the operations of complex electronic computers and the human nervous system. Part of our conversation involved humanlike beings with cybernetic equipment.

My source momentarily strayed from this subject and told me about his involvement in a case where an attempt was made to communicate with a humanoid.

This attempted communication with a live space alien took place during 1965. The alien could read my friend's mind and know everything he was thinking. He attempted to pick up the thoughts of the alien but failed.

Realizing what I was being told, I immediately asked him if the alien was from a crashed spacecraft or, if not, what was behind it all. My friend then realized, too late, what he had said, and admitted it was strictly an accident, a slip due to the topic we had just been discussing.

My source informed me this was crypto and refused to discuss the incident any further. I tried to get more out of him, but he threatened to break off the telephone conversation. We then broke from the topic and returned to our previous discussion.

Again, what was learned from this contact attempt? Where did the being come from... a crashed spacecraft? Or, perhaps, was this a planned communication? I was told that the alien is not alive today. He did not say when or how the being had died!

### **MEXICAN CASES**

In all of this, we always seem to return to Wright-Patterson Air Force Base in Dayton, Ohio, where it has long been believed alien bodies are being kept. I learned that during the early 1970's, a live space alien was witnessed at Wright-Patterson and that this "live one" was "in captivity."

The smoke on the horizon continues to rise and we move next to the country of Mexico and the month of August, 1977. In the western Sierra Madre Mountain range, a UFO crashed. Emerging from this space ship were small alien-type, humanoid beings dressed in luminous uniforms, which they are often described as wearing in such landing cases.

Nearly 200 soldiers from the Mexican Army searched for what was described as "several of the crew" that survived the impact. Two of the aliens reportedly died later. This report was carried by the foreign press in South America, but the U. S. news media was again silent.

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

## **THE MONTANA UFO**

Mr. C.M. Tenney is 80 years of age this year (now deceased) and is a businessman residing in Delta, Colorado. I first learned of this case when he wrote me a lengthy letter about his encounter. I immediately followed through with a series of letters and telephone calls and the following facts emerged.

It was during 1953, and Mr. Tenney was operating a flower shop in Conrad, Montana, about 40 miles northwest of Great Falls. Part of his weekly routine was that of making frequent trips to Great Falls to secure flowers for his business.

One morning, while en route to Great Falls on one of these trips, Tenney saw what appeared to be smoke emanating from the vicinity of a nearby mountain. Since forest fires are common there, he passed it off and gave it no further thought.

The following day, however, something unusual happened that caused him to have second thoughts about this incident. He was returning to his flower shop from Great Falls and was driving along the highway between Dutton and Brady (Montana) when he sighted a cigar-shaped object that appeared to be pulsating.

The object was off to the left and appeared to be some 200 feet above the ground level. Without warning, the UFO began discharging what he described as "fireballs" that landed on both sides as well as directly in the middle of the highway.

The fireballs quickly extinguished themselves, at which time the UFO increased its speed and vanished into the heavens, leaving behind a man as white as a ghost, with his hair standing on edge.

Tenney stopped in Brady to see a friend and related his frightening encounter. This incident was reported to the Montana State Police and by the time he arrived home, he had a telephone call waiting from the Malmstrom Air Force Base near Great Falls.

They wanted him to drive there immediately.

He told them he couldn't make it since he had to prepare flowers for a funeral scheduled for the next day. He was told to be at the base the next morning at 10 o'clock or they would send Air Force Police for him. He was there at ten the next morning!

He was met by three men, one an AF officer who led him to the office of a colonel on the 2nd floor of a building totally isolated from all other buildings at the base. This building contained no windows and was surrounded by a high wire fence.

He was instructed to keep his eyes straight ahead and not do any looking around en route to the office. Tenney saw officers carrying packages marked "TOP SECRET."

In the colonel's office he was grilled extensively about his experience. His interview was typed and he had to sign a copy in the presence of a notary at the base.

When completed, four officials then led Tenney down the stairs leading to the front door of this "jail-like building." As they neared the door, two men "staggering in with large laundry bags" were showing signs of difficulty in carrying the contents because of their weight.

## **A BODY**

One of the AF men accidentally dropped the bag he was carrying in front of Tenney. He was shocked. "I could make out the outline of a body. It appeared to be doubled up," he said. Tenney saw its head, knees and feet.

"The two men grabbed me and the officer opened the door and they threw me out," Tenney stated. He added that the officer yelled at him to get out of the building

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

immediately.

His conclusion regarding this entire affair was that the smoke he had seen in the mountain range was caused by a crashed spacecraft and the UFO he saw the following day was another ship in search of its downed companion. To him, the two laundry bags represented two bodies from the crashed vehicle. From what we learned, he just might be right in his theory.

## **A SECOND UFO**

A second UFO was sighted the day following his visit to the Air Force base. It occurred while he was en route to the greenhouse to get floral supplies. It was a brilliant silver-colored object high in the sky.

The UFO came in low over the area, moving towards the nearby mountains and eventually disappearing.

Tenney reached a decision then and there that he was going to remain silent. He wanted no more third degree grilling from anyone, anywhere! Yes, Tenney might have hit the "nail on the head" with his thinking on the entire series of events!

## **PHOTOGRAPH**

Several years ago, I spoke with a highly respected gentleman who has been deeply involved in UFO research for many years. This man is known to all those who have ever read a UFO article. At one time he was head of a well-known UFO organization.

Many of us might refer to him as "Mr. Flying Saucer" because of his long fight to uncover the government cover-up on the UFO subject. In the course of a telephone conversation with him, I was told that a Marshall Cleaver, a newsman for a Florida television station, reportedly had, or at one time was in possession of, a picture of a downed space craft.

This picture was allegedly taken by one of the guards assigned to guard "Building 18" (Hangar 18) at Wright-Patterson AFB during the time a UFO was housed there. While I was lecturing on the subject in Florida a few years ago, I attempted to make contact with this man. He was not in at that moment and I left word as to who I was and what I wanted to discuss with him. He never returned the call.

Further attempts to reach him have also failed. It is as though he didn't want to discuss the subject with anyone at any time. While I was in that area, I was interviewed on WINQ Radio in Tampa by Kelvin McKensy, a staff announcer. We had been discussing the crashed UFO subject. During this time he told me of an Associated Press news story he aired on a newscast during the winter of 1976, telling of a UFO that had crashed at or near an Air Force base. He thought it was in the state of Arizona.

A total of twelve bodies were discovered inside the crashed space vehicle. It was a short story. There was no follow-up report and he said the story was killed on the news wire by the Associated Press.

## **A LONG WAY**

The UFO phenomenon has come a long way since the late 1940's. It has left behind a trail of crashed craft, burned bodies, close encounters of all kinds, disappearing military planes and pilots involved in UFO intercept missions. But one thing stands out from all this, and that is the surviving aliens reports.

What happened to these beings? Where are they today? In the deep freeze? In "captivity," but perhaps in decent living facilities?

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

If so, what have we learned from them? Has there been a constant series of discussions between them and some of our top space scientists and engineers? There are too many questions and not enough answers. But one thing is true, where there's smoke, there's fire, and there's so much smoke from the overall UFO phenomenon that you can choke on it!!!

\* \* \* \* \*

## **ADDITIONAL REPORTS FROM RELIABLE SOURCES**

### **AUSTRALIA – THE NULLARBOR PLAIN SAGA**

This has been the first UFO report to come from the Nullarbor Plain. In 1977, two men, one an American, were on the Eyre Highway near the border between South and West Australia when they saw a purple-green fireball crash nearby.

Upon arriving at the site, they found a strange round craft with an open doorway. When they entered the craft, they found two creatures. One was dead and the other injured and uttering a light squealing noise.

Both creatures were described as being about four and a half feet tall with pot bellies, long thin arms and large black eyes. Neither being had hair or ears.

When the men emerged from the wreck, military personnel on the scene arrested both and took them away from the crash site. The American disappeared, perhaps because AWOL from the armed services. And the Australian, who was also a soldier, was put into custody for two weeks and persuaded that what he had seen was a normal aircraft crash.

Courtesy: Tim R. Swartz

### **HUMANOID CAUSALITIES**

Location. Near Xenia, Ohio Date: April 1977 Time: night.

According to information received by the source, a disabled craft had either crashed or landed southwest of town. A military detachment arrived on the scene and engaged in a gun battle with the humanoid occupants of the craft. It resulted in eleven American casualties and an unknown number of humanoid casualties. Another source indicated that the bodies were taken to Wright-Patterson AFB. No other information. HC addition # 3498 Source: Leonard Stringfield Type: H

Courtesy: Albert Rosales

### **DWARFLIKE HUMANOID FOUND INSIDE**

Location. Kustanay region Kazakhstan Date: 1978 Time: unknown.

Southwest of Ul'ken-Borly Lake a disc-shaped metallic craft was found apparently crashed near the lake. One dwarflike humanoid was found inside the object. The disc and its occupant were delivered to Semipalatinsk. It is reported that the body of the humanoid is stored in the underground laboratory near the government airport at Vnukovo.

The humanoid apparently lived temporarily at Semipalatinsk, placed into an altitude chamber with a carbon dioxide atmosphere. The disc was stored for some time at the Kustanay Airfield and was later transported to Stepnogorsk, where it was hidden in the underground bunker together with another three UFOs. – Albert Rosales Files.

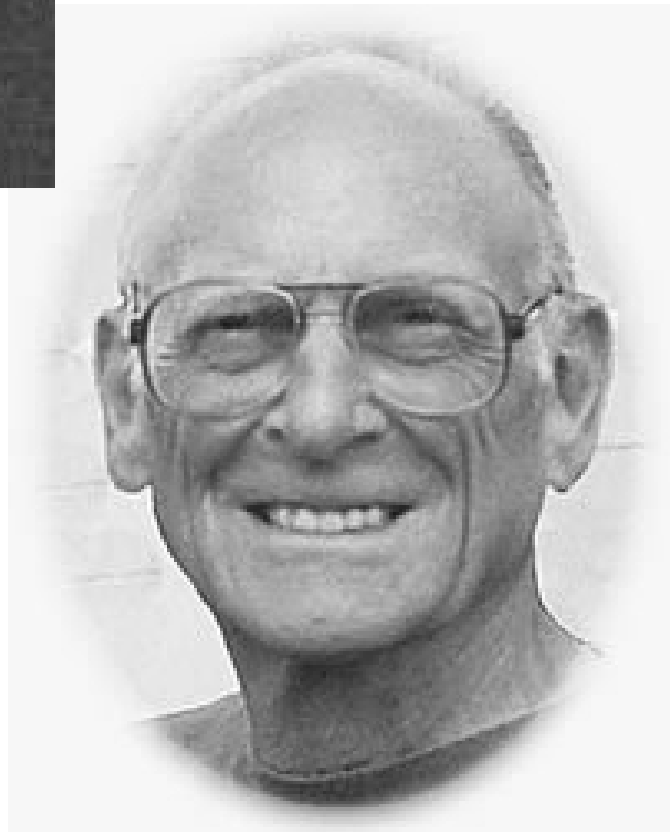
HC addendum. Source: Anton "Cade" Belousov, Soviet X-Files Report. Type: H. High Strangeness Index: 8.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



In addition to being a qualified UFO researcher, Bob Barry as a young man was a U.S. Army veteran of World War II, serving in the 8th Special Services Company.

For years, Barry was the host of the "ET Monitor" TV program. He was in radio for years, being the news director at WMNS radio in Olean, NY.



This poster was displayed by a peace group.



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

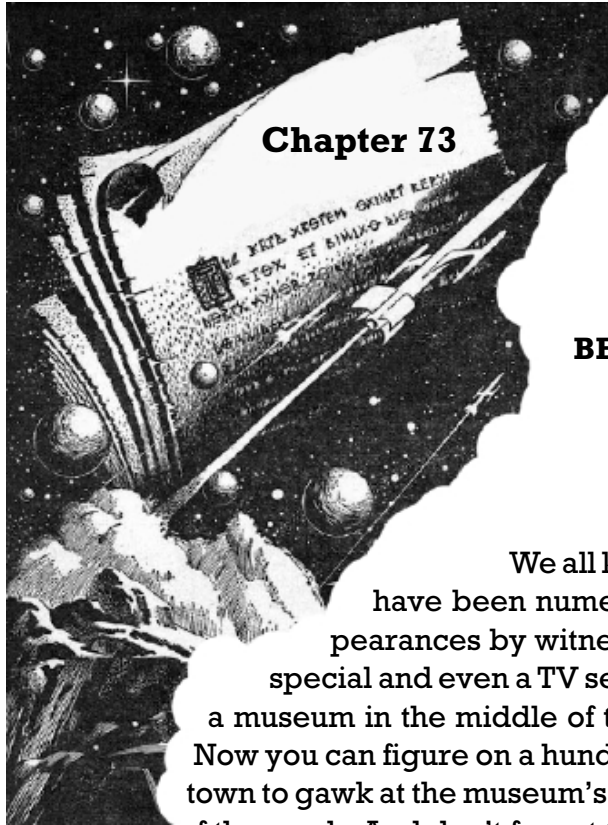


Are aliens arming themselves as protection against marauding humans?



Even gamers are aware that aliens are here and are trying to survive after being attacked by humans.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 73

### **MORE BODIES IN THE SAND: BEFORE ROSWELL THERE WAS AZTEC**

**By Sean Casteel**

**and**

**Timothy Green Beckley**

We all know of the crash of a UFO at Roswell. There have been numerous bestselling books, lots of media appearances by witnesses and researchers alike, a "Showtime" special and even a TV series, not to mention an annual festival, and a museum in the middle of town. Used to be Roswell got few visitors. Now you can figure on a hundred thousand or more tourists driving into town to gawk at the museum's displays and take a tour of the original site of the crash. And don't forget to bring along your camera to take photos at the crash location—there are several to choose from.

But how about the other crash sites? There are so many it would take a book to list them all. Oh, that's what Tim Beckley started out to do. His original "MJ-12 And The Riddle of Hangar 18," published in the late Seventies, has been updated with his more recent "The Case For UFO Crashes – From Urban Legend To Reality." Beckley admits he could hardly list all the crashes he knows of, though he did include one from the wilds of Manhattan's Central Park, as told to him by Barbara Hudson, whose tale of UFO contacts is related in the chapter, "Is There A Black UFO Experience?"

What needs to be done is to figure out why these crashes have taken place. Are the crashes caused by unnecessary combat with military forces armed perhaps with some sort of technically advanced weaponry that can zap and bring down these stellar craft? Or is there some sort of unfortunate "mechanized failure" of their equipment while traveling through our atmosphere? Are they being "roughed up" by cosmic rays, radar beams or some anomalous phenomena that we know nothing about as they travel through space, time and other dimensions? Is it possible that some of these craft are actually "crashing" of their own accord, and that the "brothers from space," wish to share their technology with us by dropping it into our very laps?

These are all questions that need to be addressed. And if in the majority of cases these unknown – to us – craft are being brought down through the military might of some supersecret space program, should we anticipate and in fact expect some sort of negative repercussions?

### **A POSSIBLE SCENARIO**

Let's take a look at a few more crashes and see if we can develop a scenario. As we shall learn, before Roswell, there was the supposed crash outside Aztec, NM.

Frank Scully was a successful writer in the 1940s and 50s who wrote for the

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

Hollywood show business publication "Variety." After he had achieved a certain amount of trust and respect from the Hollywood community for his non-sensationalist reporting, well-known actress Linda Darnell recommended to Scully that he speak to an acquaintance of hers, Silas Newton, about a fascinating case involving flying saucers. Had it not been for the fact that Scully trusted Darnell to be a credible source of "insider" information, he likely would never have followed up on the story.

In October and November of 1949, Scully published a pair of columns in "Variety" that claimed alien beings were recovered from a flying saucer crash. Scully said his source for the story was one of the scientists involved in the subsequent investigation of the craft's remains.

In 1950, Scully published "Behind the Flying Saucers," a book that dealt further with the crash reports, which he then claimed had happened three times in New Mexico as well as once in Arizona. The book went on to sell 60,000 copies in hardcover and has been in print ever since with an expanded edition of our own.

Though technically the Roswell crash might have occurred before the one at Aztec, the latter received an enormous amount of publicity, long before Roswell came to anyone's attention, thanks to the late physicist Stanton Friedman, who conducted the first interview with Jessie Marcel Sr. as late as 1978.

Look for our edition on Amazon.com, about which one unsolicited reviewer notes: "This is a 2008 'Conspiracy Journal' reprint of Frank Scully's original book which caused something of a stir on its publication in 1950. Scully was a successful journalist with a national profile who claimed he had information that a dome-shaped craft of nonhuman origin had crashed in Aztec NM in 1948, been recovered by the military and the whole incident hushed-up by the Truman administration."

Our new edition is titled: "Behind The Flying Saucers: The Truth About The Aztec UFO Crash."

### **THE CASE REVIVED**

If it were not for Scott and Suzanne Ramsey, the incident at Aztec might have been assigned to the dust bin of UFOlogy. Though the incident took place around the time of the Roswell crash, the case became riddled with controversy because the main proponents of the crash had a number of legal problems which put them in a bad light with the press, who saw them as being outright hucksters. The Ramseys have spent more than a decade traveling between their home in North Carolina and the New Mexico town to visit the site of the crash, as well as to gather whatever information they could, even tracking down the remaining few witnesses still living. Their book was written in conjunction with Frank Thayer, a New Mexico native with extensive journalistic and education experience, now a professor emeritus at NM State University in Las Cruces. Not only does the trio give intimate details about the crash itself, but they tell how the ship was removed and taken to a "secret location by the military."

It has been hard to overcome the stigma of a monumental hoax, but they have managed to do so presenting all the facts in their well-received "Incident at Aztec" (2015).

For further research, listen to the interview with Frank Thayer on "Exploring the Bizarre," as he goes into the events at Aztec. The second part of the show consists of an interview with the History Channel's "UFO Hunter," Bill Birnes, who discusses his involvement as coauthor of "The Day After Roswell," and its author Philip Corso.

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=uWkLz36rC6k&t=56s>.

## **THE BASIC STORYLINE**

In the opening update to our reprint, well-known UFOlogist and paranormal researcher Nick Redfern recounts the basic storyline.

"In March of 1948," Redfern said, "an alien spacecraft came to Earth and crash landed on this mesa in the town of Aztec, New Mexico. Reportedly, a number of small alien bodies were found in the wreckage by the military. I say 'the wreckage,' but the craft reportedly was very much intact apart from, supposedly, a fractured porthole-window type affair. The crew, apparently, were all dead, and everything was whisked away to a secure military facility for analysis. Kind of the usual scenario."

As Scully's book came to be a popular bestseller, unusual for a book on UFOs, critics came forth condemning his research and claiming that two of his sources – Silas Newton and Leo Gebauer – were really conmen who had utterly deceived the credulous journalist. Redfern said that the FBI had declassified their files on Newton and Gebauer for him through the Freedom of Information Act and that neither was shown in a particularly flattering light. Among other things, the pair was supposedly guilty of swindling investors in oil by claiming they had in their possession a surefire "alien" device that could detect oil deposits as if by magic.

The truth is, according to Redfern, that Newton and GeBauer did spend a great deal of time in northern New Mexico and also the Four Corners area as they conducted their various swindles, and it is entirely possible that, given all the stories of crashed UFOs circulating at the time, that the pair may well have stumbled across rumors and stories similar to those UFO researchers typically encounter.

An interesting aspect of the Aztec legend is the "little men" reported to have been found there. Redfern pointed out that most of the UFO literature of the late 40s and especially the 50s dealt primarily with the classic contactee being – a humanlike, long haired blonde alien.

"There wasn't a great deal spoken about little men," Redfern explained, "other than, really, interestingly enough, in the early years by Newton, GeBauer and Scully. They were the ones who focused on the little men angle. Then, in later years, we hear more about the little men, the grays, primarily. The Aztec story had an ingredient in it – namely, the little men – that no one else was focusing on. And then, 40 years later, everyone is talking about little men."

## **MORE DETAILS ON THE DEAD ALIENS**

In "Behind the Flying Saucers," Scully provided more detail on the "little men."

When the ship that crashed near Aztec was first approached by a team of scientists, after having been put under guard by the Air Force, the group was wary of even touching it without first testing it with Geiger counters and other protective devices. When, days later, no signs of life were detected, it was decided it was safe to enter the ship. The scientists took a large pole and rammed it through the broken porthole mentioned earlier by Redfern. When they looked inside the ship, they were able to count sixteen bodies that ranged in height from about 36 to 42 inches.

"We took the little bodies out," Scully's source continues, "and laid them on the ground. We examined them and their clothing. We examined the bodies very closely and very carefully. They were normal from every standpoint, and had no appearance of being what we call on this planet 'midgets.' They were perfectly normal in their development. The only trouble was that their skin seemed to be charred a

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

very dark chocolate color. About the only thing that we could conclude at the time was that the charring had occurred somewhere in space and that their bodies had been burned as a result of air rushing through that broken porthole window. Or something had gone wrong with the means by which the ship was propelled and the cabin pressurized.”

On entering the ship, they saw what appeared to be a control panel, which they cautiously hesitated to touch, fearing that if the ship became activated, it might be impossible to stop it again. There were two bucket seats in front of the instrument board with two of the little men sitting there, having fallen over, facedown, on the control panel. No one could say for certain how the window had been broken or at what possible point in space these occupants had been killed. The simple fact was that they were dead, either from burns or the bends. The team also found some pamphlets or booklets that probably dealt with navigational problems but Scully could never confirm that the alien documents were successfully translated.

Some of the bodies were later dissected and studied by the medical division of the Air Force and found to be in all respects perfectly normal human beings, except for their teeth. There wasn't a cavity or filling in any mouth. Their teeth were perfect.

From the characteristics and physiology of their bodies, they must have been about 35 to 40 years of age, judged by human standards. As to clothes, they all wore the same type of uniform, a dark blue garment with metal buttons. There was no insignia of any kind on the collars or sleeves, which may have indicated they were all of the same rank.

Little wafers were discovered on the ship that were assumed to be an alien foodstuff. When the wafers were fed to guinea pigs, the creatures seemed to thrive on them. Containers of water were also found. Under analysis, the water was perfectly normal when compared to earthling water except for being about twice as heavy. The ship was also found to contain sleeping quarters and toilet facilities.

Scully's source appraised the interplanetary visitors as being 500 years ahead of us, given the fact that they can come and go at will. They are somehow able to cross into our dimension in a way that seems a magical triumph over earthly scientific experience.

Reference was made to a later overflight by a sky-full of ships in 1948 in Farmington, New Mexico, near Aztec. The mass flyover may have been intended to demonstrate that where one, two or even three of their numbers had failed, they later corrected the faults that caused the failures and returned in strength, flying over the very area where their pioneers had died trying.

Which may indicate a kind of self-regard and loyalty to their own kind that we as humans would also express. Alien lives do matter, especially to their fellow aliens.

### **AZTEC CRASH SITE**

While the UFO conventions once held in Aztec are no more, you can visit the site and see what is, perhaps, the only plaque at an alleged UFO crash site. Author Scott Ramsey left the plaque in 2007 that tells the story of the crash recovery. Between the plaque and the parking area is a concrete slab that Ramsey believes was used in the recovery. Others disagree. In any event, the area is beautiful in its own right.

Next we go a little bit down the road to Farmington. Hi Ho, Hi Ho.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

“Why not go out on a limb? Isn't that where the fruit is?”

*Frank Scully*

Journalist Frank Scully first broke the news about a UFO crashing outside the town of Aztec.



The occupants could not live in our atmosphere and were taken out of the ship.  
Courtesy International UFO Museum,  
Roswell/Tripadvisor.



Scott and Suzanne Ramsey have been visiting the site for many years. Their book table at a recent UFO conference includes their title “The Aztec UFO Incident,” as well as our updated edition of  
“Behind The Flying Saucers.”

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

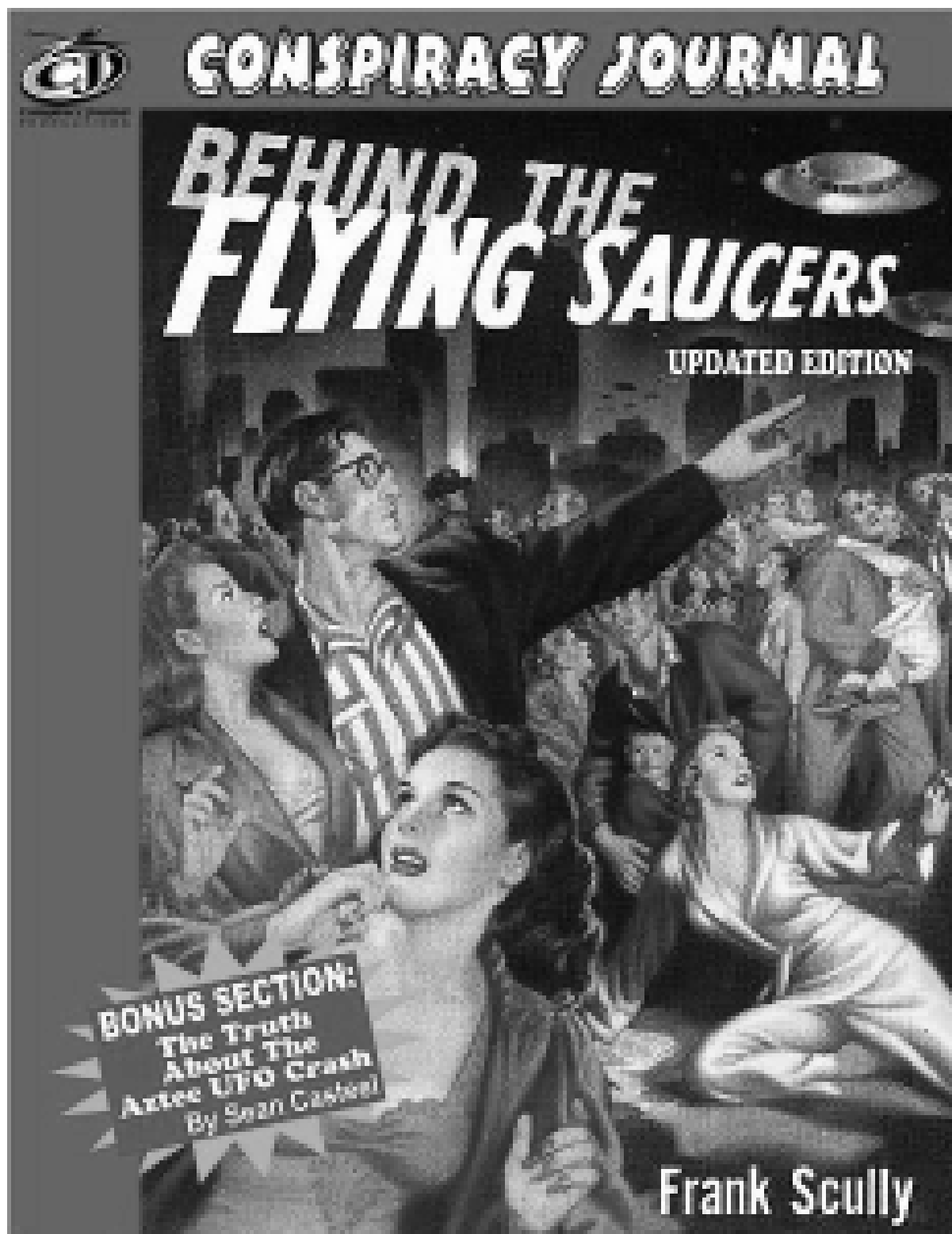


Approximate location of Aztec landing site. Courtesy Scott Ramsey.



Though the Aztec crash took place many years ago, our military planes are still chasing UFOs and shooting them out of the sky. A bad case of public relations!

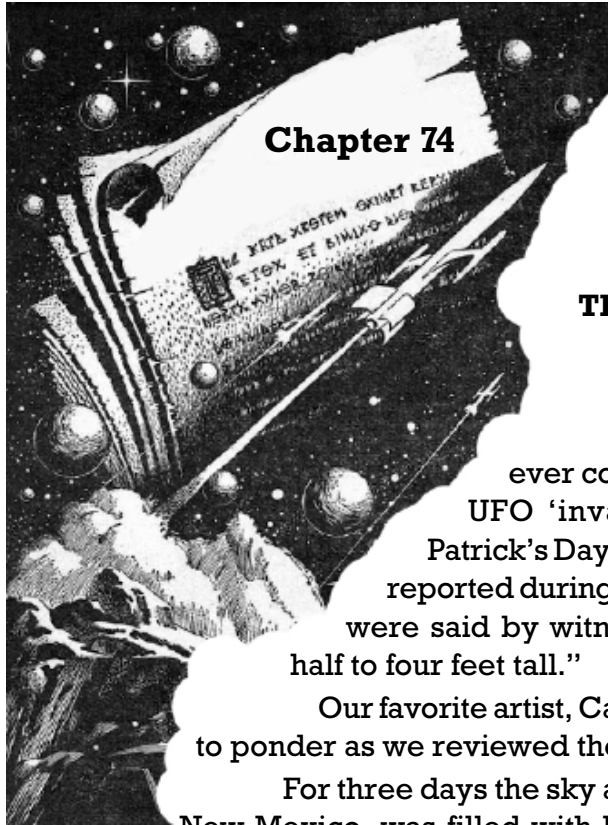
## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



"Behind the Flying Saucers," by Frank Scully, told the in-depth story of the crash at Aztec. Our edition has lots of added material.



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 74

### THE GREAT FARMINGTON FLYOVER

By Timothy Green Beckley

“If you look on the calendar, did you ever consider the fact that the date of the massive UFO ‘invasion’ as reported took place on Saint Patrick’s Day, and that the occupants of these ships were reported during this time period as being ‘little men?’ They were said by witnesses to be averaging about three and a half to four feet tall.”

Our favorite artist, Carol Ann Rodriguez, did give me something to ponder as we reviewed the material for this chapter together.

For three days the sky above the small community of Farmington, New Mexico, was filled with UFOs of one distinction or another. They came at high noon and paraded over the town like a well-tuned marching band. Their formations were loose, they came in teams, in trios, in duo and singularly.

But most of all they came in droves, and they lingered as long as they wanted. Their escapades for the most part have never been repeated again, certainly not with the number of craft that were witnessed.

Those that saw them thought they were trying to establish their power over the domain they had chosen as their target.

And while this is the Seventieth Anniversary of this largely forgotten event it still remains the talk of the town.

Hardly anyone disputes that the facts are the facts, and that the event in question did take place as reported from March 16 to 18, 1950.

To set the stage, Farmington is situated in the far northwest corner of the State of New Mexico, just 61 miles southeast of the Four Corners area. In 1950, the town had a population between 3,637 and 5,000 people. The town has had a long history tied to the production of petroleum, natural gas, and coal.

According to LivingSky.com – “In March 1950, a flock of objects high in the sky amazed and shocked residents of Farmington, New Mexico. Multiple witnesses watched the objects cavort, seeming to interact with each other. They described the objects as pulsing and swimming. Some said the objects moved in formation, at speeds of up to 1,000 miles per hour, able to instantly change direction at right angles. The thousands of objects continued to pass overhead for days. Supposedly, Air Force investigators gathered from Farmington residents every known picture of the objects.”

The text of a newspaper article published in the “Farmington Daily Times” follows:

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

**SAUCER ARMADA JOLTS FARMINGTON MARCH 18, 1950**

**CRAFT SEEN BY HUNDREDS!**

Their speed is estimated at 1000 MPH, Altitude 20,000 feet.

For the third consecutive day flying saucers have been reported over Farmington. And on each of the three days their arrival here was reported between 11 and noon. Three persons called the "Daily Times" office to report seeing strange objects in the air, just before noon.

Persons along Main Street once again could be seen looking skyward and pointing. High winds and a dust storm prevented clear vision. Fully half of this town's population still is certain today that it saw spaceships or some strange aircraft – hundreds of them zooming through the skies yesterday.

Estimates of the number ranged from "several to more than 500." Whatever they were, they caused a major sensation in this community, which lies only 110 air miles northwest of the huge Los Alamos Atomic installation.

The objects appeared to play tag high in the air. At times they streaked away at almost unbelievable speeds. One witness did a triangulation sighting on one of the objects and estimated its speed at about 1,000 miles an hour, and estimated its size as approximately twice that of a B-29.

Farmington citizens stood in the streets yesterday watching the first reported mass "flying saucer" flight ever sighted. Traffic was slowed to avoid hitting sky-gazers. The office of "The Farmington Daily Times" was deluged with calls from persons who saw the objects.

## **THE RED LEADER**

Scores described the objects as silvery discs. A number agreed they saw one that was red in color — bigger and faster, and apparently the leader.

Clayton J. Boddy, 32, business manager of "Farmington Times" and a former Army Engineers captain in Italy, was one of those who saw the startling objects. Boddy was on a roadway when all of a sudden he noticed a few moving objects high in the sky.

"Moments later there appeared what seemed to be about 500 of them," Boddy continued. He could not estimate their size or speed, but said they appeared to be about 15,000 feet high. Boddy's account was confirmed by Joseph C. and Francis C. Kelloff, retail grocers from Antonito, Colo., who were in Farmington to inspect the site of a proposed new store, and by Bob Foutz and John Burrell of Farmington. The Kelloffs said the objects appeared to be flying in formation.

One of the most impressive accounts came from Harold F. Thatcher, head of the Farmington unit of the Soil Conservation service. Thatcher made a triangulation on one of a number of flying craft. He said if it had been a B-29 it would have been 2,000 feet high and traveling more than 1000 miles per hour.

## **KNOWS ENGINEERING**

"I'm not a professional engineer," Thatcher said, "but I have engineers working under me, and I know how to work out rough triangulation on an object." Thatcher emphatically denied an earlier report that the objects could have been small pieces of cotton fuzz floating in the atmosphere.

"It was not cotton," he said, "I saw several pieces of cotton fuzz floating around in the air at the time, but I was not sighting on any cotton." The "cotton" report was

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

started by State Patrolman Andy Andrews, who quoted several Farmington residents as asserting it was cotton they saw. The residents denied Andrew's report.

The first reports of flying saucers were noted a few minutes before 11 A. M. yesterday. For a full hour thereafter people deluged the "Times" with reports of the objects. A second large scale sighting occurred at 3 P. M. At that time, Mrs. Wilson Jones, 27, and Mr. Roy Hicks, 33, reported seeing objects to the north of Farmington, flying in perfect formation. Others reported the same sight. Johnny Eaton, 29, a real estate and insurance salesman, and Edward Brooks, 24, an employee of the Perry Smoak garage, were the first to report the red-colored sky object.

### **NOT AIRPLANES**

Brooks, a B-29 tail gunner during the war, said he was positive the objects sighted were not airplanes. "The very maneuvering of the things couldn't be that of modern aircraft," he said.

John Bloomfield, another employee of Smoak's garage, said the objects he saw traveled at a speed that appeared to him to be about 10 times faster than that of jet planes. In addition, he said the objects frequently made right-angle turns.

"They appeared to be coming at each other head-on," he related. "At the last second, one would veer at right angles upward, the other at right angles downward. One saucer would pass another and immediately the one to the rear would zoom into the lead."

Marlow Webb, another garage employee, said the objects to the naked eye appeared to be about eight inches in diameter as seen from the ground. He described them as "about the size of a dinner plate."

"They flew sideways, on edge and at every conceivable angle," he said. "This is what made it easy to determine that they were saucer-shaped."

None of the scores of reports told of any vapor trail or engine noise. Nor did anyone report any windows or other markings on the craft. In general Farmington accepted the phenomenon calmly, although it was reported some women employees of a laundry became somewhat panicky.

### **OPINION DIVIDED**

Opinion was somewhat divided among those who saw the objects, as to whether they were from another planet or were some new craft of our own nation's devising. Some expressed the opinion the entire incident was a fulfillment of a Bible prophecy.

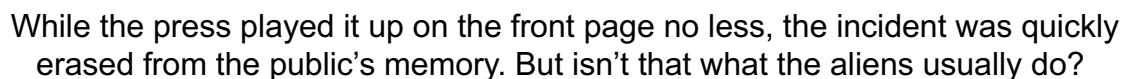
From sifting all the reports, the "Farmington Times" compiled this "timetable" of sightings:

1. 10:15 A. M., five to nine "saucers" zoomed over the town's business area for 10 minutes before moving out of sight to the northeast.
2. 10:00 A. M., report of "hundred" seen west of town.
3. 10:30 A. M., red "saucers" seen over town.
4. 10:00 A. M., three objects staged "dogfight" over town.
5. 11:00 A. M., closest view of large number of "saucers."
6. 11:30 A. M., all disappeared.
7. 3:00 P. M., fleet of "hundreds" seen flying in formation to the southwest from the northeast.

\* \* \* \* \*

Accounts of the incident were picked up by newspapers across the country.

But as the “Farmington Daily Times” noted in their five star anniversary story about the event: “While that incident (involving Roswell) – as sketchy as its details may be – is widely regarded as the most famous UFO-related event in history, having achieved legendary status over the years, the Farmington event that took place a few years later barely registers on anyone’s radar.”



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



The saucers – all five hundred of them – were seen parading over the main streets of the town.



< The saucers have been seen over nearby Prescott.

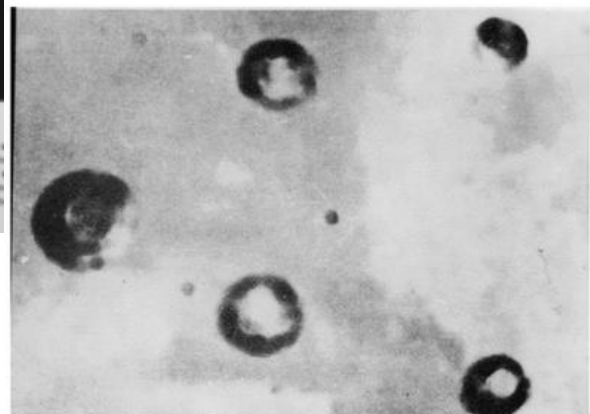


**UFOs Sighted Near Prescott Airport**

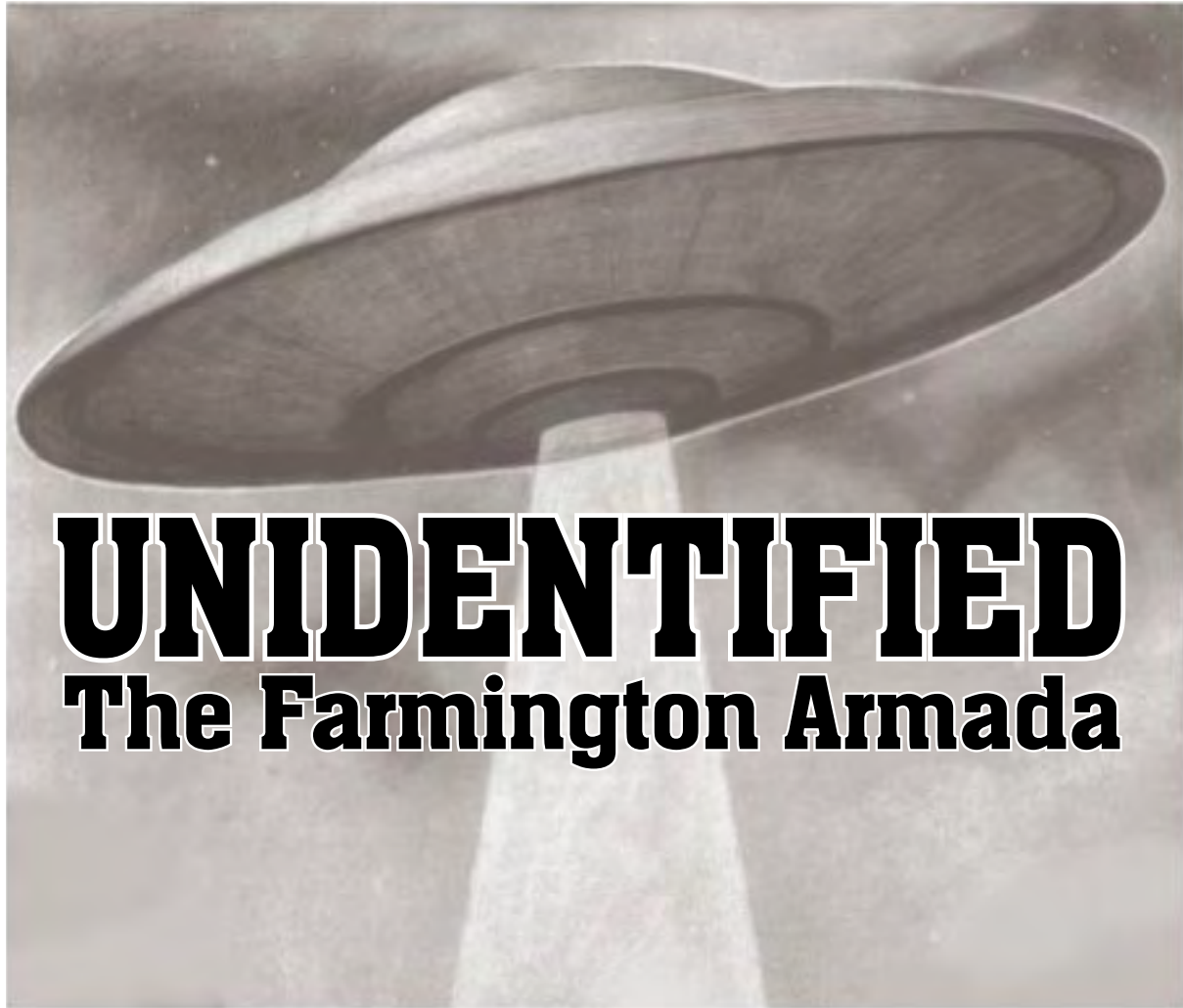
Prescott Courier: 1957 member and photographer Tell along with Mr. and Mrs. Bill May all of Prescott were waiting at Highland Park (opposite the town hall) when the saucers appeared. They saw quite a different view of the saucers which Tell described as big saucers, moving in formation and heading in an area between Prescott and the airport. The glow, Tell, said was caused by the objects aerodynamically heating in that

area. The small lights below the outline of the saucer were lights. Prescott is out of camera range to the right of the photographs. Taken with time exposure, the long zig-zag lines are the unidentified objects in the sky. About one object remained in the area for about a half hour. The time was 10:30 p.m.

Below: Caught by the eye of the camera, this formation of UFOs has been presented on the internet as being part of the Farmington armada. In fact, there is reason to believe that the photograph was mislabeled as it appeared in an edition of "Boy's Life" published in Ireland.



**ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

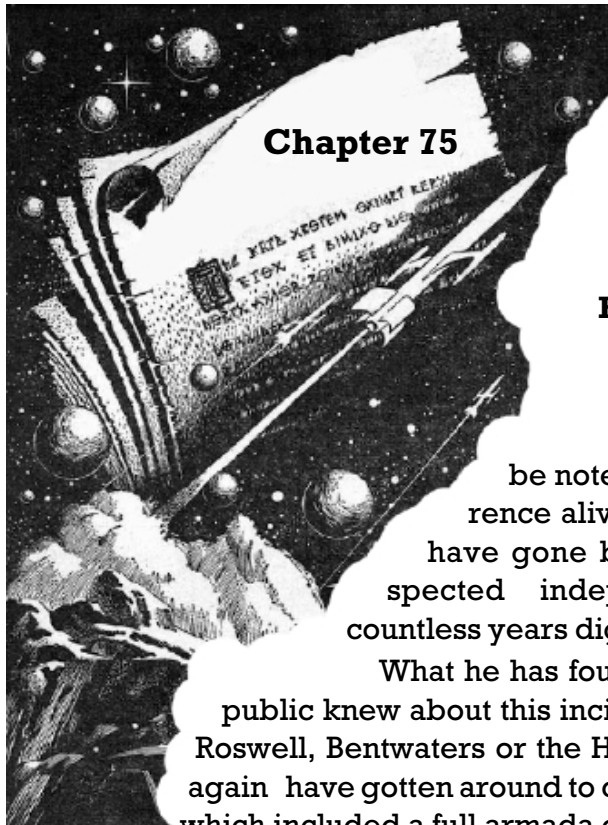


# **UNIDENTIFIED**

## **The Farmington Armada**

The Farmington Armada was presented at the 2002 Aztec (NM) UFO Symposium as part of an ongoing oral history project by The Aztec Public Library. Using that production as the starting point, UNIDENTIFIED reconceives and restages The Farmington Armada, in an expanded version with new material by New York writers.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 75

### FARMINGTON'S UFO "INVADERS" A FULL REPORT

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: One man, it should be noted, has more or less kept the entire occurrence alive, regardless of the number of years that have gone by. His name is David Marler a well-respected independent UFO researcher who has spent countless years digging into the Farmington armada flyover.

What he has found out would rock the world – if only the public knew about this incident. None of the TV shows who promote Roswell, Bentwaters or the Hills' abduction experience over and over again have gotten around to dramatizing the Farmington events. Events which included a full armada of discs being observed over the center of town, three days in a row, at high noon no less.

David Marler works in the health care field, and has spent years studying the Farmington UFO incident, delivering his findings in the form of his website that serves as the most exhaustive and in-depth report on the event. He labels it "one of the most dramatic and well-documented cases in the history of UFO phenomena." His research has uncovered dozens of similar sightings in the American Southwest, Mexico and Central America during that same time period. During his tenure with MUFON, he conducted numerous investigations into alleged UFO sightings and related experiences. He has discussed the subject of UFOs on many radio and television news programs over the years. He has also lectured on the subject to various school and adult audiences, including at the university level.

Those seeking to find out more about the Farmington UFOs as well as David's work may travel through time and space on the worldwide web ending up at "<https://www.davidmarlerufo.com/>" \h <https://www.davidmarlerufo.com>.

His historical research is presented in his newly-published book, Triangular UFOs: An Estimate of the Situation. Here, he has provided a comprehensive analysis of triangular UFOs. He has collected, collated, and analyzed hundreds of reports. In the process, he has created a detailed profile of these objects and written a rich narrative of their history. He tackles the arguments made by skeptics that dismiss these triangular UFO reports outright. He also addresses the claims of so-called insiders who claim these objects are a creation of the U. S. military.

The following is David's paper on this fascinating moment in history. It has been abridged and edited so as not to duplicate material already introduced.

Before getting started you might want to check out a short interview that he gave to a local media TV channel.

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=\\_jov2cEVuhw](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_jov2cEVuhw).

\* \* \* \* \*

## **THE FARMINGTON DOSSIER**

**By David Marler**

The events recorded of this incident involved broad daylight UFO sightings – not ambiguous, nocturnal, light-in-the-sky reports as we are often accustomed to in this field. Townspeople reportedly witnessed structured and “substantial objects” as one witness was quoted at the time.

The details of the sighting reports from the time paint a picture of an event that seems like the stuff of science fiction. However, these events did occur. What makes this case unique is not only the sightings themselves but the level in which they were documented at the time in newspapers. Both local and national news coverage took place as evidenced by the newspapers we still have access to today. These serve as historical records for us to explore when trying to gain insights into this series of events. We will examine some of these news reports.

Interest in this event by military officials is also evident based on declassified United States Air Force (USAF) documents from that time period. In addition, eyewitnesses interviewed conveyed that they were approached by “government” or “military” officials making inquiries regarding their sighting reports in the weeks, months, and years following the event. We shall review this testimony as well as a sampling of these military records.

With the interest on the part of news reporters and government/military officials regarding this case, is a dearth of documented interest on the part of the fledgling UFO community. However, we must acknowledge this incident did occur in 1950 prior to the development of some of most credible UFO research organizations from the 1950s such as the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization (APRO) founded in 1952 or the latter National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP) founded in 1956.

Despite this, in the years and decades following the event, little if anything was written or seriously investigated from the standpoint of the UFO community. This is an egregious oversight in my opinion. From an investigative standpoint, UFO researchers prefer cases that have corroborative testimony as opposed to a solitary eyewitness’ testimony. This case purportedly involved hundreds to thousands of eyewitnesses! Investigators also look to any documentation that bolsters the eyewitnesses’ statements. We have this in the form of newspaper reports and military documents. What more does the UFO research community want? Photographs? In this case, we may have that as well. However, we shall explore that later in our investigation.

If you were to do a cursory search on these sightings with the internet today, inevitably you will find references to the case quoting the local newspaper’s write up of the event. Indeed, this front page news story serves as the primary historical document chronicling details of the events. The newspaper, “Farmington Daily Times,” dated Saturday, March 18th 1950, had a large article on the case with the prominent headline that would capture anyone’s attention: “HUGE ‘SAUCER’ ARMADA JOLTS FARMINGTON.”

Despite the typo in the sub-title “Crafts Seen By Hundreds,” the article in no way loses its impact. Some of the salient points we should mention included the reference to the objects having speeds “at 1000 M.P.H.” as well as operating around “20,000



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

Feet." Further investigation on my part shows that multiple overflights (both solitary objects and groups of objects) occurred during this three day period at multiple altitudes coming from, and going to, multiple directions. There appears to be no consistency to the various overflights in these respects.

The sighting reports in the "Farmington Daily Times" included descriptions involving "silvery discs" that "appeared to play tag high in the air," and then they were seen to have "streaked away at incredible speeds." One eyewitness stated they "traveled at a speed that appeared to him to be about 10 times faster than that of jet planes." He also noted the objects "frequently made right-angle turns." Other anomalous objects were discussed.

Adding to the confusion over the years is the news article itself. Despite documenting the details of three days' worth of activity, it does not parse out what occurred on each separate day. Rather, it rolls it all together into one story. This has led some, over the years, who did reference the case briefly to allude to the fact it occurred only on one day - Friday, March 17th, 1950. This is not the case! My research has allowed me to break this testimony down to their respective dates and thus paint a true representation of what occurred.

What is important regarding the article, from an investigative standpoint, is that the article does mention 13 witnesses by name. Due to the passage of time and based on my research, I have found that only one witness mentioned by name in the 1950 article was still alive to speak about these events. His name is Marlo Webb (erroneously spelled "Marlow" in the newspaper).

Mr. Webb is a sharp 90+ year old business owner who still goes to work each day at his very successful family-owned operation in Farmington, NM. A lifelong resident, he has owned and managed multiple businesses and served on numerous committees including the Chamber of Commerce and was also Mayor of Farmington in the 1970s. He has been a licensed pilot for decades and was also a Naval Aviator in World War Two. He is an amazing man for his age whose mental acuity is beyond question for anyone that would meet him.

What is intriguing about this man is, not only that he was a witness to the objects that passed over Farmington in March 1950, but that he witnessed them on the first day - Thurs. March 16th. The three days of sightings seemed to develop with Thurs. March 16th having two overflights; Fri. March 17th having multiple overflights; and the third and final day, Sat. March 18th having subsequent sightings but with much fewer details.

In my personal interviews with Mr. Webb, he conveyed that he was working in the Parts Department at the Perry Smoak Chevrolet Garage on Main Street in Farmington on the morning of Thurs. March 16th around 11 AM when he noticed a group of several people standing out near the gas pumps in front of the garage. They were all looking up and pointing at the sky. His curiosity being piqued, he stepped outside with them. He witnessed a group of "objects" estimated to be 15 to 20 in number, moving from the east heading west just north of their location (see photo). He added that the objects moved in a tight formation and maneuvered together making sharp turns at high speed. They had fuzzy outlines and had no discernible color due to their apparent distance. In addition, there was no noise evident.

After observing these things for 5 to 10 minutes, the objects disappeared behind a group of trees that were situated behind the garage. Mr. Webb then proceeded

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

back into the garage where he had to resume his job duties. Since then, he has steadfastly maintained over the decades that he doesn't know what he saw and makes no claims otherwise. However, he firmly rejects any suggestion that these objects were simply leaves or other debris blowing in the wind.

Like other witnesses, he stated he was interviewed by government agents on more than one occasion concerning what he observed that day. However, it must be stated that Mr. Webb was in no way intimidated or told not to speak of the event. He has spoken openly about this over the passing decades as have other witnesses without any negative repercussions.

Unfortunately, conspiracy tales surrounding this event have surfaced. Tales of witnesses being threatened not to speak of the events are completely baseless. Although, there was one instance where a witness was asked by military officials not to participate in an upcoming media interview that was going to discuss the incident.

There was also a spurious account that all the local newspapers from Saturday, March 18th, 1950, were gathered up by government agents to silence the story. They obviously didn't do a good job, since you could readily look these up at the local college library on microfilm for years after the event or today they are now online. We will explore another baseless claim later when we examine the purported photographic evidence in this case.

Whatever these objects were, they demonstrated sharp maneuverability in formation. They were not haphazard like leaves or other things blowing in the wind. They maintained position relative to one another whilst engaging in sharp maneuvers.

### **THE RED LEADER**

Of particular note, in this last instance, is the reference to one "red object" in the formation of other objects. This was also documented at 10:30 A. M. and 11:15 A. M. in Farmington as the reader may have already noted. Numerous observers claimed they witnessed what some called a "red leader" among the group of otherwise silvery objects. This characteristic was a distinctive point many witnesses emphasized in their reporting.

One such witness was Mr. Clayton Boddy, who was the Business Manager for "The Farmington Daily Times" in March, 1950. He is quoted in the news article of March 18th, 1950, as stating he was walking down Broadway Street when "All of a sudden I noticed a few moving objects high in the sky. Moments later there appeared what seemed to be about 500 of them." In later interviews, he specifically addressed the aspect of the "red leader."

### **DR. MCDONALD**

The late-UFO researcher, Dr. James McDonald, who was an Atmospheric Physicist for The University of Arizona in Tucson, was the rare exception as far as researchers who delved into this case, albeit years later. He took the time to call witnesses by phone and record some of the interviews in the late 1960s. After his death, all of his UFO files were preserved and made available to the public at The University of Arizona in Tucson where he taught previously.

I journeyed there on August 28th, 2015, to examine what he had collected specific to this case. To my knowledge, no one had ever accessed his material to look specifically at this case file. It should be noted that prior to me visiting the James McDonald Collection, we only had 13 witnesses in Farmington mentioned by name in

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

the newspaper articles from the time. After reviewing and copying all his notes, I discovered 17 additional eyewitness' names. Many of these "new" witnesses had accompanying interview notes thanks to the diligent efforts of Dr. McDonald.

One such interview was conducted with Clayton Boddy on January 9th, 1968. Boddy related to McDonald that one particular group of objects were 20 to 30 in number. One red object was seen to be leading them. The attendant objects were silvery in color. They were observed to be flying in a tight formation, but not a "V" formation as such. The objects in general were described by Boddy as "substantial objects" that were observed for 3 to 4 minutes along with additional witnesses who were named in the newspaper. He emphasized they were not leaves or cotton blowing in the wind as many later tried to use as an explanation. Other witnesses related similar accounts with the "red leader" being larger and faster than the other objects.

Dr. McDonald interviewed Mr. Marlo Webb back on January 9th, 1968 as well. It should be noted that, upon reviewing the audio recording of that interview, I was impressed that Mr. Webb's testimony did not change in any significant way when compared to my interviews with him starting in September 2014. Despite the passage of time (46 years) and his progressing age, his testimony was consistent. Something that should be noted.

Another living witness I had the pleasure of contacting through the assistance of fellow UFO researcher, Scott Ramsey, was Mr. Virgil Riggs. Unlike the previous witnesses mentioned, Mr. Riggs was a young boy in the year 1950. In addition, he was not in Farmington, NM. In fact, he was an eight year old boy attending third grade at Aztec Elementary School in Aztec, NM which lies roughly 13 miles to the northeast of Farmington.

Mr. Riggs remembers seeing mysterious objects in the skies over his playground on three consecutive days in March 1950. As he relates, "The first day, there were a few, the second day there were too many to count, and the third day, there were maybe 30 or 40 of them left." He further described the objects as "dots" that were seen to be flying in formations. In fact, on the second day he relates that the objects stretched across the sky "from horizon to horizon." They resembled a quilt pattern and were lined up like a series of "double-six dominoes."

Within the various formations though, he noted that individual objects would randomly fly out of one formation and then fly into another formation. Once there, it seemed as though it would push out an existing object which would then fly to another formation and so on. This pattern of activity would be seen to repeat itself over and over as the series of formations flew overhead. He quipped that, after three days of seeing these objects at various times when at recess, he and his fellow students were disappointed when they eventually never returned. As he stated, "We thought it was pretty cool!"

There is much more testimony and details that I have gathered that cannot be related here due to space limitations. Suffice-it-to say, there is no shortage of eyewitness testimony in this case.

\* \* \* \* \*

To finish off David's report which we have cannibalized using what we consider to be the "meat of the information" on Farmington, go to his web site now. There is some relevant information there on Dr. Menzel's inconsistent attempt to debunk the three day flap as well as an extensive analysis of what is said to be the only au-

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

thentic photograph of these mysterious objects trailing back and forth over the town.  
DAVID MARLER <https://davidmarlerufo.com/farmington-nm-1950>

\* \* \* \* \*

## **WHY SUCH A PROMINENT, REPEATED, PURPOSEFUL DISPLAY?**

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: It should be quite obvious that the Farmington UFO Commanders were trying to tell us something. It doesn't make sense, even from an Ultra-terrestrial point of view, to send so many ships to one location and fly about over this community for a trio of days. It would seem they were trying to tell us that there is "strength in numbers." Their craft had "fallen from the sky" numerous times before, so they might have been trying to make a statement to the effect that whatever was causing these aerial mishaps had been corrected and they were ready to fly about unimpeded.

"The case appears to be one so bizarre," elaborates UFOInsight.com "that it is hard to believe it doesn't occupy a larger place in the collective memory of the American people, as well as the UFO community as a whole. Especially as we know for certain that 'something' happened during that three-day period in New Mexico in March 1950.

"Might this three-day spectacle," the posting asks, "be the same as the apparent UFO battles witnessed over Nuremberg and Basel in the mid-1560s? Should we take the reports of 'tussles' and 'dogfights' at face value? Or were they merely a 'display' from these strange crafts?"

## **SPECIAL ENERGY VORTEX**

"Should we perhaps return our attention to the claims of Native tribes? Or perhaps modern mystics and spiritualists?" the posting quizzically asks. "Those who believe that a special energy vortex resides in the area? Might such a vortex have been active, for some unknown reason, during that three-day period? And so allowing these strange crafts access into our plane of existence from a realm equally unknown?"

"Given the sheer volume of craft witnessed – especially on the second day of the sighting – it is unlikely the incident is some kind of government-sponsored secret military project. Might it be, then, that the glowing 'saucers' witnessed by multiple residents of Farmington were indeed extraterrestrial visitors from elsewhere in the universe?" A very insightful statement from UFOInsight.com

If that's the case, then we need to ask, what was the purpose of such a public display? Was the intention for us to see the display? Or were the spectators merely a by-product of some unknown (to us) operation?

I consider this to be one of the most important – as well as intriguing – cases in the annals of American UFOlogy. It is too bad at this point that the majority of those who were on the scene those three days in Farmington are no longer able to tell us what they experienced.

To equal the incident at Farmington – perhaps surpass it – we need only hop, skip, and jump over to Kingman, AZ. by saucer or military jeep, if it is your duty to continue the cover-up.

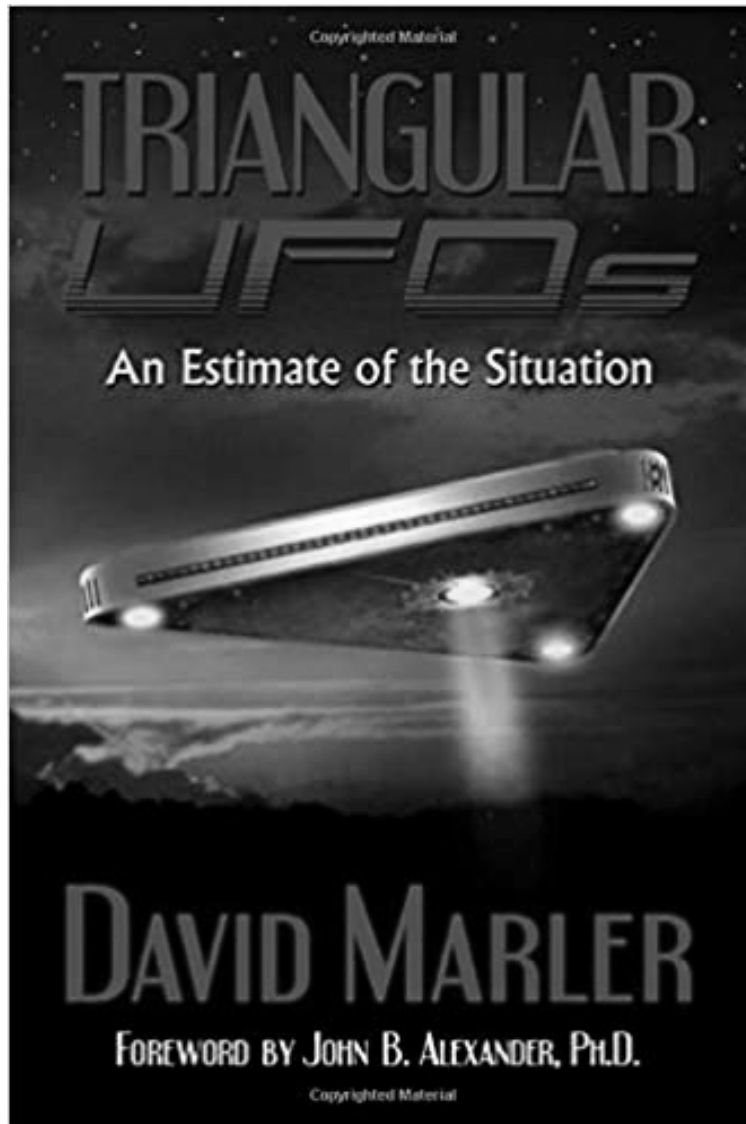
## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

Dr. McDonald



David Marier talks to one of the main Farmington witnesses many decades later. Mario Webb is still certain of what he saw.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



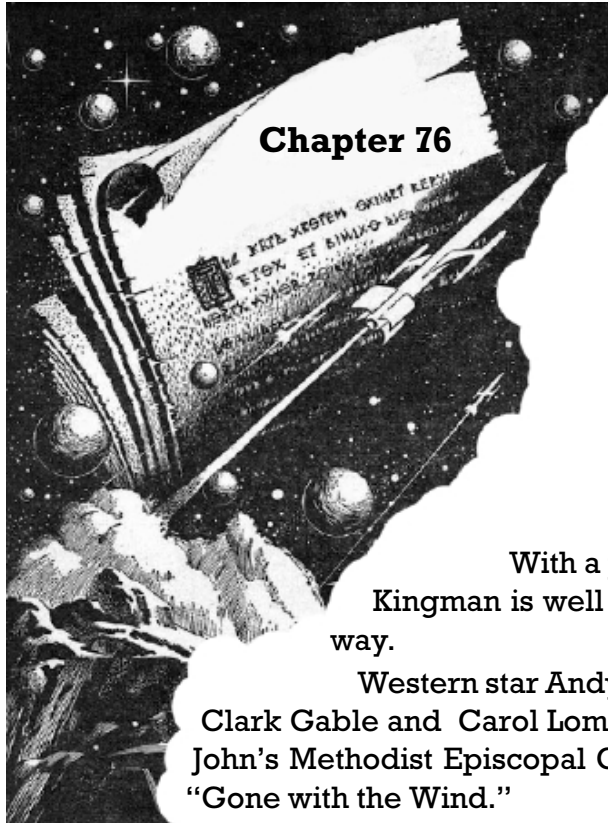
For those who are puzzled by triangular UFOs, grab a copy of David Marler's book on the subject.



David Marler in his study, where the walls are covered with original newspaper headlines from various UFO events, many of them in New Mexico.

[Gabriela Campos/Al Jazeera]

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 76

### THE KINGMAN MYSTERIES A FIVE STAR UFO CASE!

By Timothy Green Beckley  
and  
Sean Casteel

With a population hovering around 20,000 today, Kingman is well known for its location as a Route 66 gateway.

Western star Andy Devine was born and raised in town, and Clark Gable and Carol Lombard were married at the rectory of Saint John's Methodist Episcopal Church, during a break in the shooting of "Gone with the Wind."

Pamela Anderson did one of her 1992 Playboy photo shoots at the corner of 4th Street and Andy Devine Avenue (US Route 66), and was brought into the Kingman Police Department for indecent exposure. She was not charged, but was asked to write a letter of apology. (The town should apologize to her!)

Back when all the UFO activity got started it was a "ghost of a town," with about 3000 residents and a military base that had been closed for a while.

Of all the alleged UFO retrieval cases that have come to my attention one incident – which is actually several incidents rolled up into one dynamic case – stands out, at least to me, above the rest.

This is a five star \*\*\*\*\* case in anybody's book – especially in ours!

It contains so many riveting elements that it's hard to believe all these events took place over a period stretching from the late 1940s to 1953, but still continue in the area to this day for those "insiders" who are willing to persist in their investigations.

These "riveting elements" include:

- \*\* – An aerial overflight with a squadron of eight UFOs in fight formation.
- \*\* – At least one "UFO crash," and two other "soft landings," all documented and verified.
- \*\* – The connection between not one, but two, fierce forest fires and arson possibly caused by the arrival of "outside agitators."
- \*\* – An incident in which human looking Ultra-terrestrials were sighted in the area and taken into "protective custody," only to have them vanish under the strangest of circumstances.
- \*\* – Their disembarking in a "peculiar vehicle" to points unknown by unknown alien allies.

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

\* \* \* \* \*

## **KINGMAN, ARIZONA – OBJECTS ALIGN IN “COMBAT POSITION” OVER TOWN FOR FULL HOUR**

**“10 A. M., May 21, 1953 – AGGRESSIVE BEHAVIOR NOTED,  
MAINTAINS HISTORIAN HARRY DREW”**

That three men who were five flight minutes away from the downed Kingman UFO watched flying saucers, two hovering, one on each side of the other, with another six doing aggressive Dog Fight maneuvers for over an hour! Flight crews in the saucers could plainly see their craft on the ground!”

This is one of the most forthright examples of the ability of the UFOonauts to put on a powerful aerial display without apparent fear of reprisal from the all mighty U. S. military. In short, they are giving the cosmic middle finger to Uncle Sam.

It's as if they are saying, “Try to shoot or bring our craft down and take our occupants hostage or snuff out their lives, and we will do everything possible to make your lives miserable!”

\* \* \* \* \*

## **AN ATOMIC BOMB TEST**

No one can be a hundred percent certain why Kingman attracted so much – almost maniacal – attention from the “sky people,” though an atomic bomb test in a neighboring state may have drawn them to the area. This might have been a third eye opener as to what they had to tolerate should they wish to operate in our hostile atmosphere.

One witness, Judith Ann Wolcott, has gone on record with the following proclamation concerning an atomic bomb test and the sighting of a UFO in close proximity.

“On May 19, 1953 at 05:05 A. M. local time, at Yucca Flat, Nevada, around 175 miles north of Kingman, one of a series of nuclear tests under the umbrella code-named Upshot-Knothole was set off. Sunrise that day was around 6:21, so, at the time of the blast the whole of the night sky was dark except for a slight predawn glow along the eastern horizon. Within seconds of the blast some sort of a dark airborne object moving at an ultrahigh rate of speed swept past to the east traveling in a southerly direction almost as though it came from the test site tracking on a slightly downward trajectory and headed toward the mountains to the south.

“As the object lost altitude suddenly a huge flash of light lit up the sky in the nearby mountains forward of the southern horizon. All along the object appeared to be unsteady, fairly thin, and possibly flat-circular. Although the sun was below the horizon the object was still high enough that it was able to catch the direct rays of the sun, wobbling enough that it was able to throw off a brilliant glint of sunlight from some portion of its underside as it tipped upward only to disappear as it tipped back. The flash of light near the base of the mountains was soon followed by a sound like a single clap of thunder.”

One individual has gone a long way in convincing me that that a series of UFO “crashes” outside the town of Kingman, AZ, might well be the most important UFO recovery case of all time, far surpassing even Roswell in notoriety and documentation.

We shall hear from historian Harry Drew as we continue down one long sandy



# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

desert road to find out the truth about the UFO retrieval at Kingman.

\* \* \* \* \*

Turning back the clock to Friday, May, 22, 1953, the headline on the front page of the "Prescott Courier" cried out –

## **"DON'T LOOK NOW, BUT FLYING SAUCERS RETURN"**

While the header just over the story itself reads: "OBJECTS NOTED IN FORMATION FOR FULL HOUR"

### **FULL TEXT RELATED TO THE KINGMAN INCIDENT**

"Return of Flying Saucers over Prescott with graphic accounts of their capers in the skies were reported here Friday to give credence to the stories of spaceships possibly from the outer world.

"Three reliable Prescott residents, one of whom previously scoffed at the stories of flying saucers and spaceships, were a bit reluctant Friday to tell of their witnessing the acrobatics of a 'herd' of these mysterious objects.

"The men, Bill Beers, president of the Prescott Sportsmen's Club, Ray Temple, a post office employee, and O. Ed Olson, told of watching eight disc-like objects in the sky Thursday morning.

"The three had gone to Del Rio Springs Creek, some thirty miles north of the city, to check for trout placed in the stream for this week's children's fishing derby when they noticed the objects. They couldn't believe what they saw: eight flying saucers appearing simultaneously.

"Temple was first to see the saucers and called them to the attention of his companions. Temple and Beers both gave a description of the objects and their activity to a Courier reporter.

"Beer, who has flown planes for the past 20 years, said the objects could not possibly have been planes, birds or balloons. He said that until yesterday he had poo-pooed reports on Flying Saucers, but he was 'no longer a skeptic.'

"Beers said the objects appeared to be about 10,000 feet in the air, but it was hard to judge not knowing the size of the craft.

"Both Beers and Temple said two of the discs remained alone and stationary during the hour they were observed around 10 A. M. yesterday morning. "The two stationary objects swooped around in formation, broke formation, 'peeled-off' and shot directly up and down in a manner that could not be duplicated by a plane. When the (8 craft) moved, they varied from very slow to speeds faster than a jet plane, the observers reported."

"After performing these aerial acrobatics for an hour, all eight of the craft then sped-off together toward Prescott.

"The day previous, March 20th, a woman and her granddaughter saw a 'glowing object' drifting over Copper Basin Road."

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Pamela Anderson might have come to Kingman looking for UFOs, but it turns out she was hog-tied by the sheriff instead while doing a photo shoot for “Playboy.”



Take the old scenic Route 66, drive past the Dairy Queen, and you're in Kingman.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Back a bit in time - Kingman circa 1950, when all the “fun” began.

Published in 1996 VOL. LXXI, NO. 88 PRESCOTT, ARIZONA, FRIDAY, MAY 22, 1953

## Don't Look Now, But . . . FLYING SAUCERS RETURN

**The DOG FIGHT 21 MAY 1953**

by Harry J. Drew

### OBJECTS NOTED IN FORMATION FOR FULL HOUR

Return of Flying Saucers now Prescott with sightings around of their saucers in the sky - we reported here Friday to give credence to the stories of space ships possibly from the outer world.

Three reliable Prescott residents, one of whom previously he assisted at the stories of Flying Saucers and space ships, were on a hot air balloon Friday to tell of their witnessing the formation of a "band" of these air machines.

The men, Ed Davis, president of the Prescott Sportsmen's Club; Ray Temple, a post-office employee; and O. Ed Olson, were watching eight disc-like objects in the sky Thursday morning.

The three had gone to Del Rio Springs Creek, some 20 miles north of this city, to check new places in the stream for the work's children's fishing darts when they noticed the objects.

Temple was first to see the saucers and called them to attention of his companions. Temple and Davis both gave an identical description of the objects as their activity to a Courier reporter.

Davis, who has flown planes in the past 20 years, said the objects could not possibly have been planes, blimps or balloons. He said that until yesterday he had "no proof" objects on flying saucers but he was "no longer a skeptic."

Davis said the objects appeared to be about 20,000 feet in the air but he was hard to judge without knowing the size of the craft.

Both Davis and Temple, on two of the discs remained stationary during the hour as they were observed around 12 a.m. yesterday morning.

They said the two stations Davis, Olson, 20, his assistant.

**10 AM May 21, 1953**

Three men 5 flight minutes away from the downed Kingman UFO watch 8 flying saucers, two hovered, one on each side of the other six doing aggressive Dog Fight maneuvers for over an hour! Flight crews in the saucers could see their craft on the ground from their hanes. The craft was reported passing slowly.

Orange, Tex., 35 miles southwest of Lake Charles, braced for severe flooding from the Sabine River which divides Texas and Louisiana.

The Sabine was expected to swell at Orange Saturday morning as the floodwaters from the river.

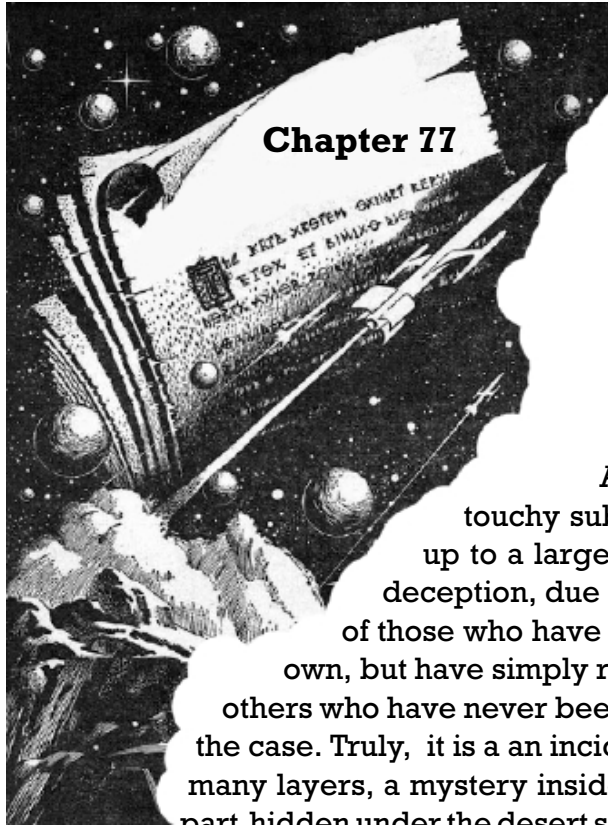
Three men 5 flight minutes away from the downed Kingman UFO watch 8 flying saucers, two hovered, one on each side of the other six doing aggressive Dog Fight maneuvers for over an hour! Flight crews in the saucers could see their craft on the ground from their hanes. The craft was reported passing slowly.

Orange, Tex., 35 miles southwest of Lake Charles, braced for severe flooding from the Sabine River which divides Texas and Louisiana.

The Sabine was expected to swell at Orange Saturday morning as the floodwaters from the river.

Harry Drew's graphic design of UFOs in formation in the sky and clippings from the period.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 77

### KEY ELEMENTS OF THE CASE INCLUDING THE SHOCKING AFFIDAVIT

As it turns out, the Kingman incident is a touchy subject indeed, as it has long been covered up to a large degree by a cloak of disinformation and deception, due to a large degree of ignorance on the part of those who have not bothered to check the "facts" on their own, but have simply relied upon the negative reports issued by others who have never been to the scene or looked into the history of the case. Truly, it is a an incident – actually, a series of incidents – with many layers, a mystery inside a riddle, that has remained for the most part hidden under the desert sands of Arizona for generations, but thanks to one individual the Kingman retrieval is now about to be revealed in a new light.

If it wasn't for an article published more than halfway across the country twenty years after the incident is said to have taken place, we probably would never have had the opportunity to learn about the incident in question. The original reference comes from an article that appeared in the Farmington, Massachusetts, edition of the "Middlesex News," published on April 23, 1973. It came to light because a young man was planning to do a science project for school. The article came to the attention of longtime UFO researcher Raymond Fowler, who followed up on the case and was able to locate the key witness to the retrieval who maintains that he was in the military and assigned to the scene for recovery purposes.

The man, first identified as Fritz Werner for "security purposes," was later revealed as being Arthur Stansel. Meeting with Werner/Stansel, Raymond Fowler was able to get the witness to this incredible event to sign an affidavit swearing to his role in the Kingman incident. It is part of a 95-page report prepared by Fowler at the time for the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena.

### THE AFFIDAVIT

I, Fritz Werner, do solemnly swear that during a special assignment with the U. S. Air Force, on May 21, 1953, I assisted in the investigation of a crashed unknown object in the vicinity of Kingman, Arizona.

The object was constructed of an unfamiliar metal which resembled brushed aluminum. It had impacted twenty inches into the sand without any sign of structural damage. It was oval and about 30 feet in diameter. An entranceway hatch had been vertically lowered and opened. It was about 3-1/2 feet high and 1-1/2 feet wide. I was able to talk briefly with someone on the team who did look inside only briefly. He saw two swivel seats, an oval cabin, and a lot of instruments and displays.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

A tent pitched near the object sheltered the dead remains of the only occupant of the craft. It was about 4 feet tall, dark brown complexion and had 2 eyes, 2 nostrils, 2 ears, and a small round mouth. It was clothed in a silvery, metallic suit and wore a skull cap of the same type material. It wore no face covering or helmet.

I certify that the above statement is true by affixing my signature to this document this day of June 7, 1973.

Signature: Fritz Werner. Date Signed: June 7, 1973. Witnessed By: Raymond E. Fowler. Date Signed: June 7, 1973.

\* \* \* \* \*

Not one to rest on his laurels, Fowler attempted to substantiate the background of Stansel, which bought him in touch with such sources as Wright-Patterson AFB, Project Blue Book personnel, the Stanford Research Institute and "a number of persons within the military-industrial complex." And while Fowler admits that "no additional witnesses could be found, the peripheral names, positions, tests, dates, and places mentioned within Mr. Werner's personal account all check out exceptionally well."

As it turns out, Fowler confirmed that, "Between June 1949 and January 1960 Fritz held several engineering and management positions at Wright-Patterson AFB near Dayton, Ohio. During the period in which the incident took place, he worked within what was known as the Air Material Command Installations Division, within the Office of Special Studies headed by Dr. Eric Wang. His special ties at that particular time included the engineering design of Air Force engine test cells, development techniques for determining blast effects on buildings and structures, and the designing of aircraft landing gear. Fritz worked his way up to become chief of alighting devices within the aircraft laboratory, Wright Air Development Center; which position led him up to management positions at Wright-Patterson, and later at a variety of civilian companies involved with defense contracts. At the time of his reported experience, he was on special assignment to the AEC at the atomic proving ground in Nevada."

As part of the affidavit swore:

"I was project engineer on an Air Force contract with the Atomic Energy Commission for 'Operation Upshot-Knothole.' My job involved the measuring of blast effects on various types of buildings especially erected for the tests.

"On May 20, 1953, I worked most of the day at Frenchman Flat. In the evening, I received a phone call from the test director, Dr. Ed Doll, informing me that I was to go on a special job the next day. On the following day, around 4:30 P. M., I reported for special duty and was driven to Indian Springs Air Force Base near the proving ground where I joined about fifteen other specialists.

"We were told to leave all valuables in the custody of the military police. I gave them my wallet, watch, pen and other things I don't remember. We were then put on a military airplane and flown to Phoenix. We were not allowed to fraternize.

"There, we were put on a bus with other personnel who were already there. The bus windows were all blacked out, so that we couldn't see where we were going. We rode for an estimated four hours. I think we were in the area of Kingman, Arizona, which is northwest of Phoenix and not too far from the Atomic Proving Ground in Nevada. During the bus trip, we were told by an Air Force full-Colonel that a supersecret Air Force vehicle had crashed and that since we were all specialists in certain

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

fields, we were to investigate the crash in terms of our own specialty and nothing more.

"Finally, the bus stopped and we disembarked one at a time as our names were called, and escorted by military police to the area that we were to inspect. Two spotlights were centered on the crashed object, which was ringed with guards. The lights were so bright that it was impossible to see the surrounding area. The object was oval and looked like two deep saucers, one inverted upon the other. It was about thirty feet in diameter with convex surfaces, top and bottom. These surfaces were about twenty feet in diameter. Part of the object had sunk into the ground. It was constructed of a dull silver metal like brushed aluminum. The metal was darker where the saucer 'lips' formed a rim, around which were what looked like slots. A curved open hatch door was located on the leading end and was vertically lowered. There was a light coming from inside, but it could have been installed by the Air Force.

"My particular job was to determine, from the angle and the depth of impact into the sand, how fast the vehicle's forward and vertical velocities were at the time of impact. The impact had forced the vehicle approximately twenty inches into the sand. There were no landing gear. There also were no marks or dents, that I can remember, on the surface – not even scratches. Questions asked, having nothing to do with our own special areas, were not answered.

"An armed military policeman guarded a tent pitched nearby. I managed to glance inside at one point and saw the dead body of a four foot humanlike creature in a silver metallic-looking suit. The skin on its face was dark brown. This may have been caused by exposure to our atmosphere. It had a metallic skullcap device on its head.

"As soon as each person finished his task, he was interviewed over a tape recorder and escorted back to the bus. On the way, I managed to talk briefly with someone else who told me that he had glanced inside the object and saw two swivel-like seats as well as instruments and displays. An airman, noticing us talking together, separated us and warned us not to talk with each other.

"After we all returned to the bus, the Air Force Colonel in charge had us raise our right hands and take an oath not to reveal what we had experienced. I was instructed to write my report in longhand and not to type or reproduce it. A telephone number was given me to call when the report was complete. I called the number and an airman picked up the report. I had never met nor talked with any of the investigating party. They were not known to me, although I think I recognized two officers' faces. One was from Griffiss Air Force Base at Rome, New York, and the other was involved with an Air Force Special Weapons Group based at Albuquerque. I later saw and recognized the Colonel-in-charge in a movie concerning Project Blue Book."

Raymond Fowler goes on to explain: "Mr. Werner confided that a year after his experience he was assigned to serve Blue Book as an official consultant. He sympathized with the Air Force's secret handling of the UFO problem: It did not have an answer regarding where UFOs originated. He felt that they probably still don't know. He said, however, that the Air Force did believe that UFOs were interplanetary vehicles and did not want to create national panic."

Completing his investigation, Fowler stated: "Fritz Werner's credentials are impressive. I checked out his professional resume by calling former employers during a careful character check. Neither of the two former Blue Book officials that I talked

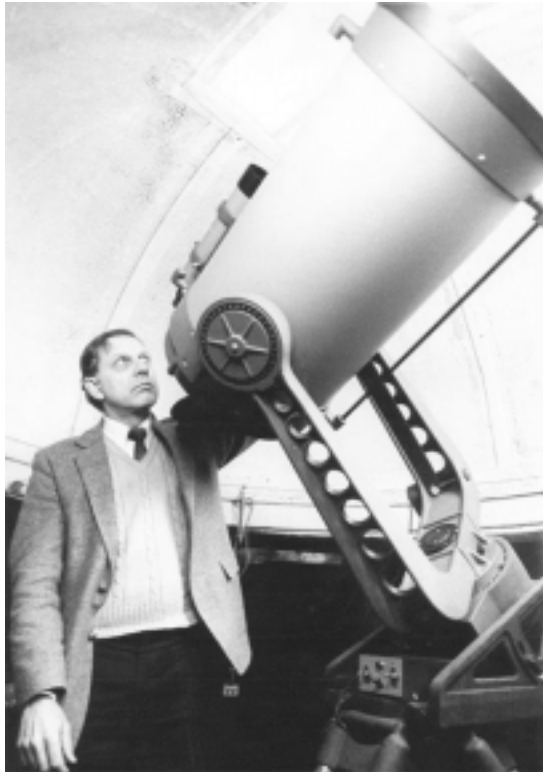
## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

with would confirm the incident. One asked, 'Where is the object now?' The other got very nervous when I mentioned Dr. Eric Wang's Office of Special Studies. He asked me to leave him alone, as he wanted to live out his life in privacy.

"The AEC in Washington and in Nevada both confirmed the dates and names of the tests that Fritz mentioned. They also confirmed the name of the test director, Dr. Ed Doll, and the chief of the Office of Special Studies as the technical and scientific monitor for the project. Further investigation revealed that Dr. Wang had died. I did manage to track Dr. Doll to Stanford Research Institute, but their personnel department did not know his whereabouts. They felt he had died.

"Through correspondence with the Mohave County historian I found that Kingman was an unlikely place for the incident to have occurred. A four-hour drive at night in a bus with blacked-out windows could have conveyed the investigating team to any number of places. The historian felt that the vast range controlled by Luke AFB, southwest of Phoenix, was a more likely spot for the crash site. He stated that it is a real desert area with packed sand just as Fritz Werner described."

The complete account as abridged above can be found in "Casebook of a UFO Investigator" by Raymond Fowler (Prentice-Hall, 1981, page 199-203).



Fritz Werner aka Arthur Stansel.

If it were not for long time researcher/  
amateur astronomer Raymond Fowler,  
the Kingman case might have been  
skipped over by all of UFOlogy.





# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

Attachment 10  
Brief Sworn Statement  
by witness

I, ARTHUR G. STANSEL do solemnly swear that during a special assignment with the U.S. Air Force on May 21, 1953, I assisted the investigation of a crashed unknown object in the vicinity of Kingman, Arizona.

The object was constructed of an unfamiliar metal which resembled brushed aluminum. It had impacted 20 inches in sand without any sign of structural damage. It was oval, 30 feet in diameter. An entranceway hatch had been vertically lowered and opened. It was about 3½ feet high and 1½ feet wide. I was able to talk briefly with someone on the team who was inside only briefly. He saw 2 swivel seats, an oval cabin, and a lot of instruments and displays.

A tent pitched near the object sheltered the dead remains of the only occupant of the craft. It was about 4 feet tall, dark brown complexion and had 2 eyes, 2 nostrils, 2 ears, and a small round mouth. It was clothed in a silvery metallic suit and wore a skull cap of the same type of material. It wore no face covering or helmet.


I certify that the above statement is true by affixing my signature to this document this day of June 7, 1973.

Signature : Arthur G. Stansel

Date Signed : June 7, 1973

Witnessed by: Raymond E. Fowler  
Raymond E. Fowler

Date Signed : June 7, 1973

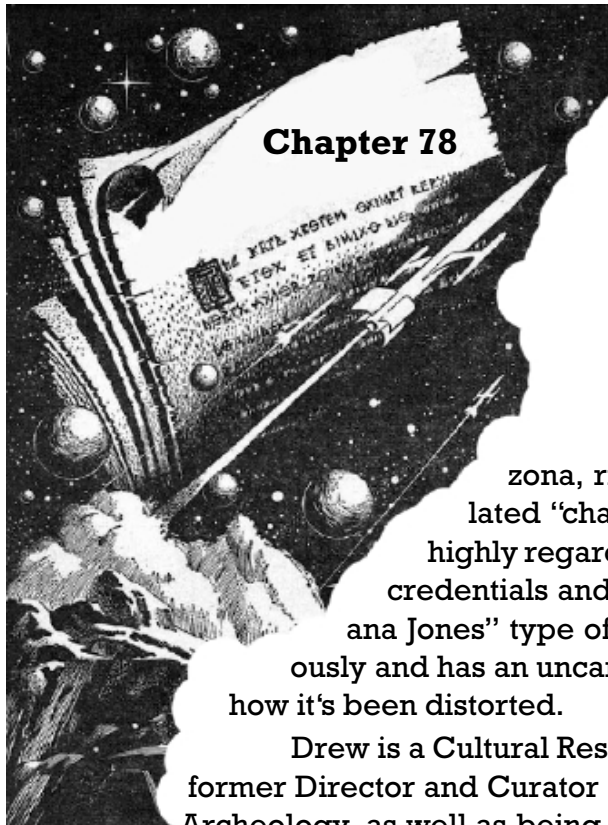


Signed, sealed and sworn over. The affidavit signed by Arthur Stansel.





# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 78

### THE DREW FACTOR

By Timothy Green Beckley

Harry Drew resides in Kingman, Arizona, right in the hub of all this unusual UFO-related "chaos" on the ground and in the sky. Drew is highly regarded for his professional ethics, impeccable credentials and trusted results as an old fashioned "Indiana Jones" type of researcher who takes his fieldwork seriously and has an uncanny ability to ferret out the truth no matter how it's been distorted.

Drew is a Cultural Resource Specialist in Ancient Civilizations, a former Director and Curator of Museums of History, Anthropology and Archeology, as well as being a newspaper columnist and author of history for the past 40 years. Drew is also an experienced documentarian with expertise in visual media, photography, television and film production, and in the field of fine arts.

Drew's current works on UFO history include his Terminal Approach™ DVD series: "Hidden in Plain Sight - The Kingman UFO Crashes"©; Bay Area UFO CON 2012 Presentation on "Hidden in Plain Sight - The Kingman UFO Crashes"© and Harry's forthcoming fully illustrated book "7 Days in May - The Kingman UFO Story"© that is filled with high resolution color photos taken during his six years doing research and field work, as well as other new books and documentaries in production for future release.

Keeping within the field of traditional history, Drew's latest history book revisits an earlier award winning biography he wrote about a pioneer woman photographer during the Victorian era in the Pacific Northwest and it will be followed by new editions of his popular "Pages From the Past" series and a new book on the "Mother Road" (Route 66), as well as his own fact-based truly scary paranormal experience story, as a firsthand eyewitness, he aptly named "The So Hi Enigma."

"For over 60 years the Kingman UFO story has been widely discussed," Drew rightfully notes. "As time passed, the story became muddled and distorted by outlandish exaggerated stories that lacked any semblance of scholarly research or fieldwork. Statements made by early firsthand eyewitnesses were ignored, deliberately minimized, and in some cases demonized."

As an historian and professional investigative researcher, Harry Drew began active research on the Kingman UFO story in 2006 to determine if there had ever been a Kingman UFO, or if the entire story was a myth.

After six years of research, Drew uncovered evidence the Kingman UFO story

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

was the blending of several UFO events, one about a UFO landing and the other about a UFO crash that happened four days later. And then Drew discovered there had been a third UFO, which crashed and was an event missed altogether by “outsiders,” because word about all three UFOs and what happened during those “7 Days In May”™ 1953 was a closely-guarded secret mutually agreed to by Kingman residents but denied to “nonlocals.”

Drew discovered that, “The main Kingman UFO story dates back to May 1953 and concerns the safe landing of a UFO with a four member crew that survived uninjured, and two UFO crashes that followed where half of the UFO crews survived and half perished. All the crews were believed to be extraterrestrials.”

Harry Drew's unrelenting and tenacious work proved that “Finding small clues can add up to finding big answers.”© The exploitation of facts from documents, reports, maps, early and contemporary interviews, plus grueling field-trips across snake infested rocky buttes and barren deserts led to finding UFO sites in pristine and unaltered condition that included physical evidence “on site” just as the military left it!

The Kingman resident continues to find new evidence that reveals why UFOs were flying near Kingman, along with what caused the UFOs to suddenly fall from the sky, and the reason why the witnesses stayed mum and kept the entire story a secret. Drew's illustrated book “7 Days In May™ - The Kingman UFO Story”© clarifies one of the most extraordinary UFO stories in US and world history.

### **A SERIES OF AMAZING EVENTS**

“In 1947” Harry Drew says, “with ‘UFO attacks’ at Kingman making front page news two days before the Roswell UFO crash story broke, even mentioning the direction the saucers came from. Newspaper accounts of UFOs over Kingman thrived in July 1947, even before the incident at Roswell had gotten implanted in the public's consciousness.”

According to a Fox Five report, witnesses saw a UFO crash at the base of Squaw Peak. The saucer then bounced and skipped, landing in Cave Creek or Paradise Valley a mile and a half away. One version says there were aliens on board who perished, their bodies being hauled away by the military. Supposedly Dreamy Draw Dam was built over the crash site to cover up the crash, an unlikely scenario since the dam was not completed until 1973, years after the “accident.” The incident was reinforced when it appeared in Timothy Good's book, “Above Top Secret.”

On the 7th of July, near Port Kingman, Arizona. (night), mystery lights were observed. A newspaper account states: “Mrs. Albert Steele of Rutland reported seeing an oval shaped, multicolored flying saucer hovering over the CVPS gas plant early Monday morning during a heavy rain storm. The center of the ‘saucer’ was so bright she could not look at it steadily for any length of time, she said. She awakened her husband, she said, and he looked out the window and then went back to bed. ‘I'm always waking him during storms,’ she said. ‘He usually goes back to sleep.’”

One notable press clipping from the Kingman, Arizona “Mohave Miner” for July 10, 1947 – in our archive – carries an intriguing report.

### **A SAUCER? A DISC? WHO KNOWS?**

They won't say if it was a disc – or a saucer – or any other mystifying substance. All they're sure of is that some unexplained object, or rather objects, flew directly toward them last Monday night while they were flying near Port Kingman.

Charles (Bill) Ely, co-owner of the Western Auto Store here, and Frank Markel,

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

an instructor at the Morgan Flying Service east of Kingman, were flying his and Ed William's Piper Super Cruiser near the airport at approximately ten P. M. last Monday night.

Ely said that they had finished their flying and were on their base leg in preparation to land when two bright lights approached them from the east. The lights approached them from the same altitude, about 600 feet, from the direction of the north end of the Hualapai Mountains. Ely said that he blinked his landing lights twice to notify the incoming object that he was landing.

He received no answer.

He blinked the lights twice again to signal them of his landing intentions. Again, no answer!

By this time Ely said that both he and Markel figured the lights were only five or six hundred feet away. The approaching lights, the fliers said, looked to be about twenty feet apart. After receiving no answer to his blinking lights, he banked his aircraft to get out of the way. Markel saw the two objects separate and in a few moments rejoin each other over Kingman and continue their westward flight. The luminous lights looked the same going away as they did when they were approaching.

The two men proceeded to land and then asked the operations men at Morgan's if they had heard any other planes besides theirs. They had not. Both men agreed that they heard no noise from the objects while in the air.

A correspondent for "The Miner" asked the men if they could describe the objects in any way. Ely answered that he could not because it was too dark. Asked if he had any opinion on what it was, Ely said, "It could have been an airplane, it could have been two airplanes, it could have been anything."

Ely would say that the lights on the approaching objects were bright and seemed to cast no beam. The lights looked identical after they passed as they did when they were approaching.

This seems to disprove the theory that it could have been an airplane, an observer said.

Well, that's that – you pays your nickel and takes your chance. Your guess as to what these objects are as good as anybody else's.

Of course with the rest of the country seeing and talking about flying discs and flying saucers, a lot of folks will think that these men saw a flying saucer. Ely asked us to comment that a bromo wouldn't clean up this situation because he doesn't drink.

End of story!

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



According to Harry Drew, there is always something more to discover around the original sites. He hesitates to reveal crash sites to others out of concern that important UFO evidence may be taken by souvenir hunters.

Harry Drew extracting soil samples to test for unknown particles that might remain from the crash of a UFO. It's hard, sweaty work with lots of digging.



While Harry works with many experts at the site, he remains leery about taking others to the specific spots as it's possible that buried evidence might be compromised.

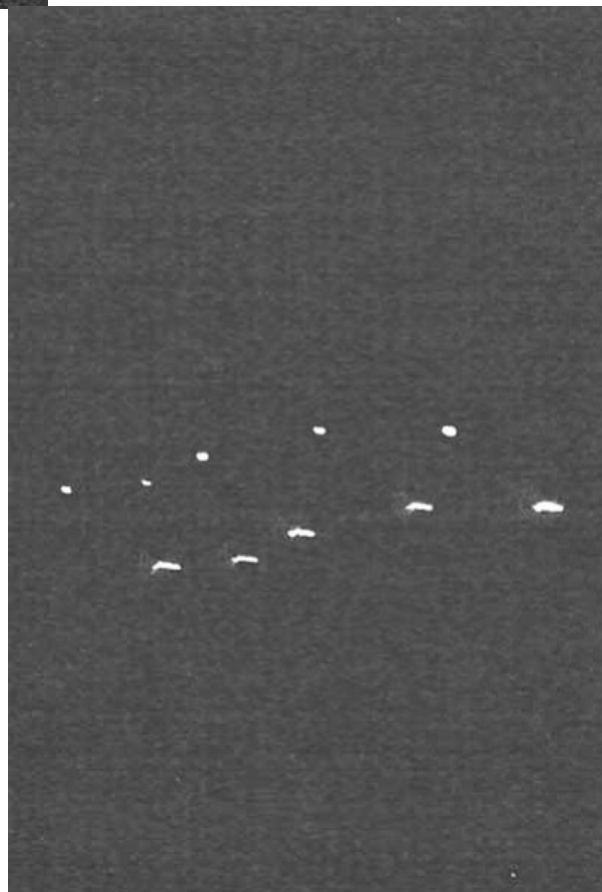
## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Just finding crash sites can be challenging and preventing souvenir hunters from collecting the debris can sometimes be daunting. The desert air can be deadly hot and humid. Avid researchers must stay hydrated.

Michael Baca, a 20-year-old resident of Kingman, Arizona, photographed a series of lights in the night sky on Thursday, August 4. He followed the lights into the desert where several other people had already gathered to watch the strange lights. Baca observed the lights for more than an hour as they danced across the sky. He was able to take photographs and record video with his iPhone 4. He said the lights weren't "zooming," but rather that "They were very methodical in their movement."

- OpenMinds.TV.

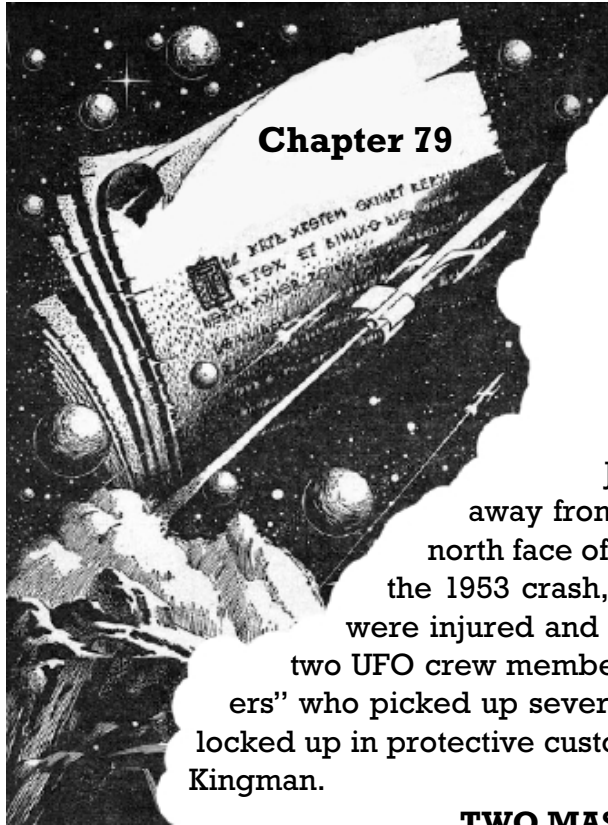


## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



If you're looking for somewhere to sack out after visiting Kingman and don't mind driving four hours to Gila Bend, there is the Space Age Lodge where you can tuck yourself in. According to media sources Gila Bend was the # 1 spot for UFO sightings in 2020. — We remain skeptical of this "fact."

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 79

### ALIENS SURVIVE CRASH — FROM THE PRIVATE FILES OF HARRY DREW

June 21, 1950, there is a UFO crash one mile away from the later May 24 1953 UFO crash on the north face of the 8,256 foot high Hualapai Mountain. In the 1953 crash, there were two aliens who survived but were injured and one thought to be dead. There were also two UFO crew members said to be posing as “ambulance drivers” who picked up several of their “companions,” who have been locked up in protective custody but are seen wandering the streets of Kingman.

### TWO MASSIVE FOREST FIRES

The first fire was in 1950, the second in 1953. Both involved “strangers” found wandering about seemingly “out of place,” and out of touch with reality. They were immediately thought of as having somehow been involved in setting the fires.

“There was,” Drew explains, “a massive forest fire caused by what locals swore was from a disc falling from the sky into dense forest land on Hualapai Mountain 16 miles ‘easterly’ of Kingman.

“And it was also Sheriff Porter who later had to deal with the 1953 Kingman UFOs, the last of the three UFOs to go down was the second of two that crashed. It went down mid-morning on May 24, 1953, and was witnessed by locals who described it as a disc falling from the sky and crashing into dense forest land on Hualapai Mountain, starting a massive forest fire right in front of everyone in old town Kingman! This UFO crashed one mile from where the 1950 UFO went down. These forest fires were fought by the same men using the same primitive equipment each time.”

According to a clipping supplied by Drew, “It is estimated that 14,000 to 16,000 acres have been burnt over. Six cattle have been found burned to death, and other cattle with burns which have been found are now being treated. A total of 440 men who helped fight the fire are recorded on the time sheets, and an estimated \$12,000 to \$14,000 cost to the government and county has been caused by the fire, the Bureau of Land Management reports.

“No guess as to the origin of the fire has been made, and it is still too early to make an investigation into the cause. According to the sheriff’s office, no trace has as yet been found of the three men that Captain John A. Warren of the National Guard reported bringing to Kingman. The men boarded an ambulance in front of the hospital, according to Warren, and that is the last that has been heard of them.”

A reporter for “The Miner,” checked the Mohave General Hospital at press

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

time this afternoon and hospital manager Joseph A. Copps said that their institution had not treated a single person for injuries suspected in the firefighting operation."

How about that, dear folks?

Drew adds that the only two roads leading in and out of town were both closed. There was no such thing as ERs or Burn Centers at the time. There were no other hospitals close-by and those hospitals that existed were a considerable distance from Kingman. But they were contacted and asked if several men and been treated for burns. The few hospitals within the region reported no burn victims were seen or treated during the timeframe in question. Nor did any of the hospitals observe any vehicles resembling an 'ambulance,' as had been said to have picked up the men."

### **AN UNDERGROUND BASE EXISTS ON OLD WAGON ROAD**

Going further, Drew states, "From what we know the men and their transport headed easterly out of Kingman. My research proves there was only one road in that direction in 1950. A graded dirt road called Old AZ 93, and a 1912 wagon road that split off south into Miner country on the Hualapai Mountains – the same direction where flying saucers came from that attacked a private airplane 600 feet above the ground while trying to land at the Kingman airport, which was a civilian airport by then handed over by the military. (Publisher's Note – Story was printed earlier). This aggressive UFO attack was witnessed and was a front page story in the newspapers two days before the flying saucer crash story was in the newspaper at Roswell, New Mexico. The point being that the Sheriff had to deal with UFOs in 1947 that came from the same direction the five men headed out of town from. Local residents were seeing a lot of flying saucers because an underground base is down that old wagon road.

"Whatever it was is still there, because we see UFO traffic from there just as residents did from 1947 to 1955. The same Sheriff had to deal with it and became highly educated on why it was pointless to try and catch the 'strange looking men.' And what to do with them if he had. Though on the second occasion they did end up in a very secure jail cell from which they 'escaped.'

"Local news media were initially really rattled by all this UFO activity. Their reports, however, progressively skimmed down until it was completely gone with no questions asked. As stated, the Underground UFO base happens to be located east/southeast of Kingman down a horrific old 1912 wagon road.

"The military literally tried kicking the Sheriff in the pants to run him off from where the activity was going on, and it almost worked to keep things hush-hush, but the May 24, 1953, saucer crash changed all that by starting the forest fire in front of people. They couldn't hide that, or all the dust and noise being made from the UFO recovery site.

"I am proud to say, I did a supervised interview with the last surviving deputy from this time period just before he passed away. Without leading this elderly man, he cooperated and volunteered clear recollections that matched information I was finding in my research and interviews with other witnesses. Of great interest was what happened early on when a Forest Service worker bringing up more supplies to fire crews noticed two individuals wearing some kind of coveralls (flight suits) who were also seen and described at the time by a third party, as "two strange looking men" who were observed wandering aimlessly around, as if they were lost, or disoriented, right near where the forest fire had started (aka crash site)."

It was thought that they might have been arsonists!



# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

## **TAKEN INTO CUSTODY – AND THEN THEY VANISHED!**

“When these ‘two strange looking men’ were questioned by the Forest Service worker, they would not respond or even speak. Knowing there had been no thunder storms and lightning (contrary to UFO tales told today), the Forest Service Worker suspected the fire was arson-related and the ‘two strange looking men’ were taken into custody and transported to the Sheriff’s office located in old town Kingman, where they were locked up inside a concrete vault built below ground level that has no openings except for a locked entry/exit door that is inside the Sheriff’s office. This vault still exists and is located in the basement of the historic 1915 Courthouse, which has been off limits to the public for the past 35 years.

“I met with the Mohave County Court Security Chief and talked about documents I found detailing the layout of the Sheriff’s office in 1953. After describing some of the particulars in the documents to the Security Chief, he took me into the old Sheriff’s office and allowed me to enter restricted areas, shoot photographs of any area I wanted, including the oak chair the Forest Service worker sat on while waiting for the Sheriff. He then permitted me to enter, photograph and fully examine the interior of the concrete vault where two ETs vanished!

“Deputies knew the Sheriff would want to personally question the ‘two strange looking men’ and said that to the Forest Service worker, who then sat down on that oak chair I mentioned, still right by the door to the Detention Room (Concrete Vault). This was an extraordinary discovery for me. No changes after 60 years!

“When the Sheriff arrived and was briefed about what happened, he no doubt had a flashback to what happened in 1947, then again in 1950. This had the same sulfur smell of being the hell he already went through and it was back again on May 24, 1953! Whether from a secret promise to himself, or to those with him at the Sheriff’s office, Sheriff Porter was ready to deal with this and did so just moments after stepping into the concrete vault to confirm the ‘two strange looking men’ who had been locked up inside had ‘VANISHED’ without a trace. No one saw anything!

“The Sheriff’s reaction in 1953 was to do absolutely nothing! He did not order an APB like he did in 1950, he did not instruct anyone to seal off the Courthouse, nor search the town, not even close off roads! Why? Because the Sheriff had been through this twice before, he knew nobody was going to find the ‘strange looking men,’ not ever! Both UFO crash sites were destroyed by yet another major forest fire in 2016. Luckily, after my work there was done.”

## **ARMY GUARD CAPTAIN IS SPOOKED, ACTS CONFUSED AND UNDER SOME TYPE OF SPELL**

“I thought you might like to see some 1950 news clips that back up what I said on your show. My documents and interviews say far more, but there are clues even in these clips! The Army Guard Captain spoke with local media and it was completely spooky. He was extremely agitated and overexcited at first, then seemed to start waking up from being asleep (or some type of spell or trance), and as he went along he became more and more confused, and then started having memory problems. This really freaked out the press.

“They got spooked about what it he was saying and how his behavior began changing before their eyes. Something was wrong. Things he said to reporters in bits and pieces only hours before were fading from his memory. Reporters jumped on this and wired ‘his’ story nationwide. The story they sent out wasn’t about a forest fire

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

burning on a mountain near a small town in Arizona! Some parts of this were passed on to you, and proof about what I say is saved for inclusion in my new book.”

\* \* \* \* \*

## **THE CRASHED UFO, THE LANDED CRAFT AND THE ALIENS – FINAL NOTES**

### **Kingman UFO story: The final countdown.**

One: – Kingman UFO landed southeast of Kingman, mid-afternoon, May 18, 1953. All four crew members survived uninjured

Two: – 2nd UFO (first crash) went down at Red Lake Desert, north/northwest of Kingman, mid-morning, May 22, 1953, 2 of 4 crew members suffered severe lower extremity injuries, got emergency treatment at Nellis AFB, but died.

Three: – 3rd UFO (second crash) slammed into north face of 8,256' Hualapai Mountain, east of Kingman and was witnessed by people living in what was 6 Block long 'Old Town' Kingman. This happened in late morning, May 24, 1953, two UFO crew members died, two crew members left alive were seen wandering aimlessly near area where forest fire started. They were taken into custody by law enforcement, locked in solid concrete vault below ground level, guarded by two armed deputies, all of which was inside large room with a double locked entry (I've been there and inspected this place). Crew awaited questioning by Sheriff Porter, but when vault door was opened the vault was empty, the two crew members had vanished. No APB was issued. Sheriff Porter had been through this before.

All UFOs had four member crews. All UFOs went down during daylight hours . Total: four dead crew from two crashes.

“I later found in Richard Hall's book 'Uninvited Guests' brief mention about UFOs down at Kingman in 1953, then separate mention of four deceased aliens from Arizona in 1953, which exactly fits my research and fieldwork findings.

“On May 21, 1953, at 10 A. M. on the same day that 40 scientists and specialists were bused to examine the Kingman UFO at its landing site, three men watched eight flying saucers doing aggressive dogfight maneuvers within five flight minutes from where the Kingman Saucer sat in Air Force custody. Neither party was aware of the other, but the UFOs could see their craft on the ground.”

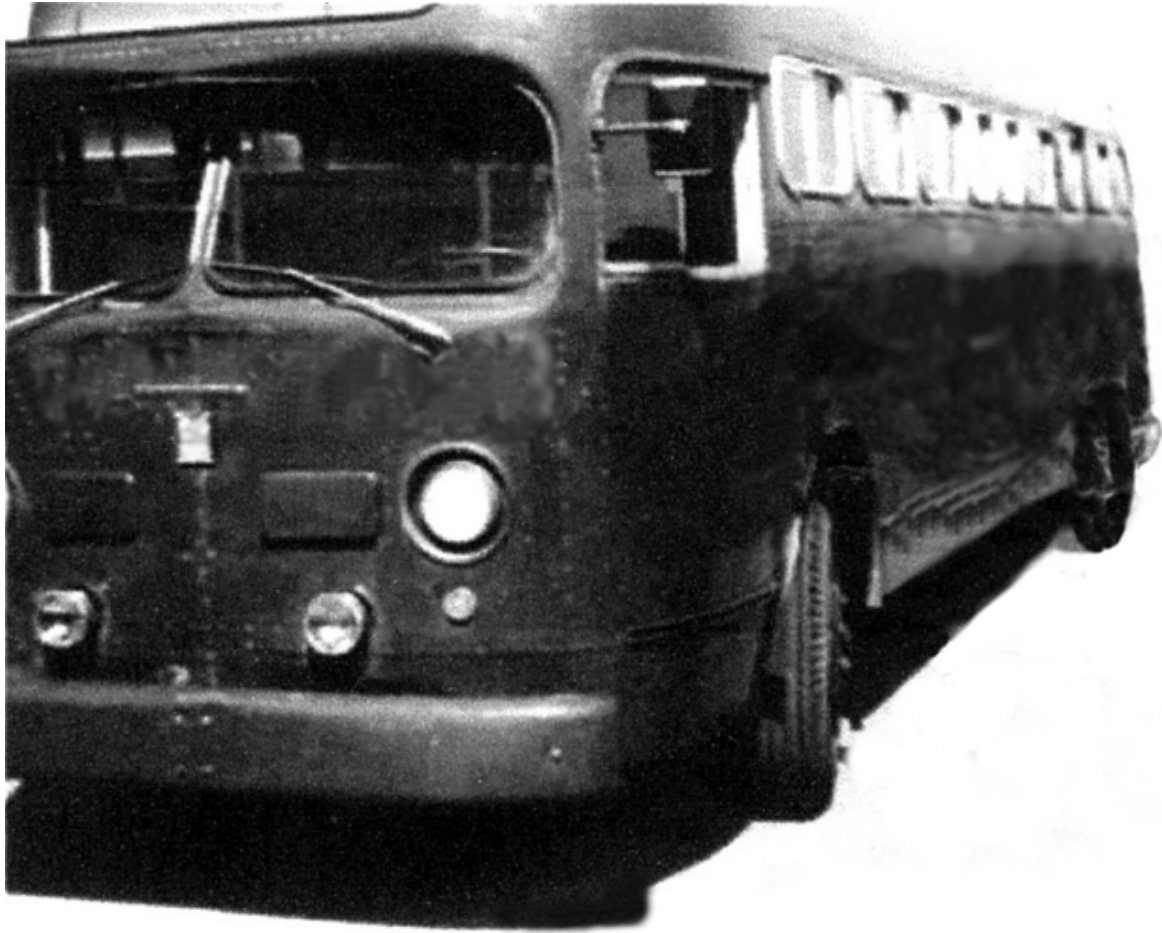
### **THE REMOVAL OF THE CRAFT AND WHERE IT WAS TAKEN**

Harry Drew points out, and rightfully so, that there has been a great deal of conjecture about how the craft that came down were removed, how they were able to make the journey over such seemingly rough terrain, and where all the recovered objects ended up. The retrieval is a fascinating mystery in itself. The wherewithal all can be found in the books of Mr. Drew, on his website and in the various interviews he has given to us and others.

<https://www.kingmanufocrashes.com/>.

Interviews with Harry Drew On Our YouTube Channel, “Mr. UFOs Secret Files.”

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Forty scientists and specialists were transported by Army bus with side windows blacked out (GM model 3301. Driver's name was Dennis) from Phoenix to the Kingman saucer landing site to examine the craft and provide reports to the Air Force. A colonel at the scene told them they were being taken to see a US Air Force experimental aircraft.

All photos and art © copyright by Harry Drew. <http://www.kingmanufocrashes.com>



Known as "Area 66" due to its location on the iconic highway, this geodesic dome was built after an alleged UFO crash outside of Kingman in 1953.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

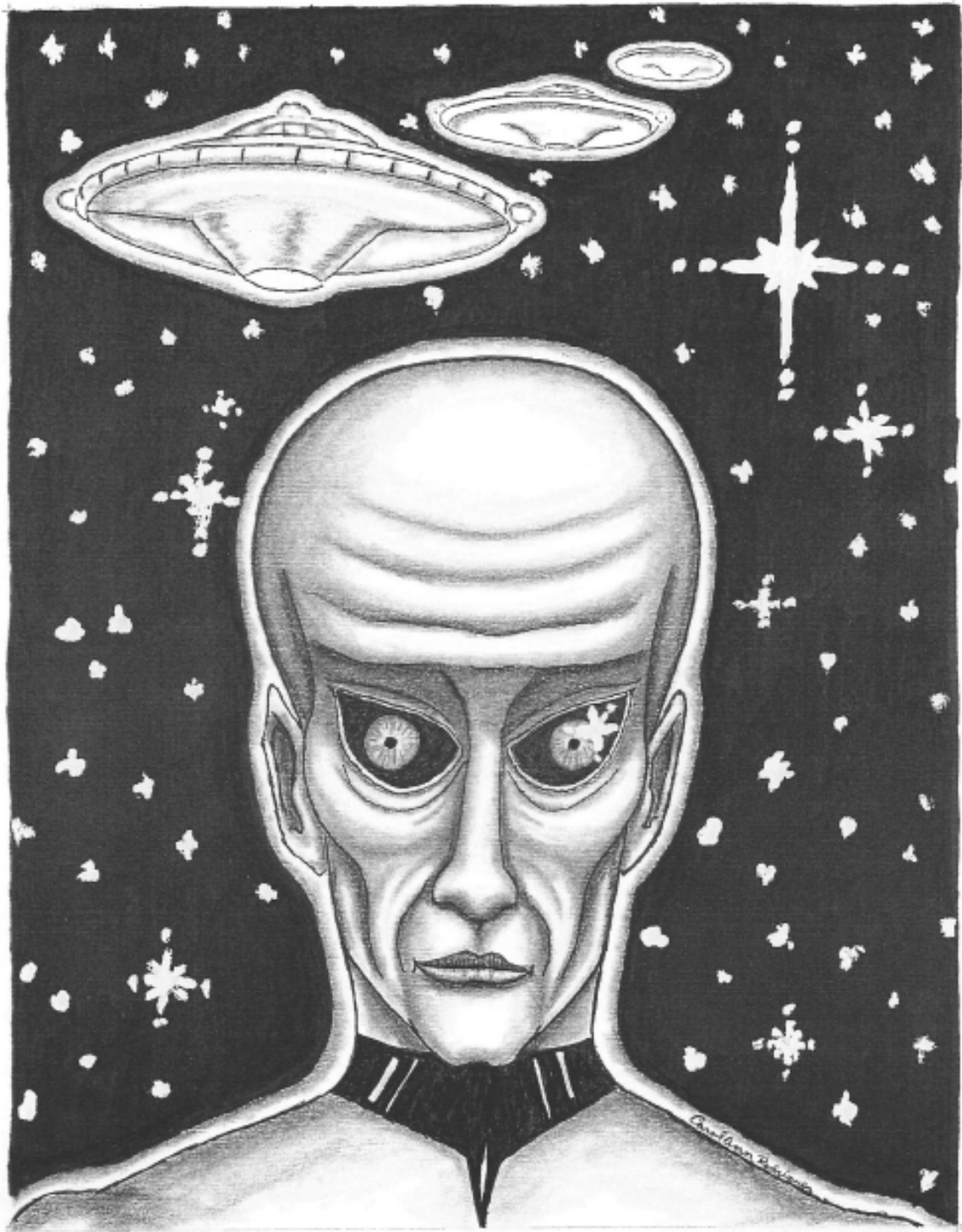


The Mohave County Historic 1915 Courthouse is located within the original six blocks of 1953 Kingman (Old Town). Still standing, the building was one of the first poured-in-place solid concrete and steel reinforced buildings in Mohave County and its exterior was overlaid with hand-cut stone. Copyright © 2020 by Harry J. Drew



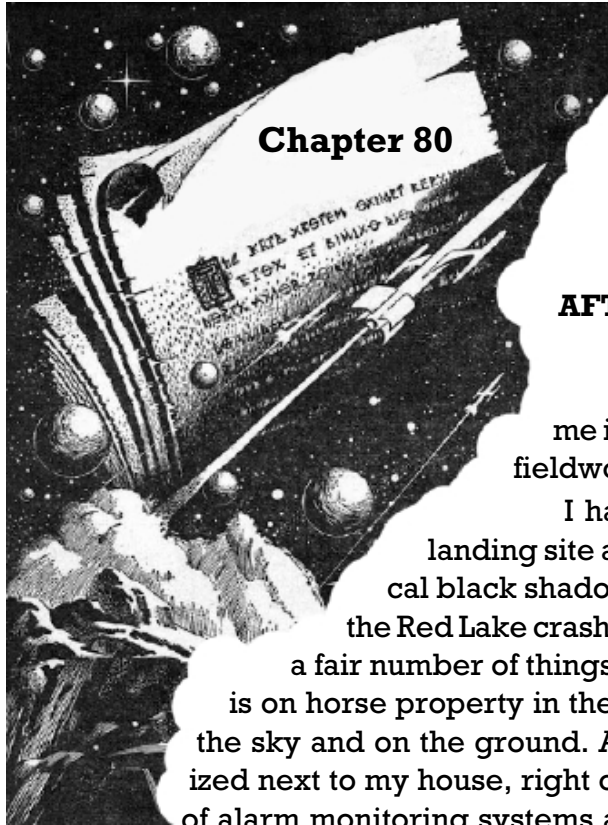
The "detention room" or "interrogation room" is a solid concrete vault, situated belowground in the northwest corner of the basement. There is only one entry/exit into the room. Confidential court trial business has been conducted there for decades. The old 1953 Sheriff's office is protected by two locked outer doors that are both tied to a main alarm system. Despite this high security – the aliens got away. What happened was described best by a witness when he simply said: "They vanished." Copyright © 2020 by Harry J. Drew

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



No one can say for sure, but this is artist Carol Ann Rodriguez's interpretation of what the aliens might have looked like.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 80

### AFTERTHOUGHTS FROM HARRY DREW

Per your request attached are photos of me in the field at some of the places I have done fieldwork!

I had a number of experiences out near the landing site and one instance where some type of vertical black shadow being skimmed along the ground out at the Red Lake crash site. It spooked me! Then there have been a fair number of things happen in the day out at my home, which is on horse property in the desert, and traffic and activity at night in the sky and on the ground. And one of their tools or objects materialized next to my house, right outside my door, setting off multiple types of alarm monitoring systems and then a security camera, which caught the materialization of a 5' high object appearing right out of thin air

It was recorded and I have it. Never shown it anywhere and will decide later how to best do that, need to recoup some of the 10's of \$ thousands I've spent on my research and fieldwork since 2006. No Mexico Alien hoax deals for me! Other equally impossible UFO things have happened and still do, with low flying and hovering craft and landed UFOs here, almost loony stuff, but somehow connected to what I have been doing.

### KINGMAN, THE BIZARRE BROADCAST

**PUBLISHER'S NOTE:** It's always an honor and a privilege to have historian Harry Drew on our show. His superior knowledge of the UFO crash and other unexplainable phenomena in his adopted hometown of Kingman, Arizona cannot be duplicated by anyone else. We had Harry on our "Exploring the Bizarre" KCORradio.com show recently to add to our knowledge of the activity that has placed this community solidly in the UFO history books. Take the fastest saucer possible – before it crashes – and fly on over to this episode and hear what he has to say as you follow this abridged transcript <https://na01.safelinks.protection.outlook.com/>.

**BECKLEY:** Our guest tonight has been investigating a case that was swept under the rug for some reason for a long, long, time.

Anytime you brought up the story of a UFO crash or retrieval, outside of the town of Kingman in the desert, people would just kind of brush it aside or say, oh, it was undocumented, there were no witnesses, so forth and so on. I first talked to Harry I guess maybe a year ago, I did an interview with him and I was most impressed to say the least. Now I know quite a few things have happened since our last conversation, but of course there are many listeners out there who are not familiar with the Kingman UFO story because it has not been presented at like the MUFON conferences and all these places where stories seem to be shared and fake UFO Roswell slides are pre-

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

sented. So, Harry, welcome to "Exploring the Bizarre."

Now, Harry, give us a little bit about your background. You don't claim to be a UFOlogist. You're an historian. Is that correct?

DREW: That is correct. I do not make a claim that I am a UFOlogist. I have been an author and historian for 45 years. My books are on Amazon, as well, about history, general history and specific things. I am a cultural resource specialist in ancient civilizations. And I'm the director of the Museums of History, Anthropology and Archeology. So this is kind of like being from Missouri times ten. You've got to show me.

So with that, I moved to Arizona and right in the heart of where the Kingman UFO story was alive and well. I should say bits and pieces, because that's all it really was. Some people said Aztec was probably more possible than that or something over the border into Mexico. But they're all in a line that comes right over this direction into Kingman, Arizona. And it so happened that I talked with a museum curator who had spent 20 years out in the desert, off and on, the best he could, looking for a crash site. But it wasn't the one so much that everyone created stories about. And he had the opportunity to interview a man who goes unnamed. I know all these things and I have it all documented. But this individual created a church and became an ordained minister so that he could counsel Area 51 workers during this time.

So they had somebody they could confide in, and the whole idea was so the government couldn't compel the church to divulge anything and of course they did not. And this minister told the curator where the Red Lake crash was. And that turns out to be the number two event that I would find out about years and years later, after years of working by myself, doing this out in the desert and climbing across rocky buttes and up the side of the Hualapai Mountain, down to where it goes to meet the desert floor. I didn't expect to actually find anything. I was looking for what in the world caused this to come up and why Raymond Fowler got the incredible interview he got from a man named Arthur Stansel.

Raymond Fowler interviewed him in May/June 1973 and did something along the lines of a 65-page report. I have a copy of the report that was obtained by the county historian and fully annotated.

There were things in it that made sense, and even though Stansel was accused of not having a secret clearance and was telling stories, it turned out the man was working at Wright-Patterson for twelve years before he was sent to Frenchman Flats, the atomic bomb blasting testing area, in the 1950s. It was essentially what we could call now like the bomb blast effect analyst, structure damage rehab after "Shots" (atomic bomb blasts). On the evening of May 20, 1953 Stansel was called and ordered to report to Indian Springs AFB the following afternoon (May 21, 1953) for a flight to an undesignated location in a secret mission (to examine the Kingman UFO).

BECKLEY: What about this case intrigued you the most, so that you were compelled to get personally involved?

### **THE RED LAKE CRASH SITE**

DREW: I've been doing fieldwork all my life. It doesn't do much good to sit at a computer and read things other people write and guess, what I call "guesstimate." You need to get out and get out to places based on information you researched and legitimate places, like museums and research libraries, where the information you're looking at hasn't been corrupted by everyone else adding a little spin.

This was my fifth trip to the Red Lake UFO crash site. It was the trip to follow the

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

one where my consulting engineer and I went out. And a drone was flown to photograph an area I suspected was directly connected to the crash. I was right. At the top of the butte the Red Lake UFO hit that mountaintop and ricocheted off, flew point two one miles before it slammed into the desert floor and crashed. I found both places.

TIM SWARTZ: What was it about this case that kept your interest?

DREW: Well, it was enough information. I met locals here in the Kingman area, and they really don't talk with outsiders. I was sort of merged into the community after living here for years, and then realizing that I wasn't going around ready to pounce on any kind of story. And a few started confiding things. I'd be at a private meeting and someone would talk about something. And it's like, hello, this is amazing. I am just having this incidental conversation between old-timers who were here, living people from the time. And when I say here – Kingman, 1953, 3400 people, Mayberry USA. And in spite of all the exaggerators' stories, there were only two roads in and out of Kingman. Period. And there are things that, as historians, we have to be staunch about this. If somebody tells a real whopper, say 400 years ago. And then the next guy that's supposed to be the expert copies down the whopper, and then the next one and the next one – by the time it gets to us and we're in college or wherever we learned this at, we're hearing stuff that was a lie told 400 years ago. And if somebody finds out something different, they need to do the next step.

And Raymond Fowler interviewing Arthur Stansel did an impeccable job of research on the man and on the credibility of the man, and the background of the man. He was really who he said he was in spite of any stories that are told today that he's somebody else who spells his name wrong.

It came to pass that I interviewed the last surviving member, the last firsthand eyewitness surviving member of the United States Air Force retrieval team, who had been a young airman, and they were flown here. When the first craft went down, I know why it went down, I know where the things were that caused them to go down. The Air Force didn't have any idea they would do that. It was just a by-product of something else they were doing, and they didn't have the forward look and outcome, what would happen if you do these kinds of things, you know, like it burns the brains out of everybody. And I'm not being callous. It really did damage and cause brain cancers, that kind of thing, to some of the operators. They had no idea it would do that. Their idea was – what they were working on was to develop some distance, a range –

SWARTZ: You're talking about radar?

DREW: Yes, and not just radar. Hopped up, really powerful, the microwave, short pulse radiation generators for the radar could only do 25 miles at the time. And by coupling them together, it's very simple, double the power, you double the range. And we were looking down both barrels right at the Soviet Union, they had just detonated an atomic bomb, 1949.

### **THE KINGMAN FLIGHT LINE**

BECKLEY: Let's go back to 1953. What exactly happened? What did people see? How many people saw it? How big was the craft?

DREW: People saw what they called "flying discs," and some later called them "flying saucers" and later "UFOs." But they would go north to south and slightly east. North to the west and south to the east. That was the flight line that goes right down through Hualapai Valley and Red Lake Desert. Red Lake, Mohave County, Arizona,



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

not to be confused with New Mexico's Red Lake.

Why are they here? Why would they fly here? All the old-timers that I talked to, they're so aware of it, they just say very casually, there's an underground base to the south. And UFO traffic still goes in and out of there. Then, out of concern for my safety, the old timers pleaded for me to not try and go to the Base. They told me about three locals who tried to go there and were later found dead, two more tried years later and they went missing and were never seen again. I am aware of the location, had three negative run-ins in its direction while doing fieldwork, and decided not to scout the area. Too dangerous.

A craft landed 18 May, 1953. Fifteen residents watched this thing start to come down in a slow decline. It went 7.60 miles before it made a forced landing, basically in the middle of nowhere. A bus was dispatched from Phoenix with 40 scientists and specialists aboard that had been brought in from numerous places to examine the craft, a saucer, still in SITU, and a U. S. Air Force Col. aboard the bus gave them a false cover story that the downed craft was a supersecret Air Force experimental plane.

The bus came out late in the day on the 21st of May using the only road at the time that went northwest toward Kingman. Unknown to all those involved, something incredible happened at 10 am on the same morning that made front news the next day. The firsthand eyewitness, the last living member of the Air Force UFO retrieval team, talked to me about how he couldn't see exactly where they were. None of the team could see much of their surroundings, as they were in back of a canvas covered military truck. They had been flown from Nellis to Kingman and there were a couple of trucks sitting there from the old Army corps days with the National Guard. Twenty military police with dogs were also brought out. Even though it was a wagon road then and it's a wagon road now, they blocked it off so that nobody could go through, including the sheriff and the undersheriff of the county who tried to get through, were refused, and turned away.

But with that, he told me one thing that nobody's ever heard before and it was a landmark. And I've driven hundreds of miles in the desert in a jeep and have walked and walked in high temperatures and cold temperatures. For six years I was out in the field. And I found the landmark. And when I knew that was what it was, and I recognized it instantly, I knew exactly from the interview by Raymond Fowler with Arthur Stansel where to go and right to where the thing landed.

Landing area – no vegetation. Everything the military left behind was still there, untouched. It was like I had arrived the day after the Air Force left, which was actually more than 60 years before! Nobody knew about it, place was in SITU.

SWARTZ: What did the craft look like?

DREW: Approximately 30 feet in diameter, 14 feet thick in the center, had an outer lip that goes out around. The craft's outer surface looked like buffed aluminum, but was undoubtedly some other type of metal. On the very outer rim of the craft the surface showed a dark discoloring, an annealed look, as if caused by heat on the outer edge of the disc where there were vertical slots burnished blue/black. And there were, according to Arthur Stansel, there were no landing gear per se. There were nubs. And the craft was un-flyable. Something happened, and I can't tell you what that is because I'll never get close enough to the craft and to the intelligence sources to tell me because it's not supposed to exist. But I can tell you that it was pretty clear from the inspection by these other people, including a physicist during

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

the on-site inspection that lasted no more than an hour. These people didn't know each other, they hadn't met each other, and they were writing down reports independent of each other.

Then you start talking about witness testimony and on-the-ground evidence. The documents match. And documents being generated by people that had zero to do with any of this in the ways you would think.

Two days later, the Red Lake UFO went down. The craft was coming from the north headed south.

### **THE FRONT OF THE SHIP WAS TORN UP**

According to several witnesses, the craft didn't clear a rocky butte that was right in its flight path. And so it ricocheted off the top just enough to let it hit it, tear up the front of the ship, and then ricochet off over what is called "Foo Tank," a reservoir owned by a local rancher named Leonard Neil, who used it to water livestock. The saucer overshot the reservoir traveling 0.2 miles before it crashed into the desert floor.

Two of the crew suffered extreme, severe and ultimately fatal lower extremity injuries. They died in the infirmary at Nellis Air Force base. The other two were taken with the first four from the landing craft that were healthy to Groom Lake. This was not Area 51 yet. It was a former Army Air Force airfield that was handed off to Edwards Air Force base as a research extension, which is probably what it still is, I would think.

BECKLEY: We're talking about two separate incidents, correct? How many witnesses are there to these events and are any of them still living today?

DREW: 42 witnesses, and one was still living. The last one of the main group that witnessed two of these passed away while I was being flown back to the MUFON National Symposium in 2012.

First off, the way this whole thing dresses out, is that the Kingman UFO that landed, did not crash, wasn't shot by rockets, hit by lightning, as some of the stories tell. It was and is the UFO that is the basis for the entire Area 51 UFO story. It's intact. There wasn't a scratch on this thing.

The aliens had been living with basically a bearskin, stone knife civilization, and all of a sudden these guys turn on all this radar in our world. We messed up their avionics or something. And the craft went down in a controlled fall.

BECKLEY: Can you describe what the occupants looked like? How many of them? And what happened to them?

DREW: Lots of wild, crazy stories told about this. An alien dead on impact. And then an alien woman ran off in the middle of the night and the remaining aliens with ray guns had a fight with the retrieval team until their power-packs went out, went dead, and then they just raised their hands and surrendered.

This is some really ludicrous stuff. I can't tell you where they're from. I wish I knew. But I can tell you the description of an almost petrified, terrified retrieval team member, when they pulled up and there were four crew members standing outside of the vehicle that wouldn't operate right and they were in the middle of no place. And they were described as human.

He said, breathlessly, I interviewed this man, he was 85 years old, and there was nothing wrong with his memory. But he emotionally said, they were human. And by that I mean they were humanoid. And that does not mean they were grays. They

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

didn't have great big eyes. Their eyes were normal, but a little bit further apart. You see that in the general population. They would fit into the population just dandy. I'm not trying to tell anybody there aren't any other kinds of things like reptilians. But I have no evidence of those things whatsoever. I needed some rational explanations for some of the things I was finding. There were no four bodies. They were living, breathing life-forms. They were in flight suits, they communicated with the retrieval team. And the Air Force had to get them out of there. No cabs coming out to pick up anybody out in the middle of no place, off a 1912 wagon road.

And they are top secret and everybody has to understand that top secret means you can't have them go down and pose for pictures in the newspapers. So they loaded them up and they took them out. And the only thing that I have first person from somebody on site was that the only thing the aliens were requesting was – they would go willingly, but at no time be separated. Can I prove that? The person I interviewed who told me that is deceased.

But I've had more than one of my firsthand witnesses describe them as human or humanoid. They were not reptilian or grays, and that kind of thing.

### **ALIENS "ARRESTED" AND PLACED IN JAIL**

BECKLEY: Did they not end up in the custody of the sheriff in the basement jail?

DREW: Well, it's a humdinger. I didn't expect really to find anything like I found, a complete landing site with relics from the Air Force that are identifiable and experimental things only made once for them under government contract.

I was going through some documents that I'd just gotten and something really strange came up and it happened two days later. Right in front of everyone in old town Kingman, a disc came down, watched by a couple dozen people. And it slammed right into the north face of the Hualapai Mountain. The peak is like 8,256 feet high. It's just like the Rockies. Beautiful. Timbered, heavily timbered. And it sets the mountain on fire. This is May 24, 1953. It never rained one drop in the month of May in 1953 in Kingman. There was never a lightning storm as some claim. Nothing but clear skies that day.

At the source of the fire, it's burning out of control, 1953, fire efforts, to try to stop the fire, they've got big metal tubs of water soaking gunny sacks for pounding the burning grass to try to stop the grass from spreading the fire. A forest service man arrives with more supplies for the volunteer work crews that are fighting the fire. It's about 84 degrees. It's not a big heat wave, like today 103 plus here. And above the fire, just part of the rescue team, the retrieval team, they're dragging two corpses out. And pieces of the craft. And then they have to evacuate because the fire is starting to overtake them and they could be severely injured or killed. So they have to evacuate. They've got two bodies. They don't know anything else about who else might be in the craft.

The forest service worker comes up and right near the fire, at the source, where the craft hit the mountain, there are two individuals aimlessly wandering around like they're lost. They're wearing some type of coveralls, which were flight suits. The forest service worker becomes suspicious and he walks over to talk to them and say they don't have any business there. He asks them what they're doing and who they are and they won't speak to him. He finally becomes suspicious that they might be arsonists. So he takes them into custody. This is being watched by a news reporter off to the side with a pad and pencil writing down what's going on with the fire.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

And he writes down that the forest service worker has just taken – listen to this – quote – “two strange-looking men” into custody.

BECKLEY: This gets wilder and wilder.

Beckley then asks about a possible Nazi connection and Drew says he doesn't believe there is one.

DREW: On May 24, 1953, the forest service worker took “two strange looking men” – ask yourself, why a reporter would say something like that? Why? I'm constantly asking, how do you know that? What did you do to find out? And so here it is. The reporter follows the forest service worker and two ETs in custody down to the 1915 Mohave County Courthouse where the sheriff's office is located. It was in the basement of the courthouse on the northwest corner. It's been off limits for 30 years to people. The court still uses the building for trials. It's beautiful, it's an historic place, but there's no access to the lower part because the court uses it for trial business.

I went to the head of security for the Mohave County Court, and this paper I found included a description of inside the sheriff's office. And I didn't say I'm a wacko doing UFO stories or anything else that would upset all these people that are used to security and have guns and all these things.

So they took me to the head of security and I said I'd like to tell you something about the 1953 Mohave County Sheriff's office, and if I'm right, if you'd just tell me, yes or no. I don't need anything else because I know I can't go in there. And I told him about all the points I wanted to mention and he said follow me. And he unlocked this security door and turned off an alarm. We went through two locked doors to get into the sheriff's office where the deputies are. Inside there are two detention rooms, later called interrogation rooms. They are solid concrete vaults.

So in 1953, a deputy puts the two crew members into a detention room, the western one. And there's an oak bench and chairs outside the door. And he sent another deputy to get the sheriff and the forest service worker sat down on the oak chair that's still there by the door. I went in and was allowed to photograph it, including the room where these strange looking men were put. When the sheriff comes back he was briefed and the forest service worker said he thinks that it's arson. They've got a fire burning out of control. It burned out of control for well past a week. It just kept getting bigger.

So Sheriff Frank Porter says open up, and the deputy opened the door and the sheriff stepped in and the forest service worker stepped in and the deputy stepped in. And there was no one in the room anymore. It was empty. And Harry Houdini could not get out of that room. I've been in it. It's below ground level. No openings anywhere other than the entry door.

And so the reporter is outside and he can't get in. He knows the people there but he can't get in because something is going on with people that are incarcerated, of course. The deputy writes down they've got two people who won't talk, they won't speak to anybody and they're holding them for the sheriff. The police write down things. They can't just hold people and not say anything. Even in 1953, they were very careful about that. And so the reporter writes down, “And they vanished.”

AGAIN, HERE IS THE LINK FOR THE FULL PROGRAM. A MUST HEAR.

<https://na01.safelinks.protection.outlook.com/>.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

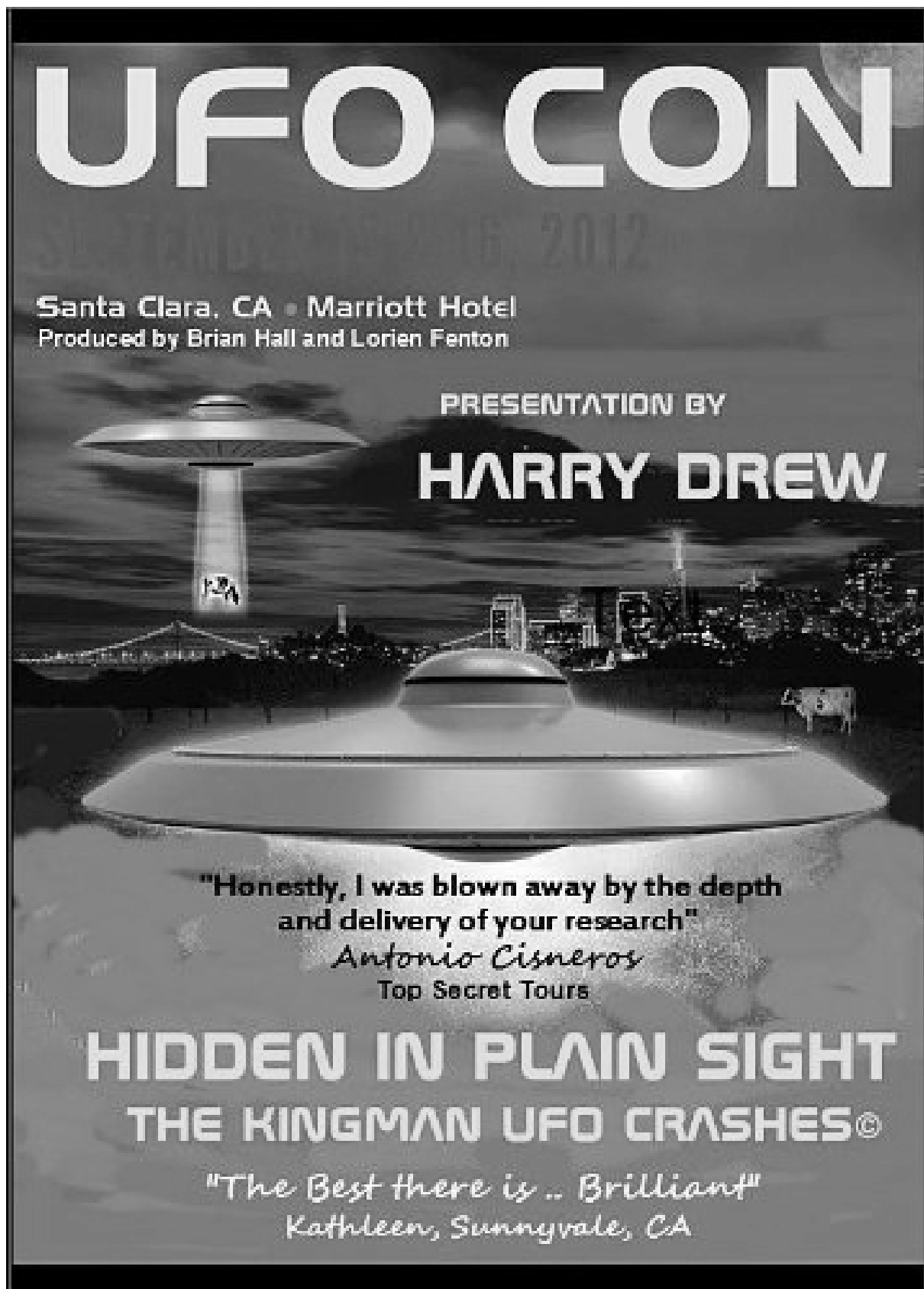


George Knapp interviewed Harry Drew for the KLAS TV Channel 8 I-Team, Las Vegas.  
<https://www.8newsnow.com/news/kingman-ufo-incident-in-1953-linked-to-series-of-explosions-in-nevada/>



It's a bumper night whenever Harry Drew appears on Tim's and Tim's  
"Exploring the Bizarre," Thursdays at 10 PM Eastern/10 Pacific.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



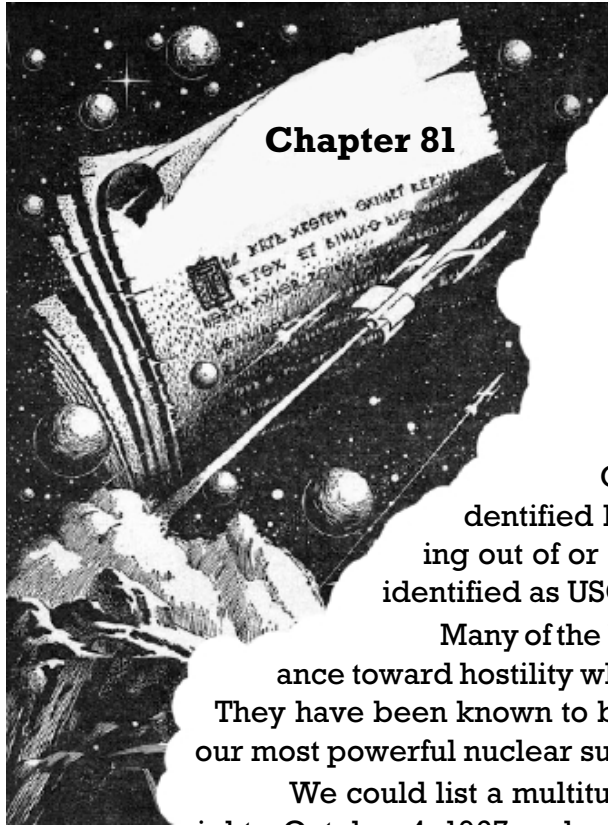
Get your DVD copy of Drew's "Hidden In Plain Sight" at Amazon

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



[www.UFOCaseBook.com](http://www.UFOCaseBook.com) — a leading edge net source — imagines Kingman or most other UFO crash sites could have looked something like this.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 81

### MYSTERY OF UNIDENTIFIED SUBMERGED OBJECTS

By Timothy Green Beckley

On land or in the air they are known as Unidentified Flying Objects. When they are seen coming out of or submerging into bodies of water they are identified as USOs, Unidentified Submerged Objects.

Many of the USO cases investigated show a preponderance toward hostility when confronted by civilians or the military. They have been known to blow ships out of the water and take down our most powerful nuclear submarines.

We could list a multitude of cases. One of my favorite being the night – October 4, 1967 – when an object “went down” into Shag Harbor, Newfoundland, and apparently rested there for several days before vanishing more quickly than Navy divers could get to the scene. First thought to be a small plane having crashed, it turned out to be anything but. We did a great interview with Shag Harbor’s leading expert, Don Ledger, for which we announced:

“Gather your favorite team of Siberian Huskies and heat up the hot chocolate as we head up north to unravel some of the most perplexing mysteries of our time. Don Ledger is the ‘top gun’ investigator of the Shag Harbor UFO crash and his research continues after decades of cover-ups.” The show can be found archived at –

“<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TelxWciPVKE>.”

### POPULAR MECHANICS REPORT

For years “Popular Mechanics” had a perpetually negative outlook on anything remotely resembling a UFO. Even some of the best cases, like the sightings over the Wanaque, New Jersey reservoir in 1965, they pooh-poohed. Now they have seemingly changed their attitude, bringing their millions of readers up to speed on the subject. Recently they published an article on USOs, tying them in with the now famous “tic tacs” seen flying just above and below the surface of the ocean, exceeding the ability of our fastest jets to follow them in hot pursuit. We quote briefly from this article.

“This past weekend, former U. S. Navy Commander David Fravor was a guest on the Joe Rogan Experience podcast. Fravor, who was the subject of an article about his 2004 UFO sighting, discussed a spooky new sighting a fellow pilot revealed to him after they were both out of the Navy.

“According to Fravor, the eyewitness was a former pilot of the MH-53E Sea Dragon, the Navy version of the Marine Corps’ CH-53E Sea Stallion, based at Naval Station Roosevelt Roads, on the island of Puerto Rico. Twice while recovering spent



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

practice munitions out of the water, the pilot spotted a weird underwater object.

"In the first incident, the pilot saw a 'dark mass' underwater as he and his team retrieved a flying practice drone. The pilot described the object as a 'big' mass, 'kinda circular,' and he was certain it wasn't a submarine. In the pilot's second sighting, a practice torpedo that the pilot was sent to recover was 'sucked down' into the depths of the ocean in the presence of a similar underwater object. The torpedo was never seen again.

"Elsewhere in the interview, Fravor reveals that a 79-year-old woman contacted him after his sighting went public. The woman explained that her father, a naval officer, was at one time based at the naval station in San Francisco in the 1950s. When she was a child, her father showed her a telegram that stated unidentified objects had been sighted going in and out of the water at a now forgotten set of latitude and longitude coordinates. The woman's father told her, 'We get these all the time, and it's always in the same area.'"

One should note that, in all likelihood, the USO was protecting its "territory" from bombs and torpedoes. This area around Puerto Rico is known for its intense UFO and USO sightings, more than likely due to the fact that the Navy and Army utilize it as a testing range, much against the will of residents and the aliens.

### **THE THRESHER AND THE SCORPION**

The worst submarine disaster in U. S. Naval history happened on the morning of April 10, 1963, when the nuclear-powered USS Thresher (SSN 593) was lost with 129 crew members and civilian employees on board.

Something had apparently crashed into it and brought it down to the bottom of the ocean. Some thought it was a "freak accident," others a Soviet attack. Others believed that a USO was somehow involved.

Retired Navy Capt. Jim Bryant, who served on board three Thresher-class subs and commanded the USS Guardfish (SSN 612), recently authored a new analysis of the submarine disaster, highlighting discrepancies between the NCOI's findings and evidence available for its investigation at the time. He raises concerns about the court's accuracy in recording the last understandable message sent by the sub, at about 9:12 A. M., pieced together from the testimony of several witnesses.

\* \* \* \* \*

99 sailors were onboard. 99 sailors died.

Did U. S. and Soviet navy officials deep-six the real reason the American nuclear attack submarine Scorpion sank with 99 sailors aboard? The crisis exploded without warning across the sprawling U. S. Navy community in Norfolk, Virginia: A nuclear submarine and its crew had vanished in the Atlantic.

The Navy suspected possible engine failure and launched a search, but Scorpion and her crew were declared "presumed lost" on 5 June 1968. Her name was struck from the Naval Vessel Register on 30 June. The search continued with a team of mathematical consultants led by Dr. John Piña Craven, the Chief Scientist of the Navy's Special Projects Division. They employed the methods of Bayesian search theory, initially developed during the search for a hydrogen bomb lost off the coast of Palomares, Spain in January 1966 in the B-52 crash.

Some reports indicate that a large and secret search was launched three days before Scorpion was expected back from patrol. This and other declassified information led to speculation that the Navy knew of Scorpion's destruction before the

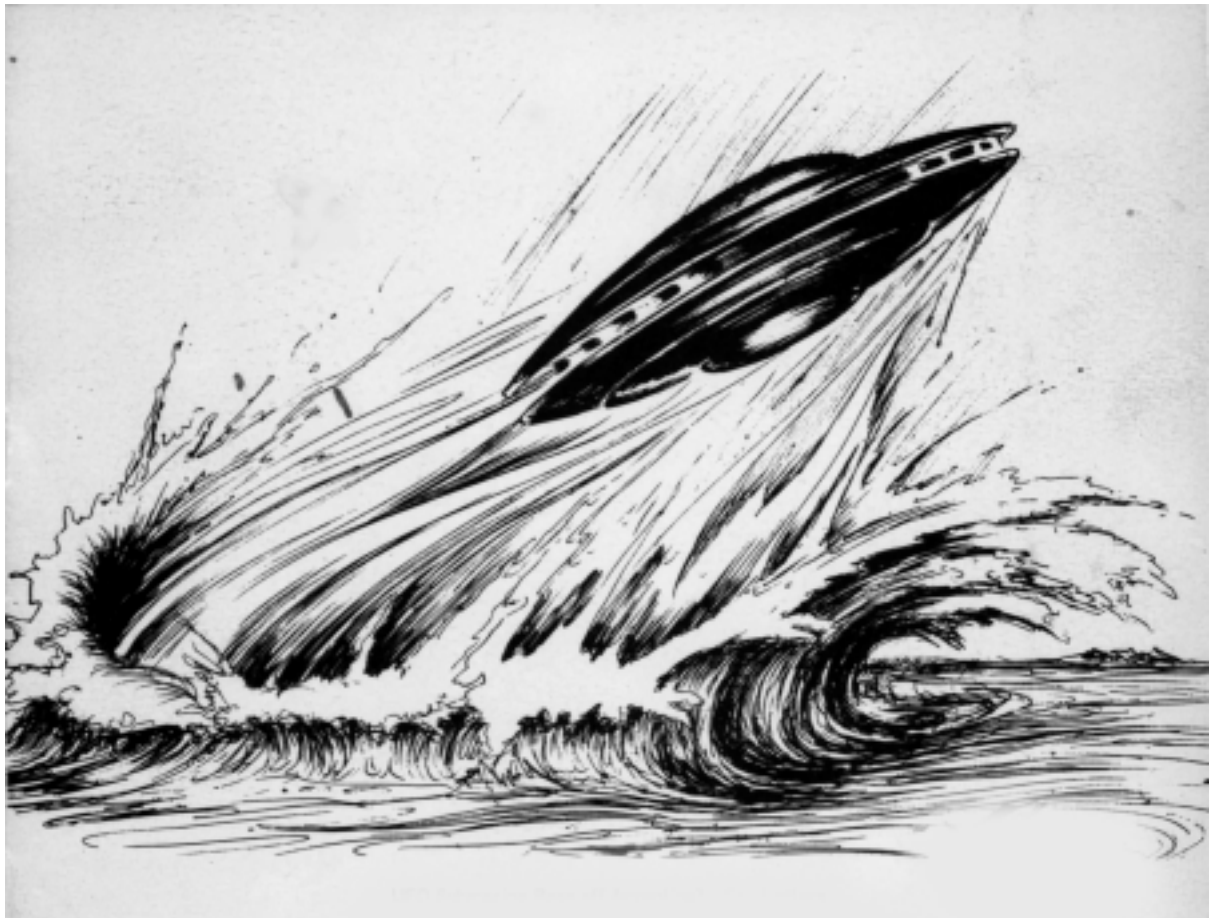
## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

public search was launched.

At the end of October 1968, the Navy's oceanographic research ship Mizar located sections of the hull of Scorpion on the seabed, about 400nmi (740km) south-west of the Azores under more than 3,000m (9,800ft) of water.

This was after the Navy had released sound tapes from its underwater SOSUS listening system which contained the sounds of the destruction of Scorpion. The court of inquiry was subsequently reconvened, and other vessels, including the bathyscaphe Trieste II, were dispatched to the scene to collect pictures and other data.

We don't really know what caused the sinking of this atomic sub. It could have been the Russians or it could have been a dastardly foe far from its home.



Do alien submersible craft lurk beneath Earth's seas and lakes?

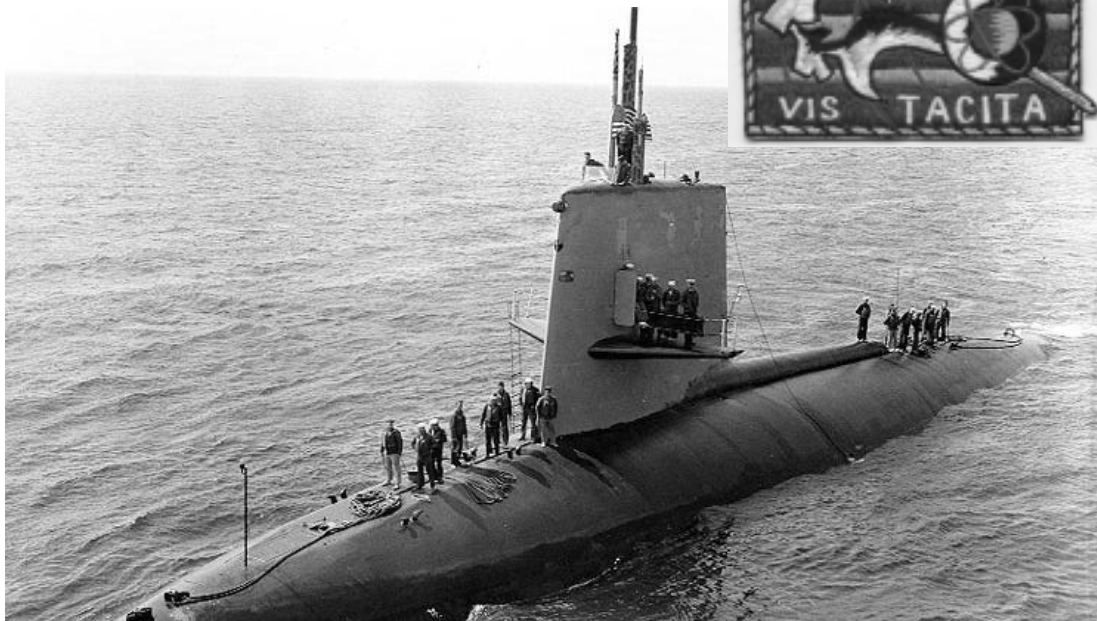
## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

### INTERPLANETARY NEWS SERVICE



Canadian artist Gene Duplantier envisioned the USS Thresher being rammed by a USO. Art appeared on the cover of an issue of Tim Beckley's "Interplanetary News Service," circa late 1960s.

Official insignia of the USS Thresher.



Scorpion during sea trials. There has been no satisfactory explanation for the destruction of this new nuclear submarine. 99 sailors lost their lives in the mishap.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

**HELL EXPLODES UNDER THE ARCTIC SEA!**



**TOMORROW'S WAR! Atomic Subs in Death Struggle with Unknown Enemy!**

**THE ATOMIC SUBMARINE**

AN ALLIED ARTISTS PICTURE

starring  
**ARTHUR FRANZ • DICK FORAN • BRETT HALSEY**  
With **JOI LANSING • PAUL DUBOV • BOB STEELE • VICTOR VARCONI and TOM CONWAY**  
as Sir Ian Hunt

Produced by **ALEX GORDON • JACK RABIN** In Association With **IRVING BLOCK • HENRY SCHARGE** Co-Producer **ORVILLE H. HAMPTON** Associate Producer **SPENCER G. BENNET** Directed by **ORVILLE H. HAMPTON** Written by **ORVILLE H. HAMPTON**

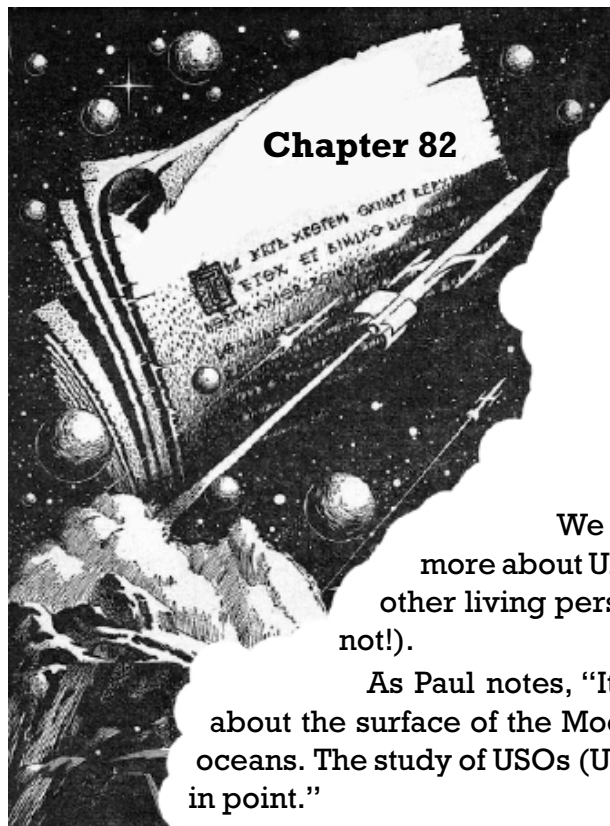
Special Effects Designed and Created by **JACK RABIN, IRVING BLOCK and LOUIS DEWITT** Electro-Sound Music Composed and Conducted by **ALEXANDER LASZLO • A GORHAM PRODUCTION**

**COUNT DOWN for TERROR as the world's first Underwater Ballistic Missile is fired from under the NORTH POLE!**

**THE DIVE in the Depth Explorer that goes where man has never gone before!**

Not to be outdone, Hollywood envisioned one of our atomic submarines being attacked long before Dwayne Johnson came onto the scene.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 82

### RUSSIA'S USO SECRETS

Interview With Paul Stonehill

By Tim Beckley And Tim Swartz

Transcription By Sean Casteel

We can truthfully say that Paul Stonehill knows more about UFOs in Russia and the former USSR than any other living person (the dead tell no tales, UFO related or not!).

As Paul notes, "It has often been said that we know more about the surface of the Moon than we do about the world's seas and oceans. The study of USOs (Unidentified Submersible Objects) is a case in point."

For years, strange phenomena have been reported by people at sea, especially by navies around the globe. Although many of the USO files of the Soviet and Russian Navy remain secret, some have become available due to the painstaking efforts of dedicated researchers, such as Paul and Philip Mantle, who reveal strange encounters by the Soviet and Russian Navy with things that are not supposed to exist in their latest joint effort, "Russia's USO Secrets: Unidentified Submersible Objects in Russian and International Waters,"

In the book, you will read about the mysterious kvakeri, the "swimmers" of Lake Baikal, the oddities of Issyk Kul, inexplicable events within the forbidding Arctic Ocean, and much more. Most of these stories have never been told outside of Russia or the former Soviet Union. They provide yet more evidence that we are not alone. Indeed, they suggest a permanent presence of something unusual in the depths of Earth's large bodies of water.

### WHO IS PAUL STONEHILL?

Paul Stonehill's agency, "The Russian UFOlogy Research Center" in Tarzana, CA, is one of a number of agencies that combine Russian and US research efforts.

Paul Stonehill was just eight years old when he met the retired pilot who would change his life. While flying over the Russian Arctic, the pilot told Stonehill he had seen a disk-shaped craft following his plane so closely that his crew opened fire. Intrigued, the youngster began a lifelong quest to learn about UFOs, especially those sighted over his homeland of Kiev.

After immigrating to the United States as a teen, Stonehill kept in touch with other Russians interested in the Soviet-banned study of UFOlogy by smuggling messages through friends. Now a 34-year-old executive and naturalized U. S. citizen, Stonehill says his networking has put him in touch with scientists, military personnel, and UFO witnesses and investigators all over the former USSR. In fact, thanks to glasnost

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

and his recently established Russian UFOlogy Research Center, Stonehill now openly acts as liaison between UFOlogy contacts in Russia and the new Commonwealth of Independent States and counterparts in the United States. "I want to provide Americans with a true picture of UFOlogy in the former Soviet Union," Stonehill comments, "and I want to help my Russian colleagues discern between tabloid UFOlogy and serious research."

Toward that end, Stonehill reviews hundreds of Russian UFO cases a year, calling some 60 percent "genuine, backed by witnesses and hard facts." In fact, piecing together information from his Russian contacts, Stonehill says he's come up with evidence that UFOlogy was a focus of the former Soviet regime.

For instance, when a large UFO allegedly plummeted to Earth outside the city of Omsk in the late 1980s, the military reportedly moved the wreckage to Moscow. "Soviet academics have confirmed that it was taken to five secret state research sites," Stonehill insists. "My sources say the Soviet government conducted secret research based on the technology devised from this crash." Based on research by underground Soviet UFOlogists such as Anatoly Cistratav, Stonehill now also suspects there must have been some joint U. S.-Soviet programs aimed at developing the so-called Star Wars technology.

Meanwhile, when it comes to fostering communication between Russian and American UFOlogists, Stonehill isn't alone. Former NASA experimental psychologist Richard Haines of Los Altos, California, recently founded the Joint USA-CIS (Commonwealth of Independent States) Aerial Anomaly Federation. The Federation, including more than 160 groups throughout the United States and the former Soviet Union, will sponsor yearly meetings, translate UFO documents, and encourage collaborative scientific research into UFOs. Haines is also studying the difference between alien abductions reported in the United States and the former USSR. After hypnotizing a number of Russians in their native language, Haines has concluded that the "stories are basically the same over there, except that Russians tend to describe aliens taller than those in the West."

### **ON-THE-AIR INTERVIEW**

We consider ourselves privileged to get Paul Stonehill to venture onto "Exploring The Bizarre." We know he has a busy schedule. The show was rife with information that we feel we need to share far and wide. We have transcribed the part of the show that deals mainly with confrontations at sea, where the aliens seem to hold their own. The reports are from the former Soviet Union and some from today's Russia. You can find the entire program archived at –

<https://kcorradio.com/Library/archive/exploring-the-bizarre/2020/october/paul-stonehill.mp3>.

But for the time being, follow along as Tim Swartz and I quiz the bestselling author.

**PAUL STONEHILL:** When Gorbachev came to power and changes started happening, they began publishing my Russian language material. And by the end of the 1980s, I started getting in touch with all the organizations. There were quite a few at the time. And getting a lot of materials. This was the period of freedom because of Gorbachev. And they changed it from the term UFO – you could actually start speaking about it and writing about it back in 1989. But before that it was a very convoluted history.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

Beginning with Stalin, UFOs were considered to be bourgeois enemy inventions, but at the same time the Soviets studied them, the Americans were spying, and vice-versa, and things were happening, incidents. And people wanted to know, especially the military, because they were pissed off that you cannot really study UFOs. Well, they don't care about our borders or border guards, they come in, either under the water or in the sky. So we've got to know what's going on.

But the Soviets were afraid that those who study UFOs without permission would see military tests in the sky, which has happened. And so you had this dilemma. And at the same time, American debunkers were some of the most fashionable people in the Soviet Union. They published their books so that Soviet citizens would know that UFOs do not exist – here are some Americans who say so.

**TIMOTHY BECKLEY:** They published books by like Donald Menzel and all?

**STONEHILL:** Yeah, Donald Menzel, absolutely. Those editors of the regional Soviet newspapers, who had to break silence once in a while, they got fired. It wasn't Stalin's times anymore. You weren't sent to concentration camps. But you get fired, you can't work anymore. Like the incidents in 1984 and a few others. And then the Soviet government had to do something about UFOs; it's like a wound that festers. They had to do something to cure it. And so they created a very interesting UFO/USO research study. Well paid by the Soviet government. It was military and academic. Universities participated. But no sense of worth.

They didn't want to study UFOs. They were afraid. And the military wanted to have answers. So this program existed for about thirteen years for sure. After that there were some other ways it existed. But for thirteen years, the whole of the mighty Soviet armed forces had to collect UFO and USO information. They had special forms to fill out and they were sent to two separate facilities in the Soviet Union. One by Leningrad and the other one by Moscow – hundreds of thousands of reports from all over were pouring in. The Soviets also had a few other ways to get information out of the population, to analyze it. We still don't know what happened to most of the materials. Somebody has them. But enough got to my hands and Philip (Mantle) and a few other people, enough to make you wonder the extent of these phenomena, UFOs and USOs, and what's going on on our planet. And how even the Soviet military were flabbergasted.

### **A HUGE ROBOT**

**BECKLEY:** What were some of the early reports? I remember one that involved a group of teenagers in a park. In fact, me and Peter Robbins were quoted in the New York Times story about the event but it happened so many years ago that I don't really remember all of the details. But I'm sure that you do. But that was one of the first reports that I remember reading that seemed to have some substance to it.

**STONEHILL:** Yeah, because it got out to the West. We'd had so many reports before. It took place in Voronezh in 1989. And, yes, some kids reported seeing a strange craft come and go and a huge robot. Very interesting. But what most people do not know—and I presented in my books—is nearby there is a city of Borisoglebsk, some of the most classified Soviet territories where they have top guns, military top guns, pilots who are training on the most advanced aircraft. And UFOs were destroying Soviet aircraft. And they knew this was not Americans.

In my books I present examples, like this strange giant cloud where Soviet jets would go into it and suffered very badly because of it. Or actual Soviet aircraft being



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

brought down. And the military officials begged Soviet military researchers to find out what the hell is going on with UFOs? Why are we losing our aircraft? Now this was not far from Voronezh, so there is a connection right there, but few people know about it.

Do you know when it started? For sure, we have reports from the 1930s, but seriously World War II, we had incidents of UFOs trying to be active in the Soviet skies, even over the battlefields. Observed not only by Soviet troops but also by Nazi allies from Spain who were fighting in Russia, and others. Strange cases.

And then you have these USOs, Unidentified Submersible Objects, trying to cross into Soviet waters. And this was no Nazi submarine. We knew differently. And then from the 1940s on, all this continued nonstop, and Stalin, of course, was interested in what the Americans were doing. And we had a lot of spies in the United States who were providing information to him. He knew about Roswell. I mention in my books how he got an assessment from the head of the Russian space program. And the assessment was basically that they exist. UFOs represent, let's say, an advanced, sentient extraterrestrial civilization, to put it more properly. But they do not present a danger to us.

### **DON'T SHOOT FIRST!**

BECKLEY: Well, if they were shooting down Soviet planes, it would seem like they WERE a threat.

STONEHILL: Don't shoot first and you will not be shot at. In 1953, a tremendous case, over Siberia, there was a gigantic mothership of a UFO that separated into smaller ones. And the Soviets, basically, they blinked and they were trying to bring it down. Stalin had just died. Nobody knew who was in charge of the country for sure. And they lost aircraft because of that in Siberia. Very bad biophysical effects on people down below.

BECKLEY: I'm just working on finishing up a book called "Alien Lives Matter: It's Okay to be a Grey," which includes cases where the aliens – for lack of a better word – have "retaliated" when they were attacked by human beings. We've got all kinds of cases like that, where they started shooting at the planes and bringing them down and so forth. How many Soviet planes would you say were actually destroyed?

STONEHILL: It depends where, down through the years. Finally, in the 1960s, the order came down to the armed forces to leave them alone. They're present but they don't mean harm so don't do anything to them.

BECKLEY: Don't aggravate them then.

STONEHILL: Yeah, but not everybody listened and so like in the 1970s, when the Ayatollah was fighting Saddam Hussein. Soviet troops were at the border and they saw this gigantic UFO in the early 1980s I believe, over Central Asia. They shot at it and they lost the whole battery. There were reports of course of Soviets fighting in Vietnam, against the Americans. They lost an artillery unit that was shooting at UFOs.

But I always mention that there was a very interesting successful shoot-down of a UFO, if we are to believe a number of military witnesses, in 1978. So that means if they could shoot it down, then they could reverse-engineer a few of the things. And apparently that's what happened. That's what they used for their advanced missiles.

This was in Central Asia. Central Asia is a hot spot for UFOs. In my book I present the most interesting areas. Not only the ocean but like lakes or the Black Sea. Most Americans don't know about it but it's interesting to know. It's not only the Arctic or



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

the Far East. We have a chapter in the book about those strange swimmers that were encountered by Soviet frogmen back in 1982.

### **NINE FEET TALL UNDERWATER ALIENS**

BECKLEY: That sounds fascinating...tell us a little about this incident.

STONEHILL: Oh, yeah. I'll say it in brief. But through the years I got more confirmation of the story that I first found out about in the early 1990s. Anyway, in 1982, at Lake Baikal, Soviet intelligence finds out that towards the bottom of the lake there are some strange beings operating without any breathing apparatuses, humanoid, tall, let's say nine feet tall, in silvery-like suits, underwater suits. They operate down below. The Soviets are trying to capture them. They send in frogmen and those beings throw the frogmen out from the water at incredible speed. They don't go through the process of decompression, so they die. And after that there was an order to the Soviet engineering forces, do not touch those beings. And so Soviet commanders flew to other deep water lakes and they said those things that operate down below, we're not to touch them. It's a state secret. Do not touch them.

What happened was that through the years I found out first of all confirmation of this case by a well-known Soviet author, who heard about it in 1986. And I started digging and digging. And we found out more confirmation from other areas of the former Soviet Union. And, yes, there are humanoid beings in the lakes and the oceans of our planet who have their own missions and tasks.

BECKLEY: Do you think that these beings are coming here from some other planet? Or have they established bases going back hundreds or even thousands of years? Perhaps they live in some aqua-world and we just don't know that they inhabit the world alongside of us.

STONEHILL: Alongside of us. And of course they could be using those tunnels that are rumored to exist down below, especially under Asia. I don't know what to tell you for sure. Is it an extraterrestrial presence here? Or something else? But whatever is here, there are two forces. One is benign, and one is not so benign. And they interfere in our affairs.

### **AFTER THE COMMERCIAL BREAK: THE CROAKERS**

TIM SWARTZ: So, Tim, you were asking a question about USOs possibly attacking submarines?

BECKLEY: Yeah, because I remember there was this one case that we wrote about, the Thresher, that had apparently hit some object underwater. Were there cases like that that you heard about where ships were taken down or never came to the surface again?

STONEHILL: Absolutely. And in the book I have information about the Devil's Triangle in the Far East. We have cases like that. We have cases not far away in the Kuril Islands where a major Soviet ship was disabled by UFOs. And one of the most interesting phenomena in all this USO universe is the case of the so-called "Croakers," the strange gigantic object that circled around Soviet submarines, especially in the NATO waters, but not only. And some of them actually impacted Soviet submarines, those especially big submarines, and the effect was tremendous. They never knew why it happened. They never even knew who the Croakers were. It's from the word to Croak, to make sounds like frogs do, okay?

That's what they heard. And they were very, very upset —the commanders— because they did not know who was on their tail, especially in strategically important

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

waters. But they also met them in other territories. So you see this gigantic object going at incredible speeds, like 230 knots per hour, or 400 miles per hour. We cannot do it. But that's what the Soviet submarine commanders observed.

RECOMMENDED VIEWING:

RUSSIA'S MYSTERIOUS AND EERIE LAKES

["https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tphktiXdOEo."](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tphktiXdOEo)

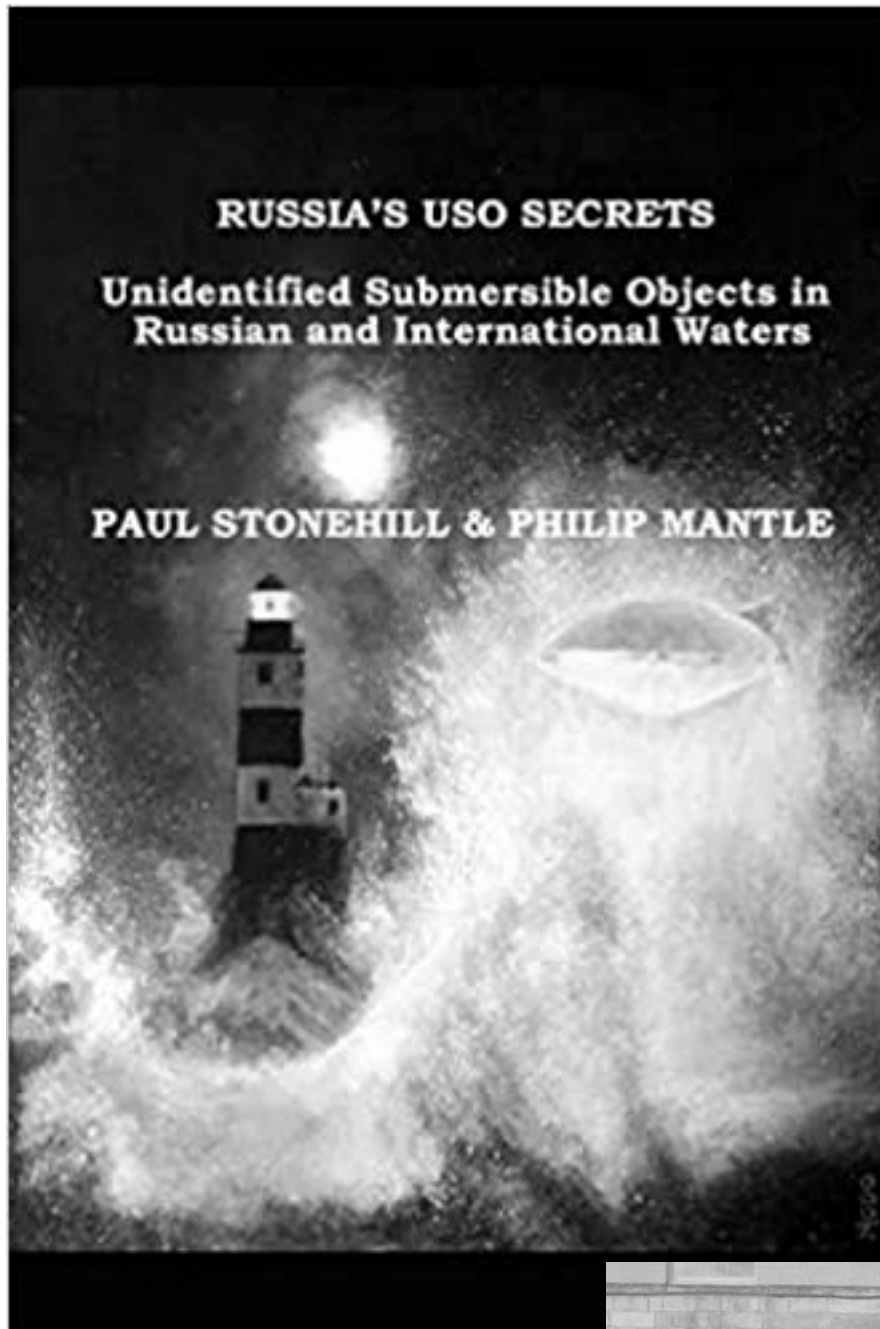


Series of Top Secret Navy photos of USO taken while Rear Admiral Dean Sackett was at the helm.



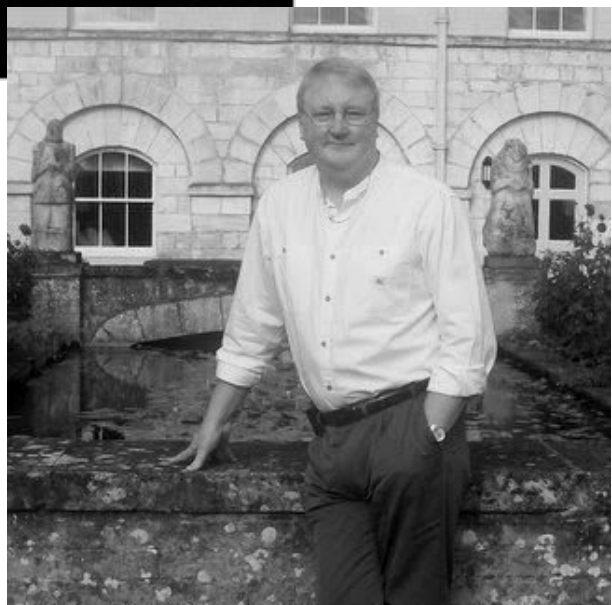
Rear Admiral Dean Sackett.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

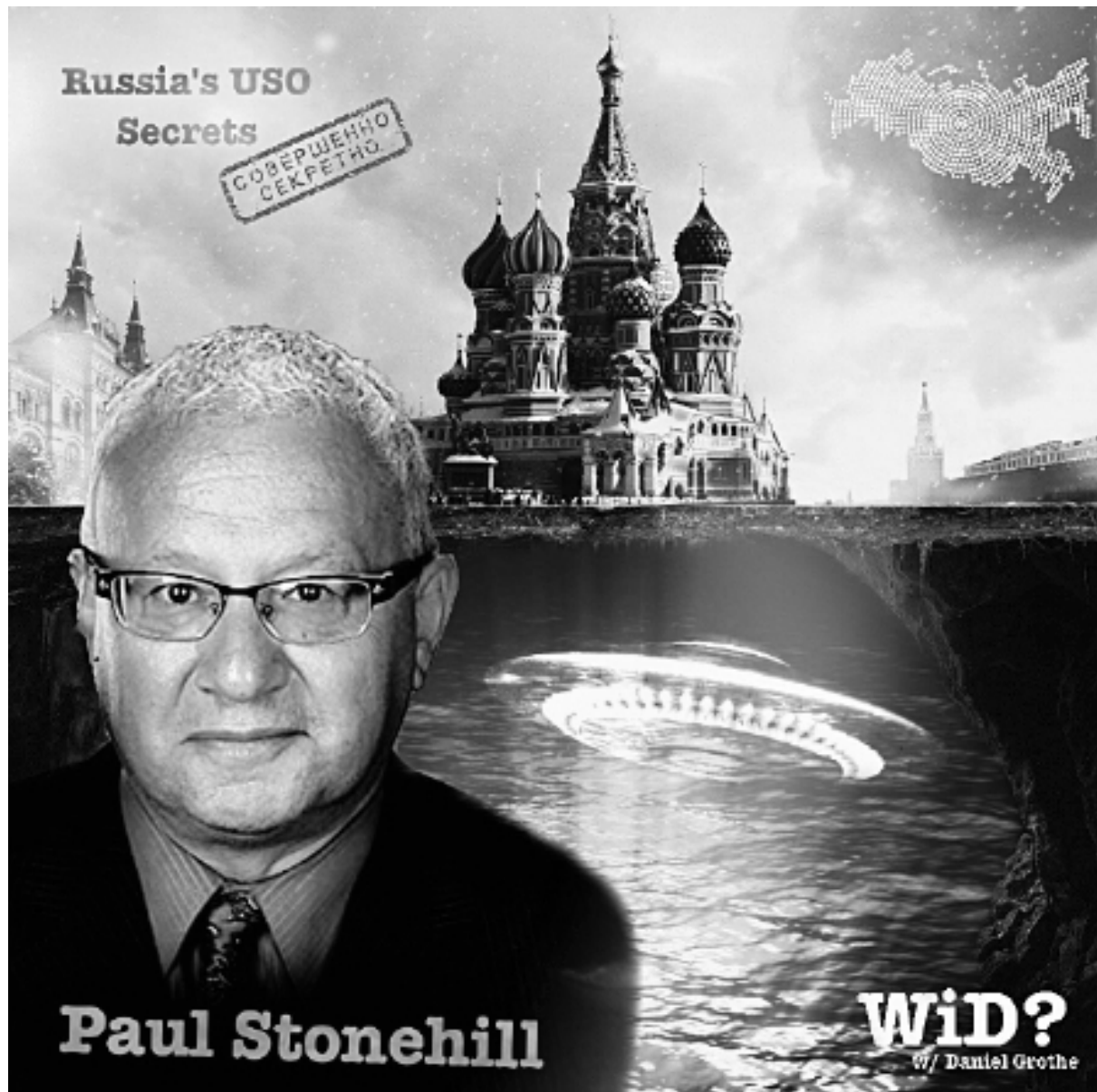


Paul Stonehill, along with research partner Philip Mantle, has compiled a wide variety of USO reports in this major release.

Flying Disc Press publisher  
Phil Mantle co-authored  
book with Paul Stonehill.

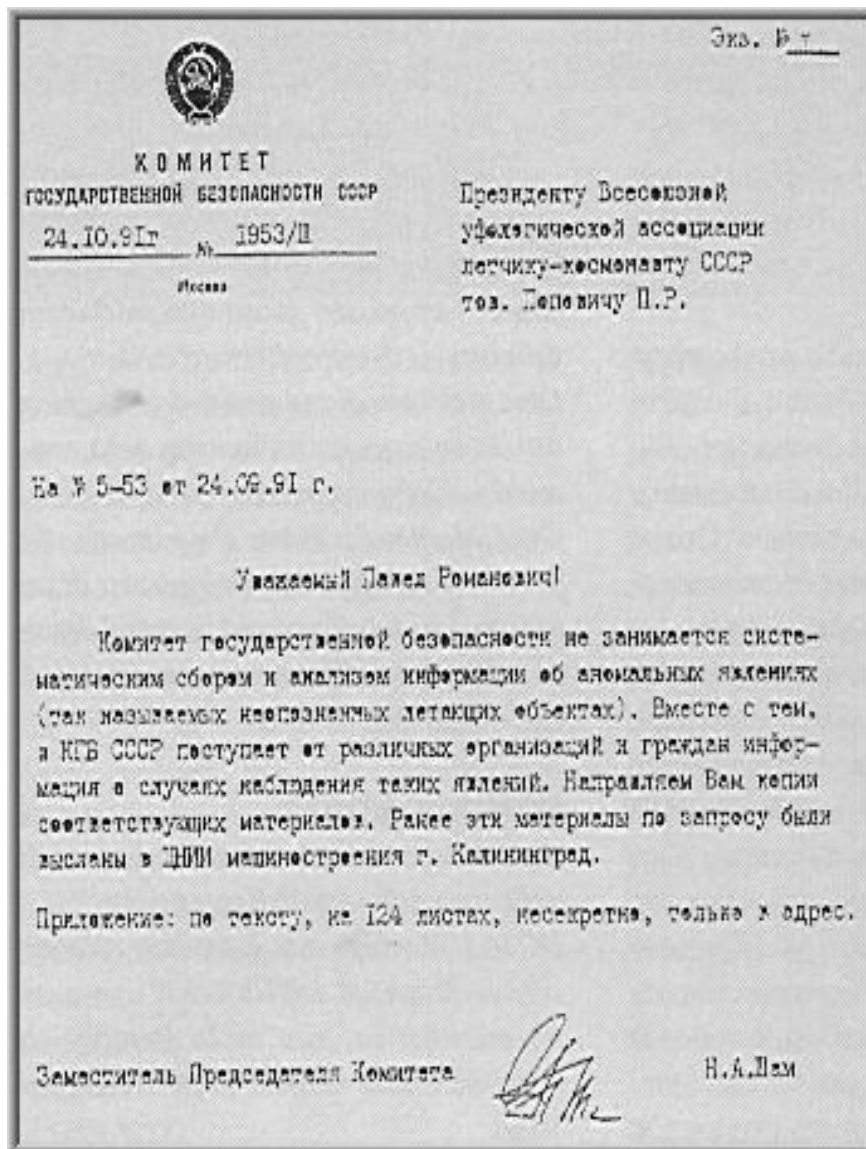


## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Without a doubt, Paul Stonehill is the leading researcher of UFO/USO events in Russia and the former USSR. - Twitter

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

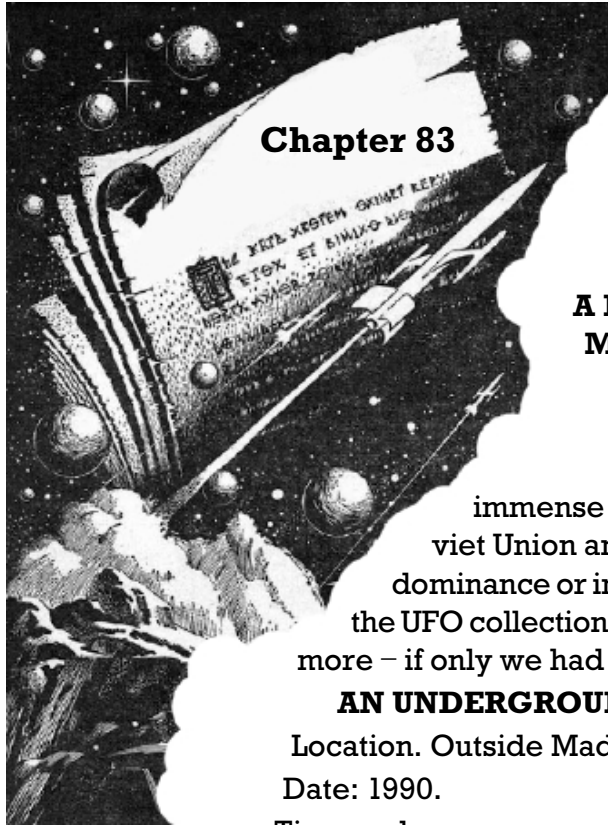


Russians concealed the truth about confrontations between USOs and their Navy as this document implies.



Since ancient times, the vast Lake Baikal has been known as deeply mysterious. But in the closing years of the Soviet era, and since, it has been the location of a number of alleged sightings of aliens and UFOs. Full Report, [www.SiberianTimes.com](http://www.SiberianTimes.com)

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 83

### A FEW MORE CASES INVOLVING THE MILITARY FROM RUSSIA AND USSR'S SPHERE OF INFLUENCE

UFOs as well as USOs have always had an immense interest in Russia as well as the former Soviet Union and the countries that are under their direct dominance or influence. Here are a handful of reports from the UFO collection of Albert Rosales. No doubt there are many more – if only we had many more pages to explore them.

#### AN UNDERGROUND MILITARY OR ALIEN BASE?

Location. Outside Madona, Latvia.

Date: 1990.

Time: unknown.

One of the local residents living outside the hamlet who had never believed “neither in hell nor in God or UFOs” at one point reported experiencing a series of strange events. He reportedly came upon a landed disc-shaped object and began contacting the alien crew on a regular basis. He was later visited by an “unearthly being” twice, and even stranger still, once a month a powerful humming sound was heard under his wooded cabin; even his windowpanes shook as a result of the hum. The witness attributed this part of the phenomena to underground Soviet military activity in the area. According to the source there is possibly an underground alien base in the remote region amid the forests of eastern Latvia.

HC addendum. Source: Pavel Muhortov. “M-skiy Triangle” Riga Latvia, 1990.

Type: C or G?

Comments: Unfortunately, there is no detailed description on the humanoids.

\* \* \* \* \*

#### A CRASHED DISC IN THE WOODS

Location. Krustakrogs, Latvia.

Date: November-December 1990.

Time: unknown.

Soviet military units found a crashed alien disc-shaped object in the woods about 90-100 km northeast of the city of Riga. The area was cordoned off and the disk moved out, covered by tarpaulin and loaded upon a flatbed truck or suspended below an MI helicopter. The disk was small, no more than 5 meters in diameter. It had a thick convex lens-shaped base and a large central dome. The dome was slightly flattened on top. In the bottom, the disk had a narrow cylindrical base like a broad prop. One side of the disk had sustained damage, with numerous dents inside the hull, obviously as a result of the hard impact and the fall from a high altitude. According to the

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

report the disk had an insignia on its hull resembling that of a trident. The military team moved the disk to a surface hangar at a military industrial complex in the town of Korolyov north of Moscow. Upon examination, no alien crew was found inside. It was established that the disk was a non-piloted extraterrestrial reconnaissance probe craft, design to collect information and soil samples etc. The disc was eventually removed to the island of Novaya Zemlya to a top-secret military installation build inside a mountain; code named "Lednik" (Glacier).

\* \* \* \* \*

### **SOVIET MILITARY OPENS FIRE ON UFO**

Location. Near Sary-Shagan, west of Lake Balhash, Russia.

Date: November 1978.

Time: unknown.

Concerned by intensive UFO activity over the secret scientific-military test range # 10 of air and antimissile defense (GosCINIP PVO # 10) Soviet military authorities made the radical decision to open fire on the UFOs and attempt to down one. (They had done this before). At the time of the test of a brand-new antimissile system a UFO appeared hovering over the launch site.

By direct order of Pyetr Grushin, hero of Socialist Labor, missile designer and responsible for the test, the military scrambled several aircraft and activated an S-75 AA-class missile and targeted on the object. One Su-7B aircraft launched a combat missile and apparently quite by accident downed the UFO. This occurred at a high altitude and after the explosion of the missile the object exploded into hundreds of small pieces that fell scattered on the ground. Most probably that occurred due to a self-destruct mechanism in the UFO. A whole division was then deployed, and many hundreds of soldiers began an extensive search operation that lasted for several days in attempt to find whatever was left of the object. They were literally crawling on all fours in their desperate search.

Vacations and cash bonuses were promised to those who found pieces of the UFO. Unfortunately for the Soviet authorities the debris was apparently scattered over a spacious area mixed in with numerous remains of terrestrial missiles (exploded during the many tests conducted at the site). This hindered the search for the UFO remains greatly. As a result, only a handful of small splinters were found, of different shapes. The wreckage consisted of silicon with traces of rare metals melted into splinters.

The debris was sent to several scientific-research institutes in the Moscow area for analysis. The results of the study were stunning. Apparently, the remains were those of sophisticated apparatus or electronics, which were samples of nanotechnology. The silicon in the UFO debris was not different in the chemical compound from simple river sand but seemed unbelievably pure. Study of the debris helped Soviet missile designers in introducing new technical designs for their missiles; they began covering them with silicon. Nothing is known about a possible crew that could have been present onboard the UFO. They were probably killed in the explosion, disintegrating as a result of the powerful explosion. No biological remains were ever found.

HC addendum. Source: Viktor Bystrov, Major ret. Air Defense Kiev in: "Interesnaya Gazeta" # 1 2004.

\* \* \* \* \*

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

## THE ENTITIES' APPEARANCE

Location. Primorskiy kray, Far East Russia.

Date: March 1990.

Time: unknown.

Two privates from military unit # 26870, Sergey Medyelyaev and Nikolay Kudryavyi spotted a UFO hovering in midair above the territory of the military camp. It was oval in shape and white. A violet beam of light emanated from the object and then hovered in place for about six seconds and then it seemed to dissolve in midair. Around the same time a meteorology observer from the same unit, private Kravtsov encountered a strange entity in doors while coming out of the washroom. He immediately stepped back in fear and the humanoid appeared to have done the same thing, gliding away very quickly floating just above the floor. The entity appeared to be globe-shaped, but it had a "head" and one thick "leg" beneath. The witness did not notice any arms. This incident lasted for about 20-30 seconds. After the encounter, Kravtsov had difficulty speaking and stammered.

HC addendum. Source: Valeriy Dvuzhilnyi, Dalnegorsk and Andrey Pavlov "Komsomolskaya Pravda." Moscow, December 1 2000.



Could this be what the occupants of the deep sea "Croakers" are like? An unsavory thought. Pix from "Creatures From The Deep," circa 1955.



## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



While exploring deep into a mysterious forest, hunter says he discovered this most unusual and scary metal object. Is it a UFO, a spaceship or alien egg? You be the judge. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xYHkK6fIDGw>



RT (Russian TV) reports on diamond-shaped UFO over the Kremlin which must have had the military in an uproar.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

### Soviet Cosmonauts in Space See Beings as big as a jet airliner with Human Faces



Dzhanibekov



Atkov



Kizim



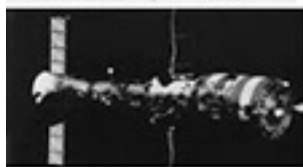
Solovyov



Savitskaya



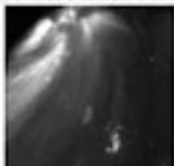
Volk



Salyut 7 Space Lab

Something occurred with the Soviet Cosmonauts in the Salyut 7 that orbited the earth on July 12, 1984. Several Cosmonauts (not crazy people-but highly educated intelligent people- trained astronaut pilots, scientists and even doctors). "What we saw were seven giant figures in the form of humans, but with wings and mist-like halos as in the classic depiction of angels."

The heavenly visitors, they said, followed them for about 10 minutes and vanished as suddenly as they had appeared. However, 12 days later, Cosmonauts Svetlana Savitskaya, Igor Volk, and Vladimir Dzhanibekov, who had just joined the others on the space station, also saw the beings- Solovyov and Atkov could no longer dismiss the phenomenon as a communal hallucination. "They were glowing," they reported. "We were truly overwhelmed. There was a great orange light, and through it, we could see the figures of seven angels. The cosmonauts went on to described these mist haloed beings as being nearly 80-feet in height with a wingspan comparable to that of a 747 jet; although, it should be noted, that there's no indication in the public record of how these men of science came to these proportional estimations. They were smiling as though they shared a glorious secret, but within a few minutes, they were gone. (Parade Magazine- New Years Edition 1985. 1985 Washington Post Newspaper.) Additional information: According to the Technical Memorandum for the Salyut, over 20,000 photos were taken during that mission. - John Massaria (NY 2012)

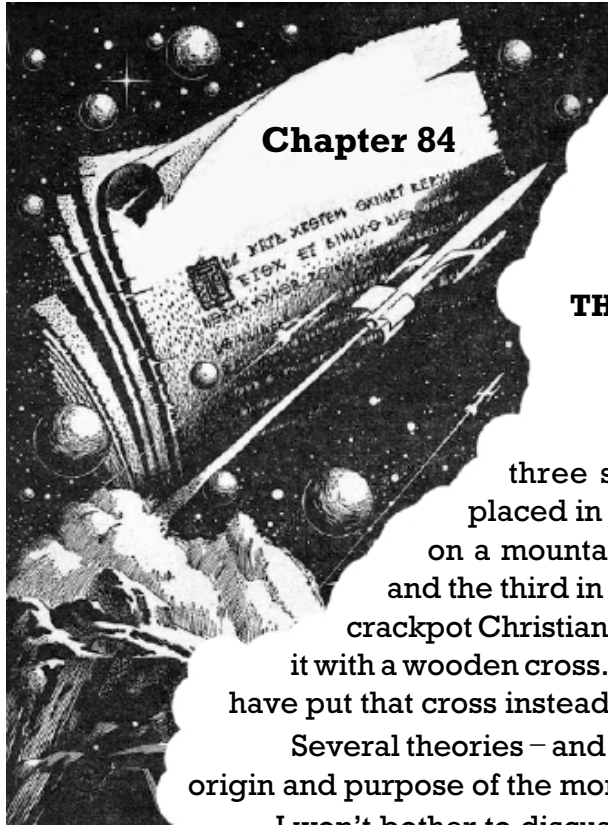


An important news story that has gotten little media coverage. A good sign we should heed the warning not to colonize space.



Peace on Earth? Hardly. Russian astronauts report seeing angels in space.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 84

### THEY ARE LIKELY TO SEEK REVENGE

By Timothy Green Beckley

I have no proof that aliens put up the three silvery metal faced monoliths that were placed in Utah – the first to be discovered – another on a mountain top in Romania (a very unlikely place) and the third in California that was removed by a group of crackpot Christians who chanted “God is King,” and replaced it with a wooden cross. I would like to tell them where they should have put that cross instead, but this is a “family book.”

Several theories – and I say theories – have been offered as to the origin and purpose of the monoliths.

I won't bother to discuss the mundane explanations here, but the late Fortean researcher John Keel wrote a book, “The Eighth Tower,” in which he spoke of such monoliths being placed in strategic spots on the globe. His explanation might be a bit over the top, talk about unbridled conjecture, but it truly is incomparable Keelism.

“In the Orient, there is a story told of the seven towers. These citadels, well hidden from mankind, are occupied by groups of Satanists who are chanting the world to ruin. Perhaps this is just a story; perhaps there is some truth behind it. But what if there is yet another tower, a tower not of good or evil but of infinite power? What if all our destinies are controlled by this cosmic force for its own mysterious purposes? And what if UFOs and other paranormal manifestations are merely tools being used to manipulate us and guide us toward the cosmic role we are fated to play? Perhaps, after all, we are not independent beings but are instead the creations and slaves of the eighth tower.”

If, indeed the aliens had anything to do with placing the monoliths about and they are unceremoniously torn down and carted away and eventually destroyed, I believe we will not have heard the last of it.

You know how vengeful they can be!

The always awe-inspiring “Desert Oracle,” presents a podcast “Eighth Tower” to “King Keel,” that will have you scratching your head in wonderment as to why Joshua Tree is often the focal point of so much frenzied paranormal oddities.

<https://www.desertoracle.com/tag/john-keel/>.

In my earlier book “Psychic and UFO Revelations For The Twenty-First Century,” I revealed how I had been told in a series of interstellar communications how the ultra-terrestrials would never allow us to colonize space.

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

## **WATCH OUT! — SPACE BROTHERS WARN WE WILL NOT BE ALLOWED TO SET FOOT ON THE MOON**

Ever really wonder why we have not been back to the moon?

Why we haven't set up a base or even a colony there by now?

Maybe the warning transmitted to me had been taken to heart — for after all it had been delivered in a stern tone.

"Alien beings, using the moon as a flying saucer base, are warning us to watch our step in space. If we try to colonize the moon, these outer space intelligence, will stop us!"

The "New York Daily News" and the "Sunday Gazette Mail" of Charleston, West Virginia carried my message throughout the country, since the Daily News had a circulation of about 3 million at the time, the West Virginia paper a lot less of course.

It was June of 1969, and I was in Charleston to speak at a large "flying saucer show," organized by J. Ralph Jarrett acting as that year's sponsor of the Congress of Scientific UFOlogists. I was on the national board of director for the group, along with stalwarts James Moseley, Cleveland's Rick Hilberg and Al Manning, a Korean War vet who had had an up close, personal encounter with a foo fighter.

I pointed out at a press conference, held before the event in the Daniel Boone Hotel, that I had been instructed by my "planetary guides" to tell the media that if we attempted to return to the moon, there would be serious repercussions on earth — in the form of earthquakes, power failures and other headline making disasters. I should point out that the space people didn't necessarily say that they were going to cause these events (except for Ted Owens who said the SI's could be very vindictive). Instead it was a sort of what you sow you reap sort of thing.

After I explained that my source for these warnings was a group of UFO contactees, who had been in regular touch with some pretty powerful extraterrestrial friends, they pretty much accurately quoted me as having said: "Whatever they are, these beings are more highly advanced. They are primarily concerned that we might use the moon for military purposes. They're warning us not to do that."

Fat chance I would have to say, even at this late date

To bolster my point, I revealed that many of our space missions had been closely monitored by "strange lights," which followed our astronauts out in space in order to show us that they "meant business." I also told how they might go so far as to "quarantine the earth until we have cleaned up our act." I confess I was going for the sensationalist factor, hoping the event would get more than a blurb in the back of the paper. My approach resulted in wide coverage. I had said a mouthful and I would have to live with it.

All hell broke loose in early December 2020 as the grand space dish of all time crumbled to the ground causing untold damage and putting it out of commission. The dish in the heart land of Puerto Rico tries to use microwaves to pick up signals from space, or to send them out to the stars. Sort of a bit of cosmic yin yang.

Another indication of the "space people's" powers as we sent a rocket to hook up with the space station just a few days before, thus going against their "provocation rule"

Liz Krues reporting for the "Astronomical Society of the Pacific: states: "One of

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

the world's largest radio observatories is out of commission for an unknown amount of time, after a cable snapped and tore a gash through the collecting dish. The Arecibo Observatory, located in Puerto Rico, has searched the sky for radio waves for more than 50 years. Four hundred and fifty feet above the 1,000-foot-wide (305 meters) dish sits the telescope's platform, which is suspended by a system of strong steel cables and reinforced concrete towers and blocks, a bit like a suspension bridge. One of those cables snapped in the early morning hours of August 10. As it came crashing down, it twisted the platform and damaged several panels in the Gregorian dome, which houses the observatory's secondary and tertiary reflectors. Then the cable tore a 100-foot (30m) gash through the main dish, hundreds of feet below. There's been no information on what caused the cable to break or how long the telescope will be unusable."

Okay so you would think I made my point – tit for tat interplanetary style.

But it stands to reason that the investigator/author Nick Redfern would dig deeper into this catastrophe to come up with one hell of a back story.

This, my friend, is a real whopper, that you won't find at "Burger King."

Seems that one astronomer became so excited by the prospects of a chit chat with extraterrestrials that he folded camp in West Virginia and headed for the humid surroundings of this most beautiful U.S. possession in the Caribbean.

Born May 28, 1930, Frank Donald Drake was an American astronomer and astrophysicist. He was involved in the search for extraterrestrial intelligence, including the founding of SETI, mounting the first observational attempts at detecting extraterrestrial communications in 1960 in Project Ozma, developing the Drake equation, and as the creator of the Arecibo Message, a digital encoding of an astronomical and biological description of the Earth and its life-forms for transmission into the cosmos.

According to Nick Redfern reporting for MysteriousUniverse.org —"Roughly halfway through the 1960s, there was sudden, high-strangeness near to the Observatory that involved Frank Drake. In fact, near. It was on one fateful day that a security guard at the observatory saw a decidedly strange figure moving around the installation. The man – if, indeed, what was seen a man – appeared to be wearing a long, dark cloak. There were suggestions that, perhaps, what was seen by the guard was nothing less than an honest-to-goodness vampire. Yes, really.

"Around two days after the initial report of the cloaked thing was made, Drake said (in his 1992 book, 'Is anyone Out There?'): 'I really was forced to look into it...because a cow was found dead on a nearby farm, with all the blood drained from its body. The vampire rumor had already spread through the observatory staff, and now the cow incident whipped the fears of many people into a frenzy.'"

Nick stresses in the posting, "As far as we know, the sinister figure was not seen again. The story isn't over, though. It should be noted that the issue of the poor cow having 'all the blood drained' from its body sounds very similar to something that began in the 1990s. Namely, the rise, in 1995, of the allegedly-blood-sucking Chupacabra; in Puerto Rico. And, perhaps mixed-in with something not unlike the lethal monsters in the 1997 movie, 'Or, was the monster a real-life extraterrestrial entity that chose to pay a visit to the that was looking for ETs? More than fifty years later, it's unlikely that we'll know the truth. The story, however, still endures."

It sure does as does Nick Redfern's deep dish journalism.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

We kind of predict that there will be repercussions from all these events.

<http://nickredfernfortean.blogspot.com/>.

### **SUGGESTED READING – BOOKS BY NICK REDFERN**

Cosmic Crashes (1999) by Nick Redfern – ISBN 0-671-03306-9[16]

Strange Secrets (2003) by Nick Redfern and Andy J. Roberts – ISBN 0-7434-6976-3

Three Men Seeking Monsters (2004) by Nick Redfern – ISBN 0-7434-8254-9

Body Snatchers in the Desert: The Horrible Truth at the Heart of the Roswell Story (2005) by Nick Redfern – ISBN 0-7434-9753-8

On The Trail of the Saucer Spies (2006) by Nick Redfern – ISBN 1-933665-10-6

Celebrity Secrets: Official Government Files on the Rich and Famous (2007) by Nick Redfern – ISBN 1-4165-2866-0[8]

Man-Monkey – In Search of the British Bigfoot (2007) by Nick Redfern – ISBN 1-905723-16-4

Memoirs of a Monster Hunter: A Five-Year Journey in Search of the Unknown (2007) by Nick Redfern – ISBN 1-56414-976-5

The NASA Conspiracies (2011) by Nick Redfern – ISBN 1-60163-149-9[4]

The Real Men in Black (2011) by Nick Redfern – ISBN 1-60163157-X

The Zombie Book: Encyclopedia of the Living Dead (2014) – ISBN 1-57859504-5



Monoliths are showing up in the strangest places and then disappearing, like this one in Romania.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



Perhaps a nasty group of aliens were responsible for bringing down this microwave telescope in Puerto Rico.



Prof. Frank Drake would welcome a call from outer space.



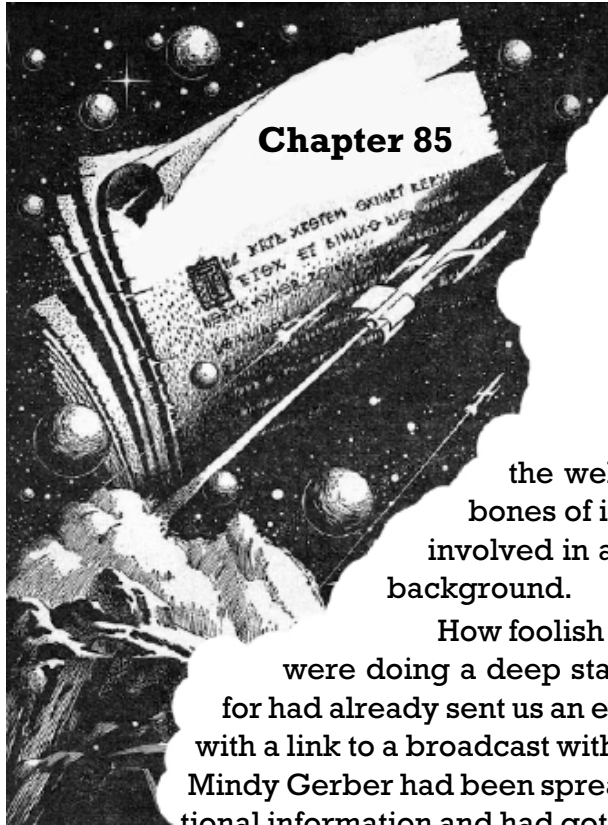
## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



Nick Redfern warns us to keep away from Area 51 and describes how a rather “unwholesome” being was seen crawling around the massive microwave dish.



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 85

### DEATH AT THE BOTTOM OF THE SEA

By Joseph Foster

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: We were searching the web for him. We had only had the barest of bones of information about the USO incident he was involved in and we knew absolutely nothing about his background.

How foolish we were being, for at the very moment we were doing a deep state search the individual we were looking for had already sent us an email and it was waiting for us to read along with a link to a broadcast with all the "missing details." Longtime friend Mindy Gerber had been spreading the word about our request for additional information and had gotten us to the one and true source – namely, to the individual involved.

Here is what we had originally reported.

Quartermaster Joseph Foster was on deck when he saw three objects careening at 3500 miles per hour over his Coast Guard cutter, the Mellon. Just ten minutes later, he learned of the sinking of a Soviet submarine, carrying three armed nuclear ballistic missiles and torpedoes, lost with all hands. The mysterious objects had approached from that same direction, ENE, 800 miles away! The 1968 incident prompted the CIA (Project Azorian) to investigate and raise the sub. (After all, it was during the Cold War).

Courtesy MUFON – No additional information found.

This is no longer the case.

### WHO PRECISELY IS JOSEPH R. FOSTER?

New Jersey resident Joe Foster categorizes himself as a "retired senior technology executive who wishes to share a unique history with people."

Foster further explains that, "After spending years working in diverse positions including; Technology Program Management, IT Project Management, Data Center Management, Consulting and gaining a modicum of notoriety for being part of a small organization that cleared the first government security with the Federal Reserve Bank of New York on behalf of our parent company, ML&Co. since the great depression. This was but the icing on the cake so to speak because this all pales in light of the other paranormal events that I witnessed that I would like to share with you."

### A UFO EXPERIENCER, LECTURER AND CONFERENCE ORGANIZER

#### POSITION STATEMENT:

"I have had years of experiences gathering data involving the UAP/UFO phe-

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

nomenon, starting at age three years old through my last UFO sighting event, May 2015. These incidents (Civilian and Military) left an indelible mark demanding that I explore the phenomenon and share whatever knowledge or insights gained with the public. Additionally, my background included working for the government as well as private industry including advanced technologies that further added fuel to the desire for understanding the world (seen and unseen) in which we live along with all the mysteries as of yet unexplained.”

## **LOST AT SEA**

**By Joseph R. Foster**

In order to portray the timelines for my Coast Guard-related sightings at sea I am organizing it in such a way that the timeline is portrayed accurately.

Sightings in order and by timeline:

1. First Ocean Station Victor (OSV) patrol – 34.0 north, 165.0 east (July/August – 1969) – My first duty station out of Coast Guard boot camp was on the CGC Mellon (WHEC 717) home-ported in Honolulu, Hawaii. My first deployment on the Mellon was to spend approximately 45 days on the way to, on station and returning from OSV. OSV itself was about halfway between Hawaii and Japan and our mission was to provide navigational assistance to ships and planes traversing the Pacific Ocean, to and from the United States, primarily to Japan and the Far East. It was also during this patrol that the Apollo 11 lunar mission to the moon took place (July 16th through July 24th, 1969). We were in the same general area of the Pacific Ocean of where the splash-down and recovery took place (Apollo - 13.30 north, 169.1 east).

Interestingly, we also had a significant UFO sighting during OSV – and the lunar mission, the exact date escapes me however the event itself will be forever etched in my mind. Being that I was only a Seaman Apprentice I had my watch duties as did everyone else on board ship. The evening of the sighting, I was to report to the bridge with the rest of my watch section including three other “deck apes”, the Quartermaster of the Watch, and the Officer of the Deck. Since I was on the mid-watch (0000 – 0400) we had to arrive 15 minutes before the watch was to begin in order to get turnover from the off-going watch. During this turnover period, there were 14 of us on the bridge (including my O6 Captain).

## **THE ORIGINAL TIC TACS?**

During turnover, the bridge was “squawked” over the intercom by CIC (Combat Information Center) that air search radar had picked up three high speed objects approaching the ship (we were on station that consisted of a 10 square mile grid) from out of the Northeast and heading on a Southwesterly course that would take the targets directly over the ship. What caused the most confusion and interest was the fact that these “targets” were clocked by radar at a speed of 3500 mph while flying in a triangular formation. For 1969 three objects flying in tight formation and flying such a long distances was quite unique, if not impossible. But, it would get even more spectacular as the seconds ticked by.

Being that we had a direction and we knew the orientation of the ship (facing north) all ran out to the starboard (right) bridge wing to see if we could get a view of these mysterious objects. The night sky was clear with thousands of stars however no other source of light visible. It was if you will, a perfect South Pacific evening at sea. Within seconds, the 3 objects were picked up on the horizon and sure enough, they rapidly closed on the ship and made a high speed flyover that all were able to see. As

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

the objects passed over the ship, witnesses ran from the Starboard bridge wing, through the bridge and out onto the Port bridge wing, just in time to see the objects disappear to the Southwest on the horizon. Total viewing time was less than seven seconds (estimated). The officers did some quick calculation in spherical trig and were able to corroborate the speed as being around 3200 mph. Again, there were 14 people on the bridge at the time of the sighting.

The last part of this event took place several minutes later when the ship's radio officer reported to the bridge with a form in his hand that needed the Captain's signature. When the Captain signed, the radio officer took the form and went back down to the radio room where it was assumed that a Sitrep (situation report) was transmitted via proscribed procedures. This would also be the last anyone ever heard of the event and what transpired.

That is until about a year and a half later!

### **LARGE DARK MASS SEEN UNDER THE SHIP**

2. USO sighting – Republic of Vietnam – (June 1970 – Mui Bae Bung) – We were anchored nearby that island after returning from a mission near DaNang. It was there that we awaited orders to relieve the vessel anchored in support of a Seal base at the mouth of the Song ong doc river, a little to the north. It was to be several hours before we were to assume station duties so the Captain ordered that we anchor for those several hours several miles off of Mui Bae Bung (island at point of where the South China sea joins the Gulf of Siam).

Being the junior Quartermaster (I was the first striker to leave the deck force in the history of the Mellon) I had to stand the anchor watch on the bridge along with the other watchstanders. In addition, we had a Gunners mate on the flying bridge with an M16 rifle to stand as a "shark" guard while the rest of the crew enjoyed "swim call." Swim call consisted of diving off of the main deck off of the aft 1/3rd of the ship, swimming to an inflatable raft and climbing up a cargo net back to the main deck, then repeating the process.

The day was overcast and grey, temperature was about 80 degrees and there was a slight breeze (5 knots) with about a 1' chop to the water. The water was approximately the same color of the sky generally speaking. During my watch and during swim call, all of us on the port bridge wing and the flying bridge were looking towards the aft part of the ship where the men were swimming off of the Port side. Being that the bridge wing was 44' above the water line, we had a good perch from which to observe everything. Looking down about a 45 degree angle, we soon observed a large dark mass swimming directly under the ship, about a third of the way from the fantail. The object was moving very deliberately from Starboard to Port and at a depth of over 18' (the depth of the keel at that point). It was determined that the object was perfectly teardrop shaped, jet black and had no appendages showing (no fins, flukes or any other break of the teardrop shape). Because it was jet black it was sometimes hard to see (never clearly because of sea, sky and wind conditions).

The object was also directly under the men as they were swimming and all remained oblivious to what was there. Being that all on the bridge wing and flying bridge saw the object, the shark guard used his camera to try to get a picture that did not come out very well but was still used in the crews book of the deployment with a drawing of the Loch Ness monster on it. We all agreed upon what we were able to see (sighting only lasted for about 10 – 15 seconds because of the viewing conditions). It

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

was at this point that I went into the bridge to get our copy of "Jane's Ships of the World" that was a bridge staple used to identify all known ships and craft. At first we thought it might have been a whale (blue) however there was no means of propulsion or even movement. That is when we thought that it might have been some type of miniature submarine of unknown nationality. Its dimensions were: 100' long and about 35' wide at its widest part.

Upon looking at all of the known submarines in use by various navies at the time, there was absolutely nothing that approximated what we witnessed for size, shape or description. At this point, we were limited to either an unknown sea creature or something else. Because of the location and the circumstances, we really had nothing to report that would have made any difference at all, so we opted to keep it "anecdotal" and it only showed up as a joke in the Crew's book. To this day, I firmly believe that it falls into the USO category.

### **UFO FLIES TOWARD OUR SHIP**

3. Daylight Sphere – UFO Sighting – Returning from RVN approximately two days out from Guam sailing back to Honolulu, Hawaii. As a Quartermaster (striker) I was a navigator and signalman whose duties included; assisting in Celestial Navigation, Electronic Navigation (LORAN) and keeping the official ship's logbook. Being that I was still the "junior" Quartermaster of the Watch, I had all of the 4 to 8 watches (morning and afternoon) plus, I had to work during the day from 8:00 A. M. to 4:00 P. M. (16 hour days except Sunday, then it was just 8 hours of watches). Being that we were heading back to Hawaii after our deployment, I had the job of "hacking" (keeping the stopwatch time) for the Officer of the Deck (OD) while he used the sextant to shoot morning stars (0530 in the A. M. local ship's time). While I was hacking for the OD, my Chief (Chief Quartermaster) was hacking for the Captain (senior captain in the Coast Guard at the time) while he worked the sextant as well. It was during this activity that we were all out on the Starboard bridge wing (right side of the ship) while we were heading in an ESE direction. It was a beautiful morning with about a 25% cloud cover, a slight breeze that caused a slight chop to the Pacific blue sea and a temperature of about 70 degrees. All in all, a great morning.

We had just started shooting morning stars when we noticed a large, very shiny (like a drop of mercury) sphere that was coming directly at us from the front of the ship. This large object was on a reciprocal course to ours and traveling at a speed of about 50 or 60 mph. Its altitude was estimated to be about 200 to maybe 500'. As we all watched, the object passed the ship to our Port (left) side and continued on its course. Being young and very impressionable, I was sure that the Captain was going to order a report to be filed (such as with the OSV sighting) however, much to my surprise, he just shrugged his shoulders and went back to using his sextant to ascertain our position. This was never logged or reported.

Again, nothing was said by anyone about this event. To me, it was significant because, it was almost identical to the object that I witnessed as a 10 year old while living on Dorbrook farm in 1958. That object was flying over the NAD Earle's Navy road where nuclear munitions were stored and moved by train and truck to ammunition ships located on Raritan bay.

These three events represent the 20 months that I served on this vessel. My captain (Captain Otis Abney) was the senior O6 in the Coast Guard at the time however, he would never make Admiral because he was a "mustang-er" (E1-O6) and not

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

academy. But with that being said, he also by that time had spent over 30 years before the mast and there was nothing that he did not experience at sea.

Now, after we returned from Vietnam, I would remain onboard the Mellon for one last Ocean Station Victor patrol. That would take me again through July and August of 1970 (almost one year to the day for my first patrol). About a week before we set sail, I and several buddies were on liberty and taking our launch from the base to Honolulu proper where we could change into civilian clothes and enjoy partying in Waikiki. When we got on the liberty launch, the coxswain asked if we minded if he took a slight detour with the boat so that he could look at the big, strange, ship that was tied up in front of my ship on Sand Island (Honolulu harbor). As we cruised down the ship's Port side we all marveled at how big and strange this ship was and, how bright and shiny it looked (brand new). As we got to the stern of the vessel and was swinging around to resume our trip to continue our liberty, I noticed the name on the stern and I swear it said "Glomar Explorer" that was constructed by Howard Hughes and his company, Global Marine. I knew what this ship was because I read about it in either Popular Mechanics or Popular Science about a year or so earlier.

### **STRANGE PATCHES OF FOG**

I then put it out of my mind until much later. Anyway, about a week later we headed back out to Ocean Station Victor (34.0 North, 165.0 East) for what we thought would be just another boring patrol. I was wrong about that! About a week or so after arriving at station, we were sitting quietly keying our location for passing ships and aircraft, just waiting for something to happen that would require our assistance. This particular day at sea (I found no two days the same) was a very strange day at sea. There were these strange and immense patches of fog that went from the surface to as high as one could see. They were the thickest clouds that touched the water that I have ever seen or, could ever have imagined. Very bizarre to say the least. Anyway, we were transmitting as we were supposed to and we had our radars working as well. It was well into my watch that surface search radar picked up a very large target that was a couple of miles from our location. We were not in a fog bank however we were surrounded on all sides by these thick and tall cloud formation that looked more like cliffs than anything else. Radar now still tracking this large target started to show smaller objects breaking off. All we could think of was that it was an aircraft carrier (gigantic target) doing some type of air operations however, that would have been crazy with the fog conditions.

As we watched the radar and our lookout keeping a sharp eye soon saw something very strange. Coming out of one of this cliff like formations, came first a pointed white bow, then more of the ship appeared until we now saw a large radome, then another, then a third appeared until the entire vessel was now out in the clear exactly 2000 yards (one nautical mile) from us. Being the QM of the watch, I manned one of our signal lights, while the bridge used international frequencies to try to talk with this vessel. There was no radio response, instead, the vessel shut off all of its transmitting equipment (including radars) and it just sat there and listened. My captain was on the bridge at the time and he had us shut down all of our transmitting equipment including radar, and we just sat and listened with our own ECM equipment. At this time, my chief also joined me on the bridge and together we continued to try to speak with the ship via flashing light, all to no avail.

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

## **A CAT AND MOUSE GAME WITH RUSSIAN SUB**

This game of cat and mouse continued for about an hour during which time it remained a standoff. The strange fog condition remained and now it was starting to get dangerous. Being that we stopped transmitting, we were in essence invisible to all other ships at sea for the most part and now we were in danger of being run down by one of the gigantic oil tankers or cargo vessels who would not even know that they ran us over. The captain decided that enough was enough and we went back to our normal ops including navigation beacons and radar. At this time, I was on the flying bridge with my chief when the word went out that there was another smaller target coming up behind us. Sure enough, out of another fog bank, came a black submarine. I immediately started flashing my light at this new target and after a couple of minutes of sending AA, we received a response from the sub that said NYES (radio call sign) that turned out to be an open US Navy call sign. This sub was apparently playing cat and mouse with what turned out to be a Russian (Soviet) spy ship/range ship.

It was years later (probably around 1978 or so) that I saw a video called "Project Azorian" that was made by the CIA highlighting the raising of the K-129 Soviet era Golf II ballistic missile submarine (diesel) that sank under very mysterious circumstances about 1000 miles from Hawaii in 1968. The interesting thing was, right when the sub sank and broke up in 16,000' of water (not too far from French Frigate Shoals), the US Navy knew almost exactly where it went down. It was around this time that the CIA made a decision to try to raise this vessel for unknown reasons. Hence, the Glomar Explorer was constructed by Howard Hughes and Lockheed Martin with the express purpose of raising this ship. The cover story for the special ship that was to be made was that it was a "mining" vessel that would mine manganese nodules off of the ocean floor in 16,000' of water. In 1974, the submarine was partially raised and the NY Times broke the story therefore forcing the making of the video. This actually fits nicely with the strange encounter that my ship had on that last OSV patrol. The Russian ship was trying to locate their missing sub. I will be willing to bet on that!

The strange thing was we were OSV that is used by all ships and countries of the world for navigation and assistance at sea in any emergency. That is our job regardless of whom benefits. So why would a very sophisticated Soviet Naval vessel be showing such interest in the US Coast Guard. Made no sense. Anyway, after a while everything went back to normal, we completed our patrol and returned to Honolulu where I would receive orders to report to Navy schools on Ford Island, Pearl Harbor. This begins the final aspect of what was a very interesting period of time for me.

I reported to Fleet Training Group – Pearl around September and remained until November while I attended several of these schools. While there, I lived in barracks facing the Arizona memorial and some tennis courts. The barracks still had the bullet holes from the Japanese attack of December 7th 1941. Being an enlisted man with a rather paltry paycheck, there wasn't much to do other than hang out at the EM club or play tennis. So, I opted to play tennis after I found a partner that worked out there on Ford Island himself. One day, I told this buddy about the three events that I experienced while on board the Mellon. All of a sudden, he started laughing! I immediately figured that he was laughing at me for believing in UFOs however, he went on to explain that the Navy received "thousands of reports such as the one we reported as well as the two that were not reported every year". Please note: this was around November of 1970 and this sailor worked for an organization known as FICPAC (Fleet

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

Intelligence Central Pacific) that was then located on Ford Island and was a part of the Office of Naval Intelligence. Let that sink in! Thousands of reports such as we had, just from US Naval vessels, every year!

\* \* \* \* \*

NOTE: I am positive we will be hearing more from Joe and his exciting USO and UFO related adventures while in the military.

Topic: Joseph Foster's Zoom Meeting - Personal Meeting Room Date Recorded: Nov 14, 2020.

\* \* \* \* \*

### **ANOTHER FIRST HAND ACCOUNT**

#### **LARGE V SHAPED UFO ENCOUNTER WITH US NAVY NUCLEAR SUBMARINE: EM EFFECTS NOTED**

Date: October 24, 1989. Location: Florida, United States.

From the witness: "My ship was on patrol about 150 miles of the Florida coast. We were cruising at about 500 feet when the submarine started experiencing electronics problems.... I saw a large inverted V-shaped UFO off the port side.... This huge vessel was over a half mile across. The UFO made a half circle around our ship then passed across the stern..."

Source: George Filer (MUFON Eastern Director), Filer's Files #43-1998, 10-30-98.

A sailor reports about the UFO sighting he had while in the Navy. "I was assigned to USS Memphis (SSN-698), homeport Titusville, Florida. (Cape Canaveral.) Our mission was Special Assignments which meant we protected the Space Program. We would go to sea and patrol while the shuttle was on the pad. Nine years ago, on October 24 and 25, my ship was on patrol about 150 miles off the Florida coast. We were cruising at about 500 feet when the submarine started experiencing electronics problems. The ship was malfunctioning, our tanks were blowing out of control, we were losing navigation ability and the communications arena was totally lost. We went to all stop and tried to assess what was happening. The controls in the reactor area started to malfunction. This presented a serious danger to our safety, so the captain ordered us to shut down the reactor, surface and go to diesel motors. When the ship surfaced I went to my watch station. The ship was still experiencing electronic difficulties but the mechanical devices such as diesel engines, cook stoves, and turbines were fine.

It was raining and the entire sky was red like a red neon sign. I saw a large inverted V-shaped UFO off the port side. The executive officer told me to stand fast and he would speak to the captain. In a minute, the captain appeared on the tower and asked me for a distance to the craft. The laser range finder determined the closest point was 200 meters and the farthest point was 1,000 meters off the port. The UFO was not perpendicular to our ship but at about a 45' angle. This huge vessel was over a half mile across. The UFO made a half circle around our ship then passed across the stern causing our electronics systems to go crazy. We had permanent damage in communications and the sonar room. As the craft flew over the stern, I could see the rain stop under its red glow.

The water seemed to rise almost a foot as the UFO passed over silently. When the UFO finished its swing across the stern it paused - the sky got brighter red and it

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

simply moved off at tremendous speed inside 15 seconds. When the UFO left our boat returned to normal with the exception of the radio and sonar. We did a quick system check and the captain ordered us to return to reactor power and get underway.

The captain took two petty officers, the executive officer, and myself into the wardroom. He told us to not spread any rumors until we had a chance to talk to Commander Submarine Fleet - Atlantic. We reached port in about 7 hours where I was taken into "protective custody." Two enlisted men and I agreed we had witnessed a real UFO. I was the one who shot it with a laser range finder so I was the only one that had its exact sizes.

I shot that vessel as it hovered and I got solid readings, not spotty like I would on debris. We were in holding for about three hours when an officer from the Air Force arrived and gave us a line of bull about an exploding weather satellite. The Navy then transferred virtually everyone on the crew to new assignments. This included the captain, the executive officer and the entire crew. They were split up which almost never happens unless one of them gets a promotion or a new command, neither of which happened. The military just split up a four year team. I was watching a program tonight that gave me the courage to share it.

### **QUARTERMASTERS**

QM3 HARGER  
QM3 BUNCH  
QM3 LAPIERRE  
QMC HARTEN  
SN FOSTER



**Me on far right side - QM Striker**

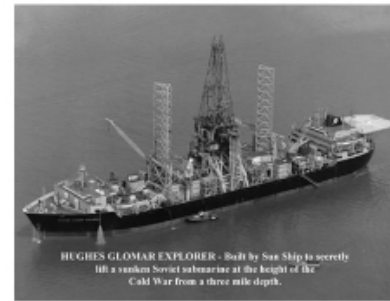
Joe Foster on the right side with his QM Strikers.

Joe Foster returning from RVN deployment,  
Thank you for your service.

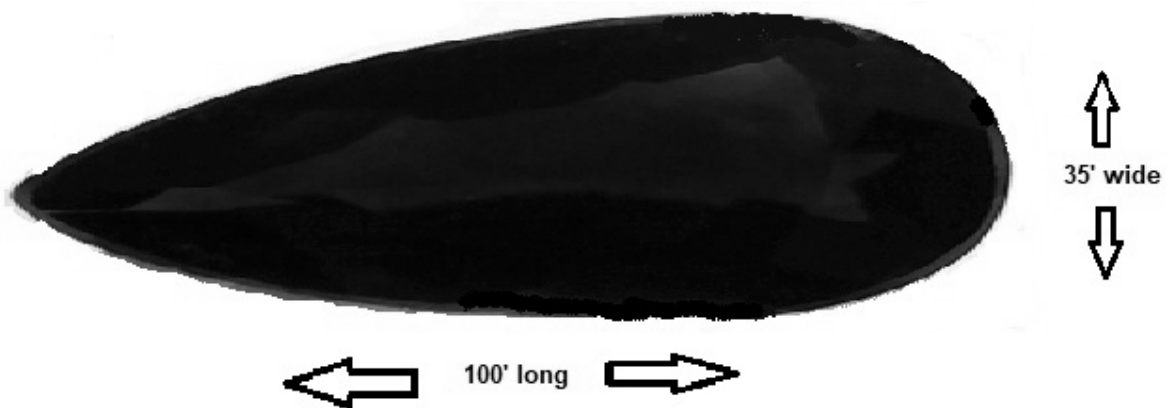




# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Vessels that were involved in the encounter.



Representation of object sighted during swim call - RVN - May, 1970 (approx)

Object sighted during swim call while anchored was approximately 100' long, 35' wide and was seen at an approximate depth of 20'.

The Mellon (Hamilton class cutter was 378' in length, 43' wide and had a draught of 19.9' at the keel.

WARNING! There is a USO nearby!

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

Pictures of Swim call during USO sighting - RVN



Me on far right

AFTER A HARD DAYS WORK

Rendition of Loch Ness monster added as joke for cruise book

ALL CREW MEMBERS ENJOYED A COOL DIP

Crew climbing back on board ready to dive off of main deck again



IN OUR ELABORATE SWIMMING POOL

Crew swimming directly over where 100' object swam 16' below

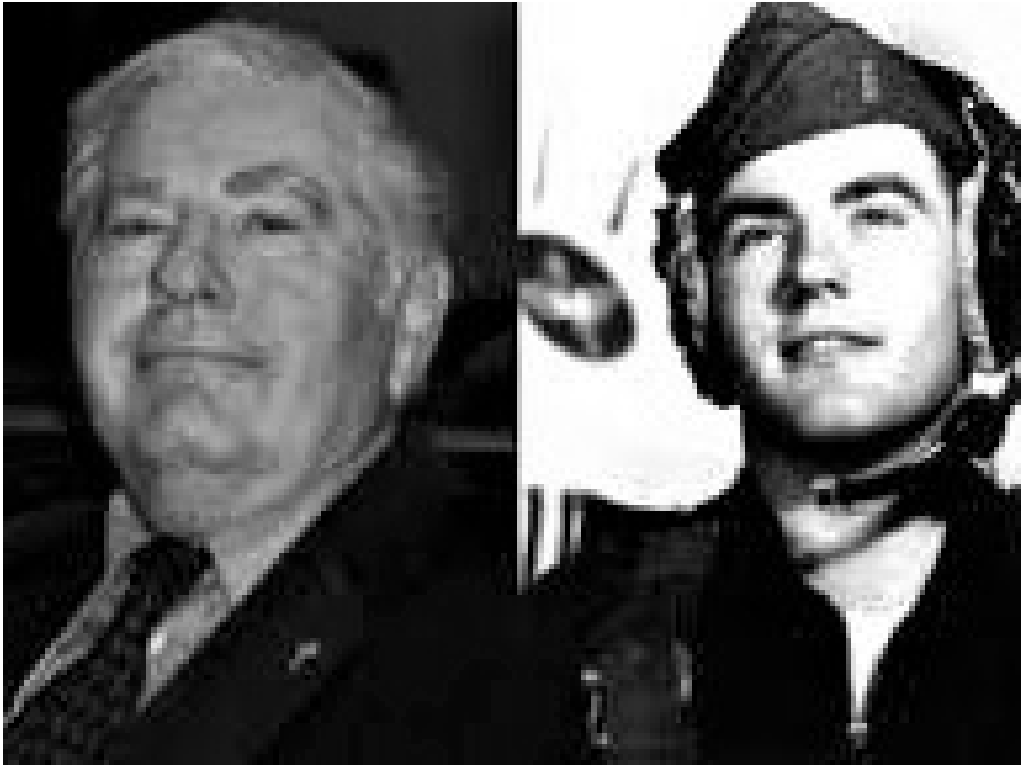
Left: USO first appeared during Swim Call with the men diving off the main deck, swimming to a raft and returning again. Bet they hurried back.

Below: Joe Foster spends his time these days trying to get the message out about USOs.



Left: During Swim Call, a massive USO was observed floating only 16 feet below the keel of the ship.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

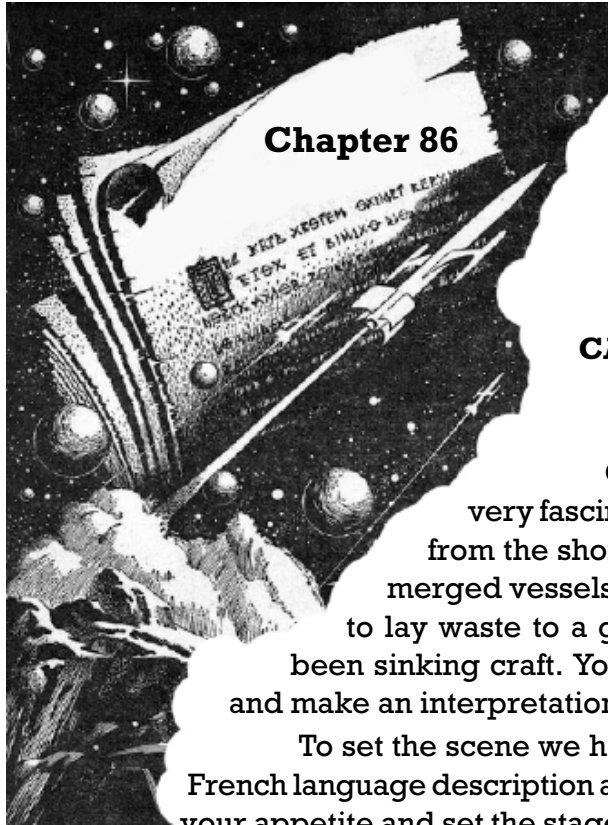


Having been in the military, George Filer gives the public a heavy dose of military UFO sightings and “combat activity” on <https://na01.safelinks.protection.outlook.com/>



1968 saw the “mysterious” sinking of four submarines, including Russia’s K 129 sub located by the CIA three miles underwater, as well as the USS Scorpion, a French sub and an Israeli sub. Joe Foster believes the USO he saw may have caused the subs’ sinking — <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qWNYWxTqv5w>

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 86

**FRANCE, 1608**

### **CANNONS BLAST HUMANOIDS FROM THE DEEP**

One has to dig deep to uncover data on this very fascinating account in which cannons were fired from the shore at strange, unrecognizable, partly submerged vessels maneuvering in the harbor, in an attempt to lay waste to a group of aliens onboard what might have been sinking craft. You kind of have to do your own translation and make an interpretation of your own as you go along.

To set the scene we have for your personal perusal the original French language description and a very rough English translation to whet your appetite and set the stage for a full armament attack by land-loving alien-hating French gunners.

1608 August - Genoa-Nice - In the sea are seen to emerge from Genoa to the navel beings with human figure and arms covered with scales, with two flying snakes in his hand. Many guns are drawn to no effect. Seen in the same period in Nice: "strange objects in the sky throwing blood on the ground."

1608, August 15 - Genova - In the port appear three carriages, each drawn by six figures of fire with serpent-like dragons throwing scary screams. The churches are full of supplicants, and have organized fasts and processions.

Kind of shakes you up already, right?

We are told that matters were made worse by the "rain of blood that fell on Nice and other coastal towns, and the appearance in heaven of two men, dueling several times with each other. The latter was observed for three days, with great amazement, on the island of Martigues, five leagues from Marseille. The wonders, which have appeared to us, they are undoubtedly the work of heavenly messengers, who foretell future misfortunes and invite us to run for cover, through prayers and fasting, in order to appease the wrath of God, which we offend every day."

Added proclamations can be found in a municipal archives document in Nice: "Beginning of August of the year of grace of the Lord 1608, on the sea of Gennes (Genoa), we saw the most horrible sign that in human memory it was spoken or written, that the Lord protect us." In this way begins a fact recorded in the historical annals of Nice; the chronicler who wrote these things must have been somewhat shocked when he reported monstrous apparitions.

"Some were with a human figure, but with arms that seemed covered with scales and holding in each hand some horrible flying snakes that coiled around their arms; they appeared only from the navel upwards out of the sea, uttering horrible cries that

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

it was completely frightening; sometimes they dived and succeeded in other places, always shouting so frightening that many people were sick with fear. Some seemed to have the figure of a woman, others with a human form but with the body completely covered of scales and with a head that looked like a dragon.

"The Lordship of the city had cannons brought, and with the hope of making them escape from the place they fired something like 800 shots, but in vain. The Churches gathered and to find a remedy made many processions and commanded fasting. The good Capuchin friars ordered the 40 hours of penance ... On the fifteenth day of that month, three carriages appeared on the sea, pulled by each of six figures all in fire and with the likeness of dragons, and the said carriages pulled by the said dragons ran, accompanied by those who had human features with their snakes coiled around their arms and continuing their terrifying cries.

After they had said dreadful things to her three times around the port, and had shouted so powerful that they made the surrounding mountains rattle, they were all lost in the sea, and then nothing was heard of them again.

This frightening fact caused a lot of damage to many citizens of Genoa and many died of fear, including the son of Sor Gasparino de Loro, and also the brother of Sor Antonio Bagatello; many women have also been afflicted by it and have been so afraid that some of them have died.

"Since then the Harbor continues to be chanted, and they have all disappeared; great showers of blood were recorded soon after throughout the region, and even as far as Provence. Another thing worthy of memory, which happened almost at the same time in the city of l'Isle de Martègue.

"On the twenty-second day of August two men appeared in the air each having weapons and shields, and they fought in such a way as to astonish the spectators. After they had fought for a long time, they rested for some time, then began to fight again for about two hours.

The last time they fought in such a way that they looked like two smiths beating on the anvil. The next day it seemed that both of them had won a battle against a fortress, they seemed so happy, and after looking at each other there was a great noise like cannon fire; the noise was so frightening that it seemed to the hearers that the end of the world had come, and the noise continued for about seven hours, then suddenly a thick cloud appeared in the sky, and for two hours only clouds and black fog were seen and there was a great smell of sulfur.

When the air was purified, nothing of those chimeras was seen again. These marvelous prodigies have touched the souls of many Christians who, having considered the wonders of God, and knowing that he alone is powerful and with his infinite goodness, wanted to warn us, before sending the punishment that is due to us, some made religious, and the others do penance to calm his wrath, so that the Holy Spirit may assist us in this good deed. So be it."

Researchers have taken note that the waters have been muddied by various translations and several accounts passed down through generally discredited printed tracts. Further research is needed by those having access to the original manifests.

Needless to say those involved in Nice were not afraid to take up arms against what they saw as an offshore and aerial adversary.

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Half-submerged objects and their occupants shot at with cannons in Genoa circa 1608. Shortly thereafter blood fell from the sky.

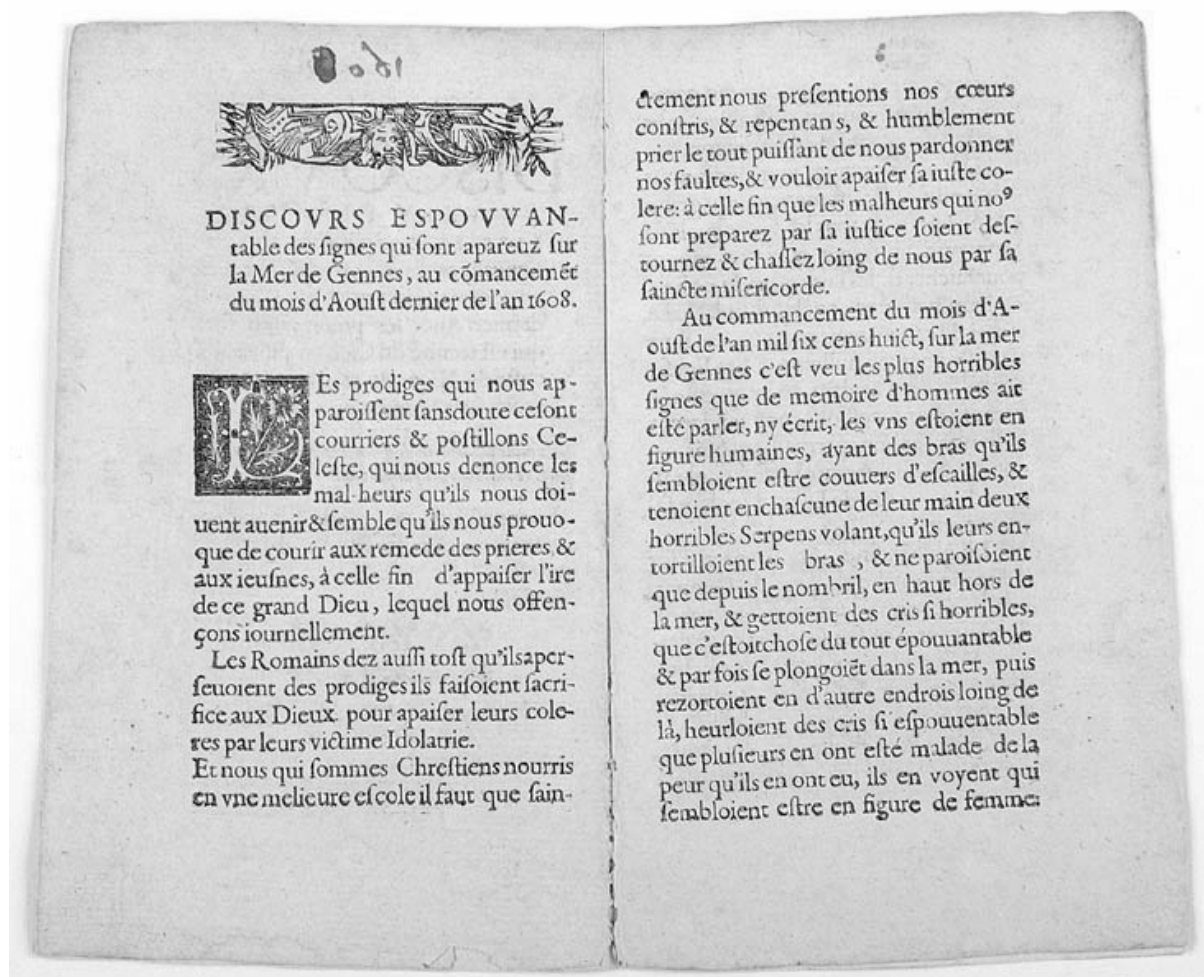


Illustration of blood rain falling in July 1608. Blood rain is a phenomenon where red-colored rain gives the appearance of blood falling from the sky. There have been numerous recorded cases throughout history. Up until around the 17th Century it was believed that the rain was actually blood and its occurrence was considered a bad omen.

A strange craft appeared over the fishing village of Martigues, and again displayed the same erratic flight maneuvers that had been displayed over Nice. It stopped in midair and two beings got out, appearing to engage in an aerial duel. Talk about a UFO flap, one on and near the water to boot.  
Art via YouTube.



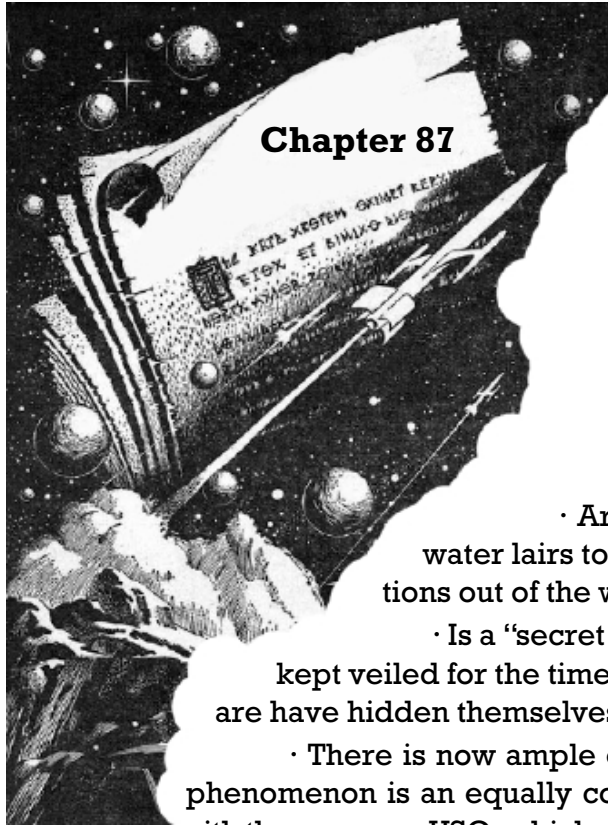
## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



Rare book attests to the 1608 incident.



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 87

### ARE UNDERSEA BASES USED FOR ALIEN ABDUCTIONS?

By Sean Casteel

#### WHAT A USO IS CAPABLE OF

- Are aliens taking abductees to their underwater lairs to administer frightening physical examinations out of the way of prying eyes?
- Is a "secret invasion" about to take place that is being kept veiled for the time being because the ETs – or whoever they are have hidden themselves in our vast bodies of water?
- There is now ample evidence that existing alongside the UFO phenomenon is an equally complex but less well known phenomenon with the acronym USO, which stands for Unidentified Submerged Object, or alternately, Unidentified Submarine Object. While they are seen much less frequently than the above ground UFOs, they are nevertheless observed often enough to warrant extensive study as a related phenomenon.

· In an interview I conducted with world-renowned UFO researcher Stanton Friedman, he told me, "There have been a number of reports over the years of objects that do several things. Navy submarines have apparently seen things moving along much faster than they can underwater, without going in or coming out. Others have seen UFOs come down in the water and move around and then take off from the water. And there have been reports of things that just come bursting forth out of the water."

Another story was told to me by Don Ledger, the coauthor of a book on the famous Shag Harbor incident. Ledger received training in the fields of marine navigational aids and radar. In the course of that training, he spoke to a man at a sonar shop at a naval base in Halifax, Canada.

"He was working as a repairman for the navy on sonar," Ledger recalled. "I asked him, 'Did you ever see anything unusual down there, like whales or something besides submarines?' And he said, 'Oh, yeah, every once in a while we'll run across something that seems to be moving way too fast for a submarine.' I said, 'What do you mean by fast?' And he said, 'Well, one time we recorded one going about 150 miles an hour underwater. That's impossible.' So I said, was there something wrong with the equipment? And he said, no, the equipment all checked out."

The sonar repairman also said it hadn't been the first time such an object had been sighted and it would not be the last time, either. The repairman also said the USO had reached an incredible depth of two miles, which is also well in excess of the abilities of manmade submarines. It is amazing that they can handle the pressure



## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

without killing the occupants, especially when that fact is coupled with the extremes of speed these objects can reportedly attain. Perhaps, Ledger speculates, the objects are surrounded by an energy field that operates equally well both in the air and underwater.

"They're probably in an envelope all their own," Ledger said. "It doesn't really matter how deep these things go. It probably doesn't affect them whatsoever."

### **THE USO SHAG HARBOR INCIDENT**

I also spoke to Chris Styles, Don Ledger's research partner and his coauthor for the book "Dark Object: The World's Only Government-Documented UFO Crash," published in 2001. The book deals with a sighting that took place in Shag Harbor, on the southern coast of Nova Scotia in Canada.

"On October 4, 1967," Styles told me, "around 11:20 PM, several people called the nearby RCMP detachment and reported seeing simply lights. Some reported that an airplane had crashed into the 'Sound,' as they called it, Shag Harbor."

When the police arrived, they found a pale yellow light floating on the water. The light began moving under its own power and left a heavy, dense trail of yellow foam on the water. When they saw the light sink beneath the surface, they commandeered a local boat and went out in the harbor to look for it, but found no physical evidence.

The search resumed at first light the next day, and ships were sent by the Canadian navy as well as seven divers. After five days, the search was called off, with nil results. No aircraft were ever reported missing, and it was generally believed that the object was the crash of a UFO. The government documents that declare the object to be a downed extraterrestrial craft are freely available in Canada, according to Styles.

Before it disappeared, the object was reported by several witnesses to be at least 60 feet across and to display flashing colored lights that repeated in the same sequence over and over. But Styles emphasized that it was not the public who called the object a UFO. The neighboring residents had only initially reported strange lights. It was the Canadian authorities themselves who referred to the incident as a "UFO search," contrary to normal expectations surrounding such things.

When asked why the extraterrestrial occupants would operate underwater, Styles said, "I think water provides a perfect medium for hiding; it's great for stealth. You're out of sight and out of mind. I mean, off the coast of Nova Scotia, so many feet down, there's not a whole lot of traffic there, right? I know some people have wondered, is there a base down there? These things are always fun to speculate about, but I'm more into getting the data. We'll find something and then we'll worry about the interpretation."

For Stanton Friedman, it's a matter of the USOs exploiting what's down there of value.

"Besides just hiding from the guys above," Friedman said, "there are a lot of resources at the bottom of the ocean. There are nodules of all kinds of metals, almost pure metals. There are loads of diamonds, for instance, off the coast of Africa that are underwater. There are nodules of manganese and cobalt and other things at the bottom of the ocean, besides all kinds of strange sea creatures from which they may extract some very interesting biological or chemical things."

# **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

## **A JOURNEY BENEATH THE SEA TO THE MUSEUM OF TIME**

Having established a little background on USOs, let us now examine a case of abduction from undersea.

Betty Andreasson Luca is a housewife, mother and grandmother, and is also one of the most important alien abductees ever to be investigated and documented. Researcher and author Raymond Fowler has written a series of books about Betty, which tell the continuing story of Betty's mind-bending encounters with diminutive gray aliens she believes to be angelic servants of Jesus Christ.

In April 1980, Betty underwent yet another session of regressive hypnosis to retrieve the buried memories of some of what happened to her at the hands of the aliens. As the session began, she reported being abducted into an alien spacecraft, which may seem fairly routine at this point. But this time, she recalled the ship started hurtling toward a body of water. Under hypnosis, with the tape recorder rolling, she becomes terrified that the ship was about to "crash" into some water. Betty was so frightened that the hypnotist interrupted the session to allow her to calm down.

When the examination of this memory resumed a few days later, Betty recalls the craft entering the water and being wholly submerged beneath it. The ship proceeds to enter a cave or tunnel with walls of solid ice and icicles throughout. The underwater place is brightly lit. Betty sees people, "people like me," she says.

What Betty next reports is astounding. She is seeing what Fowler later called "The Museum of Time" – living people encased in the ice in what we call "tableaux" in earthly terms. Each museum person on display has his or her own scenery appropriate to their time, wearing the correct clothes, etc. The figures look neither dead nor stuffed, and include babies and children as well as many different races. Betty repeatedly calls the clothing "funny and old-fashioned." There are too many cubicles for Betty to count.

When Fowler listened to a cassette of this particular regression session several days later, he found his mind "rebellious," unable to believe what Betty had said. Yet how, he wondered, could Betty spontaneously and emotionally relive such detailed and intricate experiences unless they were true?

Fowler would later write, "A cold chill coursed through my body when Betty was describing people and animals enclosed in glassy cubicles in an icy cavern. Perhaps Betty was privy to the aliens' Museum of Time!"

Does all this offer a clue as to what the USO occupants are really up to down there? In any case, they appear to be the same entities as the more familiar airborne UFOs, with the same proclivity for abducting their Chosen Ones and subjecting them to frightening confrontations with as yet unknown and perhaps ultimately incomprehensible alien truths. Do the aliens maintain a kind of museum of human history? Are they proudly and affectionately displaying specimens of their creation, humankind? Or is there a darker mockery at work here, a kind of contemptuous collecting of samples of a shamefully lower form of life?

### **THE MOST SPECTACULAR USO ABDUCTION CASE OF ALL TIME!**

Like Betty Andreasson Luca, Filiberto Cardenas was abducted by a USO. Cardenas was also given many strange prophecies by his captors, prophecies which came electrifyingly true shortly thereafter.

It all began on the evening of January 3, 1979, when Cardenas was in his gift shop in Hialeah, Florida, and received a phone call from his friend, Fernando Marti.

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

Marti asked Cardenas to accompany him to buy a pig from the local merchants to roast the next Sunday. Marti and his wife and daughter arrived at Cardenas' place of business and they set out on their errand. After stopping at two different farms, they were still unable to find an acceptable 'puerco' for their feast. As they continued their drive, they turned off onto a rural road that was in poor condition. At that point, the car began to lose power.

The two men examined the engine but were unable to see what the problem was. Then the engine began to reflect red and violet lights in sequence. At the same moment, they heard a strange noise, like a swarm of bees. Next the car began to shake, and Marti's wife began to scream in panic, believing it was an earthquake. When Cardenas tried to approach her to calm her down, he became paralyzed, frozen under the hood of the car. Then the same force that had paralyzed him began to lift him and suspend him in the air. Cardenas began to shout, "Don't take me! Don't take me!" The noise and lights ceased and everything seemed to return to normal. Then Marti looked up and saw a UFO ascending into the sky. He shouted, "They have taken Filiberto!"

After several attempts, he was able to start the car. He felt compelled to tell the police, but feared he would not be believed, or worse, that he would be accused of having himself harmed Cardenas. He decided to inform the police anyway and also called Cardenas' wife, saying, "A light took Filiberto away."

Meanwhile, Cardenas awoke onboard the UFO, in a seat that seemed to hold him in place by some kind of suction and restrained all his movements. He saw three strange figures, one of whom placed a strange helmet on his head and spoke to him in a language he thought sounded like German. He was shown projected images, as on a television, of scenes from the past, present and future of humankind. He was then taken to a smaller ship that discharged from the mothership. He saw a beach approaching, and then the UFO plunged into the sea. Everything was obscured by the incredible velocity at which the ship moved.

The ship veered to the right and began to lose speed. Cardenas could now see a tunnel with walls that seemed illuminated as if they were phosphorescent. The ship entered the tunnel and then emerged in a place that was completely dry. The area was huge. He noticed two symbols, one of them being a serpent as large as "an electric light pole," Cardenas later said. The other image was similar but smaller. His captors took him from the ship and told him to sit down on a large rock.

At this point, one must note the similarity to what happened to Betty Andreasson Luca. As with Luca, the UFO that transported Cardenas quickly plunged into the sea and emerged in a dry alien environment. While in Luca's case the surroundings were icy, it is still remarkably similar to the large cave to which Cardenas was taken.

### **IN THE UNDERWATER CAVES**

In the cavern area, Cardenas was welcomed by a human-looking figure who said he was from the Earth and had long worked with the UFO entities. He seemed to be saying that Cardenas was most fortunate to be receiving instructions from "beings like us." After some further conversation, and a quick trip to what was apparently an undersea alien city, Cardenas was returned to a pasture near where he had been originally abducted. The aforementioned predictions Cardenas received from the aliens included everything from the future succession of the popes to the 1980 election of President Ronald Reagan, the 1985 earthquake in Mexico City and the

## ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

demonstration by Chinese students in Tiananmen Square in 1989. Cardenas, armed with the prophecies from the aliens, was also able to accurately predict the assassination in 1981 of Egyptian president Anwar Sadat and the Gulf War against Saddam Hussein in 1990.

As is demonstrated by the experiences of Betty Andreasson Luca and Filiberto Cardenas, the aliens are at home in our skies and in our bodies of water. They have a firm grasp on mankind's past and can see into our future. And they do it all from hidden bases throughout our world.

### SUGGESTED READING

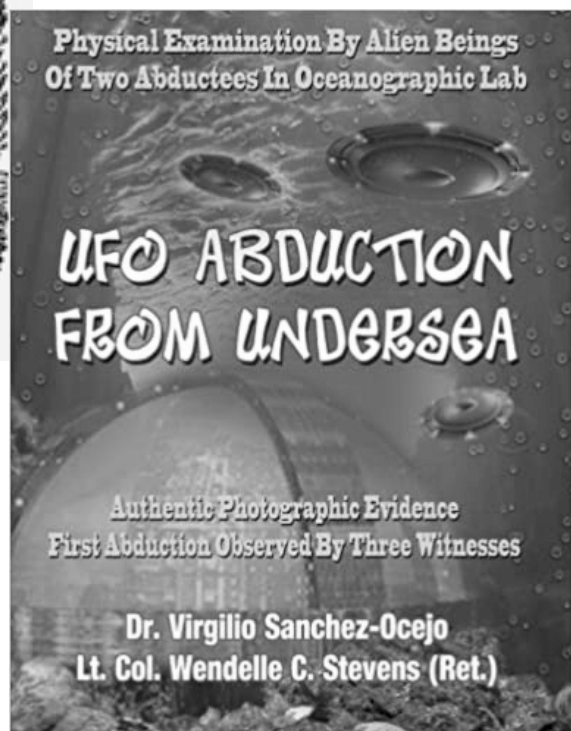
UFO ABDUCTION FROM UNDERSEA.

NIGHTMARE ALLEY: FEARSOME ACCOUNTS OF ALIEN ABDUCTION: YOU COULD BECOME THEIR NEXT VICTIM!

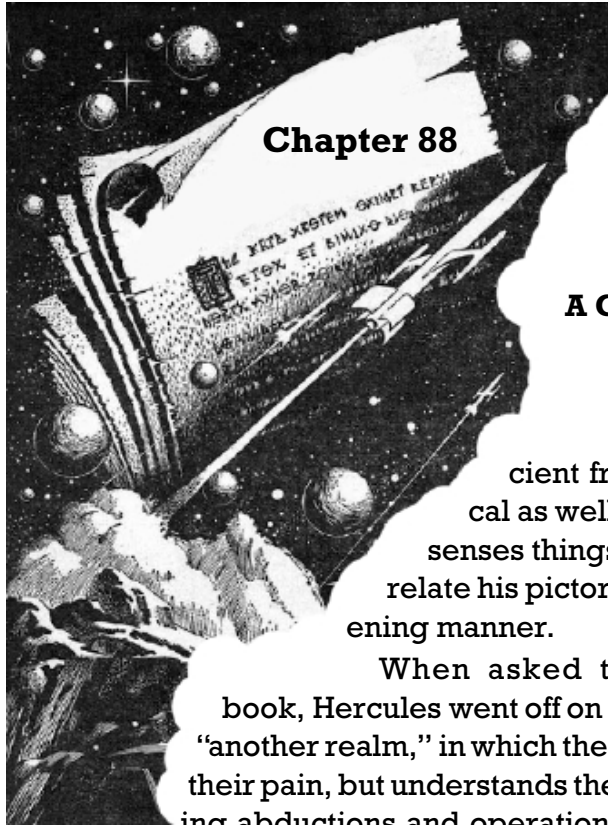


According to R.C.M.P. reports, a UFO crashed into the harbor and sank. The Navy searched for the craft but no trace was ever found.

You can read the full story in  
"UFO Abduction From Undersea."



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 88

### A CONFRONTATION WITH THE GREYS

By Hercules Invictus

PUBLISHER'S NOTE: The author, an ancient friend indeed, operates on both the physical as well as the mystic or astral plane. He sees and senses things that most of us cannot, but he manages to relate his pictorial visions in a most delightful and enlightening manner.

When asked to meditate upon the content of this book, Hercules went off on a journey to what can best be described as "another realm," in which the grey aliens are all too real. He could sense their pain, but understands their perhaps warped reasoning for performing abductions and operational procedures upon humans in our hortatory homeland, known as Planet Earth.

To ease the blow of this visitation to a place we might rather not be and which may increase the beat of our heart, put on some soft music perhaps as you digest the content before you, as we attempt, eventually, to bring our trip to another dimension – both physical and metaphysical – back down to Earth, and into a warm more comforting place in the universe.

\* \* \* \* \*

In Solar symbolism, the mystical voyage westward, in the direction of the sunset, releases you from the habitual patterns of your old life and promises a fresh start, a new beginning, a rebirth.

Alas, while I indulge in these musings, I lose track of my journey, forget my mission and find myself who knows where. I had arrived in the astral via meditation and through the hypnagogic state, which is brighter and more vivid than our waking reality. Unfortunately, when one loses one's focus, one can often find oneself caught up in a dream, or in a series of them.

I find myself in a drab featureless place in the company of grey aliens. I think it interesting that we call them Greys. The Greys have over sized heads and eyes that are large and slanted. They are otherwise phenomenally slim and wear no clothing. I surmise that they are physically fragile but mentally powerful. One of the taller ones, who can obviously see me, telepathically tells me that this is not necessarily so, but does not elaborate. Naked humans, some more alert than others, are laying on tables and being examined by Greys. A human woman, who can obviously see me, sadly says to me "They don't realize that we're people." I feel, but can't locate, an unseen presence.

# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey

## I CAN FEEL THEIR PAIN

Then I am in a hospital on a military base amidst doctors and other medical staff. They are congregated around tables and busily experimenting on Greys, some of them more conscious than others. One of them, who seems barely alive, spots me and informs me telepathically, "They don't see us as people. That's why they're doing this to us." I feel sad that this is indeed so.

My sadness leads to tears, then uncontrollable sobs. I am in my body, feet firmly on the ground and wearing black, shiny shoes and a dark suit. I am at one of many funeral services being held at a mass gravesite, vast beyond comprehension. I don't exactly know what happened but it was catastrophic... and somehow totally avoidable. There are countless small clusters of people who are also mourning scattered about.

The day is grey and gloomy. The sky, rumbling with thunder and flashing with lightning, threatens a great storm soon to come. A nearby minister solemnly intones, "We are all children of Heaven and thus of divine parentage, regardless of our imagined differences. We cannot allow ourselves to forget this, lest something of this magnitude ever happen again." I can sense, then clairvoyantly see, Adamski- style UFOs leaving the Earth. I am disheartened as I believe that the Space Brothers have now abandoned us, perhaps forever. If only we hadn't... If only they hadn't... And we were all so alike... Or maybe we weren't after all...

(c) Hercules Invictus

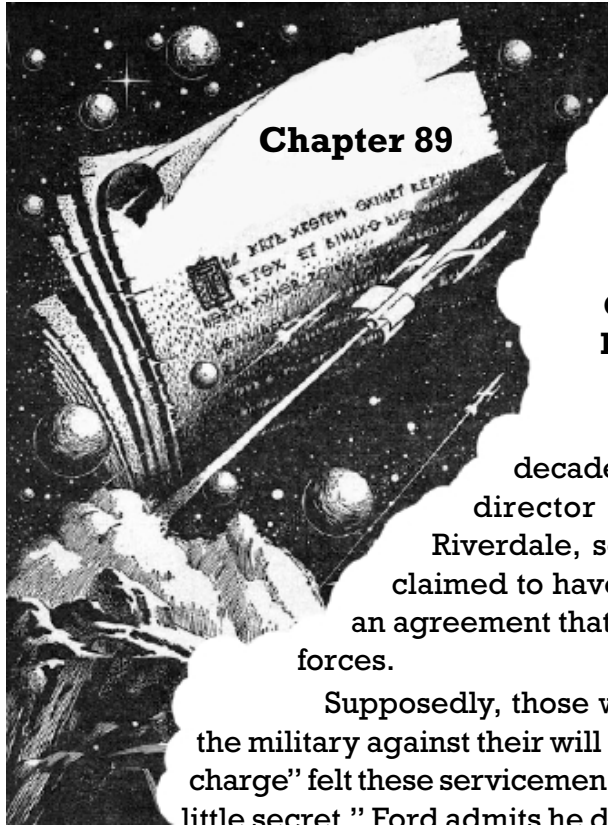
\* \* \* \* \*

Hercules Invictus has dedicated his earthly sojourn to studying, seeking, sharing and applying the legacy and lessons of the Celestial Gods of Greek Mythology who still dwell atop Mount Olympus. Hercules is currently involved with several social causes, teaches, conducts workshops and hosts several Olympian podcasts. He also writes for magazines on occasion, has published two e-books and has regularly contributed Olympian content to Timothy Green Beckley's paranormal anthologies. Hercules most recently established the Order of the Golden Fleece and has been recruiting Argonauts to help him usher in a new Age of Heroes. For more information please Friend him on Facebook, visit his station: <http://www.herculesinvictus.net/>

Hercules Invictus



# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 89

### GOVERNMENT HOLDS MILITARY PERSONNEL IN "SPECIAL TOWNS"

Before being incarcerated for several decades due to a strange "conspiracy," John Ford, director of the Long Island UFO Network out of Riverdale, sent us a very strange communique. Ford claimed to have access to deep dark secrets concerning an agreement that was made between the military and alien forces.

Supposedly, those who "know too much" were being kept in the military against their will and housed in special towns until those "in charge" felt these servicemen could be trusted not to give away this "dirty little secret." Ford admits he doesn't know how much truth there is to this story, but we present it here in full as it seems a fitting conclusion to our work.

\* \* \* \* \*

Recently, in the past several months, I, Richard Stout and Frank Columbo met with a young active duty Air Force Tech Sergeant who possesses a Top Secret Clearance on radar and electronics. The gentleman, whose identity is known to the Board of Directors of the Long Island UFO Network, met with us and shall remain anonymous. It was in late November when he was home here on the Island on leave. He was home for a week visiting his parents here over the Thanksgiving holiday.

He decided to contact us while on leave since he had heard about us from his family. He wanted to unload a tale he had to tell since he felt somebody had to know what he had heard from other Air Force personnel. He felt that people like those in LIUFON who research the subject of UFOs should hear what he had experienced.

Meeting him at a prearranger location, he showed us his Air Force identification card and his security clearance. He also showed us additional identification proving to us who he was. The one condition of the meeting was to be observed. We were not to tape record what he had to tell us nor disclose his identity. We would be permitted to take notes.

We could ask him questions pertaining to the subjects he talked about, but if it touched upon any aspects that would violate security obligations, he would not answer those questions.

He began to tell us over coffee that the whole UFO phenomenon is real. He stated that he had knowledge that it is.

The story began to emerge that he had been stationed at Nellis Air Force Base a few years back where he was privileged to participate in a Top Secret debriefing with persons possessing the same Top Secret Security Clearance as he did. The de-

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

briefing lasted several days. He told us that both enlisted personnel and officers were involved in this session. The personnel were confined to base in the same building and at times in the same room. He stated that as would happen when people with such Top Secret clearances get together, they usually talk shop with similar people who had the same security clearances.

He stated that he brought up the subject of UFOs by accident since he has had an interest in the phenomenon since he was a boy. Some people left the room when he brought up the subject, apparently avoiding the discussion. Some stayed and began to tell him amazing things which shocked him.

The first thing they told him was that the aliens are here. That there are formal diplomatic relations with an extraterrestrial civilization. There is a treaty permitting them to abduct people in exchange for technology. That there are alien bases here on Earth in the United States principally in Area 51 in Nevada and elsewhere. That they are sending people here while we send people to their world to learn about them. They are currently teaching us to fly their ships and that there have been expeditions to some of the other planets with their assistance. That Star Wars is a Defense against them because there is a problem with them. He would not elaborate on that point. He stated that he knows Air Force personnel who have worked with the aliens and who have been on their ships.

He further stated that the government has a way of keeping a lid on the whole secret of the alien contact with our nation. He stated that those military personnel with the high security clearance for alien contact are usually held with their families in "Special Towns" for a period of five years before they are discharged from service. This is done to prevent them from leaking secret information concerning the entire exchange operation.

This is done to ascertain if the personnel are security problems. If there are problems, he stated that the government has ways of dealing with it, not excluding the use of deadly force. Some of these people can be kept indefinitely if need be.

He stated that there are five such "Special Towns." Three of them are in remote parts of the United States, while the other two are maintained, with the knowledge of the Canadian government, in Canada. He explained that the system is very effective and has prevented the leaking of this to the public.

\* \* \* \* \*

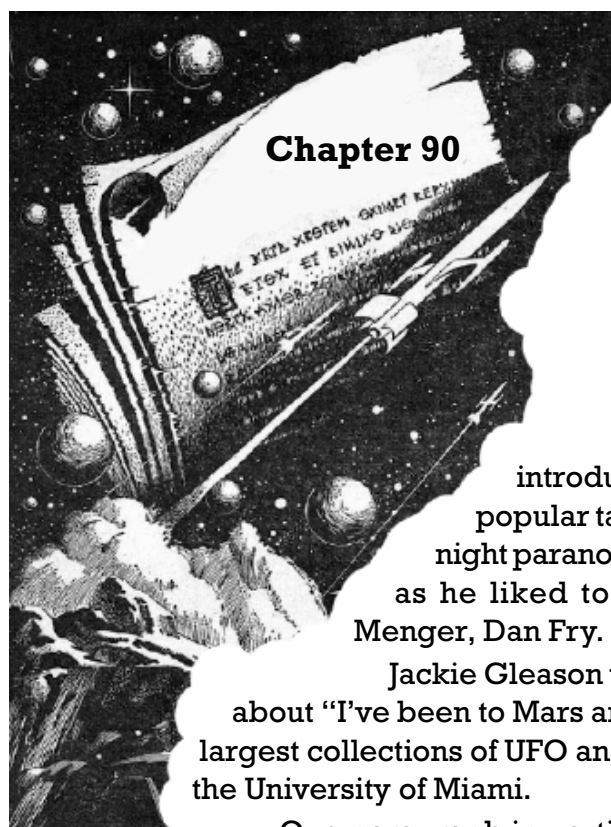
There is no way to verify his story. Until he contacts us in the future, it is but a passing tale told of incredible events. Or is it? You, our readers, are the judges.

John Ford





# ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey



## Chapter 90

### JACKIE GLEASON'S PROPHETIC STATEMENT

The famed "Honeymooner" wrote the introduction to a book about Long John Nebel, the popular talk show host who started the concept of all night paranormal radio. Nebel had on all the "whackos," as he liked to call them – George Adamski, Howard Menger, Dan Fry.

Jackie Gleason was on from time to time. He was skeptical about "I've been to Mars and Venus" stories but did amass one of the largest collections of UFO and occult literature, which is now housed at the University of Miami.

One paragraph in particular seems to echo the sentiments of the contents of this book.

"I happen to enjoy Long John's approach. He prefers scrabbling for the facts, and puzzling over them, and laughing at them, and challenging them, to getting all uptight over which side would win a war of the worlds. I think we're winners when we enlarge our knowledge. If there's somebody in outer space who's brighter than we are, maybe they're also bright enough to know that war and conquest and kicking people around is not only heartless but a waste of time."

And Away We Go. . . .

Gleason studied the paranormal and UFOs. It is rumored that President Nixon shared secret information about UFOs with the Hollywood star, as well as the viewing of alien bodies.

Tim Beckley: "Gleason ordered a copy of one of my earliest books which is in his collection to this day!"

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**



Jackie Gleason hamming it up as an “alien” on an episode of “The Honeymooners.”

## **ALIEN LIVES MATTER: It's OK To Be Grey**

